UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00058735 2

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

P
Eng. Ph 701 C.

The Chaucer Society.

Second Series, 47.

A Detailed Comparison

of the

Eight Manuscripts

of

Chaucer's Canterbury Tales

AS COMPLETELY PRINTED IN THE PUBLICATIONS
OF THE CHAUCER SOCIETY,

BY

PROFESSOR JOHN KOCH, PH.D.

133933
14/9/14

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.
1913, for the Issue of 1907.

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—Rev. Professor W. W. Skeat, Litt.D.

Hon. Sec.:—W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

To do honour to Chaucer, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differd from the printed texts, this Society was founded in 1868. There were then, and are still, many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts were and are wanted; and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder (Dr Furnivall) began with *The Canterbury Tales*, and has given of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best theretofore unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch as the parallel arrangement necessitated the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS has been issued separately, following the order of its original. The first six MSS printed have been: the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmére); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Camb. Univ. Libr., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.). The Harleian 7334 has followd, and the Cambridge Dd., completed by Egerton 2726 (the Haistwell MS.). *Specimens of all accessible MSS of the Tales* are now nearly completed, edited by the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D., and Prof. John Koch, Ph.D. Lady Cardigan will not allow her MS to be seen.

Of Chaucer's *Minor Poems*,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the Canterbury Tales,—all the available MSS have been printed, so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

Of *Troilus*, Parallel-Texts from the 6 best MSS have been issued (the Campsall MS also separately), and a 7th MS text of it with the englisht Boccaccio Comparison.

Autotypes of most of the best Chaucer MSS have been publisht.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

The yearly subscription, which constitutes Membership, is 2 guineas, beginning with January 1, 1868, and ending with 1910. *All the Society's Publications can still be had*—except First Series, No. XLVIII.

The Society's Hon. Secs. for America are, Prof. Kittredge, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., for the North and East, and Prof. Bright, of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, for the South and West. Members' names and subscriptions should be sent to the home Hon. Sec., W. A. Dalziel, 67 Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

PR
1901
A3
Ser. 2
no. 47

FIRST SERIES.

The Society's issue for **1868**, in the **First Series**, is,

I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the Canterbury Tales, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Moveable Prolognes" of the Canterbury Tales,—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

II—VII. II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS, Part I; III. Hengwrt MS, 154, Pt I; IV. Cambridge MS Gg. 4. 27, Pt I; V. Corpus MS, Oxford, Pt I; VI. Petworth MS, Pt I; VII. Lansdowne MS, 851, Pt I (separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for **1869**, in the **First Series**, is,

VIII—XIII. VIII. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales: Ellesmere MS, Part II; IX. Hengwrt MS, Pt II; X. Cambridge MS, Pt II; XI. Corpus MS, Pt II; XII. Petworth MS, Pt II; XIII. Lansdowne MS, Pt II, with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.
(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for **1870**, in the **First Series**, is,

XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for **1871**, in the **First Series**, is,

XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS. (Six-Text, Part III.)

XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS. Part III.

XVII. " " " " " " " Cambridge MS. Part III.

XVIII. " " " " " " " Corpus MS. Part III.

XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS. Part III.

I

A DETAILED COMPARISON OF THE EIGHT MANUSCRIPTS OF CHAUCER'S CANTERBURY TALES

AS COMPLETELY PRINTED IN THE PUBLICATIONS
OF THE CHAUCER SOCIETY,

BY

PROFESSOR JOHN KOCH, PH. D.

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
LONDON, E. C., 68—74 CARTER LANE.
AND BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, LONDON, E. C.,
AND IN NEW YORK.
1913, FOR THE ISSUE OF 1907.

Second Series.

No. 47.

TABLE of CONTENTS.

page

Indroduction 1

I. Chapter. The A-Type 10

§ 1. The Ell.-group better than Cogr. + Har.[4] 10

§ 2. The Readings of the Ellgr. and the Cogr. + Har.[4] are of Equal Value or only of Dialectical Difference. 23

§ 3. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg.. 29

§ 4. Ell., Hen., Gg. joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. 34

§ 5. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg., and Har.[4] . . 36

§ 6. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) 39

§ 7. Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . 49

§ 8. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.[4] 54

§ 9. The Agreements of Ell. and Hen. 61

§ 10. Ell., Hen., Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . . . 68

§ 11. The Agreements of Ell., Hen., and the Cogr. 70

§ 12. The Agreements of Ell., Hen., and Har.[4]. 73

§ 13. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.). 75

§ 14. Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . . 80

§ 15. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.[4] . . . 81

§ 16. The Relation of Ell. and Gg.. 83

§ 17. Ell., Gg., Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. 89

§ 18. Ell., Gg. joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. 89

§ 19. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., and Har.[4] 92

§ 20. The Relation of Ell. and Dd. (Eg.). 94

§ 21. Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4], joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . 97

§ 22. The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and the Cogr. . . . 98

§ 23. The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.[4] 101

§ 24. Ell., Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. 102

§ 25. The Agreements of Ell. and the Cogr. 104

§ 26. The Relation of Ell. and Har.[4] 108

§ 27. The Isolated Readings of Ell. 109

a) The Readings of Ell. better than those of all other Mss. 109

b) The (Isolated) Readings of Ell. are of Equal Value with those of the other Mss. 113

c) The Readings of Ell. worse than those of the other Mss. 120

page
§ 28. The Agreements of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) 125
§ 29. The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and some Ms. of the Cogr. 126
§ 30. The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.[4] 127
§ 31. The Relation of Hen. and Gg. 127
§ 32. Hen., Gg., Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . . . 128
§ 33. The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and the Cogr. 128
§ 34. The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and Har.[4] 129
§ 35. The Relation of Hen. and Dd. (Eg.) 130
§ 36. Hen., Dd., (Eg.), Har.[4] joined by some Mss. of the Cogr. 132
§ 37. Hen., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Mss. of the Cogr. 133
§ 38. The Agreements of Hen., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.[4] 135
§ 39. Hen., Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. 136
§ 40. The Agreements of Hen. and the Cogr. 138
§ 41. The Agreements of Hen. and Har.[4] 141
§ 42. The Isolated Readings of Hen.. 143
§ 43. The Relation of Gg. and Dd. (Eg.). 149
§ 44. Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.. 151
§ 45. The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and the Cogr. 152
§ 46. The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.[4] 153
§ 47. The Agreements of Gg., Har.[4], and the Cogr. 154
§ 48. The Agreements of Gg. and the Cogr. 157
§ 49. The Agreements of Gg. and Har.[4] 163
§ 50. The Isolated Readings of Gg. 165
§ 51. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4], and the Cogr. . . . 196
§ 52. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and the Cogr. 199
§ 53. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and Har.[4] 207
§ 54. The Isolated Readings of Dd. (Eg.) 210

II. Chapter. The B-Type. 232

§ 55. The Readings of the Cogr. + Har.[4] better than those of the Ellgr.
α) Alone 232
β) Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type 233
§ 56. The Relations between the Cogr. and Har.[4] — Cogr. and Har.[4] have the like (faulty or indifferent) Readings, Ellgr. is divided.*)
α) Alone 233
β) Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type . . . 234
§ 57. The Relation between Co., Lan., and Har.[4]
α) Alone 236
β) Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type 238

*) *Om. on p.* 233.

page

§ 58. The Relation of Co., Pe., and Har.[4].
α) Alone 239
β) Supported, etc. 240
§ 59. The Relation of Pe., Lan., and Har.[4].
α) Alone 240
β) Supported, etc. 241
§ 60. The Agreements of Co. and Har.[4].
α) Alone 242
β) Supported, etc. 244
§ 61. The Agreements of Lan. and Har.[4].
α) Alone 244
β) Supported, etc. 246
§ 62. The Agreements of Pe. and Har.[4].
α) Alone 246
β) Supported, etc. 250
§ 63. Some other Ms. of the B-Type combined with Har.[4] . . 251
§ 64. **The Corpus Group.** The Common Readings of Co., Pe., Lan.
α) Alone 252
β) Supported, etc. 271
§ 65. The Relation of Co. and Lan.
α) Alone 274
β) Supported, etc. 292
§ 66. The Relation of Co. and Pe.
α) Alone 293
β) Supported, etc. 297
§ 67. The Relation of Pe. and Lan.
α) Alone 298
β) Supported, etc. 305
§ 68. The Isolated Readings of Co.
α) Alone 308
β) Supported, etc. 319
§ 69. The Isolated Readings of Lan.
α) Alone 319
β) Supported, etc. 346
§ 70. The Isolated Readings of Pe.
α) Alone 347
β) Supported, etc. 375
§ 71. The Isolated Readings of Har.[4] 377
§ 72. **Concluding Remarks.** 418
Corrections and Additions. 421

0.

Introduction.

More than ten years ago I had promised the late Dr. FURNIVALL* to write a Comparison of the eight leading Mss. of the CANTERBURY TALES for the CHAUCER SOCIETY, but owing partly to the often onerous duties of my college-work, partly to more urgent obligations of another sort, I had to postpone the fulfilment of my promise till I found leisure to settle finally to this task, I think in 1908, devoting as much time to it as I then could spare; but considering the enormous size of the poem, the progress could only be very slow. When I had nearly finished the first cast of it, the meritorious director of the Chaucer Society unfortunately died, and it was resolved that the Society should come to a close. On my application to Prof. W. W. SKEAT,** who had taken the affairs in hand, I was answered that there were not enough funds left to have my researches printed as a publication of the CHAUCER SOCIETY. This was rather a blow to me, and I was afraid that all my work, as far as it had advanced till then, would be in vain. Then Professor HOOPS of Heidelberg, to whom I wrote, kindly advised me to enter into negotiation with the wellknown publisher Mr. WINTER of the same place, and the latter, indeed, was inclined to have it printed for me, on condition that he should receive some support in England. On a second application to Prof. SKEAT, he acknowledged that the late CHAUCER SOCIETY was under a sort of obligation to me, and in a most friendly way promised to assist Mr. WINTER and me as much as possible. But now another condition was imposed upon me: to shorten

* S. his Edition of the Dd.-Ms., Forewords, p. VII.

** Whose decease is now also to be lamented.

the size of my Ms. The consequence was that I had to rewrite the greater part of my work, but I trust now that the new arrangement and the contractions made necessary will turn out a great advantage. At the same time I was obliged to omit all details of minor importance, to introduce a number of abbreviations, which, however, I hope will not interfere with the clear understanding of my deductions, and to substitute frequent references instead of giving in full the passage in question—an inconvenience which I must beg my readers kindly to excuse under those circumstances.

For the same reason I must content myself with a few remarks on the general character and the relations of the Mss. here treated of, at the end of each paragraph, as a comprising discussion of the various readings would occupy much more space than is permitted to me, and this the more so as from the comparatively few complete Mss. at my disposal it would be impossible to arrive at a definite result as to the connection of their wide-spread ramifications. Still I hope to have in my concluding paragraph drawn some conclusions which will not be without interest in the still unsettled question of constructing a really critical text ot the CANTERBURY TALES.

For shortness' sake I must also refer my readers to the descriptions of the Mss. in question found in Dr. FURNIVALL'S *Temporary Preface*, p. 44—85, to Prof. SKEAT'S Editions, to the *Specimens of all accessible Mss. of the Pardoner's Prologue and Tale*, Parts I and VIII, *of the Clerk's Tale*, Parts VI, VII, IX, and the Introductions to them by the late Prof. ZUPITZA and myself; further to the Introduction to my edition of the *Pardoner's Tale, etc.*, p. XXX sqq., and to Miss HAMMOND'S *Chaucer, a Bibliographical Manual*, p. 173 sqq.

According to my former researches, all the Mss. of the C. T. are to be divided into two large groups, called **A-Type** and **B-Type,** which together go back to one common source, a copy of the poet's original. Though at first only proved to exist for the Pardoner's and the Clerk's Tales, this division will also be found to hold good for the rest of Chaucer's

great work, and so I have adopted it unhesitatingly for the present arrangement of the Mss. (cp. § 72). Before enumerating them according to this scheme, I will remark that the abbreviations for their titles are, with a few slight modifications, the same as used by ZUPITZA and myself in the forenamed Specimens.

I. The A-Type.

a) *The completely printed Mss.*

1. The **Ellesmere** Ms., the most complete of all; for its special readings, s. § 27 . . . . . **Ell.**
2. The **Hengwrt** Ms., without the Chan. Yemans T., and mutilated towards the end (s. Nos. 6, 7, 14, 20, 22 below). For special readings, s. § 42 . . . . . **Hen.**
3. The **Cambridge** Univ. Libr. Ms. **Gg.** 4. 27, which, besides some omissions, has lost several leaves (s. Nos. 13, 15, 22, 24); special readings s. § 50 . . . . . **Gg.**
4. The **Cambridge** Univ. Libr. Ms. **Dd.** 4. 24., also partly mutilated (s. Nos. 5 & 21). Special readings, s. § 54 . . **Dd.**

b) *Mss. from which only extracts have been printed.*

5. The **Egerton** Ms. 2726 (formerly Haistwell Ms.), used to supply the losses of Dd.: **A** 1—252, 504—758, 919—1170, 1502—1931, 2681—2682, 2754—2782, 2927—3016; **B** 530 to 710, 1584—1663, 1837—1934, 2246—2289, 4000—4079, 4353—4356; **F** 673—753, 1472—1564; **G** 711, 856—**I** 1085 [1086—1092 in an 18 th century hand]. Besides F 679/80 in Co. **Eg.**
6. The **Additional** Ms. **5140**, employed to fill up the gaps in several Mss.; **B** 3961—80 (Pe.), 4233—38 (id.), 4637—52 (cp. Dd. and Ro.[1]); **D** 2159—2294 (Pe.), 1646/47 (Lan.), 2356/57 (Pe.), 2419—40 (Lan.); **F** 1—8 (Lan.), 673—708 (id.), 1147/48 (Pe.), 1191—96 (id.), **G** 103 (Lan.), **I.** 887 to 944, and 1044—1092 for Hen. (instead of Ch.). . . **Ad[1].**
7. The **Christ Church** Ms. 152, Oxford, for Hen., I 551—887, 944 to 1044; suppl. from Ad.[1] . . . . . **Ch.**
8. The 4 **Hodson** Mss., referred to in Dd., B 2185 sqq. (§ 54), especially the **Hodson** Ms. 39., for Eg., B 2256, 2266 . . **Hod.**

II. The B-Type.

a) *The completely printed Mss.*

9. The **Corpus Christi College** Ms., Oxford. Contains the spurious *Gamelyn*. Besides several omissions, a number of leaves have been lost towards the end. (S. Nos. 13, 17, 19, 21, 23). Special readings, s. § 68 . . . . . **Co.**

10. The **Petworth** Ms. Has the *Gamelyn*, but frequent omissions (S. Nos. 6, 15, 21). Special readings, s. § 70 . **Pe.**
11. The **Lansdowne** Ms. Similar to Pe. *Gamelyn*. (S. Nos. 6, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24.). Special readings, s. § 69 **Lan.**
12. The **Harleian** Ms. **7334.** *Gamelyn.* Frequent omissions and loss of several leaves in Fragment F. Not supplied from another Ms. Special readings, s. § 71 . . . . . **Har.**[4]

b) *Mss. from which only extracts have been printed.*

13. The **Harleian** Ms. **1758.** Mostly used to supply Gg. S. **A** 1—36 [*Gamelyn* completely printed]. **B** 1—9; 2096—2108, 3049—78; 3197—3204 (Co.), 3469 (Co.), 3501 (Co.), 3553 (Co.) 3627/8; 4112 (Lan.); 4114 (id.), 4489—91)id.); 4581—4636. **C** 297—98 (Pe.?), 609/12 and 619/26 (Lan.). **D** 1265—1322, 1665—1746; 1872/73 (Co.); 1907/12, 2285—94. **E** 87/88; 117 (Lan.), 1305/6 (id.), 1819/20 (id.), 2319—84 (id.). **F** 774 (Lan.); 1595—1602 (Lan.). **G** 740—45. **H** 215/16. **I** 25—105, 226—252, 387—405, 520—39, 647—89, 736 to 775, 1081—92 . . . . . **Har.**[2]
14. The **Harleian Ms. 7333,** mostly supplies Lan.; s. **B** 4233 to 4238 (Co.). **E** 1213—44 (Hen.). **F** 1147/48, 1191—96, 1324, 1567/68. **G** 73/74, 156/59, 213/14, 325/27, 432. . **Har.**[3]
15. The **Harleian** Ms. **7335**; used to supply different Mss.: **E** 1646 (Pe.), 1927/28 (Lan.), 2356/57 (id.), 2419—40. **F** 1—8 (Gg.), 1423/24 (Lan.), 1433/34 (id.). **G** 158 (Gg.) 213/14 (Pe.), 325—37 (id.), 432 (id.), 484 (id.) . . . . . **Har.**[5]
16. The **Additional** Ms. **25,718,** supplies Lan. **C** 356, 409 to 427, 603/4, 646 . . . . . **Ad.**[2]
17. The **Hatton** Ms. Donat 1; for Gg. **F** 679/80, for Co. **I** 1086 to 1092. . . . . **Hat.**
18. The **Cambridge** Univ. Ms. **Ii.** 3, 26, supplies Lan. **D** 575 to 583 . . . . . **Ii.**
19. The **Laud** Ms. 600, for Co. **B** 2328—61, **F** 673—708, for Lan. **D** 717—19. . . . . **Lau.**[1]
20. The **Lichfield** Ms., for Hen. **G** 554—1481 (Cp. Ro.[2]) . **Lich.**
21. The **Royal** Ms. 17 D. XV.: **B** 2328—61 (Lan.); 3961—80 (Co.), 4112 (id.), 4114 (id.), 4233—38 (Lan.), 4637—52 (Cp. Dd.). **C** 603/4 (Co.). **D** 575—84 (Pe.), 609/12 (id.), 619—26 (id.), 717—19 (Gg., Pe.). **E** 1170—76 (Pe.); 1213—44 (Lan.); 1527—29 (Pe.). **F** 1423/24 (id.), 1433/34 (id.). **H** 47—52 (Pe.) . . . . . **Ro.**[1]
22. The **Royal** Ms. **18.** C. II [*Gamelyn* printed]; supplies **B** 1163—90 (Hen.); 2109—56 (Gg.), 2157—73 (id.); 3961—80 (Hen.). **E** 65, 74, 81, 143 (Lan.), 2281—88 (id.); **F** 414 (id.). **G** 717 (Hen.), 1337/40 (id.). **I** 472 (470)—511 (Lan.) . . . . **Ro.**[2]

23. The **Selden** Ms. B. 14, mostly used to supply Co.; s. **A** 1—72. **B** 1163—90 (Ell.). **D** 10; 146—217; 575—84, 609—12, 619 to 626. **E** 33—107, 117, 143, 173, 1190—1212, 1213—92; 1305/6, 1646/47, 1927/28, 2319—2418, 2419—40. **F** 1—8, 1147/48, 1191—96, 1423/24, 1433/34, 1567/68, 1584—1624. **G** 1—36, 73/74, 156—59, 213/14; 325—37, 389/90, 432. **I** 62—104, 290—1086. . . . . **Se.**
24. The **Sloane** Ms. 1685, almost regularly used to fill up the gaps of Gg.; s. **A** 757—964, 3063, 3074—88, 3828—91, 4365 to 4422 [*Gamelyn* printed]. **B** 82—133, 1163—90, 1191 to 1252, 1304—09, 1563—1747, 3079—3108, 3615—52, 3957—4048. **C** 1—166, 243—386. **D** 1—76, 1491/92, 1525 to 27, 1631—64, 1872/73. **E** 1—112, 1245—64, 2405—18. **F** 9—32 (partly), 49—72 (id.), 615—728; 1512 (Lan.); 1575—1624. **G** 1—14, 85—140, 554—65 (partly), 592 to 602 (id.); 706—57 (cp. Har. [2]), 1046/47, 1121 (partly).
25. Scarcely worth mentioning is the **Barlow** Ms., used for Pe. in **F** 679/80 . . . . . **Ba.**

As an Appendix to C, the different forms of the Doctor-Pardoner Link have been printed according to a number of Mss., among which there are several of the above list (Har. [2], Ro. [2], Ii., Har. [4], Ro. [1], Har. [3], Har. [5], Ad. [1], Ad. [2], Se., Hat., Dd., Lan. [1], etc.). But as the question of their relation has been more fully treated in the Specimens mentioned before, it is not necessary to enter into it here. Neither will I re-open the discussion of the evolution of the text and of the right order of the Tales or the different Fragments, lately treated by Professors SKEAT and TATLOCK*, but merely state that, though I now believe Dr. FURNIVALL'S arrangement in the Six-Text Print to be a mistaken one**, deviating from all Mss. in existence chiefly on the authority of a very doubtful one (Se.), I have followed him in order to facilitate the comparison of my lists with the printed text, and retained the letters designating the single

* '*The Evolution of the Canterbury Tales*', Ch. Soc., 2nd Ser. 38, and '*The Eight-text Edition of the Canterbury Tales*', 2nd Ser. 43, both reviewed by me in Engl. stud. 41, p. 127 sqq. and Anglia, Beibl. XXII, p. 266—7, here together with Prof. TATLOCK'S '*The Harl. Manuscript* 7334 *and Revision of the C. T.*', 2nd Ser. 41.

** S. also Prof. SKEAT'S remarks in his Introduction to Prof. CORSON'S lately issued '*Index of the Proper Names, etc.*', 1st Ser. LXXII, p. VIII.

Fragments (A—I). A future editor, however, will have to adopt the order of the Ell. Ms.; but here-of another time.

Further I wish to point out that I have disregarded here the subdivisions into which the Mss. of each of the two Types, according to the 'Specimens, etc.', ought to be classed, because only part of the codices come here into consideration, and consequently have simplified the designation of Co.+Pe.+Lan. as Corpus Group (**Cogr.**), in order to distinguish them from Har.[4], instead of separating Pe. from them as the head of the largest group of Mss. that have come down to us. If I have gone so far beyond the strict limits of my task as to have admitted also the extracts taken from the less important codices into my researches, I have thought this proceeding necessary, because without their assistance not much more than half of the text of the C. T. could have been examined thoroughly. Besides, some of the Mss. from which larger portions have been borrowed in order to supply the losses or omissions of the leading ones, are so similar in character and in their relation to the other texts, especially Eg. and Dd., Se. and Co., Ch., Ad.[1] and Hen., that I have not hesitated to place their readings directly, though in brackets, together with those for which they are meant to serve as substitutes. Otherwise, when a Ms. of the B-Type has been used by Dr. Furnivall to fill up the gaps of one of the A-Type (thus Har.[2] and Sl.[1] frequently for Gg.), such common readings have been placed under a particular head [marked *h*) or *β*)].

As for the principles which have led me to exclude or include the various readings from or into my enumerations, I will just say that, though mere differences in spelling or dialect have, as a rule, been neglected by me to avoid the swelling of this book into enormous dimensions, I have carefully registered all cases which I believed to be relevant for the decision whether there exists a closer or remoter connection of certain Mss. with each other, and so also minor details, orthographic peculiarities, which seemed to be characteristic of some of them, side-notes, glosses, headings, and colophons have occasionally been mentioned. For though the agreements of two or more Mss. may be of little import-

ance for the restoration of the original reading, their more or less frequent occurrence assists us in answering the question of their affinity.

If a look into the following pages should cause one or other of my readers to ask what can have originated such a bewildering number of varieties in the tradition of Chaucer's text, I must beg him to consider first that sixty and more years had elapsed since the poet's composing those lines till most of the copies now extant were written, and that they were not taken directly from the original, but from intermediate sources, sometimes already contaminated with others. To the same circumstance are no doubt due the alterations or interpretations of certain words which meanwhile had grown obsolete. The omission of whole lines and sentences is frequently to be accounted for, particularly in the prose treatises, by the facility with which the eye of a negligent scribe jumped from one word to its next repetition. Then, to explain the many deviations of the B-Type from the other, we must assume that its common original was a badly and carelessly written Ms., and that its later copyists, not understanding or misreading certain passages, thought themselves obliged to alter them, so that they might give at least some sense, or to fill up gaps by lines of their own—often poor enough—invention. Others, however, looked for some other Ms. that seemed to them more trustworthy than the one they had before them, and at that period unable to form a critical judgment, picked out of it one expression here and another there which seemed to them to improve their own text. Then, perhaps, came a corrector, who made again alterations, partly availing himself of a third Ms., and partly following his own taste. The same course also the later copies of the A-Type seem to have gone through, and that this is not a mere phantastical imagination, is shown by later corrections entered into them, most frequently into Gg., but occasionally also into other Mss., which are all minutely described in Dr. FURNIVALL'S publication, but only repeated by myself in cases where they seemed to me of interest for the relations or characterization of a codex. The same may

be said of the sidenotes and glosses, which are most frequent in Ell. (especially in Fragments C, D, E, & I), next in Hen. and Dd., most rare in Gg. and Har.[4], but the problem whether some of them, particularly those found the same in Mss. of different groups, may not be traced back to Chaucer himself must be left aside for the present*. Also the question of dialect can be touched only slightly here; and I must refer my readers for some remarks on this subject to Dr. FURNIVALL'S 'Temporary Preface' alluded to before. On the whole, however, the classification of our Mss. into two large groups finds some foundation by the observation that those of the B-Type now and then show Northern influence (s. the concluding remarks in §§ 68—71), whilst Gg. has several Midland peculiarities (*e. g.* A. 3260, 3562), and Ell. and Hen., partly also Dd., belong to the dialect of London or its neighbourhood**, from which circumstance naturally result a number of differences in the texts to be compared here. These do not only consist in the use of other words or forms, but also in the use of certain letters. Whilst the scribes of Ell. and Hen., for instance, write *th* (*þ* only sometimes in *þat*), *y*, *sh*, those of the Co.-group have, though uncertain in the beginning, almost regularly *þ*, *ȝ*, *sch* (*sh* Pe.), and Har.[4] vacillates between *þ* and *th*. Ell. and Hen. designate *i* before or after *m*, *n*, *u* by *y*, whereas there seems to exist no certain rule in the interchange between *y* and *i* in the other Mss. While *ght* is preferred by most Mss., Lan. has *ht*, Pe. *ȝt* (at first the same as Lan.). Peculiar to Pe. is the use of *scl* for *sl*, *e. g.* *sclawe* A 943, *scle* A 1740, *sclydere* A 1267, etc. For some more differences of this kind, s. § 2.

Hoping that these general remarks will help my readers better to understand the existence of so many and varied deviations of the Mss. from each other before they begin their examination, I have still to add that I have entirely relied on the exactitude of the copies made of them for their prints in the Ch. Soc. publications, though in some places

* See for a list of them also Prof. SKEAT'S '*Eight-text Edition*', *etc.*, p. 1—18.

** S. JOHANN FRIESHAMMER, '*Die sprachliche Form der Chaucerschen Prosa, etc.*', reviewed by me in Anglia, l. c.

(marked [?]) I have the suspicion that Dr. FURNIVALL or his helpmates have misread a few letters not very distinctly written in the original. That some caution in this respect is necessary, has lately been shown by a list published by Prof. FLÜGEL* in which he, after a careful collation of the Ms., enumerates several mistakes made in the reproduction of the Ellesmere-Ms., of which due notice has been taken in the following pages.

The arrangement of my material does not require a long explanation, and the particular treatment of Ell. (§ 27) will, I hope, be consented to on account of its unique position. To facilitate the survey of the lists of the *lectio variorum*, I have inserted the titles (partly abbreviated) of the single Tales into the paragraphs of some length, but without separating the Prologues or Links from them, which I thought would have impeded rather than promoted the clearness of the text. — Further, those passages which seemed to me of special interest, as the omission or addition of whole lines or sentences, have been made conspicuous by full-faced type of their numbers, whilst the references of minor importance for the context, merely pointing out parallel passages, etc., are enclosed in brackets. The enumeration of such and of the quotations registering the recurrence of the same peculiarity of a Ms. is not meant to be exhaustive, though I hope not to have overlooked any of consequence. —

Finally I wish to observe that what I have called a 'good reading' does not always imply that it was also the poet's own expression, which must often enough remain doubtful, and that the word 'Isolated reading' (s. §§ 27, 42, 50, 54, 68—71) is merely used in relation to the restricted number of Mss. to be treated here, as, in fact, these readings are frequently joined by codices not included in the present researches, which, *e. g.*, is shown in the Pard. Tale., where the mistakes of Pe. mentioned under that head in § 70 are mostly also found in other Mss. belonging to the same group. — As for the metrical rules that I have followed, it will suffice to refer to my remarks on that subject in my Edition of the 'Pardoner', p. XVI sq. —

* S. Anglia, vol. xxx.

I. Chapter. The A-Type.

§ 1. *The Ell.-group better than Cogr.+Har.*[4].

A. *(Gen. Prologue).* 275. Sownynge—Schewyng Cogr., Swownynge Har.[4]. 335. was euere—euer was Cogr., was al Har.[4]. *[metr.].* 620. clepen—clepen it Cogr., callen Har.[4]. 688. as hath a goot — as a g. Co., Pe., as it were a g. Lan., as eny g. Har.[4]. 726. narette— ne rette *[cp.* 2719 aretted *in all Mss.]* — *(Knyght).* 1005. taas—caas; *id.* 1009 & 1020 (chaas Har.[4]). 1017. The heraudes (Theroudis Gg.) knew hem best — The h. kn. hem self Cogr., Heraudes kn. hem wel Har.[4]. 1177. as dide the houndes — now as h. Co., as h. Pe., Lan., as doth the h. Har.[4]. 1236. maistow—might (mayght Lan.) þou Cogr., *om.* Har.[4] (*cp.* § 71). 1374 Hereos*) — heres Cogr., hercos Har.[4] 1536. kan—gan. 1666. though (thow Gg.) — þei (þeihe Lan.). 1702 It semed—it semeþ *[but cp. the pret.* 1698, 1699, 1700, *etc.].* 1713. lystes—lyste Har.[4], litell liste Cogr. 1758. adoun *[metr.]* — doun Cogr., anoon Har.[4] *[or:* kne-es Cogr.?*].* 1819. At requeste *[metr.]* — At þe (Atte Pe.) r. [*cp.* § 3, A 2685, § 12, A 1009]. 2043. ther shynen two figures—þer schineþ (-es Lan.), *etc.* 2069. Yet peynted was (*om.* Ell.) *[metr.]* — yet ypeynted was. 2438. swich strif (a st. Dd.) ther is Ell., Hen., Dd., þere is sw. st. Gg. — such (frissche Lan.) strif is. 2447. As sooth is seyd — A soþ, *etc.* Co., Lan., And sooþ, *etc.* Pe., Har.[4]. 2472. as thou hast him hight — as þou him bihight [*the pret. ought to be* bihighte] Co., Har.[4], as þou hast hiȝt Pe., as þou him hihte Lan. 2488. And**) — But. 2504. Giggynge (Gynggynge Dd.) — Gydyng Co., Lan., Sigyng Pe., Girdyng Har.[4]. 2539/40 in the gyse of mortal bataille — in þis gise (wise Har.[4]) of m. b. 2561. the heuene— heuene. 2615. He foyneth on his feet — . . . foot *(cp.* feet—foot 2668, F 976). 2640. to bite — did b. Har.[4], byte Cogr. **2655/56.** Vn to the folk þat foghten thus echon He cryde hoo namoore for it is doon I wol be trewe Iuge, *etc.* — he cried ho namore for it is don Ne non schal lenger to (vnto Har.[4]) his felaw gon, *etc.* **2681/82.** Ellgr. *om.*

---

* *For* Eros; *both sides are faulty, but Ellgr. a little better than Co., etc.*

** *According to Prof.* FLÜGEL'S *list of corrections (Introduct. p. 9.). also Ell. has* 'And'.

ffor wommen as to (for to Har.[4]) speken in comune Thei folwen all þe fauour of fortune *in* Cogr., Har.[4] *[which seems a later insertion, not corresponding with the character of Emily].* 2718. as was — as it was *[metr.]* — nys but Co., Lan., is by Pe., is but Har.[4] 2722. nys nat but *[metr.]*. 2728. and eek *[metr.]* — and. 2806. Dusked—Dusken Pe., Duskyng Har.[4], Busked Co., Lan. 2881. The criyng and the soun — þe crye and þe s. Co., Lan., þe cry and of þe s. Har.[4], þe crie and of þe sorowe sone Pe. 2943. men made—maad was Cogr., sche made Har.[4]. 3041. thynketh—þenkeþ; *id.* 3615, B 2714; *cp.* B 3024. [§ 6, F 1398.]. 3052. his breeth—þe b. — *(Miller).* 3251. Tasseled—Tassed Co., Har.[4], Tasshed Ne., Tassilde Lan. 3543. she hadde had—sche hadde. 3764. vndo—vnto. 3778. I wol brynge it thee agayn—thee *om.* Cogr., I wol it b. a. to þe Har.[4] (*cp.* § 27 a). — *(Reeue).* 3974. kamuse—Camoys (*cp.* 3934. kamuse Ell., Hen., Dd., Lan., Co.). 4239. I is *[North. dialect!]* — I am. 4295. this Iohn [*id.* 4292 *in all Mss.!*] — þat Iohn Co., Lan., Iohn Pe., Har.[4] — *(Cook).* 4328. hadde—haþ. 4337. a Millere—a *om.* [*cp.* § 6]. **4339/40.** *correct—transposed* Co., *etc.*

B. *(Man of Lawe).* [99—109. Gg. *missing*, s. § 6.] 173. ful fayn—agayn [*but s.* agayn 169]. 264 þat was with sorwe—þat with sorw is. 282. syn that (sithe þat Gg.) *[metr.]* — siþþen Co., seþens Har.[4], siþ Pe., Lan.; *id.* E 1467 (seþenes Co., sythen Pe., Lan., synnes Har.[4]). 289. brende (brent hadde Hen.)—þat brende. 316. To ship(e) — '*in a later hand*' Har.[4], The ship Cogr. 350. spak right—spak. 368. brynge vs—to bringen Cogr., to bryng vs Har.[4]. 417. ye bothe—ye *om.* Cogr., l. *om.* Har.[4]. 422. spreynd—spreynd is. 478. we sholde—sche sch. 540. no cristen dorste—no c. men d. Har.[4], d. no c. Cogr. 548. somme that—that *om.* 633. he that starf—starf *om.* 704. At mariages (mariage Gg., the m. Dd.) — Of mariage (þe M. Lan.) 725. vn to his kyng *[metr.]*—to his k. 781. traitorie—traiterie Cogr., treccherie Har.[4] 795. and on (*om.* Gg.) heigh Iuyse—on a heih I. Co., Pe., or an h. I. Lan., of an Iustise Har.[4]. 825. on the Stronde—in þ. st. Co., Pe., att þe st. Lan., on þe grounde Har.[4]. 1055. she for sorwe—she *om.* Cogr., for sorwe . . sche Har.[4]. 1071. sorwe—hire s. Cogr., þe s. Har.[4]. 1152. whan þat—whan. — *(Shipman).* [**1163** *to* **1252** *lost* Gg.; *but cp.* § 6 *for the readings in ll.* 1194, 1199, 1202, 1210, 1211, *which are better than those in Cogr.* + *Sl.*[1], *Har.*[4]]. 1292. appalled wight—palled knight Co., Lan., palled wiȝt Pe., Har.[4]. 1302. gan for to shake—for *om.* Cogr., bygan to sch. Har.[4]. 1331 they kiste—y-kiste Co., Har.[4], kist Pe., Lan. 1337. al be he — and þeigh he be Co., al þough (alþeihe) he be Pe., Lan., þough he be Har.[4]. 1348. o my daun—my *om.* 1349. were me . . for to hyde—me were . . to h. 1366. wise and riche (ryche & wys Gg.) and ther-to fre—wys riche, *etc.* Cogr., ther-to *om.* Har.[4]. 1370. nedes paye—nedes *om.* (*cp.* § 25 b). 1378. faille yow—f. þe Cogr. [*but* 'ȝou' 1375, 1379, *etc.*]; *l. om.* Har.[4]. 1390. this care—þis worldes c. Cogr., ȝoure c. Har.[4]. 1405. what sire how longe—sire *om.* Cogr., how l. sire

Har.[4]. 1416. al so—so. 1436. houshold—housbonde. 1438. shaltow—þou mayst. 1445. At afterdinner—And after d. (*cp.* F 302, 918, 1219) 1452. Atemprely—And temperally Cogr., Al t. Har.[4]. 1459. if itmay. be—if þat it (ȝit Pe.) may be Cogr., if it mighte be Har.[4]. 1468. ffor yet to nyght thise beestes moot I beye—ȝe schulle be payed wher þat I lyue or deye Co., And god of heuene spede ȝou in ȝoure weye Pe., For for the bestis þis night most I pay Har.[4], *[spur.] l. om.* Lan. 1472. cosyn myn—myn *om.* [*cp.* 1348]. 1474. when þat it yow leste—it *om.* (euer ȝou l. Co.). 1503. right to the point Ell., to the poynt right Hen., *etc. [better]*—to here p. Cogr., to þe p. Har.[4] 1528. to axe or borwe—to borwe; moneye—no m. Cogr., no kyn m. Har.[4]. 1561. that viage—such a v. Cogr., such v. Har.[4] [*cp.* such 1560]. [**1562—1624** *lost* Gg.]. — *(Prioresse).* [**1625—1747** *lost* Gg.; *the better readings of* Ell., Hen., Dd. *s.* § 6, 1648, 1655, 1664, 1678]. 1760. heeld hym faste—hym *om.*; huld ful faste Har.[4]. 1767. shal—schulde. 1773. þat they þat—þei þat Cogr., þat þay Har.[4]. 1775. ne knewe—knewe. 1777. hir litel child but he cam noght—þis l. ch.; but hom cam he n. Cogr., but he cometh n. Har.[4]. 1786 hir litel child to fynde—her ch. to f. Pe., Lan., hire ch. for to fynde Co., Har.[4]. 1792. wente oght forby (out forth by Gg.) — w. hem by Co., Pe., w. þer by Har.[4], *l. om.* Lan. 1796. casten—cast. 1828. Han sped hem—hadde spedde him Co., had sp. hem Pe., Lan., Haþ sp. him Har.[4]. 1848. forlete—lete. 1864. trikled (trekelede Gg.)—stryked Co., Pe., strikled Lan., striken Har.[4]. — *(Thopas).* 1888. looke vp—looke [*cp.* 1887]. 1895. syn—seþin(s) Cogr., sins Har.[4]; [*cp.* B 2646, C 390, 869, E 1522, 1526, F 306 (seth Har.[4]), F 991, G 494, 504 (§ 2)]. 1963. Al whan—And whan Cogr., whan that Har.[4]. 1966. swatte—swette (*cp.* Gg. 560). 2009. Armoure (: sowre 2012) — armor Pe., armure Co., *etc.* 2057. lilye—lily. 2095. sparcle—sparcles Co., Lan., spark(e) Pe., Har.[4]. — *(Melibeus).* [**2157—2173** *lost* Gg.; *cp.* § 6, 2125 *and* 2155]. 2247. good womman foond I neuere— . . . neuer noon Har.[4], . . . neuer one Pe., fond I neuer g. w. Co., Lan. [2260. and he þat al despiseth al displesesh as seith the book Hen., Gg., Eg. (*for* Dd.), *om.* Ell.— . . . despiseþ all dispyseþ, *etc.* Co., . . .despiseþ all þinge him despiseþ, *etc.* Lan., and þat al dispiseþ as (*om.* Har.[4]) seiþ, *etc.* Pe., Har.[4].]. 2264. ffor certes . . . wolde—certes . . .nolde Co., Lan., *ll. om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 2277. it were bettre dwelle Ell., Hen., (to d.) Gg., Eg. (*for* Dd.) — he were b. to dw. Co., him were b. dw. Lan., it were b. a man were Pe., it were b. to a man to dw. Har.[4]. 2296. confusion of man — c. to man Pe., Har.[4], *om.* Co., Lan. 2311. the (thre Gg.) thynges (*cp.* 2312) — þinges Co., Lan., þoo Pe., Har.[4]. 2353. han seyn—han say moch Pe., haue I seye (sai) sightes Har.[4], Lau.[1] (*for* Co.), *om.* Ro[1] (*for* Lan.). 2367. flaterynge preisers—flaterynge & preysyng Co., Lan., flaterers and preisers Pe., flaterers Har.[4]. 2385. in suspect the conseillyng — in s. to þe c. Co., Lan., in s. þe counsaile Pe., Har.[4]. 2438. anientissed—avyncesed Pe.,

anyntesched Co., *etc.* 2508. The hardynesse of his herte—the *om.* 2517. ther wher as—þer as Pe., wher as Co., Lan., where Har.[4]. 2520. hire wordes—hem and her w. Pe., Har.[4], here word Co., Lan., 2546. of this matiere or of this conseil—of þis m. eyþer of þis c. Co., Lan., of þis or þis c. Pe., Har.[4]. 2552. consenteden (*cp.* Gg. § 50)—consenten Cogr., ben conseilours Har.[4]; *id.* 2553, *but* consentid Har.[4]. 2555. Lat vs now considere—now *om.* Har.[4], let se now Co., Lan., *l. om.* Pe. 2559. or (or to Ell.) destroye—ne to d. Co., Lan., ne d. Pe., and stryue Har.[4]. 2561. ne wollen (wolden Dd.) — woln Co., Pe., Har.[4], ne wol not Pe. 2565. a fer kynrede—after k. Co., Lan., litel k. Pe., Har.[4]. 2578. the consequent—the *om.* Co., Har.[4], his (?) c. Lan., *l. om.* Pe. 2585. Efficiens—Officiens (-ence Pe., Har.[4]). 2587. thy (thyne) thre enemys—by þre e. Pe., þe þre e. Har.[4], *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2595. god suffred—ȝe suffren (suffred Pe., Har.[4]). 2638. or bowe—ne b. Pe., Har.[4] ne borwe Co., or borwe Lan. 2655. put and holden—ouersette and halden Co., Lan., kept Pe., put Har.[4]. 2675 to a man — a man, *om.* Co. 2706. force or strengthe—f. and st. Co., Lan., fors Pe., f. and by his st. Har.[4]. 2752. pouerte—pouert; *id.* 2754, 2757, 2781, C 441, D 1192, I 192; [§ 6, B 99.] 2777. myghty—riche. 2801. Auaricious—auerous; *id.* 2807, 2809, *etc.* 2811. by pitee and debonairetee—wiþ p. and with d. Co., Lan., by P. and by bonairte Pe., Har.[4]. 2856. fallen manye perils—schuln f. m. p. Co., Lan., many periles Pe., f. many meruayles and p. Har.[4]. 2860. for ther is—þerfore is (it is Pe., Lan.). 2876. hoomlynesse—homlynesse (*'corrected'!*) Co., humblesse Pe., Lan., pryde Har.[4]. 2884. seye I—saiþ he. 2892. seyeth and conseileth me as yow liketh—s. and c. me forþ as, *etc.* Har.[4], sitteþ and c. me right as ȝow (ȝe) liste Co., Lan., saiþ on and counsaile me as ȝe likeþ Pe. 2912. it be of youre wyl—it be ȝoure w. Cogr., it by ȝ. w. Har.[4]. 2913. entente—assent [*from* 2912]. 2919. goodes—goodnesse Cogr., goddes Har.[4]. 2945. to thy freend ne to thy brother—and to (*om.* Pe.) þy f. ne, *etc.* Har.[4], Pe., and to þin f. Co., þi f. ne þi self Lan. 2973. as a thyng—as þing. 2986. swiche as—whiche þat. 3024. thynke—þenke [A 3041]. 3028. in this wyse gete(n)—gete(n).—(*Monk*). [3090 hem bothe . . . euery boon Ell., Hen., Dd. (Gg. *missing*), *cp.* § 6]. 3134. vn-to—in to Co., Lan., to Pe., Har.[4]. 3136. as greet a leene as thou hast—a *om.* Cogr., thou hast *om.* Har.[4]. 3140. but and I—but I. 3161. Tragedies—tragedy(e)s Co., Pe., Tragedise Lan., tredis Har.[4]. 3163. Tragedie—Tregedye Cogr., Tregedis Har.[4]; *id.* 3181. (tregedrie Lan., tregedye Har.[4] [*cp.* § 20, B 3973]. 3165. hym [*cp.* 3166]—hem [*cp.* § 6, B 3648]. 3177. After hir ages—And after here a. Co., and after her age Lan., After her Age Pe., Har.[4]. 3224. on euery tayl hadde knyt—in e. t. haþ (had. Pe., Lan.) putt (knytte Pe., Har.[4]). 3233. this asses—þis asse Co., Lan., his asses Pe., Har.[4]; was dreye—was so druye (dreye). 3243. Had (Haddist Gg.) thou nat toold to wommen—Haddest þou nat to w. t. Pe., Har.[4], *spur. l.* Co., Lan. (*cp.* § 65). 3260. putten—putte Co., put Pe., *etc.* 3268. falle in—f. in to Cogr., f. to Har.[4]. 3285. Hercules (*id. in margin*)—Ercule Cogr., Ercules Har.[4] (De Ercule

in marg.). 3287. he was—he bar. 3291. refte (rafte) of the dragoun—rafte þe d. Co., Lan., byraft þe d. Pe., he raft fro þe d. Har.[4]. 3292. Cerberus—Serberois, *etc.* Cogr., cerbures Har.[4]. 3293. Busirus—Buserus Cogr., bupherus Har.[4]. 3295. firy—verray. 3296. Achiloys (Achelois)—Achilles Cogr., Adiloyus Har.[4]. 3301. sith that—siþen (sen Lan.); *id.* H 120, I 282 (seþenes þat Cogr., sith. Har.[4]); [*cp.* § 6, F 1420, § 8, I 247, *etc.*] 3304. his heigh bountee—heigh *om.* 3307. At bothe the worldes (wordys Gg., worldles Dd.) endes seith Trophee— . . . as saith t. Har.[4], And boþe . . . ende, *etc.* Co., Pe., A-boue . . . ende, *etc.* Lan. 3314. so subtilly (subtyl Gg., sotilly Dd.)—subtily Cogr., soþly Har.[4]. 3320. this (the Hen., Dd.) sherte he wered—þe (þis Lan.) sch. he weres Cogr., he wered þis sch. Har.[4]. 3347. Chaldeye (Chadeie Td.)—Caldey Cogr., Caldeyn Har.[4]. 3364. ycome—come, *l. om.* Har.[4] (i-come '*later hand*', *in marg.*). 3365. wax Ell., Hen., wexsyn Gg., wex Dd.—were Co., Har.[4], was Pe., Lan. 3371. til—or. 3372. knew—knew wel. 3378. estaat—astate; *id.* E 923, F 26; [*cp.* § 7 a, B 128, § 4c, A 3229, § 16, G 1388, § 65, E 468, *etc.*]. 3390. whil hire Appetites laste—whiles (þe wh. Pe.) here appetyte (arriont Har.[4]) l. 3401. tresour rente—t. and r. 3420. yshapen—schapen. 3426. this kyng—þe k. 3434. ffor what man (*om.* Gg.) þat — And what man (whan a man Lan.). 3442. Of kynges blood of Perce is she—is *om.* Co., Of þe k. b. Pe., Lan., Har.[4]; percy Pe.; sche is Har.[4]. 3473. espye—aspye; *id.* 4478, C 755, G 500 (espied—aspyed 3718) [*cp.* § 3, A 4302, § 8, B 4513, § 65, B 1374, § 64, B 1989., *etc.*]. 3519. so cruelly—trewely Cogr., ful t. Har.[4]. 3541. Aurelian—Aurelion Cogr., Aurilian Har.[4]. 3552. sholde it see—it *om.* 3562. Shal on hir heed now were—hir *om.* Har.[4]; heed *om.* Lan.; now *om.* Co., Pe., bere Pe. 3575. al this synne—al þe s. Cogr., synne Har.[4]. 3577. that took ay heede— þat ay took god (*om.* Har.[4]) heede. 3587. hir wheel—þe whel Har.[4], *om.* Cogr. 3588. to sorwe—in-to s. 3591. I nat thyn Infortune—nouȝt I þin fortune Cogr., þyn infortune I nought Har.[4]. 3614. wónt was—wás wont. [**3613—52** *lost* Gg.; *for the readings in* Ell., Hen., Dd. 3616, 3636, 3647, *s.* § 6]. 3679. how þat—þat. 3711. though þat—þough. 3734. That seten—And saten Co., And fatten Lan., That sitten Pe., Sittyng Har.[4]. 3772. god—lord. 3753. adoured—honoured. 3781. Nichanore—Nichamour Cogr., Nichosor Har.[4]. 3791. carf it so—it *om.* 3794. many a mannes—many mannes Cogr., many a man Har.[4]. 3801. it—hurt Cogr., *om.* Har.[4]. 3802. neyther—ne Cogr., no more Har.[4]. 3816. this . . . this—his . . his Cogr., *om.* Har.[4] [*cp.* § 6]. 3836. leonyn—louynge Cogr., lumyne Har.[4]. 3837. pris—pite. 3851. sys—S Co., s*ise* [?] Pe., suster Lan., *om.* Har.[4]; Aas—an aas. 3873. Thou thurgh thy knyghthod (kynghod Gg.)—þou þorugh þin k. þou Co., Thogh þou þorgh þi k. Pe., Theime þoruhe þi k. Lan., Thorugh þi k. þou Har.[4]. 3893. Capitolie—Capithole Co., Pe., Capitoile Lan, Har.[4] (*id.* 3895, *but* Co. Capitolye). 3923. no grace yet—ȝet no g. Cogr., ȝet g. noon Har.[4]. 3952 in syngyng—in synnynge Pe., Lan., synnynge Co., in I synge Har.[4]. — *(Nonnes preest).* [**3957—4048** *lost* Gg.; *for the*

readings in 3989, 3990, 4000, 4031, 4039, *s.* § 6.] 4091. han had Ell., Hen., an had Gg., Dd.—wolde han had [*s.* wolde 4090]. 4119. dreden—dremen. 4125. blake beres—beres. 4147. of humours—in h. Har.[4], of ȝour humours Pe., Lan., ȝoure h. Co. 4177. they coomen (cam Dd.) in a toun—þey camen (cam Lan., com Har.[4]) in-to a t. [*cp.* § 2, I 363, § 3, D 1401, § 13, G 1233]. 4183. departen compaignye—departe(n) of c. Cogr., depart her c. Har.[4]. 4199. of—out of. 4222. in suspecioun—in gret s. Cogr., in a s. Har.[4]. 4263. as hem leste—as him l. 4294. with hem [*sc.* shippes 4293]—wiþ him. 4321. Wher—Wheþer *[metr.[.* 4360. and of solas—of *om.* 4398. He. . . . saufly myghte it write—He. . . . mighte saufly w. Cogr., hem . . . saufly m. he w. Har.[4]. 4405. sly Iniquitee—sleighte and iniquite Cogr., sleigh of i. Har.[4]. 4426. parfit clerk—clerk. 4439. if—of. 4444. that morwe—þe m. 4450. to whom—whom Cogr., to him Har.[4]. 4471. erst hadde seyn it—er had, *etc.* Har.[4], hadde seye it erst Cogr. 4476. Now certes—Certes (Cogr. *corrupt; cp.* § 64). 4503. how that—*om.* Cogr., how Har.[4]. 4527. was—ne was [*cp.* § 6]. 4535. world—þe w. 4547. hadde hent—hente. 4553. Hasdrubales—Hasdrubaldes (Esdrubaldes Lan.); *cp.* F 1399 (Asdrubardis Lan.) 4565. and eek—and. [**4581—4636** *lost* Gg.; *s.* § 6 *for ll.* 4582, 4594, 4612, 4613, 4636].

C. *(Phisicien).* **1—166** *and* **243—285** *lost* Gg.; *cp. the readings of* Ell., Hen., Dd. § 6 *in ll.* 2, 3, 5, 6, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 24, 30, 31, 36, 43, 47, 51, 57, 58, 59, 62, 71, 75, 80, 82, 86, 87, 88, 95, 97, 100, 105, 111, 116, 121, 131, 132, 140, 142, 147, 152, 153, 156, 164, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 272, 276, 278, 280]. 169. it preeue—proue it. 185. Whil þat . . . this wol I—Whil(e)s (þe whiles Pe.) . . I wol it (þat wol I Har.[4]) [*cp.* C 508; *etc.*; § 5, D 1418, *etc.*] 186. it nat yow greeue—ȝe ȝou not g. 187. nys his doghter nat—is nought his d. 193. And wold haue preeued—he w. h. defended (proued Har.[4]). 199. cherl—clerk; *id.* 202, 264 (*cp.* § 6, 140). 197. Virginius—virgineus; *id.* 203 (*cp.* § 6, C2). 204. sentence of this Iustice—þe assent (þassent) of þe (þis Har.[4]) Iuge. 213. Virginia—virginea. 220. were neuere—ne were (nere Har.[4]). 231. O mercy—Mercy. — *(Pardoner).* [**287—386** *lost* Gg.; *s.* § 6 *for the readings in ll.* 287, 289, 291, 292, 299, 300, 305, 311, 318, 334, 361, 376, 377, 380]. 390. sith(e)—seþen(es) Co., *etc.*, syn Har.[4]; *id.* 869 (sins Har.[4]) [*cp.* B 1895, F 796 (*lost* Har.[4]), 1212 *(id.)*, I 371 (§ 2), H 120 (§ 4c.)]. 394. false Iapes—Iapes. 438. Swiche—Whiche. 457. yow telle—t. ȝou. 466. harpes lutes and Gyternes—*id.* Co., *but in a different hand, om.* Lan., Harpes Rubibes l. and g. Pe., lutes harpes and g. Har.[4]. 470. that deueles (deuyll Gg.)—þe d. 480. Whiche been the verray—Suche (Whiche þat Har.[4]) ben verray (*om.* Lan.) þe. 490. he yaf—ȝaf. 495. which that—þat Cogr., þe which Har.[4]. 503. thilke cursed vileynie—þe c. v. Cogr., þis c. felonye Har.[4]. 508. whil þat—whiles (whils Har.[4]) þat *[metr.]*; *id.* 548 (þer whiles þat Har.[4]), 829 [*cp.* § 8, B 1232]. 514. ffolwen—ffol(o)weþ. 518. West and North—and *om.* 526. man so drynketh—men so drinken(-eþ Co.) [*cp.* 'his'

527]. 537. labour and cost is thee—cost and labour is Cogr., . . . is þe Har.[4]. 553. semeth the soun—s. þi soun Co., Lan., souneþ þi (þe) s. Pe., Har.[4]. 563. And—*om.* Co., *etc.* 572. he—þey [*cp.* 'He' 570]. 576. Thurgh—þat þurgh. 583. auyseth—avise Cogr., aryse Har.[4]. 586. fynde it—fyndeþ it Cogr., fyndeþ Har.[4]. 592. and cursed—and *om*, Cogr., of c. Har.[4]. 594. and forthermo—and of oþer mo Co., Lan.. and of ferþermo Pe., forther mo Har.[4]. 603. was—was holde Pe., Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), was I-holde Har.[4], Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.). 612. Ne I (Ny, Nay, Ne)—I(ne) [*cp.* §§ 9 and 60]. 624. hasard—hasardye(-drie, -dry) Cogr., tauern Har.[4]. 625. glorie or—g. and. 630. olde—oþer. 632. yet moore—moche m. Pe., more Co., *etc.* 642. in ydel or amys—in ydelnesse a. Cogr., in ydel ne . . . amys Har.[4]. 645. that as—as. 653. thyn is (*om.* Dd.) cink and treye—also c. and t. Har.[4], þin is (his Pe.) fyue and þre Cogr. 655. thurgh-out—þurgh. 668. forby—faste by Co., Lan., forþ by Pe., Har.[4] [*cp.* §§ 6 *and* 8, C 125]. 688. hyne (hewe Gg.) and page—and p. 691. a dishonour—a *om.* Cogr., þat d. Har.[4]. 707. hadde—haþ. 717. sory grace—hard[e] g. Cogr., meschaunce Har.[4]. 721. ne kan—can. 724. wolde—wol (wil). 730. bothe—*om* Co., *etc.* 740. speken to—sp. vntil Co., Pe., sp. vnto Lan., speke vnto Har.[4] *[correct]*. 748. where—wher so Har.[4], wheþer Cogr. [*cp.* § 5, F 1298, § 9, D 1386, § 11 a, A 1101]. 756. it abye—abye Co., Lan., dye Pe., Har.[4]. 760. quod he—*om.* Co., *etc.* 764. Noght (Nat)—Ne. 769. that tree—þe t. 774. been so faire—so f. ben (were Har.[4]). 775. this . . hoord—þat . . h. Har.[4], þe . . h. Cogr. 786. ffor wel ye woot— . . I woote Pe., Har.[4], þanne mighte we, *etc.* Co., Lan. (*s.* § 65). 801. thynketh—lust(e) Co., Lan., likeþ Pe., Har.[4] 808. Thow knowest wel—þou wost wel þat (*om.* Pe.) [*cp.* 'woost' 810]. 818. What shal (Whal Ell., What shuln Dd.) we doon what shal we to hym seye—What schulde (schol) we seye what schulde we do Co., Lan., What shuld wee do þat it myȝt be so Pe., What sch. we þan do what sch. we say Har.[4]. 833. lustes all—lustes. 857. fayn—sayde [*cp.* 'seyde' 856]. 885. with that word—aftirward Co., Har.[4], efteward Lan., after þat Pe. [*cp.* 'afterward' 884]. 891. signes—sorows. 892. Than . . . er hir endyng—Thus . . . er *om.* [*cp.* 'Thus' 893]. 895. of alle cursednesse—ful of (f. of al Pe.) c. 896. traytours homycide—t. Omycyderes Co., Lan., tra(y)terous homycides (-cidy) Pe., Har.[4]. 908. rynges—or (and Co.) r. *[metr.]*. 910. of youre wolle—ȝoure wulles Co., Lan., ȝ. wille Lan., ȝ. wolle Har.[4]. 922. me yeuen (ȝouyn Gg.) — ȝeue me Pe., me y-ȝoue (yȝeue) Co., *etc.* 926. And mekely receyueth my pardoun—And ȝe schuln haue my p. þat is deere Co., Lan., þat ȝe may haue part of my p. Pe., And ȝe sch. h. here my p. Har.[4]. 932. ye mowe (moun Dd.)—ȝe (*om.* Har.) may. 935. Parauenture—ffor peraduenture (paraunter Har.[4]). 966. I prey thee drawe thee neer—I p. þe þat þou d. þe n. Co.. Lan., I p. ȝou d. ȝe (drawеþ ȝow) n. Pe., Har.[4]. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* [1—76 *missing* Gg.; *l.* 34 *cp.* § 6]. 100. al of gold—ful of g. Har.[4], of g. Cogr. 131. make—paye. 144. hote(n)—ete. 272. A thyng—Thing Har.[4], A wight Cogr. 349. ffor—But. 360. but—

but if. 397. walkynge out by nyghte—out *om.* Cogr., a nyght Har.[4]. 429. wood—grym Har.[4], *om.* Cogr. 440. moste—moot [*cp.* 'moste' 442 *in all Mss.*]. 607. myne housbondes—myn housbond Cogr.; *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 706. no clerk—clerkes Har.[4], no man Cogr. [*cp.* 'clerk' 689]. 1066. But if thy wyf I were—But if þat I þy wyf were Cogr. (eek *om. id.*); But I þy w. were Har.[4]. 1075. al (also Gg.) tharray (the a.)—al *om.* 1249 how that it is—that *om.* Cogr., what þis is Har.[4] — *(Frere).* [**1265—1322** *lost* Gg.; *l.* 1266 *cp.* § 6]. 1370. knowe—kowe Cogr., yknowe Har.[4] *[best reading?]*; *cp.* § 3. 1420. and tel(le)—as t. Har.[4], telle Cogr. 1503. seruant eek (ek seruauaunt Gg.)—eek *om.* 1530. And bothe—For boþe Har.[4] [*cp.* 'For' 1529], And broþer Cogr.; abouten *om. id.* 1586. of somonce (somounnys Gg., somouns here Dd.)—a somonur (somons) of þe here Co., Lan., to somne þe here Pe., a somonaunce of Har.[4] [**1631—64** *missing* Gg.; *ll.* 1635, 1663/64 *s.* § 6] — *(Somonour).* [**1665—1746** *missing* Gg.; *ll.* 1693, 1696, 1731, 1734 *s.* § 6]. 1772. quod he—sayde he Co., Lan. [*cp.* 'Seyde' 1771], *om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 1829. lith in oure sty—þat lieþ in þe (*om.* Har.[4]) stie Pe., Har.[4], gronyng in his (*om.* Co.) sty Co., Lan. 1890. Elye—hely Pe., holy Har.[4], helthe Co., Lan. 1914. youre feestes at the table—ȝ. feste, *etc.* Co., Lan., þe fest, *etc.* Pe., ȝ. festis at ȝour t. Har.[4]. 1937. not Auditours—and eek a. Co., Lan., and a. Har.[4], auditours Pe. 1985. lest(e)—list [*cp.* 1986: beste] 1993. from hire—of yre Pe., for hire Co., *etc.* 1994. fro—of Co., Lan., for Pe., Har.[4]. 2002. man (a man Dd.) tret (trat Gg.)—men trede [*cp.* 'womman' 2003]. 2008. viker—vicar Pe., vicary Co., etc. 2065. hym he—hem þey. 2120. And doun—Haue done Pe., A-doun Co., *etc.* (*cp.* § 65). 2172. ther is—is Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), *etc.* —

E. *(Clerk).* [**1—112** *missing* Gg.; *for the better readings, s.* § 6, *ll.* 10, 30, 44, 51 (?)]. 123. escapeth—askapeþ. 128. refuseden—refused. 143. Ye wol (wyln Dd.) + Se. (*for* Co.)—Wil (Wol) ȝe Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.), ȝe wolde Har.[4], *l. om.* Co., Lan. 165. (That Hen., Dd.) What wyf that —þat what wijf Co., Lan., þat wif þat Pe., Har.[4]. 197. thilke paleys—þe p. Co., Lan., þilk(e) place Pe., Har.[4]. 232. this poure—þe pouer. 269. yprayed—prayed. 272. the which—which. 291. in an Oxes stalle—of þis (þe Pe.) oxe (oxes Pe.) st. 320. ne—nought, *om.* Har.[4]. 370. loueth hire I preye—l. eek I p. Co., l. I p. Pe., l. hire eek I p. Lan., l. hir I ȝow p. Har.[4]. 448. By likelihede syn she nys— . . . siþens she is Pe., . . . and sche nys Har.[4], Belykened siþþe (seþ) sche is Co., Lan. 530. biwailled—weyled Cogr., biwayl it Har.[4]. 540. diffame—defame Co., Har.[4], name Pe., fame Lan. (*cp.* 730. diffame Ell., *etc.*—defame Dd., Lan., name Pe.). 575. his lord—þis (þe Pe.) l. 673. vgly—Og(g)el Co.' Lan., ege Pe., Igly Har.[4]. 917. at hire mariage—at *om.* Pe., Har.[4], was hire m. Co., Lan. 950. thoght—herte (*cp.* 'herte' 949). 997. Delityng euere in rumbul—D. ay in romb(i)le Co., Lan., D. euere in Rumour Pe., Desyryng euere in rombel Har.[4]. 1163. o word lordynges herkneth—o. w. lordes h. Har.[4], lordinges o. w. h. Co., Lan., oo witte h. l. Pe. 1171. hire secte—of hir s. Har.[4], hire helþe Co., Lan., hirs swete Ro.[1] (Pe).

[**1213—19.** *The original concluding stanza of this Tale, later on apparently rejected, and beginning*: 'This worthy clerk whan ended was his tale', *is found in all* 4 *Mss. of the Ell. group* (*for* Ell., Hen., Gg., *s.* 6-*Text* V, p. 477, *for* Dd., *p.* 274) *with only few variations* (Dd. 1215 of ale, Gg. *l.* 5. was), *whilst those of the B-Type mostly omit it. The few which have retained it* (*S. Specimens I, pp.* 52—53, *and Introduct. to Spec.* IX, § 5) *show also otherwise contaminations with Mss. of the A-type.*]. — (*Marchant*). [*ll.* **1213—44** (prologue) *om.* Hen., Pe., Lan., **1213—64** *missing* Gg., **1213—92** Co.; *better readings in ll.* 1259 *&* 1262, *s.* § 6]. 1307. sentence (-ces Dd.)—entente (*cp.* § 62). 1308. corse (curse)—cors (curs). 1321. al desolat—is al d. 1324. That womman—þe w. 1328. now make an helpe vnto—now *om.* Pe., now m. an h. to Co., *etc.* 1329. made him—made. 1353. Or elles preye to god—Oþer preyed (praie) god Co., Lan., Oyþer prei to g. Pe., Or p. to g. Har.[4]. [1359. ther with al so wyse (*ll. om.* Ell.)—so wys Co., Lan., also w. Pe., also so w. Har.[4]] 1371. Ester—aster Pe., after Co., *etc.* 1387. bidde—byd Cogr., warne Har.[4]. 1414. best were—lust(e) best. 1418. wolde (wol Hen.) I—þat wolde (wil Pe.). 1433. swich—some Pe., so Co., *etc.* 1440. this—þus. 1446. lyuen chaast—chaste be by (*om.* Pe.) (*cp.* § 57). 1450. or loue—ne for l. Pe., and for l. Co., *etc.* 1453. ech of hem—ilke (eche Pe.) man. 1454. as a suster shal the brother— . . . schal do a b. Co., Lan., as s. shal to (to þe) b. Pe., Har.[4]. 1455. holily—heuenly. 1457. god be thanked—god *om.* Co., Har.[4], g. byþonke it Pe., g. be þonke-it Lan. 1463. blosmy—blossemy Har.[4], bloss(e)med Co., Pe., blossome Lan. 1465. alle my lymes—alle *om.* 1468. ye wole (wyln Dd.) assente—þat ȝe a. Co., Lan., ȝe a. Pe., Har.[4]. 1487. spak—speke. 1493. god it woot—it *om.* (ȝit g. w. Co.). 1507. holily—holy. 1536. elles mannysh wood—of maner(e)s w. Co., Lan., ellis a (*om.* Har.[4]) man is w. Pe., Har.[4]. 1539. men koude—men con(ne) Co., Pe., man can Har.[4], men Lan. 1577. Heigh (His Gg.) fantasie and curious bisynesse—The f. and þe c. b. Har.[4], þe (Thy Pe.) f. and þe (þi Pe.) besy (*om.* Pe.) curiousnesse Cogr. 1589. if—þouȝ. 1599. in his bed—in þe b. Cogr., in to b. Har.[4]. 1666. hym grace—grace Co., g. hym Pe., *etc.* 1679. attemprely—attemperel(l)y Co., Har.[4], attemperal(l)y Pe., Lan. 1718. At euery cours thanne cam— . . . ther cam Har.[4], And at e. cours cam Cogr. 1721. At—And. 1730. Ymeneus—Imeneus Har.[4], Emyneus Cogr. 1772. highte—þat h. 1786. in bosom sly vntrewe—sly *om.* Har.[4], sleyȝ and in B. v. Cogr. 1789. In mariage O m. Co., Lan., Of m. Pe., Har.[4]. 1969. Or constellacion—Oþer (Eiþer Pe.) in c. Cogr., Or by c. Har.[4]. 1988. hem narwe (weel Gg.)—nar(o)we hem. 2154. neither—ne Cogr., nor Har.[4]. 2156. as blynd as—so b. as Cogr., is b. as Har.[4]. 2200. Do strepe—Doth st. Har.[4], To strype Cogr. [*cp.* 'do' 2201]. 2321. his faire—þis f. Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Lan), Har.[4], his fresshe Se. (*for* Co.). 2357. And whan þat he hadde caught his sighte agayn—caught *om.* Se., *l. om.* Pe., Har.[2], Har.[4] [Ad.[1], *for* Pe., *om.* þat, Har.[5], *for* Har.[2], thus *f.* þat]. 2382. thise—no Pe., tho Se., *etc.*—

F. (*Squier*). [26. estat (Gg., *partly torn, supplied from* Sl.[1]) *cp.*

B 3378; 29. Elpheta, 51. hoote, *cp.* § 6]. 31. That oother sone—That oþer. 40. euery—in any Co., Har.[4], eny Pe., Co. 96. were come(n)—com(e). 97. Ne coude . . . nat . . . a word—Ne couþe . . . nought . . now. 114. al redy at (to Gg.)— r. at al Co., Har.[4], r. al at Pe., Lan. 118. or elles—or in. 131. seel Ell., Hen., sel Gg., Dd.—seal. 150. wel vnderstonde— wel *om.* 169. out of halle—out of þe h. 220. doutes—þinges Lan., þoughtes Co., *etc.* 230. Anglis (-es)—aungels (Angeles Pe., Lan.) 284. contenaunces—continaunces Co., Pe., contenance Lan., Har.[4] (-tin-). 290. to the soper dresse—to s. hem d. 302. At—And. 326. ydrawe Ell., Hen., drawe Gg., Dd.—þrowe (I-þrowe Har.[4]). 339. Repeireth—Repeyryng. 373. the sonne gan vp glyde—þe s. vp gan g. 379. the folk—folk. 383. an ten or twelue—an *om.* Cogr., a ten oþer a tw. Har.[4] 385. as dooth—as þey Cogr., as is Har.[4]. 386. foure—ten (*cp.* 394 'rody'). 392. forth—fer. 394. Made—Maketh [*pret.* 393, 395, 396]. 405. his prolixitee—his *om.* Cogr., þe p. Har.[4]. 419. so crueel—so *om.* 455. which—which þat. 483. kitheth—kepeþ. 498. right thus—þus. 502. nyste—ne wiste Co., Pe., wist(e) Lan., Har.[4]. 507. was so wrapped—is w. Cogr., was I-wrapped Har.[4] [*cp.* That 510]. 539. hadde graunted—hadde *om.* 545. so heigh—so *om.* [*cp.* 'so' 546, 547]. 560. peynted . . kembde (kempt Dd.)—p. . . kembeþ Cogr., peynteth . . kembeth Har.[4]. 566. myn herte—at myn h. [*ll.* **6156—72** *lost* Gg., **612—672** Har.[4]; *s.* § 6 *for readings in ll.* 626, 658, 665, 666]. — *(Frankeleyn).* [**673—728** *lost* Gg.; *for ll.* 685, 700, 713, 715, 716, 722, 723, *s.* § 6; Eg. *for* Dd. *till* 753; **Har.**[4] *missing till* **1224**, *its type is represented here only by the Cogr.* 673—708 Lau.[1] *for* Co., Ad.[1] *for* Lan.]. **729/30.** *transposed* Cogr. (called *s.* § 2, B 2809). 732. many a greet emprise — and many a g. c. 746. lyf—wille; day—by day. 755. so—as Pe., als Lan., *om.* Co.; *cp.* § 6. 758. youre—ȝour owne. 766. Beteth—Beteþ on. 770. sooth—þe soþe. 772. al aboue—al *om.* 779. ther no wyght is — ther *om.* 781. Ire—Or oþir (eiþer Lan.). 786. on gouernance—no g. 796. Sith—Seþyns (Seþen) þat Co., Lan,. Syþens Pe. 801. ther—þer as. 808. Kayrrud—kynrede. 813. dwelled (dwelte Gg.) there two (the Dd.) yeer—dwelleþ þere. 819. pleyneth — & p. 823. Conforten hire — Conforted hire Co., Lan., *om.* Pe.; may—mighte or may. 828. Al—And al(le); leue—late. 830. a stoon—þe ston. 834. consolacion — constillacion. 836. duren—endure; swich—such a. 838. of his welfare—in al þis fare. 839. wol—wolde. 841. sorwe—herte. 850. many a shipe and barge—many sch. and b. Co., Pe., m. schippes and barges Lan. 851. where as—where. 852. thanne was that—ȝit was þere. 857. wolde—wole (wil). 861. hire noght—n. hire. 864. sikes—hertes (hert Pe.). 867. ydel—ydelnesse. 871. parfit wys—wys *om.* 880. owene merk—hond werk. 886. al—al þing (þingis Lan.). 887. nat yknowe—for soþe knowe. 891. thise Rokkes [*cp.* 893]—þe r. 893. the feere—the *om.* 895. it was—nas Co., was Pe., it nas Lan. 900. they pleyen (pleyedyn Gg.)—they *om.* 909. craft—wiþ c. 910. trewely—trayelly (traily, trialli). 914. herte—pensyf h. Co., Pe., pensif man Lan. 916. Or—Oþer (Oiþer Pe.); *id.* 1076 [*cp.* § 6, F 713, § 8, G 92].

918. At . . . gonne— (917) And . . . gan (*ll. transposed* Cogr.)*); *cp.* B 1445. 920. Which—Sche Co., Lan., And Pe. 924. lete . . slyde—sche let (lete she Pe., Lan.) . . . glyde [*cp.* § 2]. 933. and riche—riche. 941. his greuance—of his g. 944. songes [*cp.* 948]—sawe Co., Pe., soule Lan. 945. a general (gentyl Gg., Dd.)—a *om.* 948. roundels virelayes—roundeletis virrelayes. 950. But—That. 951. he moste he seyde—seyde he moste Co., Lan., he seide most I Pe. 955. Saue that—Saue. 963. of tyme—ofte (of Lan., '*a later* t *after* of') tymes. 971. ther neuere I sholde—þat I schulde neuer. 975. with a word—as wiþ a swerd. 976. feet, *s.* A 2615. 977. no leiser moore to seye—no more (*om.* Pe., Lan.) l. for to s. 978. mery—m. on me. 987. Taak this, *etc.* — *transposed, after* 988. 1003. a man—man [*cp.* 'another', 1004]. 1008. he thus answerde—he *om.* 1022. seeth—seiþ. 1023. Demed (somede Gg.) that he felte—semeþ he feliþ. 1028. nyste—n. nouȝt. 1029. his pleynt hath he—haþ he his (*om.* Pe.) compleint. 1030. goddes—goddesse. 1035. As—And; herberwe—herborwe (harborowe, hebour). 1054. Ryueres—in R. Co., Lan., in þe Ryuere Pe. 1056. or do myn herte breste—or I (*om.* Pe.) do myn h. to b. 1059. As preieth—And preyed Co., As preie Pe., Haþe praide Lan. 1078. se—seeþ Co., biholde ȝe Pe., seþe ȝe Lan. 1081. lay forth—lay. 1083. hath hym broght—him broughte. 1084. this thoght—in his þought Co., Lan., his þ. Pe. 1085. Lete—Lo . . . lete Co., Loo Pe., Lan. 1088. he þat—he. 1090. artow now—art þou. 1095. If—Of Co., Lan., þouȝe Pe. 1100. sike—swete 1101. torment (turnemen Gg.) furyus—furious tormentz (torment Pe.) þus. 1113. Sursanure—sore sauure (-oure) Co., Lan., afore sanure Pe. 1114. is perilous—ful p. is. 1116. weep and wayled [*pret.* 1108 *ff.*]—wepeþ and wayleþ. 1123. remembred that—remembreþ. 1128. Hadde—And (An Lan.). 1129. th(e) operacions—þis o. Co., Lan., operacions Pe. 1133. feith—saiþ. 1136. his herte—he. 1137. he seyde—he *om.* 1141. Swiche—Whiche [*cp.* 'whiche' 1140]. 1142. haue I wel herd—herde I Co., Lan., haue I herde Pe. 1144. come a water — in (*om.* Pe.) come w. 1146. semed come (to c. Gg.)—semed. **1147/48.** And somtyme, *etc.* — *om.* Cogr. [*id.* Har.[2], Ro.[1], *but in* Se., Har.[3], *and* Ad.[1]]. 1155. Or oother—Or *om.* 1157. clerk—man. 1159. yvoyded (voydede Gg.)—y-went Co., Pe., went Lan. 1160. come(n)—mighte comen. 1163. holden—knowen. 1166. brotheres bed he comen is—broþer bedde come he is. 1184. forth is he (he is Hen., Dd.) gon—forþ . . . forþ is he g. Co., forþ . . . is he g. Pe., Lan. 1188. neuere noon—noon. **1191—96.** Ther saugh he . . . wilde deer—*om.* Cogr. [*id.* Har.[2], Ro.[1], *but in* Sl., Har.[3], Ad.[1]] 1197. That with hir haukes—And how ffaukons. 1198. Tho—Then (Than) Co., Lan., þat Pe. 1200. on—in [*cp.* 'On' 1201: *all Mss.*]. 1204. was ago—is y-do Co., Pe., is do Lan. 1205. remoeued . . . the hous—remewe . . . þis h. 1214. In to—vnto. 1219. At after : *cp.* B 1445. 1222. Gerounde—Geroun. 1254. braw(e)n of the tusked

* *Wrongly marked Dd., p.* 339.

swyn—þe braun of t. s. Co., Har.[4], þe b. of þe t. s. Pe., Lan. 1262. spedde hym—him sp. Cogr., spedeþ him Har.[4]. 1265. or Iogelrye—of I. (1266 Cogr.). 1270. he hath his tyme yfounde— . . a tyme, *etc.* . Har.[4], whan þat (*om.* Pe.) he his t. fonde Cogr. 1296. which þat yet—yet *om.* Cogr., þat *om.* Har.[4]. 1356. wrapped hast me—hast w. me Cogr., w. me hast Har.[4]. 1367. Yis certes—And c. Cogr., ȝis certeynly Har.[4]. 1384. assente—for to a. Co., Lan., to a. Pe., Har.[4]. 1393. hir handes of it arace—of hit hir handis (armes Co.) race. 1397. seluen—self. 1422. bet (. . than 1423)—best. 1436. She with hire (hir owene Hen.) deeth hir maydenhede redressed— . . . deþ maydenhede r. Har.[4], (1435) hire hadde wedded and y-dressed (sore dressed Pe., dressed Lan.) Cogr. 1467. freendly—sondry Cogr., good Har.[4]. 1502. quykkest (**Eg.** *for* Dd., *till* 1564)—quyke. 1530. sholde breke thus — thus *om.* Pe., Har.[4], þus schulde b. Co., Lan. (*as l.* 1529 Cogr.). [Gg. **1575—1624** *missing, s.* § 6 *for l.* 1623]. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 33. wan—was Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., Lan., whan Har.[4]. 75. hauene—heuene Co., *etc.* 89. whitnesse, *cp.* § 6 (Gg. *missing*). 202. lettre—lettres *[metr.]*. 205. he vp hente hym—him vp hente Cogr., he him vp h. Har.[4]. 208. O cristendom—Of c. Cogr., On c. Har.[4]. **213/14.** quod Valerian ffor oother (§ 27 b) thyng—*om.* Cogr. **210—16** *om.* Har.[4]. 216 this—þe Co., Lan., þat Pe. 270. myracle—miracles. 288. Who so that troweth nat this—that *om.* Har.[4], who þat þis t. not Cogr. 369. his Corniculer—of C. Cogr., his councillere. Har.[4]. 433. freyned—refreyned Cogr., I-freyned Har.[4]. 440. whan it is—when þat is Cogr., what it is Har.[4]. 470. yeuen—y-ȝouen Cogr., y-ȝiuen Har.[4]. 480. thee yeuen (ȝouyn Gg.)—ȝeue (I-ȝiue Har.[4]) þe . . 536. han þe blood ful faire yhent—home ful f. hire hent Cogr., han þe body ful f. y-hent Har.[4]. 542. I axed this—I axe þis Har.[4], þus I askede þis Cogr. — *(Chanons Yeman).* [*Not in* Hen.; *cp.* § 13]. —

H. *(Mauncipie).* 127. ffor his disport (**Eg.** *for* **Dd.**, *from* G 856)—ffor d. Cogr., For to d. Har.[4]. 174. this brid—þe b. 183. A she wolf hath also—As þe wolf, *etc.* Cogr., Also a sche w. haþ Har.[4]. 223. a titlelees— a titles Cogr., atticles Har.[4]. 235. textueel—texted wel Co., Har.[4], text wel Pe., texed wel Lan.; *cp.* 316 (textewel Eg., textwel Cogr., tixted wel Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 8, I 57]. 265. his wyf thanne hath he slayn—þan (*om.* Pe.) haþ he his wyf y-slayn (sleyne) Cogr., he haþ his w. I-slayn Har.[4]. 330. tymes—tyme. 356. leef or looth—neuer so loþ. —

I. *(Parson).* 138. retourneth—torneþ. 147. al were it—And w. it Co., Har[4], A w. it Pe., Lan.; thanne moore foul—changed and most f. Cogr., þanne synne more f. Har.[4]. 149. oghte man haue . . . sith that . . he was—aughte men h . . . seþþen þat . . he was Cogr.; o. a man h. . . o such a þing, *etc.* Har.[4]. 156. likneth (and likkenyth Gg.) . . . lyk to a ryng . . þat were—he likeneth (*om.* Lan.) . . ylike (is like Lan., *om.* Har.[4]) to a rynge . . þat werith (wreþed Pe., were Har.[4]). 168. And therfore seith Salomon The wratthe of god ne wol nat, *etc.* —

And þ. saith S. The wraþþe of god wol nought be corrupte *[last words of* 167*]* And þ. saith S. þe wreche (wraþ Har.[4]) of god ne wol nought, *etc.* 170. the stierne and wrothe Iuge—þe st. and þe w. I. 193. oneden al hire herte—o. in al h. 206. no solas ne no freendshipe—no f. Cogr., no s. ne f. Har.[4]. 207. after the appetites—after *om.* 250. Gg. *missing*, *s.* § 6. 258. of the foule spittyng—ofte (oft þe Lan.) foule sp. **274.** of my synne, *etc.* . . bitternesse—*om.* Co., *etc.* 286. Thou shalt (shall Eg.) clepe—þou clepest (clepe Har.[4]). 288. shal yeue hym eek grace—eek *om.* Har.[4], schal ȝ. also him g. Cogr. 312. restoreth it—it *om.* 324. man—manere. 331. as sheweth heere by Adam—heere *om.* 334. that þat was—that was Se., *etc.* [*from* 290, **Se.** *for* **Co.**], *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 336. coueite by coueitise—by *om.* (þe c. Lan.) 352. or no—or noon. 357. Accompliced (-pleschid Gg.)—complesshed (-plised) Se., *etc.*, accomsid Har.[4]. 360. charge—ch. more; they mowe—thei may. 379. whan that (*om.* Gg.) he—he *om.*Se., *etc.*, whan þat . . . he Har.[4] [385, 387, 402, 403 *missing* Gg., *s.* § 6]. 407. salewed er (er than Gg.) he wole (wold Eg.) salewe—halowed er he wol be saluwed (salute Lan.) Se., *etc.*, saluet er he saliewe Har.[4] (*cp.* §§ 3 & 12). **408.** thynges agayns, *etc.* . . . entente in swich—*om.* Cogr., Har.[4]. **415.** may man (men Ell.) nat seen—many man may sen Har.[4], *ll. om.* Cogr.; and namely, *etc.* . . . scantnesse (skarsnesse Gg.)—*om.* Cogr., Har.[4]. 427. hire priuee membres—his p. m. 435. the poure clothes of hise disciples—the (*om.* Pe., Lan.) clothes (cloþing Har.[4]) of his pore (*om.* Har.[4]) d. (d. newe Har.[4]). 446. in to greet—in the g. Se., in g. Pe., Har.[4], of g. Lan. 452. franchise—ffranchises. 453. good wit—goodis with Se., Har,[4]. good wiþ Pe., Lan. 464. signes—thinges Cogr., synnes Har.[4]. 472. richesse—riches Se., Har.[4], *l. om.* Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan); delices—delice Har.[4], delites Se., *etc.* 486. or rekketh nat that he is in synne—*om.*Se., *etc.* 509. Ire or priue hate—I. or of pride & h. Se., I. or of prive h. Pe., Lan., I. of p. h. Har.[4]. [567. wrongful (**Ch.** *for* **Hen.**, *from* 551)—wrongfully Se., Lan., wikkedly Pe., wicked and wrongful Har.[4]. 587. After this thanne cometh sweryng—this *om.* Se., After þat c. sw. Pe., Lan., cometh sw. *om.* Har.[4]. 694. abaundoneth (haboundeneth Eg.)—(h)abundith Se., Lan., Har.[4], boundeneþ Pe. [*cp.* § 9, I 713, § 11 f, I 874]. 703. I seye to thee—*om.* Se., *etc.* 705. so redy is and large— . . so large Se., is so r., *etc.* Har.[4]; and l. *om.* Pe., Lan. [739, 752, 755, 767 *missing* Gg., *s.* § 6.]. 785. is nat worthy and able—is nat a. and (ne Pe.) w. Se., *etc.*, is not worth Har.[4]; ther nys (is) noon—hit (he Pe., Lan.) nys (is Har.[4]) n. 794. comen—cometh. 799. Met (mete Ch., Eg.)—mette. 853. fool wommen . . . fool man—f. man . . . f. woman Se., Lan., foolyssh man . . folissh w. Pe., foule w. . . foule man Har.[4]. 861. atemprely—attemporally Se., attemperelly Har.[4], temperally Pe., Lan. 863. with hise v. fyngres—with the v. f. Se., wiþ þise (þes) v. f. Pe., Lan., hise fyue f. Har.[4] 868. casteth a mayden—c. maydenhede Har.[4], taketh a maiden Se., Lan., caccheth a m. Pe. 875. in feith is the keye—in the feith, *etc.* Se., feiþ is keye Pe., Lan., f. is þe k. Har.[4]]. [890. peynes of helle (**Ad.**[1]

for Hen.)—peyne of h. Cogr., helle Har.[4] (*cp.* peynes 738 Ell., Ch., Eg., 809 Ell., Gg., *etc.*).]. [965. the chirche is enterdited (**Ch.** for Hen)—the ch. were e. Cogr., it is e. Har.[4] *(om.* 2 *ll. before).* 1043. agilten to thee —to *om.* Cogr., þey gulten to þe Har.[4].]. [1053. swiche manere (m. of **Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.) penances on thy flessh—manere *om.* Se., on thy f. *om.* Pe., Lan., s. m. penaunce of þyn f. Har.[4] 1057. in IIII maneres—in III (þre) m. Se., *etc.*, in foure þinges Har.[4]. 1064. in erthe and in helle — in heuen in (*om.* Se.) erthe and in helle Se., *etc.*, in heuen ne in erthe, *etc.* Har.[4]. 1066. hym semeth (self Gg.) thanne—thanne *om.*]. —

Though in some of these cases it may be doubtful whether they had not be better reckoned among those enumerated in the next paragraph, according to the great majority, it is evident that the readings of the A-Type deserve the preference to those of the B-Type (cp. also § 55*).* —

§ 2. *The Readings of the Ellgr. and Cogr.+Har.*[4] *of Equal Value or only of Dialectical Difference.*

A. *(Prol.).* 152. Hire nose tretys—Hir n. was (*om.* Har.[4]) streight. — *(Knyght).* 1077. eye—eyen. 1502. on a Courser startlynge—on his c. stertyng. 1639. at the gappe—atte g. Co., Pe., att a g. Lan., in þe g. Har.[4]. 1976. dwelleth—wonneþ Pe., dwelled Co., *etc.* 2107. han—haue. 2166. glytered—glitering. 2709. yhurt—ybete Pe., hurt Co., *etc.* 3100. abought—I-bought Har.[4], bought Cogr. — *(Miller).* 3112. drawen to memorie—d. in m. 3528. werken—worchen Cogr., worke Har.[4]. 3540. Er—Or (*cp.* § 71); *id.* B 475 (in Lan.), *etc.* — *(Reue).* 4158. al was —was al. — *(Cook).* 4358. Bailly—baillyf Cogr., *l. om.* Har.[4] [*Cp.* § 8, D 1392]. —

B. *(Man of Lawe).* [Gg. *missing, s.* § 6 *for l.* 128] 163. grenehede—greenehod Co., Pe., greuehode [?] Lan., grefhed Har.[4]. 169. Pompei—Pompe. 297. til—to [*cp.* § 3, D 1528, § 5, G 306, § 12, D 1766, *etc.*]. 319. namoore—nomore; *id.* C 588 [*cp.* § 3, B 3478, *etc.*]. 528. hath of hire—had, *etc.* Har.[4], of hire haþ Cogr. 533. This—The. 688. gilty—giltif. 752. durste ther—dorst(e) þerinne. 931. outher—eyþer; *id.* 1136 [*cp.* § 5, E 2094, F 1317, § 6, A 1645, *etc.*] 943. of—and Cogr., *om.* Har.[4] [*cp.* 945]. 1027. hir hadde leuere—sche h. l. 1126. th(e) olde—olde. 1158. departed Ell., departeth Hen., *etc.*—departe. — *(Shipman).* **1163—1190** *in no Ms. of the Ellgr. [cp. Specimens I, p.* 5 *sqq.*] — [**Gg.** *missing, s.* § 6 *for ll.* 1198 & 1231]. 1279. morwe—morowe Pe., morne Co., *etc.* 1289. for to ryse—to aryse (rise Lan.). 1310. telle how that—telle(n) how. 1356. it tellen—telle it. 1369. my self for to arraye—my selue(n) (self Pe., Lan.) to a. 1392. flankes—schankes (schanke Co.). 1393. embraceth—embraced. 1404. Who ther Ell., Hen. (ys '*interlined by a later hand*'), Gg., Who is there Dd. — Quy la [qi la *in margin* Ell., Hen., Dd.]. 1413. heere a messe (masse)—a *om.* 1455. And if þat any thyng—If eny þing þer be. 1502. That—ffor þat (þat *om.* Lan.). 1504. accorded—acordeþ. 1534. hadde wel

yboght—h. bouȝt (brought Co.) ful (right Har.[4]) wel. 1549. Yow—hire. [Gg. *missing, s.* § 6 *for ll.* 1576, 1592, 1600.]. — *(Prioresse).* [*id. for* 1699 & 1727]. 1751. to yow a thyng—a þing to ȝou. 1779. pale of—p. for Cogr., p. in Har,[4]. 1782. last seyn was—was seyn l. Cogr., was l. seyn Har.[4]. 1826. whil the masse—whiles masse (þe m. Har.[4]) [*read*: whil masse? *Cp.* § 8, I 234]. 1838. to my semynge Ell., Hen., Eg., to my lokynge Gg.—at my s. 1876. is—nys; *id.* B 2492, C 861, F 799 [*cp.* § 3, D 1961, § 7a, E 1463, § 8, B 1339]. — *(Thopas).* [*'Each third l. is on the right of its couple' in the Mss. of the Ellgr.*]. 2041. They fette hym first swete wyn—They fet(te) him ferst þe s. w. — *(Melibeus)* [Gg. *missing, s.* § 6 *for l.* 2165]. 2219. espace—space (a sp. Har.[4]). 2256. that though—þay (þough) Co., *etc.*, *l. om.* Pe. 2281. vnderstoond—vnderstondeth [*cp.* 2189 Remembre Ell., Hen., Gg., Lan. — Remembreth, *etc.*; B 3769, C 586 (§ 1), D 2241, I 463, 828; § 4c, I 332, § 8, B 4627]. 2374. to whiche thou hast had som tyme—to þe which, *etc.* Pe., wiþ which, *etc.* Har.[4], to which s. t. þou, *etc.* Co., Lan. 2393. Alderfirst—Alþerfirst [*cp.* § 58, E 1618, *etc.*]. 2416. is comen—be commen Pe., Har.[4], come Co., Lan. 2436. hastifnesse—hastines(se). 2503. And after this thanne—and þenne Co., Lan., and so after this þ. Pe., Har.[4]. 2511. ne he ne falleth in to periles—(ne Har.[4]) he ne f. into (in Lan.) no p. Co., *etc.*, . . not into p. Pe. 2520. hire wordes—here word Co., Lan., hem and her wordes Pe., Har.[4]. 2552. consenteden—consenten Cogr., ben conseilours Har.[4]. 2582. richesses—richesse (riches; Har.)[4] *id.* 2745, 2767, 2771, 2787, 2821, 2838, 2839, 2843. 2610. agayn—aȝeins Co., Lan., aȝeinst Pe., Har.[4]; *id.* 3016, 3026, 3038; C 181 (aȝens Har.[4]), 182 (aȝeinst Har.[4]), E 1620, F 748 (*gap* Har.[4]), *etc.* 2627. proueth (preueth)—reproeueþ Cogr., to reproue Har.[4]. 2640. broken she is—y-broke she is Co., Lan., brekeþ she Pe., Har.[4]. 2646. syn—seþen(s) Co., Lan., siþ(þe) Pe., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 2652. I sompne (somoune Gg.)—I schal s. (sounere Har.[4]). 2671. he is hym self—is himself Co., hym self Pe., Lan., him seluen is Har.[4]. 2680. releeue thee and helpe—r. þe and h. þe. 2704. attempreth hem (hym Gg., Dd.) and stilleth—a. him (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) and st. (stille Lan.) him (him self Pe.). 2718. vengeth—auengeþ. 2731. medleth—medeleþ (melleþ Pe., Har.[4]) him. 2762. Bettre it is—it *om.* 2802. grete Auarice—auarice. 2809. called—ycleped Co., Lan., cleped Pe., Har.[4]; *cp.* 2831 (cleped Cogr., Har.[4]; *id.* C 2 (§ 6), F 729 (Eg., Cogr. 730); [*cp.* § 7c, E 1477, § 8, I 773, *etc.*]. 2810. calle—clepe (cleped Pe., Har.[4]; *cp.* § 6); *id.* I 654; § 8, I 773, *etc.* 2817. makere—ȝoure m. Co., Pe., Har.[4], *om.* Lan. 2922. to hire doghter—vnto hire d. Cogr., hire d. Har.[4]. 2932. comandement—þe c. (*cp.* § 6). 2948. hym self to his enemy— . . vnto his e. Cogr., his body to his e. Har.[4]. 3005. my wyf Prudenee Ell., my wyf Hen., *etc.*—my wyf dame Prudence. 3049. Senec seith That he þat—S. saiþ he þat. [3063, *s.* § 6.]. — *(Monk).* [Gg. *missing, s.* § 6 *for ll.* 3082, 3085, 3105]. 3174. biseeke—beseche. 3210. ther with—þerto. 3213. almyghty—and mighty Cogr., *ll. om.* Har.[4] [*cp.* 3242 almyghty

all Mss.]. 3231. (pitee) on—of. 3296. he brak—bra(r)k he Cogr., he raft Har.[4]. 3310. Dianira, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 3333. [*in marg.*] Nabugodonosor—De Rege Nabugodonosor(e). 3342. leet do—dede do Cogr., dede Har.[4]. 3351/52. he bothe . . Comaunded(e)—boþe . . . Comaunded he. 3358. wende þat—wende. 3373. [*marg.*] Balthasar—De B. dicti regis Nabugodonosor filio, *om.* Har.[4]. 3428. he . . hadde— . . had he Har.[4], he . . nad (na hadde Lan.) Cogr. 3437. of Palymerie Queene—of Palymere (palmire Har.[4]) þe queene. 3455. the bussh—a b. 3512. what title therto—what t. had þ. 3530. feeldes—feeld. 3555. was she—sche was. [**3565—3652** Cogr. + Har.[4]. = **3869—3956.** Ellgr.]. 3589. Melan—Melane Co., Pe., Milane Lan., Milayn Har.[4]. 3605. was he—he was. 3608. vpon hym rise—on him aryse. [3628 *cp.* § 6.]. 3653. were vici(o)us—were (was Co.) as (als Har.[4]) v. 3657. North and Septemtrioun—North *om.* [*read* South ?]. 3668. hym wolde—wolde him. 3669. brende—brent(e). 3689. this—his. 3690. maked(e)—made; *id.* F 1000. [*cp.* § 8, B 4611; § 6, C 20, § 64, B 4378]. 3734. by a fyr [*read:* fyre?] greet—by a fuyr(e) ful grete. 3749. hadde hym in Awe—had (haþ Pe.) of him awe. 3750. or libertee—and (and of Pe.) l. 3762. from his—fro his; *id.* 3795. 3769. Rede—Redeþ; *id.* 3770. [*cp.* B 2281]. 3771. heigh—his. 3800. fil—felle (fel) [*cp.* § 2, B 4281]. 3806. thurgh—in. 3809. Wheither so—Wheþer so þat Co., Lan., whedere (wheþer) þat Pe., Har.[4]. 3832. He—He was. 3852. And [9 *syll.-l.*]—And ȝet (right Har.[4]). 3886. lauriat—laureate Cogr., laurial Har.[4]. — *(Nonnes preest)* 4054. burned—burnysscht (-ed). 4086. recche—reed (rede). 4303. lite—litel. 4378. first maked—ferst made Cogr., maked f. Har.[4] [*cp.* B 3690]. 4478. for tespye (for to e. Dd.)—to aspie (espye Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 4567. stirten—sterten Cogr., starte Har.[4]. [4582 *qp.* § 6]. —

C. *(Phisicien).* [*Leaves lost* Gg.; *s.* § 6 *for readings in ll.* 2, 25, 28, 33, 35, 70, 84, 92, 96, 113, 118, 119, 124, 125, 139, 149, 155, 164]. 186. stole vp-on—stolen on. 190. his bille—þe b. 196. no thyng—no lenger (longer Lan.). 202. this—þus; *id.* E 1440. [*cp.* § 10c, A 3303, § 22a, E 319, *etc.*] 230. nat nedeth (nat n. it Dd.)—it nedeþ not (*om.* Pe.). 240. Ieptе—Ieffa. [2 *leaves lost* Gg.; *s.* § 6 *for ll.* 243, 246, 252, 268, 282, 283, 284]. — *(Pardoner).* [*Id.*, *s.* § 6, 296, 345 ,349, 352, 360, 366]. 389. yeer by yeer—euery ȝere. 412. noon oother weyes—nouȝt oþerwise Co., nat oþer waies Pe., Har.[4], Ad.[2] (*for* Lan., *which om.* 409—427). 475. thoughte þat—þoughte. 544. leef—leues. 586. fynde—fyndeþ. 599. vseth—vse. 604. to Corynthe in—into C. with (Ro.[1] *for* Co., Ad.[2] *for* Lan.). 611. wol I nat—I wol nought Co., I wold not Pe., Lan., I nyl nouȝt Har.[4]. 650. to—so (*om.* Har.[4]). 771. VIII. (eighte)—seuen (VII). 779. vn-to—to. 797. And brynge—To b. 826. that right—and þanne Co., and þat Pe., *etc.* 862. confiture—confecture. 879. of it—þer-of Cogr. (it Har.[4]). 882. thus—þen (þan). 928. Miles ende—tounes e. 968. Anon they kiste— . . kisse Co., *etc.*, And anon þey kissed Pe. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* [*l.* 21, *s.* § 6]. 130. hire dette—his dette [*cp.* 153 his d. *all Mss.*]. 250. heigh—gret, *om.* Har.[4]. 386. byte and—boþe b. and. 396. Wende þat—Wende. 537. which (*om.* Gg.) þat I loued—which I loue (loued Har.[4]). 568. wyd(e)we—widow(e); *cp.* 1581 wyd(e)wes—widowes [§ 58, D 1027]. 641. tymes—tyme; *id.* H 330; [*cp.* § 6, B 1600; B 1719 (tymes *only* Gg.), C 62 (*all Mss.* tyme), G 1008 (§ 13)]. 863. yeres—ȝeer. 1006. I nam (ne am Gg.)—I am [*cp.* B 1876]. 1084. abedde (in b. Gg.) y-brought—abedde (ybedde Lan., on b. Har.[4]) broght. 1185. halt—holt (holde Lan.). 1261. I pray(e) Ihesu—I pray to Ih. — *(Frere).* [*l.* 1311, *s.* § 6]. 1372. an (on Dd., *om.* Gg.) Auowtier or—avouter or elles. 1398. wolde—wil. 1565. slow—slough Co., sclough Pe., slouhe Lan., sloo Har.[4]. 1588. the —oure. 1628. so fecche—fette Cogr., fecche Har.[4] — *(Somonour).* 2020. that it were (was Dd.)—it were Co., Lan., it schuld be Pe., right as it were Har.[4] [*wrong*]. 2014. the deeth—deþ. [2241. ete Ellgr. + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—eteþ Co., Lan., Har.[4]]. —

E. *(Clerk).* [*s.* § 6 *for ll.* 57, 59, 86]. 126. that day whan—þat day þat. 203. After that the erthe [*r.*: 'therth']—After þe erþe. 394. Markysesse—marquysesse; *id.* 942, 1014. 455. for taffraye (for to a. Dd.)—to affraye. 512. Markys—marquys; *id.* 761 [§ 7b, E 64, § 58, E 142]. 928. No pompe no semblant—No p. ne s. Co., Ne p. ne s. Pe., *etc.* 939. Pavyk—Panyk(e) Co., Har.[4], Pavie Pe., pauyhe Lan. [*cp.* 590 (Pauyke Lan.)]. 1011. abayst (abast Gg.)—abaissht Co., Har.[4], abasshed Pe., Lan. [*cp.* § 9, E 1108]. 1124. lyght—bryght. — *(Marchant).* 1301. if—if þat. 1384. loued—loueþ Cogr. (doth Har.[4]) 1401. on—at (vpon Pe.). 1435. Auoutrye—advoutrye Co., Har.[4], adultrie Lan., auenture Pe. *[wrong].* 1503. elles—ones. 1534. ootherways—oþer wise Pe., oþerwey Co., *etc.* [*cp.* C 412]. 1654. I preye—I ȝou p. 1800. this . . route—þe . . route. 1860. Heeld—holt Co., Holdeþ Pe., *etc.* 1934. sit —sat. 1963. nat to ȝow—to ȝou nouȝt (to yow *om.* Har.[4]). 2164. trewe dere—deere trewe. 2264. wol ye—and wol ȝe. —

F. *(Squier).* 91. Saleweth kyng—Salued þe k. 146. the ryng—þis r. 189. swarmeth—swarmed. 206. thise (this Dd.)—þe; *id.* 891.; 232. Vitulon—vitilion [*Lat.*: *Vitellio].* 245. yharded—harded. 317. bitwix—bitwen. 325. the contraire hadde—hadde þe c. 349. drynke—mete (merthe Har.[4]). 363. take(n) leue—take hir leeue. 458. as dooth —so doþ. 552. syn—siþþe Co., siþ Pe., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 579. that is—it is. 598. I to yow haue been—I h. be to yow. 602. hire—him. [Gg. & Har.[4] *missing, cp.* § 6 *for ll.* 623, 641, 650, 660]. — *(Frankeleyn).* [*l.* 679/80. *s.* § 6; *Har.*[4] *missing till* 1224]. 753. thanked (Eg. *for* Dd.)—þankeþ. 784. a man may nat be wreken—men may nouȝt ben awreken. 787. wise worthy—worþy wise. 807. the knyght—þis k. 817. ffor his Absence—And for his absens(-ce). 829. knowen—knowe wel. 885/86. were . . . warisshed—wolde . . . warysche. 924. slyde—glyde [*cp.* § 1]; *id.* 1002. 929. syngeth daunceth—syngeþ and d. 930. the world—this w. 970. ouer—on Co., Lan., to Pe. 977. I ne haue—I haue. 995. the coost—

þese costes Co., Pe., þis coste Lan. 1001. þat it—þat þat Co., Lan., þat Pe. *[wrong]*. 1002. folies—folye. 1015. reuel—to reuel. 1024. he gan—gan he. 1049. ye knowe(n) . . that—ȝe knowen . . . 1060. fyue fadme—v. fath(e)me (faþom Lan.). 1072. souereyn lady—lady souerein. 1084. this torment (turnement Gg.) . . this thoght—his t. . . his þ. 1096. hadde of it—made þer-of. 1098. maketh hire good cheere—and makeþ g. ch. 1103. he myghte on erthe—on e. he m. 1108. he dorste—ne durste he. 1112. ay was—was ay. 1154. this (these Gg.)—þe. 1170. for to been lissed—to ben y-lissed (lessed Lan.). 1186. myghte hem—hem m. 1209. called his Squier — called þanne a sq. 1293. vseden—vsed. 1370. for tareste—to areste. 1475. haue mercy vpon me, *s.* §§ 64 & 71. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne)* [139 *s.* § 6]. 216 this—þe Co., Lan., þat Pe., *l. om.* Har.[4]. 285. a thyng—þing. 398. heuedes—hedes. 431. Almache answerde vnto—Almachie (-y, -ius, -e) a. to. 435. ne takestow—takest þou. 494. syn—syns Co., Har.[4], siþ Pe., seþens Lan. [*cp.* B 1895]; *id.* 504 (Siþe Pe., Har.[4], Sens Lan.). 521. felede Gg., feeled Ell., *etc.*—felt of it (it *om.* Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 55]. 524a ful wikke (a wekkede Gg.)—fulwikked (wikke Har.[4]). — *(Chanons Yeman)*. [*Not in* Hen. — *From* G 856, **Eg.** *for* Dd.]. —

H. *(Mauncipie)*. 108. In—Of. 170. rude—wilde Cogr., wyd Har.[4]. 240. The white—This wh. 263. And—him. 285. ye witen—þou wite. 286. beeth—be. 325. muche (meche)—mochel (mechel). —

I. *(Parson)*. 16. no tales mo—no tale more Cogr., no moo tales Har.[4]. 19. al my—myn. 142. who so that—who so. 146. for to yeuen—ȝeue. 169. as seith Seint Anselm—as seiþ A. Co., Lan., A. seiþ Pe., as seint a. seiþ Har.[4]. 171. bithynke—þinke. 177. ther is noon—þer nys non Co., Pe., is none Lan., Har.[4] [*cp.* B 1876]. 193. which that—which as Har.[4], which Cogr. 218. creat alle thynges—created (creat Har.[4]) alle þing. 225. ne may they ne yeue—ne þey may ȝyue. 282. sith that, *etc.*, *cp.* § 1, B 3301. 304. angwissous (-ious Eg.) *[twice]*—anguysshous **Se.** (*from* 291 *for* Co.), *etc.* 315. we myghten—myghte we. 337. ymaked—maked Se., *etc.*, *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 338. the flessh—his flesshe Se., Pe., flesshe Lan., Har.[4]. 342. ffor lo—ffor. 355. suggestion (sulieccion Gg.)—suggestiones. 363. in the botme—in-to the b. [*cp.* § 1, B 4177]. 367. man—a man. 371. sith—sithen (seþ) þat Se., Lan., siþþens (seþþe) Pe., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 1, C 390]. 376. blandise—blandisshe. [390 *s.* § 6.]. 407. to sitte or elles to (*om.* Gg.) goon—elles *om.*; *cp.* § 71. 421. if so be—if it so be. 423. lik the maladie—I-like to the m. Se., Lan., lik to þe m. Pe., Har.[4] (maledies). 446. by which—bi the whiche. 447. man (a man Gg.) myghte—men m. 463. truste—trusteth [*cp.* B 2281]. 519. that it (*om.* Hen.) were doon—hit (*om.* Lan.) were don Se., *etc* , men did Pe. [675. whan that a man dooth (*from* 551 **Ch.** *for Hen.*)—that *om.* Har.[4], whan men doon Se., *etc.* (686 & 687. *s.* § 6). 705. so redy is and large— . . . and so large Se., so r. is Pe., Lan., is so r. and l. Har.[4]; Axe—aske [*generally promiscuously used*]. 722. a manere coldnesse—a maner of c. 728. anoyouse Ell., Eg., a noyous Ch., noyouse

Gg.—al maner of noyous Se., al noyous Pe., *etc.* 734. arn Ell., Ch., are Gg., Eg.—ben Cogr., is Har.[4]; *id.* 788 (arn *also* Gg., Eg.). [750, 757, 771 *s.* § 6.]. 778. habundaunce—the abundaunce. 788. at regard—at the regarde (reward Har.[4]); *id.* 1059. (794 *cp.* § 45.). 798. corporeel or (e)spiritueel—c. & sp. 818. coueitise to eten or to drynke—c. to e. & to d. 823. soothly—schortly Har.[4], certis Cogr. 827. er (or) the morwe Ell., *etc.*, on the m. Gg.—bi the morowe. 828 get(e)—geteth Cogr., ȝiueth Har.[4]. 840. Auowtrie (-tree Eg.)—aduoutrie (-tre Lan.); *cp.* 844, 873 (Avoutrie Eg.; aduowtre Lan., Har.[4]). 874 (Aduoutrie Har.[4]). 864. grymnesse Ell., Gg., grymlynesse Ch., Eg.—gris(e)lynesse. 867. nys (ne is Gg., *Ms. torn* Ch.) dewe—is due (*cp.* B 1876). 879. Auowtiers Ell., *etc.*, Auoutries Eg.—aduoutres (-ers Pe.); *cp.* § 9, I 841; *s. also* 887 (Aduoutre **Ad.**[1] *[from here till* 944 *for Hen.]*, 889 (*id.*) 890 (Aduowtre Ad.[1], avoutrie Har.[4] 887, 890). 890. peynes—peyne Cogr. (*om.* Har.[4]). 892. the ordre (ordour Ad.[1])—order. 894. And thise—And eek these. 907. lik to houndes—I-like to h. Se., liche (like) h. Pe., *etc.* 920. bitwixe (bitwene Eg.) hem than been ywedded— . . . ben wedded (ytwix Pe.). 925. reuerence as shewed (shewith Gg.)—in r. & that sh. 927. desray (defray Ad.[1])—disaray. 934. eek seith—seith eke. 939. flesshly mowen (may Ad.[1], moun Gg.) assemble—mowe fl. assemble Se., Har.[4], flesshly *om.* Pe., Lan. 940. is for sothe—for soth is. 944. eschue—to eschewe. 951. ese etynge (**Ch.** *for Hen., till* 1044)—ease & e. 974. afforced—enforsed(-ced). 983. moot been—most be. 1001. ferther he is—f. is he. 1015. ne be nat—be nought. 1019. Thou ne shalt—Thowe þe shalt Pe., Thow shalt Se., *etc.* 1031. he hath nede of foode he hath nede of clothyng—he hath n. of foode of clothing Se., *etc.*, *l. om.* Har.[4]. 1049. also—eke Se., *om.* Pe., *etc.* (*cp.* § 16). 1054. heyres (here) . . haubergeons (-ioun Ad.[1]) . . . hauberkes—hauberkes *om.* Se., Lan., haubergeons *om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 1067. Surquidrie—the S. (*cp.* § 9). 1078. apeyren—empeire.]. —

A thorough examination of the above readings would in most cases teach us, which of them are to be considered as really Chaucerian ones; but there being here no room for a long discussion, I have thought it preferable to leave this question open for the present — and so in some of the following §§. — But in order to mark still more decisively the line of division between the two Types, I wish to point out that each of them gives preference to a certain form of some frequently used words, i. e. whilst the Ellgr. *commonly has* koude, swich, nat, *the* Cogr. *and* Har.[4] *have* couþe, such, not (nought). *In the beginning of the A-Fragment, this peculiarity is, indeed, not so clearly visible, as in several cases some Ms. of one Type adopts the usual form of the other, but later on this difference becomes quite distinct. A few instances must suffice. Whilst in A* couþe *is sometimes found in* Gg. (130, 236, 257, 258, 383, 417, 490, *etc.*), coude (cowde) *is discovered in* Har.[4] (106, 110, 474, 476, 562, 3259, 3300, 3927, 4104) — *but never afterwards, though* Co. *and more frequently* Pe. *now and then show the latter form* (*cp.* § 57, A 325, § 60, B 195) *All* 4 *Mss.*

of the B-Type have couþe *A* 326, 602, 1422, 3253, B 1712, 1735, 3375, 3398, 4127, D 361, 386, 387, 448; *etc.*, E 1106, 1434, 1511, 2033, *etc.*, F 39, 240, 283, 1413, *etc.*, G 291, *etc. Both forms secured by rymes:* A 390, 713, F 421, H 93. — *As for* swich *and* such, *the case seems to be similar in the Gen. Prol. and Kn. T.*; *but here* Eg., *which generally writes* soch, *is repeatedly used to fill up the gaps of* Dd.; *afterwards, however, the two forms are mostly separated according to the two Types* (*e. g.* A 655, 2438, 3349, B 49, 80, 159 . . 1135, 1408, 1752 . . 3884, 3929, 4084 . . C 400, 643 . . D 81, 136, 147 . . 1109, 2058 . . E 193, 259, 336 . . 739, 839 . . 1166, 1186 . . F 133, 227 . . 836 . . 1341 . . G 22, 51, 512, *etc.* [*from here* Eg.!], *though single Mss. of the B-Type sometimes incline for* swich (*e. g.* Co. A 2314, 2476, 2563, . . B 43, 153 . . D 110, 1124 . . F 248, 368, 508, *etc.*; Pe. A 243, 247, B 659, F 282, *etc.*), *rarely vice versâ.* —No(u)ght, *the emphasized form, is secured by rymes* (*e. g.* A 4117, B 1701, 1777, G 269, H 147), *and is occasionally used in other cases by Mss. of the A-Type* (*by* Ell., *e. g.* A 303, 789, 1548, 1746, C 863, D 124, *etc.*), *which, on the whole, much prefer* nat; *only in* Gg. not *is found more frequently* (s. A 320, 573, 1145, . . 3538, 3556, 3707 . . B 1304, 1464 . . C 618, D 208, 987 . . G 288, 469 . . H 149, 200, *etc.*). *But* nat *in all four Mss. of this Type (also* Eg.*) is by no means rare* (*e. g.* A 4361, B 645, 1353, 1411, 1466, 1528 . . . 3175, 3444, 3474 . . 4083, 4131, 4321 . . C 585, 611, 642, 747 . . D 118, 154, 217, 229, E 448, 488, 1138, 1139 . . F 1224, 1225, 1449 . . G 53, 388, 475 . . H 19, 33, *etc. etc.*). *On the other hand, the same form is sometimes to be met with in* Co. *and* Pe., *seldom in* Lan., Har.[4], *instead of the ordinary* not *or* nouȝt, *etc.* (*e. g.* A 204, 1940, 2813, 3599, 3887, B 4, 32, 40, 2151, C 612, F 279, 391, G 312, 451, H 86, *etc.*) — *Besides the interchange between* d *and* þ *in* koude, *the same is also, though not regularly, found in other words, especially in Mss. of the B-Type: so in* alþer (s. § 2, B 2393, § 3, A 710, § 57, G 423, *etc.*), *and in* quoþ (§ 68, B 1405, § 70, D 1685, § 71, D 1290; *s. also* § 64, F 421/22); *of the A-Type, only in* Eg. (koth, *s.* § 54, B 1625). *Sometimes the voiced and unvoiced explosives alternate with each other in the same Mss., so* g *and* k *in* gan *and* kan (s. § 1, A 1536, § 64, B 3587, § 70, B 889), *or in nouns proper* (§ 28, I 109, § 69, E 210, *etc.*, § 8, B 3847, § 66, 733, *etc.*), *occasionally* p *and* b (§ 70, F 518, I 98), t *and* d (§ 69, E 592, § 70, B 4210, E 234, I 177), f *and* v (§ 68, E 1420, H 42), ch *and* g (§ 70, B 2289), j *and* ch (*ib.* A 1721), *etc.* —

§ 3. *The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg.*

A. *(Gen. Prologue).* [**1—36** *missing* Gg.; *cp.* § 50]. 84. of greet strengthe—grete of st. (Eg. *for* Dd.) .242. beggestere Ell., Hen., bakystere Gg. — beggere. 247. no swich—no *om.* 291. gete(n) hym yet no—ȝet g. him no Dd., Pe., yet *om.* Co., Lan., nouȝt g. hym ȝit a Har.[4]. 336. Epicurus—Epicurius Har.[4], Epiours Dd., Epiournes Pe., Opiournes

Co., Lan. 359. and Countour—and a Countour (comptour—Cogr.). 460. at chirche dore—at þe ch. d. Dd., Lan., atte ch. d. Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 5, H 306, § 9, B 3104, § 10a, E 774, § 12, B 4567]. 544. ther were—þere was Dd., Har.[4], þer nare Cogr. 548. alwey—awey Cogr., Har.[4], *om.* Dd. 660. oghte (owyth Gg.) ech gilty man drede—ought euery (eche) g. m. to drede Dd., Pe., oweth ech g. m. to d. Har.[4], ought eche g. m. him d. Co., Lan. 710. alderbest—alþer b. [*cp.* § 2, B. 2393]. 714. the murierly—so mery Eg. (*for* Dd.), so meriely Cogr., ful m. Har.[4] [756 *sqq. s.* § 50]. — *(Knyght).* 1024. he nolde no raunson—he wolde no Raunceoun Har.[4], hem nolde he (*om.* Lan.) no R. Cogr., withouten r. Eg. 1156. wistest (woost, wyst)—wist (wost) it. 1276. wiste (woste Gg.)—wiste þat. 1278. youlyng—yollyng Co., Har.[4], ȝellinge Pe., Lan., Ianglyng Dd. 1415. profreth—profred Dd., *etc.* 1598. as leon—a lion Lan., as a lyon Dd., *etc.* 1800. sit—sitteth (-eþ). 1906. on the westward—on the w. side Pe, of þe w. Co., in þe w. Lan., westward Eg., Har.[4] 2063. yturned—turned. 2099. an hundred—an C. 1684. furye—fire. 2685. at requeste—atte r. Co., at the r. Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, A 1819]. 2712. salues—salue. 2714. lymes—lyues. 2852. sholde hem—hem shul Pe., shuld him Dd., *etc.* 3037. welle—wille. 3038. dirryued—derreyned Dd., Har.[4], darreyned Co., Lan, darreyude Pe. 3059. of Chiualrie flour—of Ch. the flour. — *(Miller).* 3164. nor—ne. 3494. me and thee—the and me. 3716. kys—kisse Dd., *etc.*, kisseth Har.[4]. 3793. my deerelyng—O my derlyng Har.[4], thy d. Dd., *etc.* — *(Reue).* 3958. rage or ones pleye—r. or ellis pleye Dd., Har.[4], or (*om.* Pe., Lan.) ones r. or p. Cogr. 3984. chirches—chirche. 4088. pit—put. 4095. were—weren Cogr., ben Dd., Har.[4]. 4134. noon—na Dd., Har.[4], naan Co., not Pe., nouhte Lan. 4281. fil—fel (felle); *id.* B 1962, 3771, 3800 (+ Dd.); E 718, 1475; F 570 (fille) [cp. § 9, E 235]. 4290. oon vp on—on vp Co., Lan., vp-on Dd., *etc.* 4293. graspeth—gropeth Dd., grasped Co., *etc.* 4302. espye—aspie; *id.* B 180, D 398 [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. —

B. *(Man of Lawe).* 137. satyns—satyn. 212. They argumenten—They Argumentȝ Dd., The argumentes (-tz) Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 9]. 290. Nat—Not Co., Noute Lan., Nor Pe., Ne at Dd., Har.[4]. 333. message ('*a late curl for* er *is over the* g' Hen.)—messanger Dd., Har.[4], messager(e) Cogr.; *cp.* 2974. 550. dwelten—dwellen Eg. (*for* Dd.), dwelden Co., Lan., dwelled Pe., Har.[4] 585. that toun—the toun Eg., *etc.* 598. Sathans (satanys Gg.)—Sathanas. 613. that ye han herd—that *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 630. in this—in this mater Eg., in þis cas Co., *etc.* 928. Thende—The ende Dd., *etc.* 970. sit—sitte Cogr., sitteth Dd., Har.[4] [*cp.* A 1800, D 826]. 993. logh—lowe. 1052. weep—wepte. — *(Shipman).* [**1163** to **1252** *lost* Gg.]. 1404. Who ther, *s.* § 2. 1507. parfourned—performed (*id.* parfourn-, *etc.* 1797, 2256, 2407, 2990, 3137, E 2052, I 379). 1521. sheeld—sheldes; *id.* 1542 (scheld Har.[4]). [**1562—1748** *missing* Gg.]. — *(Prioresse).* 1796. Where—Where as Dd., Har.[4], þer Cogr. 1830. hooly water—þe water Har.[4], the hali (holy) w. Dd., *etc.* 1867. pauement, *cp.* §§ 52f & 60. 1881. al this miracle—this m. Eg. (*for*

Dd.), Har.[4], þis tale Cogr. 1891. tenbrace—to enbrace (embrace). — *(Thopas).* 1902. Listeth—Listeneth Eg., Lesteneþ Co., *etc.*; *id.* 2023. 1989. for tespie—for to espie Dd., for to spye Har.[4], for to aspie Cogr. — *(Melibeus).* 2190. it is—is it Dd., Pe., be it Co., *etc.* 2321. trust—trosteth (trusteþ). 2695. ysuffred—suffred. 2923. goodliche—goodly Dd., Pe., Har.[4], good(e) Co., Lan.; *id.* 2934 (goodliche Har.[4]). 2974. messages—messageres; *id.* 2986 (*but* 2992, 2995 *all Mss.* messa(n)gers); *cp.* B 333. — *(Monk).* 3119. Wher—wheiþer (wheþer). 3150. ye mowe—they moun Dd., þey may Co., *etc.* 3289. Centauros—Centaures Dd., Har.[4], sent arwes Co., Sentawres Pe., Centaurus Lan. 3298. Antheus—Anteus Cogr., Anthous Dd., adeus Har.[4]. 3301. this world—the w. 3478. Na moore—No m.; *id.* 3482, C 962, E 2115, *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 319, § 9, A 1589,]. 3570. bitraysed . . vn-to—betrayed . . to Cogr., Har.[4], *l. om.* Dd. [*cp.* § 6, C 92]. 3667. al lawe in his decree—as lawe in his degree. 3691. er—or. 3707. tormentise, *s.* § 27 b. 3746. Oloferne—Oliferne; *id.* 3757. — *(Nonnes Preest).* 4124. ful many a man in sleep—ful *om.* Dd., Cogr., in sl. ful m. a man Har.[4]. 4227. that same—the same. 4232. heere he lith gapynge—he lith heer Har.[4], he lith g. Dd., *etc.* 4247. this—this is. 4345. venymes—venymous. 4368. as ofte er it was pryme—hire eek as oft, *etc.* Dd., as oft er it were p. Co., Pe., hire as oft er it were p. Lan., as oft er þat it was p. Har.[4]. [**4581—4636** *missing* Gg.]. —

C. *(Phisicien).* [**1—165** *lost* Gg.] 191. cherl—thral Dd., clerk Co., *etc.* 195. it was—al was. 230. nat nedeth for to telle—nat n. it to telle Dd., it n. not to (*om.* Pe.) t. Co., *etc.* [**243—286** *lost* Gg.] — *(Pardoner).* [**287—384** *lost* Gg.]. 402. yeuen—ȝeue. 462. *[Head.].* Here bigynneth the Pardoners (Pardoner his Gg.) tale, *cp.* § 53. 521. Paul—paule Lan., Poule Dd., *etc.* 687. Henne—Hens. 704. yborn (ybore), *s.* § 6. 820. in a wordes fewe—a *om.* 954. hem carie—helpe hem c. (to cary Har.[4]). —

D. *(Wyf of B.).* [**1—76** *lost* Gg.]. 89. tassemble (thassemble Gg.)—for to a. Co., Lan., to a. Dd., *etc.* 184. youre (ȝoue Gg.) wyl it were—ȝoure wyl (wille Se. [*for* Co.], Pe., Har.[4]) were. 192. but—nat (not, *etc.*) but Se., *etc.* 193. sire—Sires (sirs) *id.* 197. The thre men were goode — The thre of hem w. g. Dd., the thre were goode men Se., Pe., Lan., Tuo of hem w. g. Har.[4]. 285. Asses—Assen. 348. this that—þus þat Har.[4], als Dd., als þat Cogr. 425/26. quit: wit—quitte: witte. 531. and eek —and Har.[4], and al Dd., Cogr. 676. Tertulan—tortulane Lan., Terculan Dd., *etc.* 826. sit—sitteth Dd., Lan., sitte Co., *etc.* [*s.* B 970]. 1072. his olde wyf—his wyf Har.[4], this old(e) wyf Dd., Cogr. — *(Frere).* [**1265—1322** *missing* Gg.] 1324. wher hym myghte—wele where it m. Dd., where þat him m. Co., Pe., where he m. Lan., Har.[4]. 1329. his correction—here c. 1336. thogh þat—al þough Har. [4], and lat Dd., Cogr. 1370. an hool knowe—an hol bet knowe Dd., an hol yknowe Har.[4], an old bite (olde bete Pe., holde bet Lan.) kowe Cogr. 1401. in —in-to [cp. § 1, B 4177]. 1421. how—how that. 1426. ful smale—eke ful s. Dd., Har.[4], smale Cogr. 1456. sey ye Ell., Hen., seye Gg.—ȝe

seye. 1475. alle—al. 1486. art—act(e) Co., Har[4], actes Dd., Pe., attes Lan. 1528. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 1586. of somonce (somounnys Gg.) a bille—of somouns here a b. Dd., a somonur (somons Lan.) of þe here a b. Co., Lan., to somne þe here a b. Pe., a somonaunce of a b. Har.[4] — *[Colophon]:* Here endeth the freres tale— . . . þe frere his t Co., Pe., Har.[4], Hic desinit fabula fratris Dd., Explicit fabula Lan. — *(Somonour).* [**1631—1745** *missing* Gg.]. 1830. ryght noon of hym—of him right (*om.* Pe.) noon. 1842. no beest for me—for me no b. 1848. ye be—be ȝe Pe., that ȝe be Dd., *etc.* 1864. triklyng Ell., Hen., trynkelynge Gg.—trillynge. 1961. nys—is [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1973. worthy is—is worþi (worth Dd.). 1985. thee leste—þou lest Dd., Har.[4] ȝou list Co., *etc.* 1991. aqueyntances—acqueyntis Har.[4], acqueyntaunce Dd., *etc.* 2002. man tret (trat Gg.)—a man tret Dd., men trede Co., *etc.* 2020. that it were, *s.* § 2. 2089. leeue brother lef—leue brother leeue. 2145. launcheth—launched Dd., Har.[4], launceþ Cogr. 2226. or sauour (sonour Gg.)—or of a (*om.* Ad.[1] [*for* Pe.]) sauour. —

E. *(Clerk).* [**1—112** *missing* Gg.] 119. nyl—wyl. 128. thyn heeste —ȝoure h. 186. buxomly—ful b. 214. thurgh—on Pe., in Dd., *etc.* 258. aornementes—ornamentes [*cp.* § 11 f, I 432]. 273. han—they Dd., han þay Har.[4], haþ Cogr. 297. O Grisildis (Grysild Gg.)—O *om.* 316. this man—the man. 375. thise ladyes were nat right—þe ladies, *etc.* Pe., theise (þe Lan.) l. weren no thyng Dd., Co., Lan., þese l. w. nought ful Har.[4]. 441. tamende—to amende. 505. god so—so god. 557. he—thow. 573. that—þo Pe., the Dd., *etc.* 601. he neuere hir koude—he neuere coude hire Dd., Co., Lan., hire *om.* Pe., he hir neuer couþe Har.[4]. 680. that if—if that. 704. that stake—a st. 760. if this storie I tellen — if I this st. t. Dd., Har.[4], if þis st. tell I Co., Lan., for his st. t. I Pe. 819. no ne—ne Dd., ne ȝit Co., *etc.* 870. In with—Withinne [*cp.* § 4b, E 1944, § 10c, B 2159, § 11d, B 1794, *etc.*] 909. for talighte (to a-lyghte Gg.)—for to light Dd., Har.[4], to alighte Cogr. 911. hastiliche—hastily. 960. wommen—womman. 1067. supposed—disposed Dd., Pe., purposed Co., *etc.* 1180. tassaille—to assaylle. — *(Marchant).* [**1213—44** *om.* Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 1]. 1294. he Theofraste Ell., Hen., þ^e Th. Gg.—Theof(r)aste. 1307. sentence, *s.* § 1. 1310. herke —herk(e)ne Dd., Co., Har.[4], herkeneþ Pe., Lan.; *id.* 1323 (herkene Dd., *etc.*). 1315. vpon—on. 1320. He which þat—he þat Dd., Who Pe., he which Co., *etc.* 1401. on my—oon Dd., vpon þe Pe., at my Co., *etc.* 1416. han—haue. 1417. twenty—sextene Dd., Har.[4], xvi. Cogr. 1528. auysed be—auysen me parde Dd., avised for to be Har.[4], to auȝse me Co., auyse Lan., *l. om.* Pe. [auysede be Ro.[1]]. 1535. wastour —a w. 1543. for tenquere—for to enquere Dd., Co., to e. Co., *etc.* 1662. right—rightis Dd., Har.[4], ȝiftes Cogr. 1692. sly and wys—sleyte and wys Dd., Har.[4], wys and sleigh Co., Pe., wise sleiht and Lan. 1707 croucheth — crouched. 1808. tencreessen—to encre Har.[4], to encresen Dd., *etc.* 1929. to hym to calle—vnto him calle Har.[4], to him c. Dd., *etc.* 2055. dure—endure. 2146. of thee ne knew (knowe Gg.) I al my

lyf—ne knowe I in the in al, *etc.* Dd., of þe knew I in al, *etc.* Har.[4], in þe nas (was Lan.) in al þy (my Lan.) lyf Cogr. 2154. yheere—heere. 2233. sette—fette. 2247. Amonges—Among. 2337. of it—it Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[2] (*for* Lan), *etc.* 2373. to see—se Se., Har.[2], *etc.* 2395. his brest—thy brest. —

F. (*Squier*). 35. nyn—or Dd., ne Har.[4], ne in Cogr. 105. Al be—Al be it. 174. roially Ell., realliche Hen., ryally Gg.—richelich Dd., richely Co., *etc.* 176. in to—vnto. 317. yow telle—tellen ȝow. 335. that knyght—this k. Dd., þe k. Co., *etc.* 402. til that lust—til the lust Dd., til lust Co., *etc.* 418. prighte Ell., Hen., prykte Gg.—twight Dd., pighte Co., *etc.* 423. man yet—ȝet no man Dd., Co., Har.[4], ȝit man Pe., Lan. 474. and (*om.* Gg.) lyk a stoon—as lith a st. Dd., as is þe st., as ony st. Co., *etc.* 555. vnbokelen—don bokelyn Dd., to vnbokele Co., *etc.* 1569/70. wil: fil—wille: fille. — (*Frankeleyn*). 757. outher (other)—either Dd., Cogr., *ll. missing* Har.[4] (*cp.* § 71). 813. two yeer—the ȝere Dd., *om.* Cogr. 851. go—to go *id.* 1133. hooly chirches—holichirche. 1217. as for—for Dd., and for Cogr. 1280. 8. (8[e]) — eighte Dd., VIII Cogr., þre Har.[4]. 1311. righte—souerayn Har.[4], right ful Dd., *etc.* 1324. chalange—chalenge Dd., Co., Har.[4], Har.[3] (*for* Lan., *which om. l.*), chalence Pe. 1399. Hasdrubales—Hasterubales Dd., hasdrubaldes Co., Pe., Har.[4], Asdrubardis Lan. 1432. Nichanore—Nichamore Dd., nichonore Har.[4], Nichasore Cogr. —

G. (*Second Nonne*). 19. seen—syn Dd., Har.[4], sithen(s) Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 228. shal—shuln (schulle, *etc.*) 374. ladde—bad Har.[4], hadde Dd., *etc.* 468. vnsely—seide v. Dd., Har.[4], seide o v. Lan., O Vnseely Co., Pe. — (*Chanons Yeman*). [*Not in* Hen.]

H. (*Maunciple*). 9. see (so Gg.) how for—se for (Eg. *for* Dd., *till the end*), Co., Har.[4], for Pe., Lan. 31. eek as that—eek also Har.[4], eke as Eg., soþly as Co., Lan., as Pe. 46. wrooth—angrye Eg., Har.[4] *om.* Cogr. 90. this—his. 96. we . . carie—to carie [*cp.* § 9]. 98. wrong apese—ra(n)cour pese Eg., Har.[4], word to peese Co., Lan., wrong to sese Pe. 310. I—ye. 316. textueel, *s.* § 1, H 235.

I. (*Parson*). 23. arte (art)—art þow (artow). [**24—105** *missing* Gg.] 150. Augustyn—Austyn; *id.* 269, 381, 383, 831, 895, 958 [*cp.* § 5, I 630]. 193. ne shal—schal Lan., shullen Eg., *etc.* 214. wreche—wreched [*cp.* § 16, A 1106]. 222. in heuene—to h. Har.[4], in-to h. Eg., *etc.* [**226—252** *missing* Gg.; *from* 290 **Se.** *for* Co.]. 286. shalt, *s.* § 1. 324. thilke man—þat man Eg., thilke manere Se., *etc.* 332. thestat (the estat) —þastaat Har., the state Eg., Lan., the highe st. Se., astate Pe. 338. and occasion of synne—*om.* Eg., *etc.* (*cp.* § 53). 358. venial synne is it—v. s. it is Pe., v. s. is Eg., *etc.* 379. he by lightnesse or folie—bi l. of f. Cogr., by l. or f. he Har.[4], he by sleightes or f. Eg. [**387—405.** *missing* Gg.] 407. wole salewe—wold salow Eg., wol be saluwed Se., Pe., be salute Lan., saliewe Har.[4] (*cp.* § 1). 408. swiche semblable—semblable Eg., suche Cogr., haþ such Har.[4] (*cp.* § 1); that he hath—he þat hath Eg., *l. om.* Se., *etc.* 435. ne hadde—had Se., Pe., Har.[4],

om. Eg., Lan. 464. ribaudye—ribawdrie. *[From* 551 *to* 887, *and from* 944 *to* 1044. **Ch.** *for* Hen.] 574. he is homycide—he is an h. Eg., Har.[4], hit is h. Se., *etc.* 592. 4 ° c ° — 4 ° capitulo Pe., in IIII^the^ chapitle Se., in þe IIII. capitle Lan., capitulo IIII^to^ Har.[4], *om.* Eg. 597. yeuen—Iyouen Se., Lan., yȝeuen Pe., ne ȝeuen Har.[4], *om.* Eg. 610. comth—þat c. Eg., Another lesing c. Cogr. 694. abaundoneth, *s.* § 1. 819. corrumped—corruptid Har.[4], corrumpeth Eg., *etc.* 820. that been the enemys—to hem þat ben þe e. Eg., Se. (þe *om.*), þat þei bene E. Pe., Lan., That thenemyes Har.[4]. 830/31. Remedium contra peccatum Gule—R. contra gulam Se., Hic tractus Gule desinit, *etc.* Eg., *wanting* Pe., *etc.* 839. diluge—deliuge Eg., dilivio Se., diluve Pe., *etc.* 841. of Brymston (bronston Gg.) for the stynk—of brymstone in fire for her þe (*om.* Pe.) lecherie in brymstone for þe stynk Eg., Har.[4], brymstone in fire for her (þe *om.* Pe.) lecherie in brymstone for þe stynk Eg., Har.[4], Pe., of b. for here (*om.* Lan.) lecherie In b. for the stinkynge Se., Lan. 869. Auowtiers (-eris Gg.), *s.* § 2. *[From* 887—944 **Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.]. 914/15. Remedium contra peccatum luxurie—Hic tractus Luxurie desinit, *etc.* Eg., R. contra luxuriam Pe., The remedie ayeines lecherie Se.; *not in* Lan., Har.[4]. 920. ywedded . . . ywedded—ywedded . . . wedded Eg., wedded . . . ywedded Pe., wedded . . . *om.* Se., *etc.* 963. Another—That other (þe oþere Lan.); *id.* 988 (The secounde Har.[4]). 972. outrely—vtterly. [*cp.* § 6, A 237, 1563, § 9, A 1154, § 10 a, B 4419, *etc.*]. 976. with alle—with *om.*

The great majority of these readings deserve the preference before those of the other Mss., or are at least quite as good. Only those in ll. A 359, 660, 1276, 1906, 4290, B 598, 4232, 4368 (?), C 402, D 1324, 1370 (?), 1421, 1426, E 128 (?) 704, 1707(?), 2055 (?), 2233, 2246 (?), 2395, F 105, 317, 423, G 228, I 610, 841 (?), *appear to be faulty, with more or less certainty corrected by* Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4], *or the* Co.-group.—

§ 4. *Ell., Hen., Gg., joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) Ell., Hen., Gg. + Co. A. 292 for to haue—to h. 1119. in the yonder—þere in ȝondre Dd., in ȝ. Pe., in þat ȝ. Lan., ȝ. in þe Har.[4] 1485. outher—eiþer (or Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 2, B 931]; *id.* I 972 (ouȝt Pe., oft Lan.). 1902. ryte—right [*cp.* 2370 & 3430 (rites Ell., Hen., Co.)] 2058. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 2158. in—with. 2198. meeste—most. 2323. shape(n)—shaped (I-shape Dd.). 2493. hostelryes—hostryes Dd., Lan., hostelrye Pe., oostes Har.[4]. 2513. peples—peple. 2708. was ther noon yslayn—ther *om.* Dd., was þer n. sleine Lan., þer nas no man sl. Pe., þer was noon y-sl. Har.[4]. 3618. maketh—and m. Dd., Pe., he m. Lan., Har.[4] 3761. Vntil—vn-to. 4064. gon—to gon. — **B.** 285. wrecche—wrecched; *id.* F 1102. [*cp.* § 3, I 214]. 650. Amonges—Among(e). 2275. Iangleresses—Iangelers. 3238 Philistiens—the Ph. — **D.** 343. shul—shulde. 590. kouerchief—kercheue (kerchef). 1169. expres—expresse. 1367. brib(e)ryes—brybour(e)s. 1856. that er þat—that or Dd., er pat Pe., Har.[4], ere þan Lan. 2035. and two—two. — **E.** 223. on feeld—on the

f. 457. neded it—nedeth it Dd., Pe., Har.[4], nededeþe Lan. 1570. assenteden—assentyd Dd., assenteþ it Pe., assenten Lan., Har.[4]. 1670. Paraunter—Parauenture. 2159. clapte—crapte Pe., clap(p)ed Dd., *etc.* 2318. namoore (nomoore Gg., Co.) — no moo. — **H.** 32. ful soure—ful foule Eg., Har.[4], foule Lan., sore Pe. [*For* I, *s.* d)]. —

b) Ell., Hen., Gg. + Lan. A. 1252. On [*s.* **), § 1] puruieaunce—Of p. 1371. nor—ne Dd., noþer Co., Har.[4], neiþer Pe. — **B.** 402. roialler—reallere Dd., riallere Co., *etc.* [*cp.* roially 408, E 421 (ryally Pe., really Dd., *etc.*), roial B 657, 3334, 3766, *etc.* *S. also* § 7b, A 1713, § 11 f, A 1018]. 636. but if—but. 894. that may men—that moun m. Dd., þat many m. Co., Lan., as men may Har.[4]. 1456. lye—ligge Co., Pe., lay Har.[4], be Dd. — **D.** 1918. what I shal seyn—that I, *etc.* Dd., what I schal ȝou s. Co., wha I wil s. Pe., what I sch. þe s. Har.[4]. — **E.** 1944. in-with—with-Inne Dd., Co., in Pe., Har.[4]. [*cp.* § 3, E 870]. — **F.** 307. wondreden (308 Gg.) — wondred Dd., Har.[4], wondren Co., Pe. 309. this knyght—the k. 495. euere whil þat oon—euere *om.* Dd., e. whil sche can Co., e. wh. þat she Pe., whil sche euer of Har.[4]. — **H.** 9. cokkes—goddes. 25. if it may—yf I may Eg. (*for* Dd.), if þat I may Har.[4], if it þe may Co., it wil Pe. — **I.** 314. wolde—woll (will). 452. goodes—the goodis (*l. om.* Eg.). 502. heued—hede. 565. is (his Lan.) homycide (Ch. *for* Hen.)—is an h. —

c) Ell., Hen., Gg. + Pe. A. 257. as it were right—as it had be Dd., right as it were Co., Lan., and pleye as Har.[4]. 294. or reed—and in rede Dd., and r. Co., *etc.* 297. al be that—al by þat Co., Lan., al be it though Dd., al þough Har.[4]. 420. hoot or cold—h. of c. Co., c. of h. Lan., cold hote Dd., c. or hete Har.[4] 2070. Atthalante—Atthalaunce. 2561. peple—þe p. 2834. rentynge—rendyng. 2852. hem—him; *id.* 3063 (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3229. estaat—astate [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. — **B.** 243. sufficient—sufficeant (suffisant Har.[4]). 1326. into—in Dd., Har.[4], to Co., Lan. 1781. espie—a-spie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 2190. hath ȝeue it me, *etc.* (*cp.* § 52b) *om.* 2255. certes it may—it may. 2348. That right—for r. Lau.[1] (Co.), Ro.[1] (Lan.), Har.[4], þat for r. Dd. 2415. seith that—seith. 2937. oblige (oblie Pe.) and bynden vs—o. vs Co., Lan., o. (oblie) vs and b. vs Dd., Har.[4]. 4507. nys no—is no. — **D.** 1768. goode man—bonde man Dd., Co., Lan., housbond man Har.[4]. 1782. sith that—syn that Dd., siþenes þat Co., seþ Lan., siþþe Har.[4]. — **E.** 170. neither—neuere. 248. wondred—wondreth. 269. to—vnto. 375. nat right—nought ful Har.[4], no thyng Dd., *etc.* 413. louede—loueth. 441. tamende—to amende. 718. be thanked—by th. Dd., Har.[4], he þ. Co., Lan. 1413. espyen—aspien [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1441. dote—doute. 1443. many a man—many man Dd., Har.[4], m. men Co., Lan. — **H.** 98. wrong—ra(n)cour Eg., Har.[4], word Co., Lan. 120. sith—sen Eg., siþen Co., Har.[4], seþþe Lan. [*cp.* § 1, C 390]. 173. if—yf þat Eg., when Co., *etc.* — **I.** 331. naddre—neddir Har.[4], adder Eg., Se. (Co.), Hadder Lan. 332. trust(e)—trusteth [*cp.* § 2, B 2281]. 401. werreieth—werieth (werreth, *etc.*). 431. scantitee—scantid Lan., scantnesse Eg., *etc.* 435. ne we

rede nat—ne r. I not Har.[4], ne we r. nat Eg., *etc.* 649. And as seith (Ch. for Hen.)—As seith. 656. annoyaunces—anoysaunces Eg., Se., annoyance Lan., Har.[4]. 838. woman—a w. 920. of hem that been ywedded (A d.[1] *for* Hen.)—of hem þat ben wedded Eg., *om.* Se., *etc.* 1003. circumstances—þe c. 1082. I hadde had—I hade. —

d) Ell., Hen., Gg. + some other Ms. E. 143. Ye wol + Se. (*for* Co.)—ȝe wyln Dd., ȝe wolde Har.[4], Wil ȝe Pe., Ro.[2] (Lan.). 1528. auysed be, *s.* § 3. 2356. And made hym se as wel as euere he myghte + Se.—That he thanne right wel se myght Dd., *om.* Pe., Har.[4], Har.[2] (Ad.[1], Har.[4] = Ell.), *etc.* — **I.** 502. heued + Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—hede. 728. *[Heading].* Remedium contra peccatum Accidie Ell., C h. (*for* Hen.), Gg. + Se.—Hic tractus Accidie desinit and Remedium eiusdem incipit Eg., *om.* Pe., *etc.* 856. the fourthe fynger *id.* — The IIIIth. 877. a thefte *id.*—a theef. 887. and of soule (A d.[1] *for* Hen.) *id.*—and soule. 972. outher (other) (Ch.) *id.*—eyther Eg., Har.[4], ouȝt Pe., oft Lan. —

The agreements between Ell., Hen., Gg. *and the Mss. of the* Cogr. *are not numerous, but mostly represent good readings, especially in a) and c), whilst those in b) are more indifferent. Cp.* §§ 7, 11, 18, *etc.*

§ 5. *The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg. and Har.*[4].

A. *(Prol.).* 73. But—And Eg. (*for* Dd., *till* 252), *om.* Cogr. 94. on hors—an hors Eg., on an h. Cogr. 170. Gynglen—Gyngelyng. 239. he strong was—he was also st. Lan., he was st. Eg., *etc.* 272. heed—heued. 291. geten hym yet, *s.* § 3. 336. Epicurus (-ius) Har.[4], *s.* § 3. 397. whil that—whiles Dd., whil Co., Pe., whan Lan., *cp.* D 1418. 402. his daungers —his daunger Cogr., the strandes Dd. 403. moone—m. and. 408. of ffynystere—de f. (fenistre Dd.). 548. At—At the Eg. (*till* 758), Atte Cogr. 610. well koude he plesen subtilly—he k. p. full s. Eg., he couþe p. wel s. Co., he c. wel p. and subily Pe., he c. wel p. s. Lan. 624. fyr reed—feire r. Eg., fyri Cogr. 633. on—in. 652. a fynch eek—eke a f. 722. (h)ostelrie—ostry (osterie). 730. also—as. 749. vitaille—vitailles. 750. to drynke—to *om.* — *(Knyght).* 901. nys—is [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1073. he seyde—cried he Eg., seide Cogr. 1123. tho wordes—these w. 1227. knew I—I knew. 1238. y-turned—turned. 1336. Arcita —Arcite. 1338. Encressen—Encresynge Dd., Encresseth Cogr. 1346. mo—more Dd., *om.* Cogr. 1564. firy—verry Eg., faire Cogr. 2202. dauncen best—best d. 2442. Iuppiter (Iupiter)—Iubiter [*cp.* 2786 (Iuppiter *also* Co.), 3035 (Iubiter *also* Har.[4]), 3069 *(id.)*; § 6, B 3934 & 42]. 2694. yborn—brouȝt Pe., born Dd., *etc.* 2811. nam—am. 2938. al so greet —all the g. Eg., al so sweete Co., Lan., swete Pe. — *(Miller).* 3382. gentillesse—gentilnesse; *id.* E 1917, F 426, [*cp.* § 8, F 1595.] 3384. Herodes—heraudes. 3742. quod—seide. 3793. my—thy. — *(Reue).* 4026. has—hath. 4103. til þat — til. 4136. to—in to. 4180. says—seith. —

B. 68. yle—Isle. 605. yslayn—slayn. 634. yet lith—l. yet Co., Lan., lyeþ hym Pe., lyeth Eg. 684. Custances—Custaunce. — 1350. namoore

—longer Lan., no lenger Dd., *etc.* 1542. sheeld—sheldes [*cp.* § 3, B 1521]. — 1867. on—vp-on. — 1927. for Riuer—by R. Eg., by þe r. Co., for þe R. Pe., Lan., 1931. shal—sholde. —2256. ye weyue to perfourne—ȝe wayn to foreme Pe., ye wene to fulfyll and perfourme Eg., *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2258. thar ye—dare you Eg., ther ȝou Pe., þar þe Co., Lan. 2652. that vileynye—vileynye Dd., þis v. Co., Lan., þoo vilanyes Pe. 2792. richesses—riches Co., richesse Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 2582]. 2934. goodliche—goodly Dd., Pe., goode Co., Lan. — 3365. Petro—Petre (peter Pe.). 3735. two—twey Cogr., *om.* Dd. — 4124. ful, *s.* § 3. 4226. went(e) (*om.* Ell.) as it were—went Dd., as he wente Cogr. 4248. that toun—the t. (þe same t. Lan.). 4249. Han, *s.* § 54. 4266. But herkneth to that o man fil a greet meruaille—But to that oo man fel in g. m. Dd., But herkne þat (how Pe.) oo m. felle in g. pereyle Cogr. 4386. And knew—he k. 4415. lurkynge—liggyng Dd., roukyng Cogr. 4463. bifel that as—b. as þat Dd., b. as Cogr. 4484. Boece—Boice Dd., boys Cogr. [*cp.* 4432, § 52 d]. —

C. 827. Arys—Arise. —

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 78. lust (list)—wol Dd., wolde Cogr. 94. lede(n) al hir lyf—here lyues lede al Dd., leede here lijf al Cogr. 132. If—If that; *id.* E 2300 [*cp.* § 12, B 4597]. 168. no wyf—noon. 193. wol—shal. 201 help me god—god helpe me Dd., g. me h. Cogr. 227. kan ther—there can. 231. A wys (I-wis a Har.[4])] wyf . . . 232. Shal bere — 231. A wys wyf shal . . . 232. Beren; the Cow—that the kow. 284. that—this. 290. folk of wyues maken—men of wommen m. Dd., of wommen are(n) maked Co., Pe., aren of w. m. Lan. 338. and—or. 375. brent wole—wol b. Dd., b. wolde Cogr. 392. neuere agilte—gilten (agilte Co., Pe.) neuere. 402. wommen—womman. 480. wol I tellen—forth to telle. 493. Ther was no wight—ffor there was no w. Dd., ffor þer was non Cogr. 555. I made—made I. 836. and—and eke; *id.* 1091. 840. sire Somonour—þou sompnour Co., Sompnour Dd., *etc.* 878. go—go now. 1000. ryse—aryse. 1018. couerchief—kerchef. [*cp.* § 4 a, D 590]. 1072. his olde (*om.* Har.[4]) wyf—this o. w. 1226. may wel be—it may w. be Dd., wel m. be Cogr. — *(Frere).* 1357. Iakke—Iohn. 1370. an hool knowe (yknowe Har.[4]), *s.* § 3. 1371. Bet than—Than that; (*om.* Lan.). 1377. wydwe—wyf. 1399. yow—thow. 1418. whil (whils Gg.) þat—whil [*cp.* § 1, C 185, § 6, A 3876, C 96, *etc.*]. 1518. Konne (cunne) —Come. 1586. a bille—here a b. 1606. wynne—it w. 1657. sit—sitteth Dd., sitte Cogr. [*cp.* 1982 set—setteth (sette); § 3, B 970]. — *(Som.).* 1828. outher Ell., Hen., oþer Gg., Har.[4]—and eke Dd., or Cogr. [§ 1, F 916]. 1833. moste (muste)—must Dd., most Lan., mot Co., wil Pe. 1874. despence—in d. Dd., Pe. (+ Har. [2]), wynnynges Co., Lan. 1919. ne haue—haue. 1969. toscatered—I-skatered Dd., skatered Co., Lan., so sclatered Pe. 1992. I charge—ch. I Dd., Pe., say I Co., Lan. 2053. drynk—drynketh (-geth Lan.). 2148. there and heere—h. and th. —

E. *(Clerk).* 213. ffor—fful. 332. vn-to—in-to. 382. Nowches—Ouches Dd., Pe., *l. corrupt* Co., Lan. 385. translated—transmeeuyd Dd., Co.,

transemute Lan., transformed Pe. 396. liklynesse—kykenesse Co., lyknesse Dd., *etc.* 445. the folk—his f. 464. allone a nyght—a n. a-lone. 469. nat that—it nat Dd., not ȝit Pe., nouȝt Co., Lan. 490. peple—gentil(es). 520. The which þat feith ful ofte—ofte *om.* Pe., The which he f. often Dd., *etc.* 529. yfeyned—feyned. 556. I thee haue marked—I haue the m. Dd.,, Co., Lan., I haue M. þe Pe. 569. wol (wil)—wolde. 583. softe—ful softe Dd., Pe., ful ofte Co., Lan. 634. out of drede—it is no d. 763. secreely—sikerly Pe., secretly Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* 1937]. 797. I wel—I me wel Dd., I wol (wil) Cogr. 961. for tarraye—to araye Dd., Pe., for to a. Co., Lan. 1072. ootherwey(e)s—other wyse [*cp.* § 2, C 412]. 1101. tembrace—embrace Dd., enbrace Co., Lan., brace Pe. — *(March.).* 1410. tespien—aspyen Co., Lan., to aspie Pe., to spien Dd. [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1449. thonour—þe honour Cogr., honour Dd. 1533. Wher—Wheiþer (Wheþer, *etc.*) [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1715. stoode(n)—were there Dd., *om.* Cogr. 1729. right wel seyn—wel seyn riȝt Cogr., right *om.* Dd. 1749. ffulfild—ffulfilled Dd., ffulfil(le)de Cogr. 1797. Onthorisonte—On the orison Dd., þe Orisowte (Orisonte, oriȝote) Cogr. 1882. his faire—this f. 1936. his tyme he say—he his t. say. 1937. secree—secret(e) [*cp.* 763]. 1938. ywriten—writen. 1942. nat discouere—nought bewreye Dd., discouereþ (diskeuere Pe.) nouȝt Cogr. 2002. May—this M. Dd., faire m. Co., Pe., þis faire m. Lan. 2006. of it—it. 2044. no wight suffre(n)—suffre no w. 2069. fre—the free Dd., þat is so fre Cogr. 2072. He wepeth and he wayleth pitously—he wepeth he weyleth also p. Dd., his deþ þerfore desireþ he outrely (vtterly) Cogr. 2082. aswage—to a-swage Dd., to swage Cogr. 2090. or go—nor go Lan., ne goo Dd., *etc.* (Co., Pe. *as l.* 2089). 2094. outher (other Gg.)—either [*cp.* § 2, B 931].; *id.* F 1317. 2116. so yoore—bifore Dd., yore Cogr. 2206. of vntrust—as of v. Dd., as v. Cogr. 2217. vpon the pyrie—vp-oon this P. Dd., in þe P. Cogr. 2234. thanne adoun—thanne *om.* 2238. so preueth—so p. it Dd., proueþ it Cogr. 2242. wis and richest—rychest [*cp.* § 54]. 2248. foond I noon—ȝet f. I noone Dd., f. I (he Co.) neuer noon Cogr. 2295. eek a temple—a t. eke Dd., eek *om.* Cogr. 2296. How myghte he—Who myght(e). 2303. right noght—nought. 2346. ther-on—ther-of Dd., in me Pe., Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[2] (*for* Lan.). —

F. 403. han it after herkned—after it han h. Dd., han it h. after Cogr. 419. nys—nas Dd., ne was Cogr. — [**617—1224** *missing* Har.[4]]. 1298. Wher—Wheither (Wheþer, *etc.*) [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1344. Monstre—moastre [?] Dd., muster(-re) Co., Lan., meschaunce Pe. 1522. yet were hym leuere abyde—yitte l. were hym bide Eg. (*for* Dd.), were hym better (hym were b. Pe.) abyde Cogr. —

G. 185. olde Vrban—Vrban. 300. mowe—nowe Dd., mayst Cogr. 306. Til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 405. bete—to b. 428. Ye han bigonne—Why thanne bygan. 429. wolden—woldest. 445. Han—Ben.—*[Chan. Yeman om.* Hen.*].* —

H. 70. repreue—to repreve Eg. *(for* Dd., *till the end)*, Cogr. 80.

al so—as Eg., Pe., so Co., Lan. 291. seluen—selue Co., self Eg., *etc.* 306. at (ate Gg.) dore—at the (atte Pe.) d. [*cp.* § 3, A 460]. —

I. 18. of ech—in eech Eg., *spur. l.* Cogr. [*s.* § 64]. 145. also seith—s. Also þat Eg., seiþ Cogr. 182. dirk—derknes(se). 208. therfore—her yien Eg., *om.* Cogr. 276. yet is it—yitte it is Eg., ȝet is he Cogr. 332. stood he—st. þey Eg., **Se.** *(for* Co., *till the end)*, st. hiȝe Pe., Lan. (*cp.* § 67). 410. aperte(y)nen—appert(e)ynent Eg., Lan., appertenaunte Pe.; that othere—þe o. Eg., therto o. Se., *etc.* 422. Up-on—on. 437. or of right no profit—or (or of Pe.) r. of no p. Cogr., *om.* Eg. 461. binymeth—begynneth Eg., Se., Pe., *om.* Lan. [557. to the man (**Ch.** *for* Hen., *till* 887*)*—in the m. Eg., the man Se., *etc.* 566. wikke—wikked [*cp.* § 8, G 524, § 6, B 4613, § 24c, A 1087]. 590. it is of yuel—it *om.* Eg., of *om.* Cogr. 630. Augustyn—Austyn; *id.* 694 (Auguste Lan.), 985, 1020, 1026; [*cp.* § 3, I 150]. 639. Vt Achitofel ad Absolonem—vt A. de absone Se., Lan., . . de Absolonem Pe., *om.* Eg. 663. thilke—tho Eg., thilke greuaunce Cogr. 702. remembre of me—r. the of me Eg., r. on me Cogr. 708. the morwe tyde—in the morowtide Eg., Pe., Lan., on the m. t. Se. 710. Ignorance be—I. is. 714. the deueles—þer as d. Eg., Se., þe deuell Pe., Lan. 723. vnsauory—vnsaverie. 805. Auaricious—Auarice Lan., Auarous Eg., *etc.* 874. oother mannes bed—bed *om.* Eg., an oþer m. b. Pe., Lan., other menis wivis Se. 900. ne knowe they nat (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.)—þey knowe nat Eg., ne (*om.* Se.) knowith hem nought Cogr. 1013. nayte (**Ch.**)—nay Pe., nay it Eg., *etc.* 1041. koud the moore lightly—couthe (conned Pe., konde Lan.) more l. 1068. the wal (Ad.[1])—a w.]. —

There are only a few cases in which Dd. *(*Eg.*) and* Cogr. *have better readings than* Ell., Hen., Gg., + Har.[4] (A 1227, D 836, 1091(?), E 583), *which, therefore, seem to represent here pretty nearly the common original, from which all Mss. in existence were derived.* —

§ 6. *The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.).*

A. *(Prologue)* [Eg. *from* 1—252, *and* 505—758]. 62. Tramyssene—tramessene (Se. *for* Co.), Tramassene Har.[4]. 237. outrely—vtterly Gg., Pe., Har.[4], witterly Co., Lan.; *cp.* 1563 [§ 9, A 1154]. 260. as is a poure scoler—pouer *om.* Gg., as a p. sc. Co., *etc.* 754. was ther—is þere Gg., Co., Har.[4], is Pe., Lan. 803. my self—my seluen (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 823. aller—alþer Co., Har.[4] alder Pe., Lan., alde Sl.[1]. [*cp.* § 11 f, A 799]. — *(Knyght)* [920—1170, 1502—1931, 2927—3016 Eg.]. 1154. And—But. 1374. [*in marg.*] Maria — *not in* Gg., *etc.* 1420. espie—aspie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1472. [*in marg.*] Opium Thebaicum—*not in* Gg., *etc.* 1526. al—of (*cp.* § 50). 1563. outrely—vttyrly [*cp.* 237, C 849, § 3, I 972]. 1595. wolt—wit Gg., wilt Co., *etc.* 1598. his swerd—a sw. 1628. vn-to—into (to Har.[4]). 1645. outher—eyþer [*cp.* § 2, B 931]. 1692. haue—to haue. 1897. was—nas. 2060 *s.* § 50. 2286. heren—here it. 2438. ther is bigonne—þere is . . . be-gunne Gg., ther

om. Co., *etc.* 2843. [*marg.*] Argumentum—*in no other Ms.* 2956. And—Ne. — *(Miller).* 3269. to leggen—to liggyn (haue liggyng Har.[4]). 3327. or Acquitance—and a. Gg., Har.[4], or an a. Co., or a (on) quytaunce Pe., Lan. 3329. Oxenford—Oxenforthe Gg., Oxenforde Co., *etc.* 3843. what so þat—what so euer Har.[4], what Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 3849. this—his *id.* 3853. the—his *id.* — *(Reue).* 3876. whil that—whil Sl.[1], *etc.* [*cp.* C 96, I 917, § 5, D 1418]. 4002. yonge poure—pore Gg., Har.[4], ȝonge Cogr. 4045. ar(e)—ere Co., Har.[4], is Gg., *etc.* 4061. lefsel (leefsel)—leuesel Gg., *etc.* 4171. ymel—among Gg., bitwixe Co., Har.[4], ytwix Pe., be-tuene Lan. 4337. a Millere bettre—euere a m. b. Gg., mellere b. Cogr., better myller Har.[4]. — *(Cook).* 4419. compier (compeer)—couper Gg., Co., conper Pe., Lan., *ll. om.* Har.[4].

B. *(Man of Lawe).* 4. ystert—expert(e) Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.*, *om.* Har.[4]. 99. pouerte—pouert [*cp.* § 1, B 2752]. 109. lite—litel Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 123. o prudent folk—o *om. id.* 128. ye knowen—as ȝe k. Har.[4], þat knowen Sl.[1], *etc.* 151. the Emperours (-es)—themperourys Gg., Har.[4], þe Emperour Cogr. 191. men clipe (clepe)—cleped is Gg., is cleped Har.[4], cloped is Pe., þei cleped Co., cleped Lan. 282. syn that—sithe þat Gg., siþþen Co., seþens Har.[4], siþ Pe., Lan. [*cp.* § 1, B 3301; *s.* 1352, F 930, *etc.*]. 357. ful water—ful (*om.* Har.[4]) of w. 606. weep—wepte; *id.* F 496; [*cp.* § 9, I 257]. 689. hadde [*pret.* 687, 691, *etc.*]—haþ. 795. and on, *s.* § 1. 801. croude hire—hire *om.* 831. yet—right Cogr., Har.[4], *om.* Gg. 1062. giltlees—gilteles; *id.* D 385 [*cp.* § 47e, A 1312, *etc.*]. 1104. doun—a-doun. — *(Shipman).* 1194. compaignable and revelous—compenable and reuerent Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1199. Passen . . a shadwe . . the wal—Passeth . . þe shadowe . . a wal *id.*. 1202. he moot vs arraye—he moot *om.* Sl.[1] + Cogr., in ful good a. Har.[4]. 1210. worthy hous—noble h. Sl.[1], *etc.* 1211. so greet—so *om. id.* 1231. ech . . . for tassure (for to a. Dd.)—ilk Sl.[1], Co., Lan., Har.[4]; to assure Lan., Har.[4], assure Sl.[1], ensure Pe. 1352. sith þat—sithe Gg., Pe., Har.[4], siþen(es) Co., Lan. [*cp.* 282, *etc.*]. 1359. I tellen shal—tellyn (telle) I shal. 1384. euere hadde—hadde. 1395. as þat—as euere Gg., Cogr., as Har.[4]. 1404. *[marg.]* qi la, *s.* § 2. 1531. yfeere—in feer(e). 1558. [*over*] bond: i. obligacionem—*in no other Ms.* 1576. That ye han maad—ȝe han I-maad Har.[4], ffor ye haue made Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.—1747), *etc.* 1583. oure heuene kyng—of heuen k. Har.[4], and h. k. Co., þat ys h. k. Sl.[1], heuen k. Pe., Lan. 1592. the false (Eg. *for* Dd.)—þat f. Sl.[1], *etc.* 1600. tymes—tyme; *id.* D 544 [*cp.* § 2, D 641]. 1601. sith—siþen, *etc.* (synnes þat Har.[4]) [*cp.* 282, *etc.*]. 1623. endeth—endeþ now. — *(Prioresse).* 1648. the brest—oure b. 1655. the roote—þerto (*om.* Har.[4]) r. 1664. bountee thy—b. and þin. 1677/78. Heere bigynneth the Prioresses tale—*in no other Ms.* 1678. in Asye—in acy Har.[4], in a cite Co., a Ce Lan., a child Pe., Sl.[1]. 1681. [*marg.*] turpe lucrum—*in no other Ms.* 1699. sone—Child. 1716. Texpounden Ell., Hen., To expounden Dd.—To expoune(e) 1727. maked—ymade Co., Pe., Har.[4], maad Lan., Sl.[1] 1738. a day—on a (þe Har.[4]) d. 1743. murily—merely (merily) þan

Sl.[1], *etc.* 1745. perced—haþ . . perced [*cp.* § 56 β]. 1775. *[over]* fleshly: carnaliter—*in no other Ms.* 1776. awaiteth—which that waytith Gg., wayteþ Co., *etc.* 1792. oght forby, *s.* § 1. 1797. parfournest Ell., Hen., performest Dd.—parfornedist Gg.,-medist Har.[4], parformed Cogr. 1815. his beere—the b. 1838. to my semynge (Eg.—1934)—to my lokynge Gg., at my semynge Co., *etc.* 1864. trikled, *s.* § 1. 1865. vp on—vn-to Gg., Co., Har.[4], to Pe., Lan. 1868. heryen—hery(i)nge.—*(Thopas)*. 2108. Til on a day—Till it was on a daye Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *om.* Co., *etc.* — *(Melibeus)*. 2125. or som doctrine—and som d. Co., Lan., Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.—2173), or d. Pe., Har.[4]. 2155. what þat—what. Ro.[2], *etc.* 2165. crie and wepen—crie Har.[4], wepe and crye Co., *etc.* 2172. escape—schape Har.[4], scape Pe., askape Co., *etc.* 2185. Remembre—Rememberyth (-breþ), *etc.* [§ 2, B 2281]. 2202. pacientz—pacient Gg., Har.[4], paciences Co., pacience Pe., Lan. 2234. listen—lestyth Gg., lust(e) Co., Lan., list(e) Pe., Har.[4]. 2311. thre thynges—the thyngis Gg., þinges Co., Lan., þoo Pe., Har.[4]. 2424. how liketh yow or what semeth—how ȝow lykyth, *etc.* Gg., how þat l. ȝou or how þat s. Co., Lan., how l. or what s. Pe., what s. or how l. Har.[4]. 2432. after—after þat Co., Lan., *om.* Gg., *etc.* 2462. gerdoned—gwerdounnyd Gg., guerdount Co., Lan., guerdoned Pe., Har.[4]. 2477. aggreggeth—engreggeþ Co., Har.[4], angreþ and greggeþ Pe., gregeþ Lan., morith Gg. 2551. hastif—hastely Pe., hasty Co., Lan., Har.[4], *l. om.* Gg. 2628. Cassidore—Cassiodere Gg., Cassoder Har.[4], Cassidory (-ie) Cogr. 2685. suffred yow haue— . . . to haue. 2688. lesse—lasse. 2697. sholde—schul Gg., Pe., Har.[4], *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2728. attemprely—atemperelly (-ally Pe., Lan.). 2735. ny—now Gg., neigh Co., Har.[4], nygh Pe., nyhe Lan. 2741. auanten—to a. Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 50. 2750. al alloone—al *om.* 2764. vsen tho richesses—v. the r. Gg., Co., v. hem Pe., Lan., Har.[4] (§ 71). 2766. sekyngly—sokyng(e)ly. 2783. heete—greete h. 2810. calle—ne calle Gg., clepe Co., Lan., ne cleped Pe., cleped Har.[4] [*cp.* § 2]. 2817 *s.* § 7 c. 2838. in getynge richesses—to getyn r. Gg., in getynge of richesse Co., Lan., in g. of good and riches Har.[4], in kepynge rychesse Pe. 2908. comandementz—comaundement. 2921. oughten haue—o. to han (haue). 2932. speche and comandement—comaundement Gg., sp. and þe (and to þe) c. Pe., Har.[4], sp. of þe c. Co., Lan. 2944. ye peple—the puple Gg., yeuere peple Co., ȝif (ȝeue) p. Pe., Har.[4], *om.* Lan. [*cp.* § 69]. 2947. sithen—sithyn that Gg., sich þat Pe., sith Har.[4], *ll. om.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* 282]. 3016. dampnablely—dampnably. 3063. al vertu and alle goodnesse—all goodnes(se) Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* — *(Monk)*. 3082. that—þe. 3085. She nys—ffor she nys (is Har.[4]). 3090. hem bothe . . euery boon—boþe . . . bon Co., Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.—3108), of hem boþ . . boon Pe., Har.[4]. 3099. euere þat—euere. 3105. but lost—lost. 3138. ful many—many (*id.* E 1584). 3142. ful hye—hye Gg., Co., Lan., brode Pe., Har.[4]. 3152. lussheburgh—lussheburghes Co., Har.[4], lasshebourues Pe., Lan., lusschebruys Gg. 3179. now comth vn-to—comyth to Gg., comeþ now to (in Pe.) Co.,

etc. 3205. which that—that Gg., Pe., Har.[4], which Co., Lan. 3243. Had—Haddist Gg., Pe., Har.[4]; *spur. l.* Co., Lan (§ 65). 3251. But soone shal he wepe many a teere— . . . ful manye, *etc.* Gg., . . . he schal, *etc.* Har.[4], But after soone, *etc.* Co., Lan., But he shal, *etc.* Pe. 3258. this craft—his c. 3280. now wol I—wele I Gg., Har.[4], ne wol I Cogr. 3282. men—man. 3300. heuene—heed. 3307. *[marg.]* Ille vates Chaldeorum Tropheus—*in no other Ms.* 3323. hym seluen—hym self. 3347. ne was—was. 3443. nat that she hadde—that she hadde (nad Co., Pe., mad Lan.) not. 3466. *[over]* in feere: (id est Dd.) simul—*in no other Ms.* 3473. as þat—as. 3493. ne myghte nat—m. not Gg., Cogr., if it might Har.[4]. 3506. ful faste—faste. 3616. spak right noght—sawe (saugh, *etc.*) it nouȝt Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3622. fader/fader— fader *id.* 3628. but —saue Har.[2] (*for* Gg.) (sauf), *etc.* 3636. my wo al may I—my wo I may al Co., Pe., al *om.* Sl.[1], may *om.* Lan., al my woo I Har.[4]. 3647. awey—fro Sl.[1], *etc.* 3648. Tragedie—tregetrye Co., Pe., Tregedye Sl.[1], tregedrie Lan., tegrede Har.[4] [*cp.* § 1, B 3163]. 3655. Swetonius (-eus) Dd.)—Swethoneus Har.[4], Switonyus Gg., Swetheneus Co., Pe., swytheneus Lan. 3666. liste pleye—l. to pleye Gg., *etc.* 3711. he was—he were. 3776. balance—a b. 3801. *[over]* to-tar: (id est Dd.) lacerauit—*in no other Ms.* 3816. this stynk and this horrible peyne—this st. in this h. p. Gg., his st. and his h. p. Cogr., st. and orrible p. Har.[4]. 3820. *[marg.]* De Alexandro—Alisaundyr Gg., De Alexandro philippi Regis Macedonie filio Co., Lan., Har.[4], De A. Rege Pe. 3906. of diyng—on d. Gg., Pe., as d. Co., in d. Lan., deyinge Har.[4]. 3934. Iuppiter (Iupiter Dd.)—Iubiter; *id.* 3942 [*cp.* § 5, A 2442]. — *(Nonnes preest).* 3989. al be—haue be Har.[4], ben Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3990. as þat—as al Pe. as Sl.[1], *etc.* 4000. com hyder thou—c. hider Cogr., c. nere Sl.[1], c. ner þou Har.[4]. 4031. Napoplexie Ell., Hen., Ne apoplexie Dd.—þe Poplexie Lan., Ne poplexie Sl.[1], *etc.* 4039. a Cok heet (hight Dd.)—a Cok þat hyȝt Sl.[1], *etc.* 4125. or boles—or of b. Gg., Har.[4], and of b. Co., and b. Pe., Lan. 4293. it—him Co., Pe., hem Lan., þer Har.[4], *om.* Gg. 4421. flaugh—flaw Gg., fleiȝe Co., flegh Pe., fleihe Lan., flough Har.[4]. 4525. gargat—garget Gg., Har.[4], gargage Co., Pe., gorge Lan. 4527. ne was ther—theere ne was Gg., was þere Co., *etc.* 4548. Whan he hadde hent—Whan that he, *etc.* Gg., Whenne he hente Co., *etc.* 4576. So fered—ffor-fered Gg., Sore aferde Cogr., So were þey fered Har.[4]. 4578. hem thoughte—they thoute (þouȝt, *etc.*). 4582. hyve—hyues Har.[2] (*for* Gg.—4636), Cogr. (*l.* 4581), Har.[4]. 4594. enemy—enuye Har.[2], *etc.* [*cp.* § 35]. 4612. into—out of. 4613. wikke—wicked [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. 4636. vs—vs alle; *marg. note s.* § 9. —

C. *(Phisicien).* 2. called—cleped Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *until* 166) [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]; Virginius—Virgineus. [*cp.* § 1, C 197]. 3. honour and of —honoures and of Sl.[1], Har.[4], honoures and Co., Pe., honoure and Lan. 5. This knyght a doghter hadde—A douȝtyr he hade. 6. No (Ne Hen.) children—And neuere. 14. ay—alwey; *[marg.]* Quere in Metamorphosios—*in no other Ms.* 16. Apelles Zanzis—Apollus ȝepherus; *[marg.]*

Apelles fecit mirabile opus, *etc.*—*in no other Ms.* 17. Outher—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 20. maked—made (maad) [*cp.* § 2, B 3690]; vicaire—viser Lan., Viker Sl.[1], *etc.* 21. creaturis—creature. 22. and ech thyng in my cure is (is: *torn* Dd.)—for (*om.* Har.[4]) al þing is in (*om.* Pe.) my cure. 24. right no thyng—right *om.* 25. ful of oon accord—fully at a. 28. han—be. 30. of Age XII. yeer was—was of age, *etc.* 31. hadde—hath. 33. reed—rody. 35. were—was. 36. Where as by right—Were also (als Lan., Har.[4]) bryȝt. 43. goost as body—body as gost. 47. of beryng and—and (in Pe.) beryng of. 51. Ne—None. 57. ydel—hir. 58. right no—no. 59. wyn and youthe—wylle and þouȝt; dooth—doon (to d. Lan.). 62. syk hire feyned—hir seeke f. (y-feyned Har.[4]). 70. they—she. 71. woxen—*om.* Co., *etc.* 75. Thenketh that ye been—Thynges þat been. 80. han forsaken — conne forsake; swich meschaunce—swich *om.* 82. To teche hem vertu looke þat ye ne slake—kepith wele þo. þat ȝe vndertake. 84. olde—þefes. 86. kepeth wel for if—k. hem (kepe hir Har.[4]) wel for and (*om.* Lan.). 87. þat ye vn-to no vice—þat to no vice ȝe Sl.[1], to no vice þat (*om.* Har.[4]) ȝe Co., *etc.* 88. wikke—wikked Har.[4], euel Sl.[1], *etc.* 92. bitrayseth—betraieþ [*cp.* § 3, B 3570]. 95. surveiance—sufferaunce. 96. Whil þat—Whil Co., Whiles Sl.[1], *etc.* [*cp.* § 5, D 1418]. 97. if—þat. 98. Or by youre—Outher (Eþere) by. 99. perisse (-sshe Dd.)—ne perissche. 100. it deere—ful sore. 105. wol this—telle my. 108. or—and; *id.* F 1035. 111. the fame out sprong—out spong þe f. Co., oute spronge Sl.[1], *etc.* 113. that land (lond Dd.)—þe lond(e). 115. *[marg.]* Augustinus—*in no other Ms.* 116. his vnheele—his *om.* 118. vp-on a day wente in—wente on (vpon Har.[4]) a day into Sl.[1], *etc.* 119. a temple—þe t. 121. ther thanne . . . that toun—þere . . . þe t. 124. hym—hir. 125. ther as this—þere þe. 131. þat he by—by what. 132. myghte—he m. 139. by—with. 140. cherl—clerk; *id.* 142, 155, 164. 143. ensure—assure. 147. this Iuge and maked hym greet cheere—þe I. and made glad (goode Lan.) ch. 149. hire—þis. 152. it after—afterward. 155. this—it. 156. historial—a storial Har.[4], an historial Co., *etc.* 164. ful greet—ful good Har.[4], wel good Co., *etc.* 173. *[over]* heere: audire (Dd. *in marg.:* id. est au.). 174. *[id. over]* heere: hic (Dd. id. est hic); *cp.* § 9, A 4339. 202. The—This. 237. leyser—leue. 240/41. *[marg.]*. Iudicum capitulo XI[0] fuit illo tempore Iepte Galaandes—*in no other Ms.* 243. But for—But þat (þan Pe.) Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 286), *etc.* 246. is—was. 252. smyte—hir s. Co., s. her Pe., *etc.* 253. aswowne—on (in Pe., Lan) sw. 253/54 fil:wil—fel(le): fel(le) 256 he gan—bigan Har.[4], he ȝaf Co., *etc.* 257. yet in doom—in hys dome. 259. to take . . anhange —take . . honge. 260. a thousand—al(le) þe. 264. the cherles—þis clerkes. 268. caste . . a prison—casten (kysten, *etc.*) . . prison. 272. But that . . . pitee—But . . . grete pite. 273. So preyde—Prayde. 276. were consentant of—were consented to Har.[4], c. were to Sl.[1], *etc.* 278. Beth . . . whom—Be . . . how. 280. may agryse—wylle (wol) aryse. 282. ther-of—of (h)it. 283. ffor—wher þat Har.[4], Where Pe., Wheþer(e) Sl.[1], *etc.*; or ellis—or. 284. shal—may. 286. *[Coloph.]* Heere endith

the Phisiciens tale—Here e. þe t. of þe Mayster of phisyk Sl.[1], Here e. þe Doctor of ph. his t. Har.[4], Explicit fabula Magistri Phisicorum Lan., *om.* Co., *etc.* — *(Pardoner).* 287. to swere—for to s. Co., swere Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 384), *etc.* 289. fals cherl—false Clerk Sl.[1], cursed þeef Co., *etc.* 291. Iuges—Iustice Sl.[1], Pe., So falle vp on, *etc.* Co., Lan., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 57). 292. mayde (made Hen.)—woman Sl.[1], Pe., þe deuyl, *etc.* Co., Lan., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 57]. 295. and—or. 296. to—of. 299. Of . . that—As . . . as Sl.[1], Pe., But her of, *etc.* Co., Lan. (§ 65), *l. om.* Har.[4] 300. for harm—harm(e) Sl.[1], *etc.*, *l. om.* Har.[4]. 305. And eek . . . Iurdones—And . . . Iou(r)dans Sl.[1], Pe., And . . . Iordanes Co., Lan., *l. om.* Har.[4]. 306. Galiones—galyans (-anes, *etc.*, -ounes Lan.) Sl.[1], *etc.*, *l. om.* Har.[4]. 310. Ronyan—Runyan (*cp.* 320). 311. Seyde I nat wel I kan nat— . . . can I nouȝt Co., Lan., S. I wel can I not Har.[4], Saue þat I kon not . . . wele Sl.[1], Pe. 313. Cardynacle—Cardyacle (-iache Sl.[1]). 318. Thou beel amy thou Pardoner—þou (Than Sl.[1]) belamy Iohn P. Co., *etc.*, Thow p. þou b. Har.[4]. 320. Ronyon—runyon Sl.[1] Co., Pe., Ninione Lan., anoon Har.[4] [*cp.* § 71]. 334. malorum (Dd. *l.* 346)—omnium m. [*'Part of the Ms. is cut away here'* Co.*]*. 345. saffron—saffran Co., sauore Har.[4], sauer(e) Sl.[1], *etc.* 349. been they—þei ben(e). 352. I seye—say I. 360. kepe eek—heed eek Har.[4], hede Sl.[1], Pe., keep Co., Lan. 361. beestes oweth—b. ouȝte Sl.[1], beest oweþ Pe., Har.[4]; *s.* § 65. 366. sire—sires. 376. he offre—ȝe offre Har.[4], he brynge Sl.[1], Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. 377. Goode—And. 380. yshryuen—shryuen. 382. ymaked—made Sl.[1], Pe., y-maad Co., *etc.*; *cp.* 545. (makyd Gg., ymaad Co., Pe., be maade Lan., maad Har.[4]). 388. ygraunted was to me—is grauntid on-to me Gg., was y-graunted (graunted Pe., Lan.) me (to me Pe.) Co., *etc.* 424. for coueityse—of c. (Ad.[2] *for* Lan.). 523. Paulus—paul Gg., poule Cogr., powel Har.[4]. 547. *[marg.]* Qui autem in delicijs est, *etc.*, 549. luxuriosa res, *etc.* — *in no other Ms.* 584 & 85. Lamwel—Lamuel. 595. contrarie of—c. to. 659. Lete—Leveth. 662. of any belle—the b. Gg., eny b. Co., *etc.* 668. passeth heer forby—caryed is forby Gg., p. her (*om.* Pe.) forþ by Pe., Har.[4], p. faste by Co., Lan. 688. hyne and page—hewe and p. Gg., and p. Co., *etc.* 704. yborn Ell., ybore Hen., Dd.—bore Gg., born Pe., sworne Co., *etc.* 705. stirte—startyn Har.[4], stertyn Gg., *etc.* 746. than þat—þat Co., than Gg., *etc.* 769. he com—they come. 808. sworn—sworne Har.[4], swore Gg., owen sworn(e) Cogr. [*cp.* D 1405]. 826. whan þat—whan. 849. was outrely his fulle entente—witterly was his e. Har.[4], was uttyrly his e. Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* A 1563]. 879. to sermone of it—of it to s. Gg., to s. it Har.[4], to s. þer-of Cogr. 908. siluer broches spoones—s. sponys brochis. 925. Com—Comyth. 930. or pens—and p. (penys Gg.). 937. is it—is Har.[4], it is Gg., *etc.* 957. no word ne wolde he—he wolde (nolde Co., Lan.) no word. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* 21. why that—why Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *in which* 1—76 *are lost*), *etc.* 34. speke of it—speken of þat Har.[4], of it haue Sl.[1], Pe., Lan., haue it in Co. 148. I nam—I ne am Pe., I am Gg., *etc.*

368. othere resemblances—oþere of þese r. Gg., oþer of þy r. Har.[4], oþer maner r. Cogr. 537. which þat—þat Gg., which Co., *etc.* 544. often tymes—ofte tyme. 648. someres—somers Pe., somer Gg., *etc.* 668. smoot me so—so *om.* 779. the hous—an (a Har.[4]) h. 841. feith—fey 885. that allone as he—(al Har.[4]) alone as sche. 909. seche—seeke Cogr., *om.* Gg., Har.[4]. 955. which—whiche. 964. She nolde nat telle it—Sche wolde, *etc.* Har.[4], Sche nelle it t. Gg., *spur. ll.* Cogr., *s.* § 64. 993. the which—þis Gg., þis ilke Har.[4], þe Cogr. 1010. requere—require. 1075. al tharray—also th. Gg., þe array Co., *etc.* 1093. yet ne dide I—I dede Gg., ȝit dede I Cogr., ne dede I Har.[4]. 1094. this—þe. 1150. wel—ful. 1195. hateful—hatel Cogr.; good *om.* Har.[4]; and *om.* Gg. 1205. noght yow—you nought. 1227. wheither—wheþer; *id.* 1234, 1356, 2069, *etc.* 1262. nat (noght) wol—wele (wol) not. — *(Frere).* 1266. a maner (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till* 1322, *in margin*) louryng—lowrynge Cogr., a l. Har.[4]. 1273. muche (meche)—mochel. 1277. scole—scoles Har.[4], scole eek Co., *etc.* 1311. if þat—if. 1348. for to fille—to f. (to f. wel Har.[4]). 1372. an (on Dd.) Auowtier—an *om.* 1405. sworn—sworne Har.[4], swore Gg., *etc.* 1410. where is now—wher now is Har.[4], where is Gg., *etc.* 1503. seruant eek, *s.* § 1. 1531. what þat—of þat Gg., and þat Har.[4], what Cogr. 1552. how þat—what Har.[4], how Gg., *etc.* 1559. taketh Ell., Hen., takkith Dd.—thakkyth Gg., Har.[4], þakked Co., Pe., þakkes Lan. 1577. vn-to—to. 1635. been—ys (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 1650. may it—may *id.* 1663. thise (this Hen.) Somonours hem—þis (oure Har.[4]) somnour him *id.* 1664. hir mysdedes . . hem—hys mysdede . . . hym (hem Lan.) *id.* — *(Somonour).* 1693. out swarmen—swermen (swarmen Har.[4]) out (Har.[2] *for* Gg.) 1696. thurgh-out—thorow-out Har.[2], þorugh out Har.[4], þoughte Cogr. **1731.** To been yclawed or to brenne or bake— . . . or brend or I-bake Har.[4], (1732) To kepe you fro peynes of fendis blake, *etc.* [*spur.*] Har.[2], *etc.* 1734. forth his wey—forth *id.* 1778. in-to toun—in to þe t. Pe., in þe t. Gg., *etc.* 1840. nat but Ell., Hen., no but Dd.—but. 1983. the sely—þis holy Pe., þe h. Har.[4], þis sely Gg., *etc.* 2066. in honde—on h. 2250. liked me—lyke me Gg., Co., lyke the Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), lykeþ me Lan., I comaunded be Har.[4]. 2292. nys—is (nas Har.[4]). —

E. *(Clerk).* 10. in a play—in to a p. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *until* 112), Pe., in-to p. Co., Lan., vnto p. Har.[4]. 30. I prey to god so yeue his soule reste— . . . to ȝiue, *etc.* Co., . . . ȝif, *etc.* Lan., . . . to (so) sende, *etc.* Sl.[1], Pe.; Now god ȝiue his soule, *etc.* Har.[4]; gode reste Sl.[1], Pe., Lan., wel good r. Har.[4]. 44. Pemond—Pymonde Lan., The Mounde Sl.[1], Se. (*for* Co., *till* 107), *etc.* 51. Emele ward (Dd. *corr. into* Emelie w.)—enel ward Sl.[1], Emel-ward Se., *etc.* 57. [*Latin note in margin*; *id.* 59, 86, 92, 197, 281, 295, 306, 344, 359, 372, 400, 421, 425, 428, 436, 499, 540, 603, 610, 624, 659, 722, 729, 750, 1037, 1145—*in no other Ms.*]. 84. noght—no þing Har.[4], ouȝte, *etc.* Sl.[1], Se., *etc.* 196/197. [*Head.*]. Incipit secunda pars (pars s. Hen., Dd.) — *in no other Ms.* [*cp.* § 8, E 449, *etc.*]. 278. thilke—ilke. 530. wel been—b. weel Gg., be Cogr., wel Har.[4]. 577.

hym point for point in short and pleyn—hym *om.* Har.[4]; poynt by poynt Pe.; word for word Co., Lan.; word in schort pleyn Gg. 777. hire bisyde—by hire syde. 933. konne—can. [*cp.* § 11 a, B 4396]. 1006. make I now—now (*om.* Pe.) make I. 1011. abayst—abast Gg., abayssht Co., Har.[4], abasshed Pe., Lan. 1063. noon—and n. Pe., ne n. Gg., *etc.* 1188. swelwe—swelowe Pe., Lan., swolwe Gg., *etc.* — *(Marchant).* [1213—44 *not in* Hen, *nor in* Pe., Lan.; *cp.* § 1.] 1259. thilke—þat Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* [*cp.* § 67 β). 1262. which þat—which Se., *etc.*, *om.* Sl.[1]. 1276. childyssh—childis. 1285. this yok—the ȝ. 1307. an hundred thynges—manye an hunderede Gg., an C. siþe (siþes Har.[4]) Co., *etc.* [1311. *Latin note in marg.*; *id.* 1327, 1362—84—*in no other Ms.*]. 1418. fayn—certayn Pe., ful fayn Gg., *etc.* 1512. halt—hoold Gg., haldeþ Co., Lan., holdeþ Pe., Har.[4]. 1528. muchel (meche Dd.) moore—more. 1534. elles ootherweys—elles *om.* 1577. Heigh—His Gg., Thy Pe., þe Co., *etc.* 1584. *s.* B 3138. 1592. hath—had(de). 1715. swich soun—soun Gg., Har.[4], which (a) s. Co., *etc.* 1800. this lusty route—this blisful r. Gg., þe lusty r. Cogr., þe r. Har.[4]. 1816. he wol—they wole Gg., he wold Har.[4], *spur. l.* (1818) Cogr. (*s.* § 64). 1867. langwissheth—languysseþ Gg., languyssh Har.[4], langureþ Cogr. 1869. *[marg.]*. Auctor—*in no other Ms.* 1988. hem narwe—hem weel Gg., narwe hem Co., *etc.* 2039. Proserpina—Proserpen Gg., Preserpyna Co., *etc.* 2065. Ianuarie—Ianuaris Gg., -ary Har.[4], -are Co., Pe., -er Lan. 2154. neither—nother Gg., nor Har.[4], ne Cogr. 2405. ysatled Ell., Hen., satled Dd.—stablid Lan., y-stabled Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

F. *(Squier).* 12. Cambyuskan Dd.; Ell. : '*more like* Cambyuskan *all through*', Hen.: '*?Ms.* kambyuskan'—kambynskan; id. 42, 58, 266, *etc.* 29. Elpheta Ell., Elfeta Hen., Dd.—Eltheta Sl.[1] (Gg.: '*part of leaf torn off*'), *etc.*, Elcheta Har.[4]. 51. hoote—þe hote (Sl.[1]). 110. Arabe—arabye. 114. al redy at, *s.* § 1. 140. subtiltee—subtilitee. 201 a ffairye—as fayr Gg., of ffaierye Co., Har.[4], of fayre Pe., Lan. 246. algates—algate. 262. the bord—his b. 271. it is—is. 288. of—ouyr Gg., Co., Har.[4], ouer of Pe., Lan. 360. til that—til [*cp.* 832]. 458. seluen—selue Co., Har.[4], self Gg., *etc.* 498. wille—tille. 567. is went—went. 572. lief—leef. 623. goodlich—goodly Sl.[1] (**615—672** *for* Gg.), Cogr. [**616—672** *missing* Har.[4]]. 626. ago—goo. 641. this hauk (*om.* Ell.)—þe h. 650. And pyes—Pyes. 658. my proces—processe. 660. neuere yet was—yet was n. 665. whom—whan(ne). 666. steede—hors. — *(Frankeleyn).* [**673—708** *not in Co., Lan.*, **673—753** Eg. *for* Dd., **673** to **728** *lost Gg.*, **673—1224** *lost* Har.[4]]. 679/80. If that thou . . . yeue thee . . . thee continuance—And if þou . . if þe . . . þe perseueraunce Hat. (*for* Gg.), And if þat þow, *etc.* Ba. (*for* Pe.), yf that ye . . . yeue you . . . you c. Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.). 685. He were + Ad.[1] *[A-Type]*—ye are Sl.[1]. Lau[1]. (*for* Co.), Pe. 700. haueth me nat *id.*—not haueþe me Sl.[1], Lau[1], h. not me Pe. 713. Or—Oþer Cogr., Sl.[1] [*cp.* § 1, F 916]. 715. with good wyl—wiþ as g. w. *id.* 716. by cause—by c. þat *id.* 722. lerned (l. neuer Eg.) Marcus Tullius Scithero—neuer lered M. (Marchus

Pe., Sl.[1]) T. ne Cithero *id.* 723. Colours—C. of Rethorik(e) *id.* 746. in al his lyf he day ne nyght—he . . . his lyue d. ne n. Gg., in his wille by d. ne by (*om.* Pe.) n. Cogr. 755. so large a reyne—so greet a r. Gg., a large r. Co., as (als) l. a r. Pe., Lan. 798. to—þerto. 807. speke — spak. 810. was eek—was er Gg., eek was Co., Lan., was Pe. 832. til—tyl that Gg., þat Cogr. 839. wol come hastily—h. wele c. Gg., wolde c. h. Cogr. 846. that it—it. 848. walketh—walked(e). 849. vp on—on. 853. allas seith—seyde. 856. hise—hire Gg., þis(e) Cogr. 871. swich—which(e). 890. disputison (-ioun Dd.)—discripcioun Gg., disputacion Cogr. [*cp.* § 9, E 1474]. 900. they pleyen—the playedyn Gg., pleye Cogr. 914. maked any herte lighte—maad ony h. for to lyȝt Gg., made ony pensyf h. (man Pe.) l. Cogr. 924. sorwe slyde— here sl. Gg., sorwe glyde Cogr. 930. sith þat—syn Gg., siþen(e)s Co., Pe., seþþe Lan. [*cp.* 1420; § 1, B 3301, *etc.*] 935. I tellen—tellyn Gg., telle I Cogr. 964. and forth—& they Gg., ofte Co., Lan., *om.* Pe. 982. Aurelie—Aurelius Gg., Aurely Cogr.; *id.* 989 (Aurele Gg.), 1007 (Aurelius Pe.), *etc.* 988. pley—pleyn. 992. endelong—endelyng Gg., engelond is Co., Lan., euenlong Pe. 999. in yow—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 1010. of—on (a Pe.). 1013. romeden—they romede Gg., romed Cogr. 1017. hath reft—refte Gg., haþ raft Cogr. 1023. semed, *s.* § 1. 1045. *[over]* Lucina: luna—*in no other Ms.* 1067. preyeth—preye. 1069. euene—euer Cogr., *om.* Gg. 1079. haue som—haue. 1083. he hath hym broght—he *om.* Gg., him broughte Cogr. 1118. Orliens—orlyonys Gg., Orlyaunce Cogr.; *id.* 1124, 1153, 1168. — 1129. Which—Swich . . that Gg. (*transposes* 1130, 1131, 1129), This Cogr. 1132. it—nys Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *which om. l.*), *etc.* 1135. in his—in. 1146. come—to c. Gg., *om.* Cogr. 1152. þat if—as ȝif Gg., if þat Cogr,; *id.* I 369 (ȝif Gg.). 1154. this—these Gg., þe Cogr. 1157. an apparence—an *om.* 1159. yvoyded—voydede Gg. y-went Co., Pe., went Lan. 1169. thanne—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 1198. iustyng—slayn Gg., iusten Cogr. 1218. hir reste—reste. 1242. wolde—wele (woln, willen, *etc.*) + Har[4]. 1252. *[marg.]* Ianus biceps—*in no other Ms.* 1262. spedde hym þat he kan— . . as he kan Gg., spedeþ, *etc.* Har.[4], him spedde þat he ne lan Cogr. 1287. his moone—þis m. Har.[4], the m. Gg., *etc.* 1306. his wey forth hath he—he *om.* Gg., . . he haþ Har.[4], forþ his way haþ Cogr. 1356. vnwar wrapped hast me—vndyr w. h. me Gg., vnwar hast w. me Cogr., v. w. me hast Har.[4]. 1364 (1369 Hen., 1358 Dd.) *[marg.] 'Latin note'—in no other Ms.* 1380. Lacedomye—Latedomye Gg., lacedemye Cogr., lacidomye Har.[4] [*cp.* § 8, C 605]. 1393. ne myghte—ne *om.* 1398. Thynketh—semyth Gg., þenkeþ Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, A 3041 & § 6, I 686]. 1420. Sith that—Syn that Gg., Siþþen þat Cogr., Seþþen Har.[4] [*cp.* B 282, *etc.*] 1465. *[marg.] 'Latin note'*, *id.* Hen. 1395, Dd. 1392—*in no other Ms.* 1623. ye—I Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

G. *(Second Nonne).* 5. leueful—lefefulle Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), leoful Se. (*for* Co.), leeful Pe., *etc.* [*cp.* § 7 b, D 37, § 9, I 777, § 47 g, A 3912]. 18. no good nencrees (ne e. Dd.)—encrees Gg., good encres Har.[4],

noon e. Se., *etc.* 85. *[marg.] 'Latin note'—in no other Ms.* 89. whitnesse—wytnesse Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.—140), *etc.* 126. Bisekynge—Besechinge. 139. and—or. 186. *[over]* lotynge: i. (id. est Dd.) latitantem—latitans Co., Lan., *om.* Gg., *etc.* 265. in what—and in what. 314. or þat—or ȝif Gg., Har.[4], if þat Co., þat Pe., and Lan. 351. *[over]* That: qui scilicet Vrbanus Ell., vrbanus Hen., qui sanctus V. Dd. *[marg.]—in no other Ms.* 381. woxen—wexen Gg., waxen Co., *etc.* 498. *[over]* outter eyen: exterioribus oculis—*in no other Ms.* 514. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 521. feeled, *s.* § 2. 524. a ful wikke *ib.* — *(Chanons Yeman) Not in* Hen. [*From* G 855 **Eg.** *for* Dd.].

II. *(Mauncipie).* 254. in comparison—in computacioun Gg.; *cp.* § 55. 299. of-spryng—ospryng Gg., Pe., Har.[4], hospreinge Co., hofspringe Lan. 334. lerne children — lernede ch. Gg., leren ch. Lan., lerne clerkes Har.[4]; þat *om.* Cogr. —

I. (Parson). 86. a man—men Lan., man Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 89. oghte repente—o. to r. *id.*; *cp.* 133. 103. As to—as is to *id.* 133. oghte—o. to. 134. ne be—be. 156. likneth— & likkenyth Gg., he likeneþ Co., Pe., Har.[4], *om.* Lan. 170. stierne—sterne. 188. man doþ to man—men doth, *etc.* Gg., men don, *etc.* Co., *etc.* men doon to þe man Har,[4]. 220. ne shal—schal. 228. thanne wolde—w. þanne Har.[4]; *s.* § 8. 240. biforn—b. þis tyme Har.[4], to-forn Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 250. and right so grace fayleth anoon as it forleteth his werkynge—it faileth anoon. And right so whan þe grace faileþ Har.[4], *l.* [*from* 290 Se. *for* Co.] *om.* Har.[2], *etc.* 270. ne wol—wele (wol) Gg., *etc.* 314. soothly he ne—sothe he. 323. comaundementz—comaundement. 355. suggestion—suliecciou Gg., suggestiones Se., *etc.* 357. Accompliced, *s.* § 1. 370. to god al his dette—his dette Har.[4], al his d. to god Gg., *etc.* 379. whan that he—whan he Gg., whan þat . . . he Har.[4], whan that Se., *etc.* 585. worthily—*om.* Se., *etc. (Gg. om.* 2 *ll.*). 387. o lees—colis Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 406), Pe., Lan., Ooles Co., oon loos Har.[4]. 390. twigges—þe þinges Lan., the twigges Har.[2], *etc.* 402. Contumax—Contumace Lan., Contymax Har.[2], *etc.* 403. is whan a man vndertaketh an emprise— . . . . and emprisith Har.[4], is he (he that Har.[2]) whan a man taketh an e. Har.[2], *etc.* 415. to desordinat scantnesse—d. skarsenesse Gg., *ll. om.* Se., *etc.* 418. chisel—chesellis Gg., *etc.* 447. man—a man Gg., men Se., *etc.* 492. oother mannes—o. menys. 508. ne hadde—hadde. — [*From* 551 **Ch.** *for Hen.*, *till* 887, *and from* 944—1044. 552. it is ones—it is Gg., it o. is Har.[4], he is o. Se., *etc.* 562. freend—frend that he hath louyd. 595. for declaracion, *s.* § 27 a. 626. thou dronkelewe—thow holour thow d. 641. greuous folk that louen—g. f. (*om.* Har.[4]) ne of folk that l. (a loueþ Lan.). 650. how that—how. 653. synnes mo—s. many mo Se., synnys Gg., *etc.* 669. payens—paynemys, *etc.* 680. with wrawnesse—with *om.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.*, with drawenes Har.[4]. 682. adowrynge—in a. Pe., Lan., honouryng Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Se., Har.[4]. 686. neither wel—nat wel Se., Har.[4], wel Har.[2], *etc.*; thynke—þenke [*cp.* F 1398]. 687. swiche Accidie—suche A. as seith

seynt Ion Har.[2], *etc.* 692. chargeant—chargeable Se., *ll. om.* Gg., *etc.* 720. shal—wele (wol). 723. as seith Seint Bernard and hath—hath *om.* Se.; And as s. s. B. hat (haþ) Gg., Pe., . . . He haþ(e) Lan., Har.[4]. 727. be (by Ch.) come—is come Gg., Har.[4], commen is Pe., come Se., Lan. 728. anoyouse (a noyous Ch.)—noyouse Gg., al maner of n. Se., al n. Pe., *etc.* 731. ne swolwe—ne sw. not Gg., Har.[4], swolowe Cogr. 738. the peynes—peynes Se., þe pyne Pe., *etc.* 739. harmes—eueles and harmes Har.[4], synne Pe., synnes Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 775), *etc.* 750. deffended—defendith Se., Har.[4], *om.* Har.[2], *etc.* 752. Of Coueitise—and of (*om.* Har.[4]) c. 755. Genesis 9[0] — Genesis Har.[4], G. 5[0] Har.[2], *etc.* 757. but that—but for that (but for Har.[4]). 767. ne pilen it—*om.* Har.[2], *etc.*, *l. om.* Har.[4]. 771. in his (*om.* Ch.) estaat—in his e. & in (in his Se., Lan.) degre. 793. rauynes—raueynes Har.[4], rauynesse Gg., ravanys Pe., ravynges Se., Lan. 818. desordeynee—disordeyned (Gg., Har.[4], discorde Se., *etc.* 827. er (or) the morwe—on the m. Gg., bi the m. Se., *etc.* 849. substance—here s. 891. subdekne or preest **Ad.**[1] *for* Ch., *till* 944)—s. dekene (& deken Se., Lan., or d. Pe., Har.[4]) & (or Se., *etc.*) preest. 917. whil that—whiche that Gg., whiles that Se., þe whiles Pe., whiles Lan., whil Har.[4] [*cp.* A 3876]. 924. conioynt Ell., Eg., coniuncte Ad.[1]—comeynt Gg. commytte Pe., comune Se., Lan., ioyned Har.[4]. 935. a fair—feire Se., Har.[4], a greet Gg., *etc.*; foul—to be f. Se., Har.[4], be f. Gg., *etc.* 1008. þat if—if. 1047. (**Ad.**[1] *for* Ch.) preyere—preyerys Gg., *etc.*; *om.* Har.[4]. 1061. faire thynges—f. th. goode thinges Se., *etc.*; *ll. om.* Gg. 1065. necligent—so n.] —

The number of agreements (inclusive of frequent Latin notes and superscriptions) between Dd. (Eg.) *and the other two Mss. is very unequal in different Fragments. But if we find rather few in A, this is no doubt owing to the circumstance that* Dd. (Eg.) *just in this part (cp.* § 54*) goes its own way. When, on the other hand, the frequent occurrence of these similarities strikes us in Fragm. C, we must bear in mind that especially here* Gg. *is for a great part wanting, so that, if its leaves had not been lost, the majority of these readings would most probably find their place in* § 1 *or* 2. — *On the whole, the readings of* Ell., Hen., Dd. *quoted in this* § *are preferable to those of* Gg., Cogr., Har.[4], *or at least not worse than these, though in a comparatively few cases the latter suggest some corrections of the former Mss.*; *e. g.* A 803, B 4?, 151?, 1062, 1623, 1648?, 1743, 1745, 1868, 3138?, 3622, 4612, 4636, C 313, 808, D 368, 544?, 885, 955, 1093?, 1405, 1559, E 1063, I 562?, 687?. —

§ 7. *Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) **Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A** 292. for to haue office—to haue an O. Dd., Har.[4], to haue o. Pe., Lan. 795. that whilom han (haue)—þat han whilom Pe., whilome þat hane Lan., that haue Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), þat þer han Har.[4]. 1988. ne was—þan was Pe., was Gg., *etc.* 2250. if yow list—ȝif þou lyst Gg., Lan., if þe lest Pe., *spurious l.* Har.[4].

2603. spore—spere. 2927. woneden—woned Har.[4], wendyn Gg., wonden Pe., Lan. 3277. ich—I. 3786. to stele—stele Gg., Pe., Lan., it st. Har.[4]. 3989. nameliche—namely. 4130. fyndes—fynd (fynt.) — **B.** 128. thestaat—þestate Pe., Sl.[1], þe astate Lan., þastates Har.[4] [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 1026. ne of wyf—nor of w. Gg., ne w. Pe., or w. Lan., or of w. Har.[4]. 1231. for tassure (for to assure Dd., Co.)—to assure Lan., Har.[4] ensure Pe., assure Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 1238. al his meynee—his m. Pe., Sl.[1], al þe m. Lan., þe m. Har.[4] 1402. Ygon—a-gon Gg., gon Pe., *etc.* — 2259. honestee—honest. 2326. ne be—ne *om.* 2382. Ther nys—theere is [*cp.* E 1463]. 3146. wrecched—febele Gg., Lan. Har.[4], symple Pe. 3183. nas—was Dd., Lan., nys Pe., is Har.[4]. 3349. statue—statu Har.[4], stature Pe., Lan., statute Gg. 3815. ne myghte—ne *om.* 4040. nas (Eg.) —was Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., Lan., was noon Har.[4]. 4430. I ne kan nat (nouȝt)—I can not Gg., I ne kan Pe., Lan., ȝit I can not Har.[4]. — **C.** 37. hath—had(d)e (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) 111. the fame out sprong Ell., Hen., Dd., out sprong þe f. Co. — the fame *om. id.* 339. ne preest—preest *id.* — **D.** 14. which—with Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), such Pe., *etc.* 280. houses—hous Gg., *etc.* —1312. yshent—shent Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1557. hym—it Har.[4]; nat trowest—not trostiste (trestest) Gg., Pe., trowest not Lan. 1581. clappeth—clepith Gg., Lan., knokketh Pe., clapped Har.[4] [*cp.* 1584. clappeth—clepith Gg., Lan.]. 1764. this Somonour—the s. Gg., Lan., Har.[4]; *spurious l.* Pe. 2042. dide doon sleen hem—dede hem sl. Gg., Pe., d. sl. hem Lan., let don sl. hem Har.[4] — **E.** 10. what man þat—what man Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 30. reste—gode r. Sl.[1], *etc.* [*cp.* § 6]. 109. lyuen in moore felicitee—l. in m. felice Lan., more lyf in f. Sl.[1], Pe., l. more in f. Har.[4]. 144. streyne—to st. Gg., to steyne Lan., constreyne Pe., Har.[4]. 210. Grisildis (-es Dd.)—Grysild(e) Gg., Pe., Crisilda Lan., crisildes Har.[4]. 787. outtreste—vtt(y)reste [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 1069. Boloigne—Boloyne Gg., Har.[4], Boleyne Lan., boylen Pe. — 1335. o flessh as I gesse—on blood as, *etc.* Gg., Lan., Har.[4], two soules as, *etc.* Pe. 1374. Assuere—assure; [*cp.* § 11 e, E 1745]. 1463. nys—is [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1599. bed—bedde. 1957. sleepe—slepte Gg., Pe., slepet Lan., slepith Har.[4]; *cp.* d) F 721. — **F.** 42. that whan—that Gg., Pe., it þat Har.[4], whan þat Lan. 350. hem alle he keste—he *om.* Gg.; hem albycast Pe., he al hem kest Lan., he him keste Har.[4]. 632. the haukes harm—þat h. h. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) Pe., Lan.; Har.[4] *missing till* 1224]. 1128. ylaft—laft Gg., he laft(e) Pe., Lan. — **H.** 161. destreyne (**Eg.** *for* Dd., *till end*)—discryue Gg., Lan., destroie Pe., Har.[4]. — **I.** [**Se.** *for* Co.]. 297. ffor certes ther is no deedly synne—*om.* Gg., *etc.*; *cp.* § 49. 325. no thyng ne hadden shame—ne *om.* Gg., no þing sh. ne h. Pe., *etc.* 492. reioyseth—reioyeth Gg., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 520. ne shalt doon—ne *om.* Har.[4], shalt not d. Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 568. or of the wages [*from here* **Ch.** *for* Hen.]—or *om.* Gg., Pe., of w. Lan., or of w. Har.[4]. 595. declaracion—declarynge 612. flaterynge—flaterye. 653. synnes mo (many mo Se.)—synnes. 678. troubled—trouble (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 692. been so greuouse,

etc. . . . do werkes of goodnesse—*om.* Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 50]. 718. to laterede —so l. 723. blent—so blent (blonte Lan., Har.[4]); as seith seint Bernard and hath (*om.* Se.)—And as seyth s. B. hat(h) (He haþe Lan., Har.[4]). 735. werkes—werk Gg., Pe., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Lan. 738. peynes—peyne (+ Lan.); ioyes—ioye *id.* **747.** and dooth moore obseruance, *etc.* . . . of Ihesu crist—*om.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 751. bifore god—a-forn(e) g. Har.[2], Lan., toforn g. Har.[4], *om.* Pe. 752. And eek—And ellis *id.* 758. reuen to—reue *id.* 767. traitour—a t. Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *l. om.* Har.[4]. 770. subieccion—in s. *id.* 773. hadde hyer degree—han h. d. Har.[2], Pe., Lan., of heiher d. Har.[4]. 774. to destroyen hem ne confounde—to d. hem ne as ferforth c. Har.[2], *etc.*, to d. ne c. Har.[4]. 879. breke a chirche and stele the chalice— . . . and stele away the ch. Gg., . . . and st. chalises Har.[4], b. & st. þe chalys Lan., st. or b. þe chalice from þe autere Pe. 917. of woman (**Ad.**[1] *for* Ch.)—woman. 1006. another (Ch.)—a nothir man. 1051. table to ete (Ad.[1])—table Gg., Pe., Lan., mete Har.[4]. —

b) **Ell., Hen., Dd.** (**Eg.**) + **Lan. A.** 1488. to—vnto. 1496. on—in. 1707. vp on—on. 1713. roially—ryal(l)y Gg., Pe., really Co., Har.[4]; *id.* B 968 [*cp.* 1829 roial (ryal Gg., Co., Pe., real Har.[4]), 1793, 1884 roially, *etc.*; § 4b, B 402]. 1866. ne shal—shal. 1900. ne yaf—hym ȝaf Gg., ne gain him Co., ne ȝaue him Pe., ne ȝaf hem Har.[4]. 4191. bathe—bothe. — **B.** 647. hym gat—him get Co., he gat Gg., he gete Pe., him geyneþ Har.[4]. 713. lite—lityl (*cp.* § 71). 1733. for to—to Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 2594. baddely (badly)—bald(e)ly Gg., Co., bodely Pe., euyl Har.[4]. 3515. Petrak—Petraik Gg., Petrarke Co., Pe., perark Har.[4] [*cp.* § 27 c, E 31, § 68 E 1147].—**C.** 3. honour—honoures Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 38. burned—bornyd (boornyd) Sl.[1], *etc.* 78. Or—Oþer(e) Sl.[1], *etc.* 112. hir bountee—of hir b. Sl.[1], Co., Pe., and b. Har.[4]. 312. to erme—erme Sl.[1], *etc.* 444. nat do—do(n) Gg., *etc.* — **D.** 37. leueful—leffulle (leeful, *etc.*) Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.*; *id.* E 1448 [*cp.* § 71, *&* *s.* § 6, G 5]. 593. born, *s.* § 50. 725. Hercules—ercules. 929. esed—I-esed. 1039. as hir—and h. Co., Pe., as ouer h. Gg., Har.[4].—**E.** 44. Pemond (Pymonde Lan.), *s.* § 6. 51. Venyse—to V. 64. Markys—Marquis; *id.* 91, 92; [*cp.* § 2, E 512]; lord was of—was l. of Se., was in Pe., Sl.[1], duellid in Har.[4]. — 1524. aghte hym right wel auyse—right *om.* Pe., Har.[4], hym ouȝte Gg., Co.; tavise Gg. — **F.** 1104. hadde—ne hadde Gg., nade Co., Pe.; Har.[4] *missing.* — **I.** 233. astoned (Eg.)—astonyed Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 447. delices—deuylles Gg., delites Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 708. thynken on god (Ch. *for* Hen.)—thanke his god Gg., thenke on g. Se., Pe., þenk vpon his g. Har.[4]. —

c) **Ell., Hen., Dd.** (**Eg.**) + **Pe. A.** 1881. deme it—it deme. 1894. right swich—swich Gg., Har.[4], right south Co., r. stoode Lan. 1948. hardynesse—ne h. 1990. The dore was—the doris were (waren Co., Lan.) 2033. thilke—ilke. 2258. Arcita—arcite. 2313. tho thre formes—þe þre f. Co., þree f. Lan., þe f. Har.[4], to thre formeste Gg. 2533. Oo—hoo. 3477. Nicholay—Nicholas. — **B.** 65. Demophon—demephoun. 133. which þat—which as Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Co., Lan., which Har.[4]. 1231.

ech—ilke Sl.[1], *etc.* 1364 Thynges sixe—Th. gaye [*'altered'*] Gg., sixe þinges Har.[4], þ. seuen Co., Lan. 1624. Taillynge—Toyling Co., Lan., Talyng Har.[4], Sl.[1]. 2172. warisshe—be warisshed (w. be Har.[4]). 2234. heeren—to h. Gg., Har.[4], *om.* Co., Lan. 2237. ne mayst—mayst Co., maght Gg., mai Lan., Har.[4]. 2289. handes (Eg.)—hande Lan., bondys Gg., lande Co., hous Har.[4]. 2332. thee—ȝow Gg., *om.* Har.[4], *etc.* 2445. *complete only* Ell., Hen., Dd., Pe.; *cp.* § 50; *id.* 2552, 2765. 2465. gerdone—gwerdounnyn Gg., guerdon Co., *etc.* 2485. which þat—that Gg., which Co., *etc.* 2499. if so be, *s.* § 50. 2575. ne mowe—ne may Co., Lan., may Gg., Har.[4]. 2576. mowe—may. 2594. good ende—a g. e. Gg., Har.[4], an e. Co., Lan. 2627. That maister he seith—he seith *om.* Gg., Co., Lan., he þat m. is, *etc.*, *s.* § 71. 2659. iniuries—the Injurijs. 2817. which may in any manere displese god (crist Pe.)—that schulde d. oure lord good Gg., þat may be (*om.* Lan.) displesaunce to god Co., Lan., in no manere . . . which might d. god Har.[4]. 2833. that arn (are Pe.) necessarie—that been n. 2849. aduersarie—aduersaryis (-ies). 2947. man—a man Gg., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Co., Lan. 3058 . entente—þe e. Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Co., þentente Lan., Har.[4].—3197. Damyssene (Hen. '*in a later hand*')—damassene (Har.[2] *for* Co.). 3480. suffre hym do— . . to do Har.[4], do *om.* Gg., do s. him. Co., Lan. 3592. Sith—Syn Gg., Har.[4], Seþþen Co., Lan. 3916. conquerours—conquerourys(-es). 3996. this Monk—þe M. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 4006. Yis sir quod he yis hoost so moot I go—quod he *om.*, also mot, *etc.* Har.[4], ȝis hoste quod he so m. I ryde or go Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 4003. holde—huld Har.[4], heeld(e) Gg., *etc.* 4008. his tale he hath attamed—he h. hys t. (y-)tamed[4] Sl., *etc.* — **C.** 74. wordes—word Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 258. And whan—What Sl.[1], Whan Co., *etc.* 310. lyk—I-lyke Sl.[1], *etc.* 319. som myrthe or (of Dd.) Iapes—sum Merthes, *etc.* Lan., or some I. Sl.[1], a tale for þou canst Har.[4], *missing* Co. [*cp.* § 68]. 323. gonne (gon Pe.)—bygonne Co., Lan., gan Pe., Har.[4]. 395. the nekke—myn n. Gg., *etc.* 548. tho vices—swiche v. Gg., þe v. Co., Lan., vices Har.[4]. 593. manslaughtre—manslauȝt Gg., Har.[4], mansleynges Co., Lan. 716. Riotours—ryatourys (ryettoures, *etc.*); *id.* 768. 743. [*marg.*] coram canuto capite consurge—*om.* Co., *etc.* (*ll. om.* Gg.). 808. swoorn—swore Gg., sworne Co., *etc.* 827. as though—as. 922. yeuen, *s.* § 50. — **D.** 148. nam (ne am Pe.)—am (Se. *for* Co.). 392. of whiche—which Co., Lan., þat Har.[4], *om.* Gg. 436. Sith—Sithin Gg., Har.[4], Syn (Sen) Co., Lan. 460. Metellius (Metelyus Pe.)—Metullius Gg., Meteling Co., Lan., Metillius Har.[4]. 557. thise—this Co., Lan., Har.[4], *om.* Gg. 648. somer(e)s—somer. 1095. a man—a man þat. 1319. Iurisdiccion—Iurdiccion Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* (iure- Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 47 f, D 1330]. 1516. there—were. 1652. peynes—peyne Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1674. lite—litel (Har.[2]). 2033. alyue—a-loone Gg., on lyue Co., *etc.* — **E.** 207 oxes—oysis Gg., oxe Co., *etc.* 819. Chambrere—chaumberere. 1291. nys—is; *id.* H 212 [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1428. manye scoles—many scole Gg., many a scole Co., Lan., m. a skile Har.[4]. 1477 called—clepid Gg., Har.[4], *spurious l.* Co.,

Lan. (1478) [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]. 1790. born—bore Gg., borne Co., *etc.* — **F.** [673—708 *wanting* Gg., Co., Lan., Har.[4]; *cp.* § 64]. 718. Haue (Eg.)—hauethe Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Co., Lan., (Har.[4] *missing*) [*cp.* § 2, B 2281]. 754. sith—seyth Gg., seþþe(n) Co., Lan. 1524. and alle (Eg.)—of alle Gg., Har.[4], and aȝein(es) al Co., Lan. — **I.** 228. wolde wel—wolde . . wel Har.[4], wel w. Co., Har.[2] (Gg.), will wele Lan.—[Se. *for* Co.] 377. amenuse—menuse Gg., Har.[4], amennseth Se, amenuseþ Lan. 555. stand (*from here* **Ch.** *for* Hen.) — stont Har.[4], stondith Gg., *etc.* 658. som tyme comth—comyth sumtyme. 704. and of the deeth—of the d. Gg., Har.[4], the d. Se., Lan. 838. beten with staues— b. with stonys (stanes Se.). 877. for to reue—as to r. Gg., to r. Se., Har.[4], for r. Lan. 884. folkes— menys Gg., Har.[4], other menis Se., Lan. 954. ne brenne (wenne Eg.?) —ne *om.* —

d) Ell., Hen., Dd. and some other Mss. of the B.-Type. B. 1572. this Marchant seyde + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Lan.—þat þis M. s. Co., Pe., þus þis m. s. Har.[4]. 1642. as ye shal heere + Sl.[1]—sayde in þis manere Co., *etc.* 1661. lighte *id.*—alight Cogr., pigh Har.[4] [*cp.* § 9]. 1684. eyther Ell., Dd., Sl.[1] (Hen. *torn*), *s.* § 22h. 1687. cristen + Sl.[1]—cristes. 1695. where as *id.*—wher-so Har.[4], wher Co., *etc.* 1737. acordynge with *id.*—a. to. 2098. cors + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—corps. 2108. Til (it was) on a day *id.*, *s.* § 6. 2342. or profitable Ell., *etc.* + Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.)—and p. — **C.** 41. lakked + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—lakkeþ. 67. thyng(e) *id.*—þinges. 311. I kan nat *id.* + Pe.—can I nouȝt. 361. beestes + Sl.[1]—beest Pe., Har.[4], *spur. l.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 6]. 427. that same + Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.)—the s. Gg., *etc.* — **D.** 1266. a maner louryng, *s.* § 6. 1718. Wher-with + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—wher þat Har.[4], Ther-with Co., *etc.* — **E.** 40. I bigan + Se. (*for* Co.)—I first b. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., Har.[4], he gan Lan. 83. that and + Se.—þat Sl.[1], *etc.* — **F.** 5. hertly + Pe., Har.[5] (*for* Gg.)—herty. 721. sleep(e) + Sl.[1]—slepte Cogr. (Har.[4] *missing*) [*cp.* a) E 1957]. — **G.** 3. That porter + Se. (*for* Co.)—The p. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 158. ye sholden (shullen Hen.) + Har.[5] (*for* Gg.)—schulde ȝe Har.[4], shul ye Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[3] (*for* Lan.); *spurious ll.* Pe. — **I.** 391. Inpacience. strif. Contumacie. Presumpcion. Irreuerence + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—*om.* Se. (*for* Co.), Lan., Har.[4], *put after* 'veynglorie' Pe. (§ 70). 748. an Auaricious man *id.* (Ch. *for* Hen.)—an (*om.* Pe., Lan.) auarious (-erous) man. 749. ydolastre and an A. man *id.*—y. and an auarous m. Se., *etc.* 751. thus is an Auaricious man *id.*—thus is than an auarous man Se., þus þan is an Auaricious m. Lan., Thus as is an A. m. Pe., thus is he an auerous m. Har.[4]. —

The agreements between Ell., Hen., Dd. *and the* Cogr. *(or B-Type) are not many, and few of any importance. Still the readings are, as a rule, not bad, and especially in a) (e.g.* B 3146, C 111, E 1335, I 297, 492, 568, 692, 747, 1051) *and c) (e.g.* B 2289, 2817, 4008, C 593, D 460, I 838), *the similarities between* Co. *or* Pe. *and the A-Type can scarcely be otherwise explained than by a direct influence of some Ms. of the latter upon the former.*

§ 8. *The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) and Har.*[4].

A. *(Prol.).* 147. and wastelbred (Eg. *for* Dd.; *cp.* § 6)—or w. 205. was—nas. 489. and eek—and. 721. bare(n)—beryn. 762. right welcome—welcome ryght (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 964). 811. preyden—praieyng Lan., preien Sl.[1], *etc.* 818. his—þe. 827. bigan—gan; *id.* B 3629. — *(Knyght).* 863. was ther—was. 895. and in his—in *om.* 921. lat thou—let ȝe Co., Lan., lat yow Sl.[1], l. nowe Pe. 926. to be—for to ben. 930. Now—*om.* Co., *etc.* 937. the sege—a s. Lan., þassege (þe a.) Co., *etc.* 1042. a nyght—on nyȝt. 1251. folk—men. 1315. And yet—And. 1490. the snare—þat s. Gg., his s. Cogr. 2060. it—sche Cogr.; *cp.* § 50. 2433. and—þat. 2530. preesseth—presed(e). 2570. Thebans—Theb(e)anes (thebenys Gg.). 2740. haue—haue(heue Gg.). 2819. corps—cours Pe., cors Gg., *etc.* 2847. nys—is not. 3013. speces (spices)—specyfie Gg., Pe., specie Co., Lan. 3065. hem self—hym self Gg., him Co., Lan., hem Pe.—*(Miller).* 3139. if that—if. 3166. enquere—tenquyre Gg., to enquere Cogr. 3209. Astrelabie—astrelabre Co., Lan., astellabre Gg., aster-laboure Pe. 3326. and clippe and shaue—or cl or sh. Co., Lan., cl. and sh. Pe., wel shaue Gg. 3616. Noees—Noyous Gg., Noe Cogr. 3788. cogheth—knokyth Gg., koughede Cogr.; knokketh—kallyth Gg., knokkede Cogr. 3829. hadde—hath (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3841. In to—And to *id.* 3848. was—is.—*(Reue).* 3868. is now—is *(same Mss.).* 3885. longen—longeth *id.* 3912. is — it is Gg., *etc.* 4139. hem—he Cogr., *om.* Gg. 4166. hir rowtyng heere—here hire (*om.* Lan., þe Pe.) routyng (route Gg.). 4185. sal—schal [*cp.* § 48c, 4176, *etc.*]. 4215. gan awake—g. to wake. 4336. sitthe, *s.* § 50. 4394. no—not (Sl.[1]).—

B. *(Man of L.).* 2. hath—hadde (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 85. vpon, *s.* § 64. 89. wol—ne wil (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 102. noon—now Co., Pe., Sl.[1], *om.* Lan. (*cp.* § 69). 113. sentence—menyng *id.* 119. to—in *id.* 508. ffer—ffor. 908. on hir child—of, *etc.*, Gg., hir ch. Cogr. 1111. mercy I yow crye—m. I ȝow preye Gg., m. to you I c. Co., I yow m. c. Pe., to ȝowe I c. Lan. 1136. hym—sche Gg., *om.* Cogr. — *(Shipm.).* 1206. dispence—espence Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), spenses Co., spence Pe., *om.* Lan. 1207. wasted—waste. 1219. the—þis Co., Lan., þat Pe., Sl.[1]. 1223 *s.* § 65. 1232. whil þat—þe whiles Pe., whiles þat Sl.[1], *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 1241. whan þat—whan Sl.[1], *etc.* 1339. is—nys; *id.* 1360. [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1366. wise and riche—rich & wys Gg., wys riche Cogr. 1455. nyght—by n. 1569. ful—wonder Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till the end*), *etc.* 1579. yow hadde—h. ȝow. 1580. heeld (huld Har.[4]) hym—he helde hym Sl.[1], he him h. Cogr. 1601. this (Eg. *for* Dd.)—such. — *(Prioresse).* 1650. I best kan (Eg.)—I can best(e) (Sl.[1] *till* 1747). 1656. and soules—of s. 1659. rauysedest Ell., Hen., ravysshedest Eg., Har.[4]—rauysshe þ Sl.[1], Co., rauisched Lan., vanysshe þ Pe. 1670. deere—clere. 1674. oold—elde Co., Pe., (of) age Sl.[1], Lan. 1678. Asye, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 1679. a Iewerie—

and I. (Iewre) Co., Lan., in I. Pe., in þe I. Sl.[1]. 1703. remembre—r. me. 1706. litel child—child. 1713. this latyn—þat l. Sl.[1], þe l. Cogr. 1730. it al—it (þis Sl.[1]). 1738. Twyes (1737 Har.[4])—Thrys (þries). — *(Thopas)*. 1925. Iane (Eg.)—rayn Pe., Iayne Gg., *etc.* 2042 Mazelyn—Mahelyn Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. — *(Melib.)*. 2157. Melibeus—Melebius Pe., Melibe Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 2160. thre—ther Pe., ffoure Ro.[2], Co., Lan. 2375. (a Har.[4]) greet fyr hath longe tyme endured—tyme *om.* Pe., g. f. l. t. hath deured Gg., l. t. fuyr haþ endured Co., Lan. 2663. biddeth hym do (doon Har.[4])—b. hym to do Gg., Co., Lan., do *om.* Pe. 2732. or strif—of st. Gg., or þe st. Co., or of þe st. Pe., & þe st. Lan. 2747. for of a thousand men—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 2842. moste—wolde Gg., moot Cogr. 3016. agilt—gilt(e) Gg., Lan., gult Co., ygilt Pe. 3051. lightly—meekely Co., Lan., Har.[2](*for* Gg.), self Pe. 3074. to hym—vn-to hym Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3075. whiche—(in) þe whiche (*cp.* § 64 β). — *(Monk)*. 3173. liketh —like Gg., Pe., liste (luste) Co., Lan. 3241. hem—hym Gg., *om.* Cogr. 3275. and ther—there. 3278. thre thousand—thre hunderede Gg., a þousand Cogr. 3286. hise werkes laude—his l. his w. Gg., his w. lewede Cogr. 3627. nat (noght)—non (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 3633. it—him (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 3652). 3642. they to hym seyde—to him þay s. 3644. in his lappe adoun—doun right in his l. Co., doune in his l. Sl.[1], *etc.* 3646. this—þe. 3745. *[marg.]* Et fecerunt filij Israel, *etc.—not in* Gg., *etc.* 3764. toun—towr Gg., *l. om.* Cogr. 3784. bad greithen—bad ordeyne Gg., hadde greythed Co., Lan., bad graþed Pe. 3847. in Grece (Crece Har.[4])—of Gr. 3909. to thee—to. — *(Nonnes pr.)*. 4000. thou preest . . thou sir Iohn (Eg. *for* Dd., *till* 4079)—sire p. . . sir I. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 4048), *etc.* 4009. vnto vs—to vs. 4010. goodly—gode Sl.[1], Co., Lan., *spur. l.* Pe. 4013. Beside—Besydes. 4015. Syn—Seþins, *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 4025. passed thurgh—passed. 4030. for to daunce—to d. 4037. yeerd—gardyn. 4046. in þilke (þat Eg.)—of þilke. 4047. ascended—discendid. 4048. crew—knew. 4067. was it—it was Gg., Lan., as it was Co., Pe. 4172. make of this—of this makyn Gg., nouȝt to m. of this Cogr. 4274. to lette—for to l. 4307. nas—was. 4314. Cipion—Ciprioun. 4366. was—nas Gg., *om.* Cogr. 4371. foot—feet. 4400. lat him herkne—now h. Gg., herkene Cogr. 4436. if free choys—fre ch. Gg., if þe f. ch. Cogr. 4496. wolde cryen—muste c. Gg., dide c. Cogr. 4513. espie—aspye [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 4524. atones—at at anys Gg., al at oones Cogr. 4587. thilke—þat ilke (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till the end*). 4589. of boon—and b.; they blewe and powped —þey pouped. 4590. howped—schouted. 4610. to yow quod he ydoon—quod he don to (*om.* Lan.) ȝow. 4611. maked—made [*cp.* § 2, B 3690]. 4613. dide it—d. it noght. 4615. seye sooth to yow—ȝou seye soþ Co., saie s. Pe., Lan., seie s. so Har.[2]. 4619. thurgh—wiþ. 4622. Al wilfully —As wisly. 4623. but god—but *om.* 4625. holde his pees—haue p. 4627. truste—trusteþ [*cp.* § 2, B 2281]. 4629. or of a Cok—and of a C. Co., & a kok Lan., of a. C. Har.[2], of a fox Pe. 4631 seith þat—saiþ. —

C. *(Phisic.)*. 1. telleth Titus Liuius—t. vs (me Sl.[1], *for* Gg., *till* 168) T. lyueus. 10. Yformed—fformed. 21. erthely—ech e. 28. What colour that—Of what (*om.* Lan.) c. (*cp.* § 6). 32. a lilie—as lily. 49. wise Pallas—wys as P. 87. Looke—lokeþ [*cp.* B 4627]. 88. wikke(d),*cp.* § 6. 90. taketh kepe—t. heed Co., taketh Sl.[1], *etc.* 106. So—Sche. 125. forby—forth by [§ 1, C 668]. 126. chaunged—chaungeþ. 135. she was—he was. 140. was in the toun—in to-the t. 146. Whan þat—And whan Lan., Whan Sl.[1], *etc.* 164. ful—wel. 194. witnessyng—witnesse Gg., *etc.* 212. from his purpos nat—not from his p. 256. he gan Ell., *etc.*, bigan Har.[4]—yaue (ȝaf) Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till the end*), Cogr. 259. faste—also faste. 262. fals—folys (fooles). 275. anhanged—honged. — *(Pard.)*. 307. boyste—box Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 386), *etc.* 309. theen—þe. 331. And rynge—I ryng Co., Pe., Hereynge Lan., *first word missing* Sl.[1]. 341. thanne telle—telle. 355. ete or worm y-stonge—ete or stonge Sl.[1], Pe., y-ete or y-stonge Lan., y-bite or stronge Co. 356. Taak water of that welle and wassh his tonge (+ Har.[5]; *cp.* § 69)—Aboute the herte or elle þe longe Sl.,[1] Pe., Touche he þis boon anon he schal be sounde Co., Lan (*om.* Ad.[2]). 358. euery soor—of e. s. 360. eek what—what. 367. ffor—And. 376. offre—brynge Sl.[1], Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. 413. stynge hym (+ Ad.[2] *for* Lan.)—st. men Gg., st. hem Co., Pe., *ll. om.* Lan. 468. ete(n) also and drynke(n)— . . . drunken Co., e. drynke also Gg., Lan., Eten also Pe. 483. my witnesse—my *om.* 594. Of catel and of tyme—and *om.* Gg., Of batayle (and Pe.) of (oft Lan.) t. Cogr. 605. Lacidomye Ell., lacedemye Hen., Dd., lacedome Har.[4] [*cp.* § 6, F 1380] —latidomye Gg., Calidonye Cogr. 634. on Mathew—of M. Gg., Pe., Lan., at M. Co. 668. heer forby (forþ by Har.[4])—heer *om.* [*cp.* § 6, *and s.* C 125]. 810. agon—gon. 834. at dees—att d. Lan., atte dys Co., at the deis (dice) Gg., Pe. 902. herte blood—blood. 963. glad and myrie—merie & glad. —

D. *(Wyf of B)*. 8. And—But (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 76). 12. the same—þilke. 20. what that—What. 21. But—Wele But. 34. speke—haue. 35. Lo—Loke; the wise kyng dann (*om.* Dd.)—þe w. man kyng. 37. As—Now. 52. Bet—Betre. 60. hye (heighe) god—vs god. 65. seyde that—seyde. 74. yaf—ȝaf him. 76. Cacche—Chase; who renneth—who so r. 93. but if—ȝif Gg., not but Cogr. 114. the Actes (thactes Hen.)—the artys Gg., charite Cogr. 117. a wight—a wyf Gg., and why Cogr. 142. no virginitee—swych v. Gg., with no v. Cogr. 160. told it vn-to—t. it Gg., t. vnto (to Lan.) Cogr. 206. or doon—and do (Se. *for* Co.). 419. hem—hym; *id.* 422. 420. hem biside—by hyse syde Gg., him besyde Cogr. 421. spare hem at hir—sp. him (hym sp. Gg.) at hise. 434. sholde—schul. 493. no wight saue god—no wyȝt but g. Gg., non sauf g. Cogr. [*cp.* § 5]. 641. he often tymes (*cp.* § 2) wolde—ofte tymys (tyme) he w. 642. of olde—olde. 698. ful—wol Gg., *om.* Cogr. 753. alwey vp-on hire thynke—a. on hir th. Gg., vppon hir a. þinke Cogr. 758. vnto—to. 760 how þat—þat. 763. thilke—that. 819. And that—Thanne (þan). 820. thee lust (list) . . . thy lyf—ȝe (ȝou) leste . . .

ȝoure l., Gg., Pe., þou list . . . þy (my) l. Co., Lan. 881. ne wol—ne *om.* 935. somme—some men. 958. triste (*cp.* § 38) hire—trostid to hyre. 996. this daunce—the d. 1000. this olde wyf—this o. whiȝt Gg., þe o. wijf Cogr. 1093. ne dide I—I dede Gg., dede I Cogr. 1161. strange—strong. 1162. Thy—The. 1181. vnderstonde that—that *om.* 1186. al hadde he nat a sherte—h. he but a sh. Gg., al h. he nought cert (serte) Cogr. 1241. ye bothe—bothe Gg., Pe., to be b. Co., to be to ȝow b. Lan. — *(Frere).* 1268. to hym spak he (*cp.* § 9)—to hym *om.* (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till* 1322) 1270. quod he—goode. 1271. heer touched—touched heer. 1281. a Somonour—no s. 1283. rennere—romere. 1284. for—of. 1299. after this (1297 Har.[4])—afterward. 1315. and for (*cp.* § 27 c)—and eek. 1316. pitously—spitously. 1349. make—made. 1392. bailly (bayely Har.[4])—baylyf [*cp.* § 2, A 4358; 1396. bailif Gg., Pe., Lan.]. 1405. sworn(e) [*cp.* § 6]—swore. 1410. where is now, *etc. ib.* 1540. in his wey—in þe w. Gg., on his w. Cogr. 1543. spare ye—sp. we Cogr., *om.* Gg. 1548. This Somonour seyde—The s. seyde Gg., þoughte þis s. Cogr. 1561. ther—now Gg., þat Cogr. 1641. Wher as—Where Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* — *(Som.).* 1670. Syn—Siþ Co., Lan., Siþens Pe,. Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 1746) [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 1671. my tale—a t. 1673. it woot—wot. 1676. to helle—in h. ('to' *in marg.* Har.[2]). 1688. a Carryk—þe c. 1694. gonne—gon. 1699. ful stille—ful *om.* 1701. the tormentz (torment Har.[4])—this (þise Pe.) tormentes. 1714. at a chirche—atte ch. Co., Pe., at þe ch. Lan., at ch. Har.[2]. 1722. mowen Ell., Hen., mow Har.[4], moun Dd.—may elles. 1726. Ye (ȝa Dd) whan þat—If (Yef) that. 1731. To been yclawed or to brenne (or brend Har.[4]) or bake (I-bake Har.[4]), *s.* § 6. 1733. this frere—þe f. 1737. ytukked—tukked ful. 1741. al of yuory—al *om.* 1757. whan þat—whan Gg., *etc.* 1804. kist(e)—kysseth. 1919. no text of it—no t. of þat Co., Lan., no t. þerof Pe., of it no t. Gg. 1983. the sely (holy Har.[4])—þis sely (holy Pe.). 2096. hoolly al—al holy. —

E. *(Clerk).* 5. I trowe—I trowe þat (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 112). 7. as beth—beth(e). 19. we—I. 47. Mount Vesulus—M. Resulus Sl.[1], Pe., the Mounte V. Se. (*for* Co., *till* 107), Lan. 97. vn-to your pleyne—to yow p. Se., Lan., to ȝowe . . compleyne Pe., Sl.[1]. 331. which as—which þat Gg., Co., Lan., which Pe. 381. ydressed—dressed (Co., Lan. *partly corrupt, s.* § 65). 422. honestetee—oneste Gg., honeste Cogr. 449. *[Heading].* Incipit tercia pars Ell., Har.[4], I. pars tercia Hen., Dd.—*not in* Gg., *etc.* (*cp.* 610. pars quarta [qu. pars], 785 . . pars quinta). 465. ful trouble—ful sturdy Gg., trouble Cogr. 577. poynt for poynt—p. by p. Pe., word Gg., word for word Co., Lan. 596. The sergeant—This s. 748. seyde—seyth Gg., spak Co., Lan., speke Pe. 872. moot I—I mot. 911. Ageyns—Aȝeinst Pe., Agayn Gg., etc.; *id.* F 1345. 1013. is she went—is w. 1017. so konningly—so benyngnely Gg., connyngly Co., Lan., Boxomly Pe. 1034. hire—ȝow. 1046. to hire—hire. 1060. a sleep(e)—hyre s. — *(Marchant).* 1246. of Pauye—at Pavye Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., in P. Se. (*for* Co.), Lan. (Paue). 1445. man—men. 1466. is for to sene—is ay sene Gg., to s. Pe., is s. Co., Lan. 1525. holde—h.

to þe (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 1580. many a—manye. 1650. thanne þat lyue—thanne lyue Gg., lyue Co., Lan., such Pe. 1669. haue in youre memorie—hauyth in m. 1720. he Theodamas—he *om.* 1773. ful many—manye. 1778 she bar it—sche bar Gg., Co., Lan., him ladde Pe. (1777 Cogr.). 1791 for to—for Gg., to Cogr. 1905. tarie—to t. Gg., care Cogr. 2017. speke—don Gg., teche Cogr. 2044. bere—to b. (to be Lan.). 2063. hewe—þe h. Cogr., colour Gg. 2080. lost hath—hat (haþ) l. 2137. seith—sente Gg., sayde Cogr. 2152. thanne (than) hath — hath th. Gg., haþ Cogr. 2158. is ago—is go Gg., is he go Cogr. 2308. As euere hool—hool *om.* —

F. *(Squier).* 116. o day—a day. 204. dooth—doon. 206. *[marg. note]* equs Pegaseus—equs. pedasdus (pecasus *corr.* Lan.), *om.* Gg. 257. cesseth—chesen Gg., ceseþ Cogr. 285. lookyng—lokyngis. 315. yow—thu Gg., Co., þe Pe., Lan. 604. moste (must Dd.)—mote. — *(Frank). [Har.[4] begins with l. 1224].* 1224. he wolde nat—wolde he nat Gg., he nolde nouȝt Cogr.; *id.* 1225. (ne wolde he Co., Lan., he nold not Pe.). 1243. thise bookes—the b. 1262. that he kan, *s.* § 6. 1273. tolletanes—colletanes. 1278. proporcioneles—proporciounnys Gg., proporcions Co., Pe., proporcione Lan. 1288. and euery deel—and *om.* 1319. thogh þat—þat *om.* 1335. haue—hauyth (-eþ). 1362. my seluen (selue Har.[4])—my(n) self. 1380. Lacedomye, *etc.*, *cp.* § 6. 1388. Stymphalides—stymphabides Gg., Symphalides Cogr. 1391. handes—armys. 1437. Nicerates—nycherates Gg., Nicheratyffs Co., Pe., Nichostratifs Lan. 1439. trewe eek was—trowe ȝe eek was Gg., trewe was eek Cogr. 1466. reherce it yow—it *om.* Gg., to r. it Co., Lan., r. it here-of Pe. 1473. perauenture (peraunter Har.[4]) yet (Eg. *for* Dd., *till* 1564). — ȝit peraduenture (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 1484. I may best—I best may Gg., I may kepe Co., Lan., I may Pe. 1514. on—of. 1529. hym were leuere—he w. l. Gg., *spur. l.* Cogr. (*s.* § 64). 1545. thonketh—thanked(e) (þonke Lan.). 1594. to ȝow reherce it moore—to r. it (*om.* Lan.) no m. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 1595. gentilesse—gentilnesse Pe., Sl.[1] Se., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.) [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 1596. in distresse—in *om. same Mss.* 1597. Than þat—þat *om. id.* 1602. hadde herd—herd(e) *id.* 1622. thynketh—þenkeþ [*cp.* § 1, A 3041]. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 8. slye—sliȝ (slighe, *etc.*) (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 14, *&* *from* 85 *till* 140). 10. espie—aspie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 36. mayde—maydyn (-en) (Se. *for* Co.). 81. sentence—the s. 90. And grene—Of g. (greue Sl.[1]). 92. Outher—Or [*cp.* § 1, F 916]. 96. heere—heiher (hiȝer Sl.[1], *etc.*, § 64 β). 104. hir wel . . calle—hire calle. 109. men—*om.* Co., *etc.* 110. of feith the magnanimitee—þe f. of Magnificence. 111. the cleernesse hool of sapience—of helþe (helpe Pe.) and of s. 113. right so—right. 114. and round and eek brennynge—round and b. 118. brennynge . . . ful brighte—brenne (bernede Lan.) lighte. 119. yow declared—d. ȝou. 122. from hir Cradel vp fostred—so forþ f. vp. 130. day—þe d. 133. Hadde—And. 150. neuere mo—neuere more Gg., for no þing neuer Cogr. 168. thanne wol I—wele (wol). 218. Cecilie—Cecile. 247. that—the Gg., þis Cogr. 277. Tyburces—Tiburce.

298. Syn—So Gg., Siþen(e)s Cogr. [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 309. Ne menestow—Ne knowyst tow Gg., Remenest þou Cogr. 341. may ther right wel—right *om.* Gg., right wel þer may Cogr. 382. stedefast—sob(e)re. 421. of this—al this. 460. mowe now escapen—now *om.* Gg., Lan.; may Pe.; skapen Cogr. 524. wikke—wekkede (wikked) [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. — *(Chan. Yem.). [Not in* Hen.*].* —

H. 39. infecte (effecte **Eg.**, *for* Dd., *till the end*) wol—wele (wol) enfecte (infecte Co., affecte Pe.). 134. countre-fete—counterfede Lan., countyrfetid Gg., *etc.*

I. *(Parson).* 35/36. sowen draf . . . sowen whete—schewen d . . . schewen wh. Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 105), *etc.* 52. I shal—ȝe schal. 57. text-ueel—text well [*cp.* § 1, H 235]. 82. what is Penitence—what is penaunce (Se. *for* Co., *till* 104); werkynges—worchinge. 92. Vnnethe—Vnneþes [*cp.* § 23, D 394, § 49, I 623]. 94. taak the siker way—take þe s. w. certeyn Pe., taketh the s. w. that is certeyne Se., Lan., take the sikerer w. & þe more c. Har.[2]. 104. open penaunce—p. open. 105. Commune penaunce—Som p. 109. hym is enioyned—is e. hym Gg., Pe., is him e. Co., Lan. 124. no thyng moore—more Cogr., *ll. om.* Gg. 125. and hate—& haten Co., Lan., And Gg., *om.* Pe. 142. oghte make—oughte to m. (meue Gg.); *cp.* 158. oghte (to) moeue, *etc.* 160. what so that—what so euere Gg., do what so Cogr. 162. seete—cete Gg., strete Cogr. 177. is the shadwe—ther is the sch. Gg., is sch. Cogr. 192. in foure thynges—thynges *om.* Gg., in *om.* Cogr. 206. cursynges—cursedenesse Gg., cursyng Cogr. 223. atte laste—at the l. [*cp.* § 10 a, I 276, § 12, E 2081]. 228. thanne—aschamed is Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 252), schame Cogr. 231. left—lost; *id.* 232. 234. whil(e)—whiles (þe wh. Pe.) [*cp.* § 2, B 1826]; *id.* 247 (*twice*; *cp.* § 70). 236. That if . . . and werke—þat is . . . and to wirche (worche). 238. we shulle—we schulde. 240. the deedly synne—the *om.*; biforn, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 247. sith (seith Dd.) that—seþenes, *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 3301]; *id.* 282 (sith Har.[4]), 757 (sith Ell., *etc.* 770, 771). 249. bothe goodnesse of nature—bothe *om.*; (g. and nature Har.[2], Co., Pe.). 250. soothly—soþe; forleteth—forleseth; *cp.* § 6. 252. hath lyued—lyueth hath lyued. 258. mowes—m. that men ȝeue hym Gg., mouthes Cogr. 259. whiche—þe whiche; *id.* 539. 263. ordre or ordinance [*cp.* § 13, I 260]—ordre & o. Gg., ordre of o. Cogr. 294. it is agayns—it is synne & ageyns Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. 310. litel—lite Gg., *l. om.* Cogr. 339. in hym—withinne hym Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. 343. clothlees—clothis Gg., Pe., in clothes wantynge **Se.** (*for* Co. *till the end*), Lan. 369. thilke—that ilche Gg., that Se., whiche Pe., Lan. 376. and the prisoner—or the p. Gg., or þe prisoners Pe., or prisoners Se., Lan. 386. at masse—at the m. 392. comandementz—comandement (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till* 405). 394. hideth—h. him. 395. neighebore—neighbours. 396. elles—elles that. 397. shame of—sh. for. 398. is whan a (*om.* Hen., Eg.) man—is he (he that Har.[2]) whan a man. 403. whan a man vndertaketh—he (he that Har.[2]) whan a man taketh; that he may—he may it. 417. clooth—clothynge. 422. horrible dis-

ordinat—disordynat. 438. offices—offys Gg., office Cogr. 445. brennynge of — brynynge with Gg., b. in Se., *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 464. vice—vicis (-es). 471. [*cp.* § 15] greet lord—a ryȝt g. l. Gg., a ful g. l. Cogr. 512. man—a man; *id.* 522 (Har.[2] *for* Gg. — 539). 523. nolde—wolde Se., Pe., wol Lan., schulde Har.[2]. 529. the more gret (gretter Ell.) the merite (remedye and m. Har.[4])—more the g. (gre Lan.) m. Se., Lan., more g. þe m. Pe., Har.[2]. 533. discryuen—declare; he wole comunly fynde—c. he wil f. [595. helpyng (**Ch.** *for* Hen., *till* 887)—helpe Gg., to helpynge Se., Lan., in h. Pe. 605. geomancie—Griomancye Gg., nigromancie Se., Egrimauncye Pe., ygromancy Lan. 627. but out of—but of. 629. soothly—certis Gg., *om.* Cogr. 631. chidynge be—chydynd by Gg., chiding is Cogr. 667. is in—is this in Gg., is an Se., Lan., is in an Pe. 685. it forsleweth (forsleutheth [-slow-] Eg., Har.[4])—it is forsleuthe Har.[2] (*for* Gg.—689), Pe., it is forslouthed Se., Lan. 687. for to doon—to d. 688. soothly—soth(e). 700. that neden no penitence—that neuere ne dede syne Ne nedyn no p. Gg., that nedith no penaunce (penitente) Se., Lan., þat neden to penytence Pe. 708. first cometh—c. fyrst Gg., first comen Cogr. 712. he spareth—ne sp. Gg., spareth Cogr. 729. assautes—assavte Se., sautys Gg., Pe., saule Lan. 736. grete goode werkes—gr. & g. w. Se., grete *om.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 775), *etc.* 738. special remedies—sp. thinges remedies (remedy Lan.). 743. vnderstond—vnderstondith wel Se., vnderstonde thou well Har.[2], *etc.*; ne stant—is Har.[2], nys Se., *etc.* 748. is the thraldom—haþ more hope in his þ. Pe., haþ m. his hope in th. Har.[2], is thral Se., Lan. 752. cursed synne—synne; distreyned—distroyed Se., streyned Har.[2], *etc.* 757. been nat lordes—ben l.; the desert—desert. 763. with thy cherles that they rather loue— that thi ch. rather l. 764. despit—dispites. 768. And as seith—And *om.*; the deueles—deuels. 773. calleth—clepeth [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]. 793. rauynes, *s.* § 6. 809. amenused—amennshed Se., amenuseth Gg., *etc.* 823. whan þat—whan. 828. tyme to ete—t. of etynge Gg., tyme Cogr. 848. shent—schyndyth (-eth) Gg., Se., *om.* Pe., Lan. 868. he that so dooth certes—sertis he that so d. 884. the brekynge—the b. therof. 928. she ne sholde (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.)—sche schulde. 943. to hire (the Ad.[1]) appetit—to *om.* 947. manere wommen (**Ch.** *till* 1044)—m. of w. 949. in egalitee—in *om.* Gg., in Regalite Cogr. 997. hym is enioyned—hem is e. Gg., is to him e. Se., is him e. Pe., Lan. 1024. to the preest sodeynly—to the p. al s. Cogr., sodeynly to the p. Gg. 1025. thou arise—thou *om.* 1035. oonly for thank—for the th. only Gg., onely for (*om.* Lan.) to haue the th. Cogr.]. —

The agreements of Ell., Hen., Dd. *and* Har.[4] *are naturally more numerous in those parts where the losses of* Gg. *are supplied from different Mss. of the B-Type. Nearly all the readings of the former are unobjectionable; only in a few cases* (A 2570, B 4274, D 1093, E1017 [Co., Lan.], l. 252?, 884?) Gg. *and the* Cogr. *offer improvements, whilst otherwise they repeatedly differ from each other* (*cp.* § 48). —

§ 9. *The Agreements of Ell. and Hen.*

A. *(Gen. Prologue).* 242. beggestere, *s.* § 3. 376. ycleped—clepid (clept Har.[4]). 467. muchel—meche (moche, muche); *id.* 870, B 1223, 2209, D 811, E 1528. 603. hierde—herde. 657. ypunysshed—pyned Eg. (*for* Dd.), ponyschid, *etc.* Gg., *etc.* 713. ful wel—right wel Har.[4], wel Gg., *etc.* 726. narrette it—it *om.* Gg., Eg., ne rette it Co., *etc.* 822. whan that day—whan þat þe day Har.[4], whan þe d. Eg., *etc.* 829. and it yow—if ȝe it Dd., and I it yow Gg., *etc.* — *(Knyght).* 984. thoughte fighte—th. to f. 1154. outrely—vttyrly Gg., Har.[4], witterly Eg., *etc.*; *id.* I 390. [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 1211. yfounde—founde. 1236. maistow dure—might þou d. Cogr., mayst þow endure Gg., Dd., to e. Har.[4]. 1589. namo—nomo; *id.* 4020, D 957, 975, G 543. 1651. heelp(e)—helpe Dd., Lan., halp Gg., hilp Co., helpeþ Pe., Har.[4]; *id.* 4246 (halp(e) Gg., Dd., hilp(e) Co., Har.[4], helpe Pe., Lan.), B 920 (helped Lan., hilp Har.[4], halp Gg., *etc.*), 3236 (*s.* § 53). 1876. thonken—þankede (þonked). 2030. twynes—twine Lan., Har.[4], twyned(e) Gg., *etc.* 2201. and tynge—or s. 2438. swich strif ther is, *s.* § 1. 2555. chieftayn—cheuynteyn (Cheueteyn, *etc.*). 2556. outher—eythyr; *id.* C 214, F 426, 455, I 682. 2581 [*over*] Marte: i. sub Marte. 2617. ytake—is take Pe., take Gg., *etc.* 2656. namoore—no more; *id.* 2741, 4161, B 175, 695, 770, 1112, *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 319, *etc.*] 2745. clothered—cloþ-red Co., Har.[4], clotered(e) Gg., *etc.* 2777. asketh (axeth)—axed Co., Lan., askyn Gg., *etc.* 2928. Amadrides—madrides Eg., amadries Gg., *etc.* — *(Miller).* 3176. yheere—here Gg., Pe., to h. Dd., *etc.* 3238. broyden—I-brouded Gg., enbrauded Pe., broude Lan., browded Dd., *etc.* 3248. pereionette—pere Ionete Gg., Dd., perionette Co., Lan., Har.[4], Perient Pe. 3261. bragot—bragat Har.[4], braket Gg., *etc.* 3293. espie—aspye [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 3400. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 3457. Astromye—astronomye. 3805. I noot nat—I wot nat Har.[4], I not Gg., *etc.* 3822. Ne . . . ne—Neyþer . . ne Gg., No . . nor Co., Lan., No . . . ne Har.[4], . . . ne Dd., . . nor . . Pe. 3834. Nowelis—Nowels, Co., Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Noes Dd., *etc.* — *(Reue).* 3862. ylaft—is laft Har.[4], laft Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3891. bore—boryn Gg., born Dd., *etc.* 3929. And—Ny Pe., Ay Gg., *etc.* 3948. ynorissed—norisshed Dd., Inoryschid Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* E 299]. 3958. That with hire dorste rage or ones pleye—That d. with here r., *etc.* Gg.; or ellis pleye Dd., Har.[4], or ones rage or p. Cogr. 4087. god—goddis. 4123. argumentz—argument(e) Pe., Lan., argumentis Gg., *etc.* 4239. awen—owene. — *(Cook).* 4339. *[over]* heere*:* hic, 4340 *[over]* heere*:* audire; *id.* F 145/46, G 477/79 [§ 6, C 173/74]. 4380. he wolde nat—he nolde nat Dd., Har.[4], wold(e) he not Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

B. *(Man of Lawe).* 75. Ypermystra—ypermystre Gg., Har.[4], ypmistra Co., ypinistra Pe., ypnistra Lan., Parmystre Dd. 85. pauement—paument Dd., pament Sl.[1], *etc.* 113. Herke—Herkene(th), *etc.*; *s.* § 53. 185. *[over]* ceriously: i. ceriose—*not in* Dd., *etc.* 212. They

argumenten/casten—They a. & castyn Gg., They Argumentz cast Dd., The argumentes casten Co., *etc.* 255. thende—the ende; *id.* D 1070 (þanne Gg.). 336. Than—On Gg., Er Dd., Or Co., *etc.* 630. in this a trouthe—a *om.* Gg., in this mater a t. Dd., in þis cas a (*om.* Pe.) t. (he troueþ Lan.) Co., *etc.* 704. At mariages—At mariage Gg., At the m. Dd., (Of þe Lan.) m. Co., *etc.* 756. euerich—euerich (-y) man Dd., Har.[4], euery wyȝt (whitte Lan.) Gg., *etc.* 1136. moeued—menede Gg., me(e)ued Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* F 1205]. — *(Shipman).* 1228. fowel—foule (Sl.[1]). 1238. sitthe (sith) [§ 1, C 390, *etc.*]—siþen(s) *id.* 1321. porthors—portoos. 1399. Iolif—Ioly Gg., Dd., Har.[4], gelous Cogr. 1306. Reawme—Reame Dd., rewme Co., Pe., reme Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1496. let—lat Gg., leet Co., lad Pe., Har.[4], ledeth Dd., leteþ Lan. — *(Prioresse).* 1646. Parfourned—Per(Par)fourmed (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.); *cp.* 1797; *sim.* 2902, C 151, D 2104, E 1795, I 529 [§ 16, H 190], *etc.* 1660. thalighte—þe lyȝt Sl.[1], Eg., Pe., þe alight Co., *etc.* 1661. thyn herte—thy gost Eg., in þin herte Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 7 d]. 1730. is—be. 1797. parfournest—parfornedist Gg., parformedist Har.[4], parformest Eg., parformed Cogr. — *(Thopas).* 1951. and Cetewale—& the C. 2032. heuedes—hedis. 2107. worly—worthy Dd., Har.[4], worthely Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. — *(Melibeus).* 2109. *[Heading].* Heere the Hoost stynteth Chaucer of his tale of Thopas (and biddeth hym telle another tale Hen.)—The prolog of Melibee Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), Incipit prologus Lan.; *wanting in all other Mss.* 2157. *[Heading].* Heere bigynneth Chaucers tale of Melibee (-beus)—*id.* Co. [*adds:* and his wyf Prudence and his doughter Sapience]; Here endith the prolog and b. the t. of M. Ro.[2], And here b. þe t. of Melebius and prudence Pe., Hic incipit fabula de Mellybeo per Chaucer Lan., *om.* Dd., Har.[4]. 2224. thee thyng—doo þinge Pe., þe þo þinges Lan., the thyng Gg., *etc.* 2345. of hem þat—*om.* Gg., of hem Dd., Lau[1]. (*for* Co.), Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.), Har.[4]. 2388. sherewes—schrewen Pe., schrewis Gg., *etc.* 2444. ne han—han. 2594. baddely—bald(e)ly Gg., Co., badly Dd., Lan., bodely Pe., euyl Har.[4]. 2693. vileynous—vileyns. 2704. The angry and wrathful man—That the a. & the w. man Gg., the a. man & w. Dd., þe a. and þe w. man Cogr., þat þe w. and þe a. man Har.[4]; hem—hym (*cp.* § 2). 2851. Als—Also Gg., Pe., As Dd., *etc.* 2853. come—comyth (-eþ). 2879. syen—ne saugh Co., sawe Lan, sey(e)n Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 62]. 3007. vn-to the court—to ȝoure c. Co., Lan., to the c. Gg., Dd., Har.[4], vnto þe Suerte Pe. 3064. appieren—appere. 3075. whiche we han trespassed— . . . t. inne Dd., Har.[4], þe whiche, *etc.* Co., Lan., in þe whiche, *etc.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Pe. — *(Monk).* 3094. Comth—cometh home (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3104. at dore—atte d. Dd., Har.[4], at þe d. Sl.[1], *etc.*; *id.* D 1757 [*cp.* § 3, A 460]. 3245. Ciser—cyder Co., siser Har.[4], Sythir (-er) Gg., *etc.* 3365. wax, *s.* § 1. 3451. leopardes—lebardis Gg., Dd., Har.[4], luperdes Co., lybardes Pe., Lan. 3597. De Hugelino, *etc.*, *s.* § 65. 3641. yaf—ȝaf (yaveste Sl.[1]) vs. 3651. al—it al Dd., it Co., *etc.* 3653. vicius—vicious. 3701. acustumaunce—a con-

tinuance Lan., a custumance Gg., *etc.* **3723.** ffor drede of this hym thoughte þat he dyed (= 3731 *in all Mss.*] — Tho (Than Har.[4]) wiste he weel he hadde hym self mysgyed (begiled Co., Lan.). 3741 *[marg.]* De Oloferno—De Olipherno, *etc.* [*cp.* § 3, B 3746]. 3754. dorste—dar. 3782. Of—With. 3810. for stynk—the st. 3870. Agayn—A-geyns (Aȝens, Aȝeinst, *etc.*). 3951. Tragedies—Tregedrye in Lan., Tegredis ne Har.[4], Tragedy is Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 3163]. — *(Nonnes preest).* 4011. stape—stope [*cp.* E 1514]. 4031. Napoplexie, *cp.* § 6. 4060. damoysele—dameselle (damisel). 4062. compaignable—compaynable (companable, *etc.*). 4091. han had, *s.* § 1. 4180. o—oon Har.[4], a Gg., *etc.* 4275. byde—a-bide. 4282. or—and. 4324. Butiller—boteler. 4476. wher—whidyr Gg., Dd., why Har.[4], what Cogr. 4576. So fered for berkyng— . . . for the b. Dd., So were þey f. for b. Har.[4], fforfered for b. Gg., Sore aferde for b. Cogr. 4590. skriked—schrichid Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Co., schrited Pe., schriked Lan., Har.[4], shrykeden Dd. 4629. and Hen—or hen Dd., and an hen Co., & of an h. Har.[2], Pe., Lan., or of an h. Har.[4]. 4636. vs to his heighe—vs to his Dd., vs alle to his hye (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) Har.[2], *etc.*; *[marg.]* (silicet) dominus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis—Kantuar' Dd., *om.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

C. *(Phisicien)* 19. formere—fourmere Dd., formour Co., Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.—166), fourmer Pe., former Har.[4]. 22. in my cure is—in my cure *[Ms. 'torn']* Dd., is in my (*om.* Pe.) cure Co., *etc.* 33. reed a Rose—rody a R. Har.[4], reed as R. Dd., rody as r. Co., *etc.* 243. for to see—fyrst to see (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 286), *etc.* 252. wolde—shulde. 257. in doom in Consistorie—in d. Consistorie Dd., in his d. in C. Co., *etc.* 269. Ther—Wher. 283. ffor be he—ffor he be Dd., Wheper (where Pe., wher þat Har.[4]) he be. — *(Pardoner).* 287. gan to swere—bygan to s. Dd., gan for to s. Co., gan s. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 386), *etc.* 289. cherl and a fals Iustise—Clerk and a f. I. Sl.[1], and *om.* Dd., *etc.*; *cp.* § 6. 290. may—can. 293. boughte she beautee—abouȝte sche B. Sl.[1], Pe., boughte (a-bought Dd.) sche hire b. Co., *etc.* 323. And —But (Co.?; *cp.* § 68); *id.* D. 203. 449. pouereste—poreste (prestes Har.[4]); *id.* 450. (porest Har.[4]). 540. fulfillen—fulfille. 544. leef and bark—l. of b. Gg., Dd., leues b. Co., *etc.* 612. Ne I (Ny) wol — Nay wyl Gg., Ne wil Dd., I ne wol Co., I nyl Har.[4], I wold Pe., I wil Lan. (*cp.* § 1). 675. clepeth—cleped Co., clepyn Gg., *etc.* 765. shal—schul(n); *id.* D 438.—

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 10. sith that—synnes Har.[4], sithen Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.*, *l. om.* Co. [*cp.* § 1, B 3301]. 89. tassemble, *s.* § 3. 108. go selle—go and s. Har.[4], selle Gg., *etc.* 114. in fruyt—in þe freut Gg., Dd., Har.[4] (fruytes), fruyt Cogr. 300. chambrere—chaumberer(e) Gg., Dd., Har.[4], chambere Pe., chambre Co., Lan. 375. consumen—consume. 392. of which they neuere agilte hir lyue—of which *om.*, in al here l. Gg.; they gilten neuer in here l. Dd.; of *om.* Co., Lan.; agilte (gilt Lan.) neuer Cogr.; þat þay n. agilt in her l. Har.[4]. 404. Atte (At) ende—And þende Har.[4], At þe e. Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* B 3104]. 448. as is a rose—as a r. Co., Lan., as ony r. Gg., *etc.* 532. as—so. 558. to mariages—mariages Har.[4],

of m. Gg., *etc.* 567. seyde hym—seyde. 571. nof—ne of (*cp.* Gg.); *id.* 660. 608. myghte—that m. (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 645. open-heueded—openheded Dd., Har.[4], openhede Cogr., o poynt Gg. 677. Trotula—Tortula Gg., Dd.. Har.[4], Trocula Co., Pe., Trecula Lan. 727. sorwe—care Gg., Dd., Har.[4], penance Cogr. 729. Xantippa—Exantippa Gg., Dd., Har.[4], ancipa Cogr. 733. Phasifpha—phasippa Gg., pasipa Pe., Phasipha Dd., *etc.* 757. how þat—how. 798. fled his way—fledde away. 820. thee lust—the list Dd., Har.[4], þou lyst Co., Lan., ȝe leste Gg., ȝou l. Pe. 972. bombleth—bumbleth Dd., Har.[4], bumbith Gg., bumliþ Co., Pe., bebleþ Lan. 990. this—hise. 1075. al tharray, *s.* § 1. 1179. lyue—lede Gg., Pe., leue Dd., Lan., leese Co., Har.[4]. 1189. haue—to haue. 1245. tomorn—to morwe; *id.* 1588. 1260. touerbyde—to ouer byde Gg., Dd., Har.[4], to ouerlede Cogr. 1264. *[Colophon]*. Heere endeth the Wyues tale of Bathe—Here e. the W. of B. hyre t. Gg., Har.[4], Thus e. þe t. of þe w. of b. Pe., Hic desinit fabula Vxoris de B. Dd., Explicit Co., Explicit f. Matrone v. de Bathonia Lan. — *(Frere)*. 1268. as yet to hym—to him as ȝet Dd., as yet Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 1322) + Cogr., ȝit Har.[4]. 1276. on—in Lan., Har.[4], a Dd., *etc.* 1295. of many another manere—eke of ful m. a. Dd., *etc.* (eek *om.* Lan., ful *om.* Har.[4] [*l.* 1307]). 1296. for—at (1308 Har.[4]). 1300. leeue—myn owen Dd., Pe., my Har.[4], my leue Har.[2], *etc.* 1308. and eek—and (1306 Har.[4]). 1322. nas [*s.***) § 1]—was. 1331. hir—alle here Gg., *etc.* 1333. my—al oure Lan., oure Gg., *etc.* 1364. hire—the. 1372. an, *s.* § 6. 1377. ffor to somne—Wente for to s. Gg., Rod(e) for to s. Dd., *etc.* 1379. Happed—And h. 1386. Wher—Wheþer Gg., Whider Dd., *etc.*; *id.* F 778 [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1456. sey ye, *s.* § 3. 1515. her after wardes—here aftyrward. 1521. compaignye—cumpanye, *etc.* 1556. trust thou—thou *om.* 1559. taketh, *s.* § 6. 1560. drawen—to drawe. 1586. somonce—somounnys Gg., somouns Dd., Lan., somonur Co., somne Pe., somonaunce Har.[4]. 1589. Tanswere — To answere. 1605. help me god — helpe Pe., Lan., helpe me Gg., *etc.* 1611. shul—schuldist Gg., Dd., Lan., sholde Co., Pe., schalt Har.[4]. 1641. as that—þat Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 1664), Cogr., as Dd., Har.[4]. 1644. thise Somonours goode men—þis Somonour gode (good) man. 1656. Herketh—herken Sl.[1], herkeneth Dd., *etc.* — *(Somonour)*. 1688. Brodder—Broder Har.[4], Bradder(e) Dd., *etc.* (Har.[2] *for* Gg., — 1746). 1693. out . . from—out . . of Dd., out of Har.[2], *etc.* 1694. ther—they. 1696. swarmeden aboute—swarmed (swarme Cogr.) al a. 1710. merssh—mersschly Har.[4], mersshy Dd., *etc.* 1722. mowen—mow Har.[4], moun Dd., may ellis Har.[2], *etc.* 1745. As(c)aunces—A-scaunce. 1754. wente ay hem—went alway Pe., ay went hem Har.[4], wente hem ay Gg., *etc.* 1783. fourtnyght—fourtenyȝt. 1784. I haue—haue I. 1785. sauacion—saluacioun. 1804. chirteth—chirketh. 1816. curatz—curatours Dd., Lan., curatis Gg., *etc.* 1828. outher—oþer Gg., Har.[4], or Cogr., and eke Dd. 1840. nat but, *s.* § 6. 1864. triklyng, *s.* § 3. 1870. wel moore—more. 1918. herkne Thomas—h. now Th., Gg., Dd. Pe., now h. Th.

Har.[4], h. þere Co., Lan. 1927. hire—on here. 1939. their—þær Har.[4], þe eyre Gg., *etc.* 1991. aqueyntances—acqueyntis Har.[4], acqueyntaunce Dd., *etc.* 2072. thanswere—answere Pe., þe answere. 2174. youre grief is—you grevis Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Lan., ȝoure gref is Gg., *etc.* 2226. or sauour—or sonour Gg., or of a (*om.* Ad.[1]) sauour Dd., *etc.* —

E. *(Clerk).* 2. coy and stille—stille as coy Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 112), Pe., st. and c. Dd., *etc.* 27. Padwe—paradouse Co., Padouse Lan., Padowe Dd., *etc.* 41. first with heigh stile he—f. he with h. st. Dd., wiþ h. st. f. Lan., he f. wight (wiþ) h. st. (steel Pe.), Se. (*for* Co., *till* 107), *etc.* 51. Emeleward—Emelie(*origin.* Emele)ward Dd., enelward Sl.[1], Emelward Co., *etc.* 56. this his tale—this is the (*om.* Lan.) t. 71. to speke as—to speken Dd., Se., as to sp. Sl.[1], *etc.* 76. thynges þat—þat *om.* 137. lyne (ligne)—lyf Gg., lynage Dd., *etc.* 199. site—þe cite Co., Lan., sighte Gg., *etc.* 213. poureliche—pourely (pouerely, *etc.*). 235. fil—fel; *id.* 449 [*cp.* § 3, A 4281]. 260. vndren—hundren Lan., vnderne Gg., *etc.* 269. whiche that—which. 297. o Grisildis—O Grysild Gg., Grisildis Dd., Co., Har.[4], Griseld Pe., Crizild Lan. 399. norissed—norchede Gg., norshed Pe., norischt Har.[4], norisshed Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* 1040 (norissynge), I 338 (norissynne Hen.); noriss- 348, 350, 509, 613; E 415. Publiced (-issed)—Publisched, *etc.* (*cp.* § 45g); A 3948, E 1388, F 771]. 437. aton—at oon; *cp.* 1178 (atones). 482. subgetz (-itz)—suggettes Dd., Lan. (soub-), subiect Gg., Har.[4], sogette Co., Pe. 507. Ne I ne—Ne I. 508. *[marg.]* vel ye (:thee); *cp.* § 51g. 625. sikly berth—beryth hevye Gg., sekerly beren Dd., sekerly (sekely) bereþ heuy of Co., Lan., sekely bereþ Pe., Har.[4]. 785. wikke—wikked(e) [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. 909. for talighte, *s.* § 3. 996. vane—fane. 1048. *[over]* oueral: ubique—*not in* Gg., *etc.* 1108. abaysed—abayshed Co., Har.[4], abaschid Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, E 1011]. 1113. yfeere—in feere. — *(Marchant).* 1257. Tespien—Taspye Har.[4], To spye Dd., to espien Se. (*for* Co.), To aspye (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.), *etc.* 1272. engendren—engender(e) Gg., Se., *etc.* 1294. he Theofraste—þe th. Gg., Theof(r)aste Dd., *etc.* 1340. which þat—ther Dd., that Gg., *etc.* 1388. Cherisse—Chere Dd., Cherissche Co., *etc.* 1393. whom—which. 1463. And—A (þat Pe.). 1474. disputison—despitesoun Har.[4], disputacioun Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 6, F 890]. 1506. seluen—self. 1507. weel—so wel. 1514. stapen—schapyn Gg., stoupeþ Pe., stopen Dd., *etc.*; *cp.* B 4011. 1528. muchel—meche Dd., *om.* Gg., *etc.* 1566. ysayd—sayd Gg., Dd., Har.[4], al sayd Cogr. 1676. mo—more. 1699. herknen—rekken Dd., herken(e) Gg., *etc.* 2011. preyneth (pray-)—proynith (pruneth Har.[4]). 2055. nat alwey dure — non a. d. Gg., nought a. endure Dd., *etc.* 2057. *[marg.]* Auctor—*not in* Gg., *etc.* 2090. for to ryde or go— . . ne go Dd., Pe , Lan., neythir to r. or go Gg., neyþer r. nor go Lan., to r. or go Har.[4]. 2140. with (his '*interlined in a later hand*' Ell.) reynes—with hise r. Gg., Dd., Har.[4], with alle his (*om.* Lan.) r. Cogr. 2146. ne knew I, *s.* § 3. 2154. se neither yheere—wetyn nothir I-here Gg., se neither heere Dd., se nor h. Har.[4], se ne h. Cogr. 2205. han—haue Har.[4], conne Dd., can Gg., *etc.* 2272. man—men Gg., a man Dd., Har.[4], ȝe

Cogr. 2322. Papeiay—popyniay, *etc.* Gg., *etc.* 2405. ysatled, *cp.* § 6. 2418. *[Coloph.]*. Heere is ended the Marchantes tale of Ianuarie—*id.* and May Se. (*for* Co.), Here endeþ þe t. of þe m. Pe., Here e. the Marchauntis T. Har.[2] (*for* Lan.), Har.[4], Sic desinit fabula Mercatoris Dd., *om.* Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 2421. subtiltees—subtilitees Dd., Har.[4], Har.[5] (*for* Gg.), subilites Pe., sotilteis Se. (*for* Gg.), Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.). —

F. *(Squier)*. 78. Mynstrals—mynstrall Gg., mynstralles Dd., *etc.* 325. yswore—swore. 326. ydrawe, *s.* § 1.; nor—ne [*cp.* § 47f]. 359. nys—is. 379. on—at Gg., in Dd., *etc.* 418. prighte, *cp.* § 3. 474. and lik—lych Gg., as lith Dd., as ony Co., Lan., Har.[4], as is þe Pe. 491. chasted is—chastysed is (is ch. Dd.). 560. kembde—kembede Gg., kempt Dd., kembeþ Co., *etc.* 639. saues—salues (Har.[4] *missing, until* 1224). 670. *[Heading]*. Incipit pars tercia (tercia p.): *only* Ell., Hen. (*cp.* § 54). — 671/72. Appollo, *etc.*: *beginning of a new section—no break* Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Co., Pe.; *ll. om.* Dd., *spurious ll.* Lan. — *(Frankeleyn)*. 711. Rymeyed—Romaunced Eg. (*for* Dd.), Remedyn (Rymeden) Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Cogr. 722. lerned—lerned neuer Eg., neuere lered Sl.[1], *etc.*; *[marg.]* Vnde Persius, *etc.*—*not in Gg.*, *etc.* 726. to queynte—to me q. Eg., Pe., me to q. Sl., *etc.* 774. venquysseth—venquyschith, *etc.* [*cp.* E 399]. 778. wher so — wheiþer so Dd., Lan., wheþer Gg., *etc.* 873. ne West ne Eest—West & Est Gg., W. ne E. Dd., e. and w. Cogr. 889. this my conclusion—this c. Lan., this is my(n) c. Gg, *etc.* [*cp.* 1606 & § 42, H 205]. 945. a general—a gentyl Gg., Dd., general Cogr. 965. this—that Dd., his Gg., *etc.* 1025. knowes [*cp.* § 27b, B 1719]—knees (kenes Lan.). 1037. wreche—wreched(e) [*cp.* § 16, A 1106]. 1074. dirke—darke Co., derke Gg., *etc.* 1205. remoeued—remouuede Gg., remeeued Dd., remewe Cogr.; *cp.* 1221 (remoeuen, *etc.*), B 1136. 1218. This amorous folk—These amerous(e) (auerous Co., Lan.) f.; *cp.* 1500 (amerous Gg., Cogr., *etc.*). 1283. . 9 . speere—nynte (IXe) sp. (fourþe sp. Har.[4]). 1358. or—eiþer Pe., oþir Lan., or (oþer Co.) ellys Gg., *etc.* 1439. eek was to—ek was Gg., Dd., was eek to Cogr., was cito Har.[4]. 1482. thee lasteth lyf ne breeth—ȝow . . . or b. Gg., Eg. (*for* Dd.), þe . . . and b. Co., ȝou . . . & b. Pe., ȝe . . . ne b. Lan., þe . . . or b. Har.[4]. 1526. seyeth—sythe Gg., seith Eg., *etc.* 1600. leuere had lost that day—lost had l., *etc.* Dd., leuere þat d. loste Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., leuere had that d. l. Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[2] (*for* Lan.), l. had han lost Har.[4]. 1606. This —this is (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co., *first words torn off* Dd.). —

G. *(Second Nonne)*. 48. dweltest—dweldist Gg., Lan., dwelledest Dd., Co., dwellest Pe., Har.[4]. 275. Seinte—Seynt. 281. men—hem Gg., Dd.. þise (þis Har.[4]) men Co., *etc.* 375. hir—heere (here). 510. mowen—moun Dd., may Gg., Har.[4], may þey Cogr. 550. Cecilie—cecely (-ily) Lan., Har.[4], cecile Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 41, G 194]. — *(Chanons Yeman)*. [*Not in* Hen.].

H. *(Maunciple)*. 9. see how for—so how for, Gg. *etc.*, *s.* § 3. 39. infecte wole—effecte woll Eg. (*for* Dd. *till the end*) Har.[4], wele enfecte Gg., Lan., wol infecte Co., w. affecte Pe. 49. men vp hym took—the hym vp t. Gg., hym men vptoke Dd., men him vp t. Co., *etc.* (Ro.[1]

for Pe.). 96. we with vs carie—we . . . with vs c. Gg., with vs to c. Eg., *etc.* 98. Tacord—To acord (to pees Pe.). 105. *[Head.]*. Heere bigynneth the Maunciples tale of the Crowe—(And) Here b. the M. hys t. Gg., Pe., Incipit fabula (Mancipii) Co., Lan., Incipit f. sua de la Crowe Eg., Narrat Har.[4]. 256. swy &cetera. Ell., &cetera. Hen.—swyue. 268. lute and Gyterne—lute and *om.* Har.[4], and *om.* Gg., *etc.*. 310. what I seye—what that I s. Gg., what þat (*om.* Har.[4]) ye s. Eg., *etc.* 362. *[Coloph.]*. Heere is ended the Maunciples tale of the Crowe—of the Crowe *om.* Gg., Hic desinit, *etc.* Eg., Explicit fabula mancipii Co., Lan., þus endeþ þe prologe of þe m. Pe., Here endith þe t. of þe crowe Har.[4]. —

I. *(Parson)*. 1. al ended—I-endid Gg., ended Eg., *etc.* 65. bede—bad (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till* 105, Se. *for* Co., *till* 105). 94. *[over]* taak . . siker Ell., *[over]* siker way Hen.: tene . . certum—*not in* Eg., *etc.* 98. baptesme—baptisme Eg., Har.[2], Har.[4], baptime (-eme) Se., *etc.*; *id.* 99, 100 (baptisme Lan.), 335 (baptyme Se.), 340 (§ 65). 101. Augustyn—Austyn; *id.* 230, 269, 368, 535, 741, 768, 831, *etc.* 102. speces (*overlined:* species)—spices; *id.* 486, 491, 492, 493, 498, *etc.* 144. god neither god ne man—g. neyþere m. Lan., g. nere g. man Har.[4], neythir g. ne m. Gg., *etc.* 175. in delit—in no d. Eg., to d. Har.[4], in-to d. Gg., *etc.* 177. ordre or ordinance—ordere of o. Gg., ordre ne o. Eg., order o. Har.[4], oþer o. Cogr. 198. couertures—couertour(i)s. 208. gryntynge—grochynge Gg., gnastyng Eg., Pe., gruntynge Co., *etc.* 215. eueremo—euere more; *id.* 548 (*om.* Lan., Har.[4]). 229. as þat seith Salomon—as s. the same S. Eg., as þat S. s. Har.[4], as s. S. Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.*; establis(s)ed, *s.* § 54. 235. whil(e)—whiles [*cp.* § 8, I 234]. 248. newe frenshe—fresche Har.[2], newe Pe., newe fressh Eg., *etc.* 257. weep—wepte Gg., *etc.*; *id.* 504, 994; [*cp.* § 6, B 606, § 49, A 3759, § 52g, A 2831, § 59, F 1461]. 325. thestaat—stat Gg., þe state Eg., Lan., the estate Se. (*for* Co., *till end*), þe astate Pe., þe testate Har.[4]. 341. refreyded—refreydit Har.[4], refreyned Eg., *etc.* 349. vs selue—oure seluyn Gg., our self Eg., *etc.* 371. and ne shryueth—& sch. Gg., Har.[4], ne sh. Eg., *etc.* (shriuen Se., Pe.). 390. outrely telle—vttrely t. Eg., Se., t. vtterli Har.[2] (*for* Gg.—405), *etc.* [*cp.* A 1154]. 394. Ypocrite is he—Ypocrisie is he an Ypocrite Eg., Ypocrise is he Lan., ypocrisy is Har.[4], Ipocrisie is he Har.[2], *etc.* 403. hym oghte nat do— . . . to do (*cp.* 679, 712); surquidie—surquydre Eg., Lan., Surquedrie, Har.[2], *etc.* 407. er he wole—er than he wele Gg., or he wolde Eg., er he Har.[4], er he wol be Se., Pe., er he be Lan. (*cp.* §§ 1 & 3). 413. ther ne hadde—there h. Gg., Eg., Har.[4], it nadde Se., Lan., þis nad he Pe., 429. honestitee (-etee)—honeste; *id.* 431 (dishonestee Eg.), 436. 442. al doun/al doun Ell., adown/adown Hen.—al doun Gg., Eg., a-doun Se., *etc.* 449. ne been nat—ne *om.* 479. ne despiseth—ne *om.* 487. whan he woot—and w. Har.[4], whan that he w. Gg., *etc.* 497. is yet bet—ȝit . . . is bet Gg., Eg., Har.[4], ȝit is bette Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan., bettere), is better Se. 500. for that—for *om.* 502. enoynte—ennoynted Pe., Ro.[2], a-noynted Gg., *etc.* 520. ne shalt doon hym— . . . do to hym Eg., Se., schalt not (*om.* Har.[4])

d. hym Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 548. eueremo—eueremore (*om.* Lan., *ll. om.* Har.[4]). — [*From* 551 **Ch.** *for* Hen. 580. comen—comyth Gg., *etc.* 588 & 592. (*Lat. notes*), *s.* § 42. 640. his proprete—his propre Pe., this properte Se., Lan., *l. om.* Gg., Eg. 679. oughte doon—doon Eg., Se., ought to do Har.[2] (*for* Gg.) *etc.*; *id.* 712. 682. Outher it — Either it Har.[2], Pe., Lan., The first astate that is Eg., the first estate is Se., *l. om.* Har.[4]. 685. forsleweth, *s.* § 8. 713. abaundone—enforce Gg., abunden Eg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, I 694]. 718. lyk to—lyk. 733. men shal—a man sch. Gg., Se. (sholde), *etc.*, sh. man Eg., many a man sch. Har.[4]. 734. arn, *s.* § 2. 741. likerousnesse Ell., lykerous Ch.—a licorousness(e) (Har.[2] *for* Gg.—775). 763. drede — drede the. 772. byen (bien)—ben. 777. leueful . . . vnleueful—lefful (leeful) . . . vnleful (vnlieffull) Gg., *etc.*; *id.* 778. (leueful)[*cp.* § 6, G 5]. 779. marchandises—marchaundyse. 784. espiritueel—spyrituel. 785. ther nys—theere is Gg., Eg., hit nys (is) Se., Har.[4], he nys Pe., Lan. 827. er—or Eg., *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 841. Auowtiers—auouteryis Gg., Auouterers Dd., aduoutrers Cogr., aduoutris Gg., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 2, 879, *etc.*]; stank—stark Gg., stynk Eg., Pe., stynkynge Se., Lan., watir Har.[4]. 848. wasteth—w. hym (w. hym also Gg.). 884. folkes heritages—f. heritage Eg., Pe., menys heritage Gg., *etc.* 1017. or enticere of his synne—or e. *om.* Eg., or entysynge of, *etc.* Gg., of his synne or entiser of his s. Se., or e. (entyseþ) of his synnes Pe., Lan., or ellis e. of his synne Har.[4]. 1030. almesses—almesse Gg., Eg., Pe., almes Se., Lan., almes dede Har.[4]. 1061. shamed Ell., **Ad.**[1] (*for* Hen.)—aschamyd. 1067. Surquidrie Ell., surquedre Ad.[1]—of surquiderye Gg., Eg., of the s. Se., *etc.*]. —

The near relation of Ell. *and* Hen. *is not only shown by a great number of mostly good readings, but also by their frequent and almost literal agreements in spelling and grammar, as well as in their Latin glosses and headings. But they are not quite faultless, and especially striking is the mistake* B 2723, *and also the observation that most irregularities or mistakes occur in Fragment* D (300, 375, 727, 757?, 1070, 1308, 331, 1364?, 1377, 1710, 1783, 1804?, 1870?, 1918 [*s.* Gg.], 1927), *whilst in all other parts only very few are to be noticed:* A 2555?, 4123, B 255, 3094, C 540, E 1566, 2140, F 78?, 1358 [Gg.], G 281, *and perhaps two or three others.* —

§ 10. *Ell., Hen., Har.*[4] *joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) Ell., Hen., Har.[4] + **Co. A.** 568. achatours—acatour(i)s Gg., Lan., al (*later*) catours Eg., a catour Pe. 981. rit—rideth Eg., ryȝt Gg., *etc.* 3175. by—be. 3473. caped—gaped(e) [*cp.* § 11 e, A 3344]. 3860. Osewold—Oswold (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.).— **B.** 4419. outrely—vtterly; *id.* E 639, 768 (Co. 767) [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 4428. disputison (-eson Co., Har.[4])—disputisioun Dd., disputacioun Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 6, F 890]. — **C.** 803. wol(wil)—wolde.— **D.** 2121. wel ny (neigh)—ny. — **E.** 691. subtiltee—subtilitee Gg., Lan., sotilte Dd., Pe. 774. at day—at the d. Gg., Dd., Lan., at a d. Pe. 2198. empeyre—enpeyre. 2421. whiche (Se. *for* Co.)—swiche Dd., Ad.[1]

(Lan.), Har.[5] (Gg.), mony Pe. (§ 70) — **F.** 1371. biforn hem—b. hym. 1482. thee—ȝe Lan., ȝow Gg., *etc.* 1584. *s.* d). — **I.** 276. atte laste—at the l. [*cp.* § 8, I 223, § 45g, E 1891]. 614. enhauncen (Ch. *for* Hen., Se. *for* Co.)—enhauntyn Gg., Lan., vnhaunten Pe., an hauteyn man Eg. (*cp.* § 54). 624. outher *id.*—or Gg., eyther Eg., Pe., oyþere Lan. 757. lordshipes *id.*—lordshipe (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). —

b) **Ell., Hen., Har.[4]+Lan. A.** 117. fforster—foster. 4182. sal—schal [§11 e, 4043]. — **C.** 871. botels—botelles [*cp.* c) C 877]. — **D.** 1348. glad (e)—ful g. Gg., Inly g. Dd., *etc.* — **E.** 55. Saue that—Saue Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 96. lord now—l. thanne Dd., now l. Se., lord Sl.[1], Pe. — **I.** 209. stynkynge stynk—st. stynks Pe., styngyng stenche Dd., stynkynge Gg., stynk Co. 647. speketh tho wordes (Ch. *for* Hen.)—sp. the w. Eg., Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., *om.* Gg. 823. feblesse *id.* — febilnesse (feble-). —

c) **Ell., Hen., Har.[4] + Pe. A.** 662. Significauit—sygnyficauyth. 2342. wel ny(neigh)—wol nygh Gg., Dd., ful ny Co., nyhe Lan. 2527. Hon(o)ured — Honoure Gg., Honorably(-ble) Co., Lan., Houndred Dd. 3228. man—men. 3303. thus—þis [*cp.* § 2, C 202]. — **B.** 308. thennes—thens. 2159. inwith—with-ynne (Ro.[2] *for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 3, E 870]. 2465. the rather—rathere Gg., Dd., þer after Co., Lan. 2548. han to yow doon—han d. to ȝow. 3056. an yuel—al y. Dd., euel Co., Lan., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). — **C.** 661. Riotours—riotourys (-es) [*cp.* § 47b, C 716, § 47e, C 768]. 877. botels—botellis [*cp.* b) C 871]. — **D.** 1078. nas—was. 1656. beth—be (by Dd.). 2140. Now thanne put—N. p. þanne Gg., Thanne p. Dd., *etc.* — **E.** 499. or countenance—nor c. Gg., ne c. Dd., *etc.* 531. nede vn-to—n. vntyl Gg., n. to Lan., nedes to Dd., Co. 672. ful—a ful Gg., right Dd., *etc.* 1602. hire armes—& hire a. — **F.** 149. fleeth—fleigh Co., flyeth Gg., *etc.* — **I.** 350. in what manner that—how Gg., in what m. Se.(*for* Co.), *etc.* 421. suffisa(u)nt—sufficient Gg., sufficeaunt (-ciant) Se., *etc.* 770. this world . . . this world (Ch. *for* Hen.)—þe w. . . . the w. Eg., Se., þe w. . . . þis w. Lan., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). 1006. nys but—nys nat but Eg., is nought but Se., is but Gg., is bot bot Lan. —

d) **Ell., Hen., Har.[4] and some other Ms. of the Cogr. A.** 10. al the nyght + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—the *om.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 14. halwes *id.*—halowes. 28. the stables *id.* — the *om.* 859. Whilom + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—Whilom was (ther was Dd.). — **D.** 65. precept ther-of hadde he + Sl.[1]— þ. had he ther-of Dd., þer-of p. h. he Cogr. — **F.** 1584. is + Se. (*for* Co.) — nys; *id.* 1606. — **I.** 93. er þat + Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—or(er). 485. Al be it so, *etc.* . . hooly goost + Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.). — *om.* Gg., Eg., Se. (*for* Co.). —

The occasional agreements between the above Mss., though their readings are on the whole correct (except b) C 871, c) C 661) *are not of much consequence again (cp.* §§ 4 & 7*). Still* Co. *and* Pe. *seem also here to have now and then consulted a Ms. related to* Ell., Hen.

§ 11. *The Agreements of Ell., Hen. and the Cogr.*

a) Ell., Hen. and the whole Group. A. 60: Armee (armeye Pe.)—aryue. 180. til—to; *id.* F 559,b) A 4110, e) A 1132, f) B 3282. [*cp.* § 2, B 297, *etc.*]. 326. wight—man. 525. and—ne. 659. lyed—lyeþ. 680. But—And. 1101. Wher—wheþer; *id.* B 917, D 1925 [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1207. wher þat—where as Dd., where Har.[4], whil þat Gg. 1236. dure—endure. 1416. wol (wil)—wolde. 2761. Arcita—Arcite. 2764. shal—schul. 3478. thenk—thynk; *id.* (thenke) E 641. [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. 3486. wentestow, *s.* g). 3520. Shal al be (be al *Lan.*)—al *om.* 3545. hastif—hasty [*cp.* § 18g, B 688, *etc.*]. 3643. wery—verray. 4396. konne—can. [*cp.* § 6, E 933]. — **B.** 425. Herk(e)—Herken(e). 785. Messager—Massanger; *id.* 806 [771, 885, *s.* § 43]. 1902. lordes—lordynges. 3803. chayer—chaar. 3934. Ther—Where. 3953. But—But for. 4561. senatours — Senatouris (-es). — **D.** 114. fruyt — þe freut (fruyt) Gg., Dd., þe fruytes Har.[4]. 305. bothe vp—vp. 350. wel dwellen—wel *om.* 392. hir lyue—al h. l. Gg., in h. l. Dd., Har.[4]. 499. subtilly—so s. 512. wynne agayn my loue — w. myn l. a-ʒen (right Har.[4]). 634. on the lyst (lest, luste)—with hyse fyst. 697. and Venus—& of v. 768. Whan—Whil(s). 779. wyf—womman. 780. contrarious—so c. 933. with bisynesse—with *om.* 1011. lye—be. 1052. thyng—th. þat. 1126. in this sentence—of this s. Dd., Har.[4], þis c. Gg. (*cp.* § 50). 1156. Auncestre—aunceter Gg., Har.[4], auncetrye Dd. 1388. hym answerde—hym *om.* 1422. ne synne—ne for s. Gg., or for s. Dd., Har.[4]. 1564. thee—thy (þe Gg.) body. 1568. carl—cherl Gg., charl Dd., carter Har.[4]. 1925. Wher—Wheþer [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1991. for to flee—to f. Gg., Dd., fro þe f. Har.[4]. — **E.** 656. al my libertee—al *om.* 2113. and—as. 2144. white—leue Gg., swete Dd., Har.[4]. 2286. ne be (beth Co.)—be. — **F.** 515. cerymonyes—sermonys Gg., Har.[4], sermouns Dd. — **G.** 38. for bountee—of b. Dd., Har.[4], of mercy Gg. 930. along—long *(from here* Eg. *for* Dd.*)*. — **I.** 179. biwaillen—wayle. 343. in cold *(from here* Se. *for* Co.*)*—& cold. 347. they ne be—they ben. 454. preysynges—preysynge Gg., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Eg. 575. ouerleyth *(from here* Ch. *for* Hen.*)*—ouyrlye. 707. men—man. 782. ne take—take. 865. bitwixe—bitween. —.

b) Ell., Hen. + Co., Lan. A. 342. neuere—now(h)er. 1055. heuenysshly—heueneliche Gg., Eg. (Dd.), heuenly Pe., Har.[4]. 1592. asterte—styrt (stert) Gg., Eg., I-stert Pe., Har.[4]. 1802. ypayed—payed. 2235. Emforth (Enforþe Lan.)—Enforte Gg., enforce Har.[4], Hensforþ Pe., Perfourmyng Dd. 3328. manere—manery(s). 4110. til scorn—to sc. [a) A 180]. 4345. looke—& loke. — **B.** 14. at þe (atte)—of þe. 291. hath—han. 2838. shul do—schuldyn doon. 3911. this—the Gg., Dd., His Pe., al þe Har.[4]. — **D.** 781. loueth—louyn. 1584. clappeth (clepeþ Lan.)—c. (clepith Gg.) there. 1850. wolde—nolde. 1855. Seith—Seide. 1868. his—my(n). 1879. moot—muste (most) Gg., Dd., Pe., *om.* Har.[4]. 1895. that—þe. 1901. deyden—diden Pe., dedyn Gg. (*'later'* deydyn),

etc. 1918. herkne—now herk Har.[4], h. now Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 9]. 2099. thy gold—ʒo(u)re gold Gg., Pe., thy good Dd., Har.[4]. — **E.** 233. sithe—sithes Dd., Har.[4], tyme Gg., haþ Pe. (§ 70) —

c) **Ell., Hen. + Co., Pe. A.** 603. nor oother—ne o. 2972. yspoken—spokyn. 3321. waget—vachet Gg., vaget Dd., wachett Lan., Har.[4]. 3520. Shal al be, *s.* a). 3983. hooly chirches—holicherche. 4020. neded (needede Co.)—nedyth. 4189. perilous—parl(i)ous. — **B.** 77. ne writeth—ne *om.* 917. wher so—wheþer Gg., Har.[4], wheiper so Dd., where Lan. 1565. bisette—be sette Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Lan., ben s. Dd., Har.[4]. — **D.** 195. thoo (Se. *for* Co.)—the Dd., Lan., *om.* Gg., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 19]. 809. am I wreke—am I a-wreke Dd., I may me w. Gg., I me w. Har.[4], wil I me awreke Lan. 812. vs—oure [*cp.* e) E 108]. 833. goddes armes—bi g. a. Gg., Lan., for g. a. Dd., Har.[4]. 927. Somme riche array—S. (S. men Gg.) seyde r. a. 1729. quod he anon—a man q. he Gg., anon q. he Dd., q. he *om.* Lan., anon *om.* Har.[4]. — **E.** 2305. moot—muste (most). — **F.** 326. ybore—bore. 533. and my—& al my(n). —

d) **Ell., Hen. + Pe., Lan. A.** 2561. touched—touchede Gg., Co., toucheth Dd., Har.[4]. 3161. of—in Gg., on Dd., Co., *spur. l.* Har.[4]. 3661. cloistrer—cloisterer. — **B.** 447. Emperours—Emperouris. 1794. inwith—withinne; *id.* I 965 (*om.* Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 3, E 870, *etc.*]. — **D.** 406. or grucchyng— & grochynge Gg., Dd., Co., or chidyng Har.[4]. 895. preyden—preyedyn. — **F.** 879. so fair part—so f. a p. Gg., Dd., a f. p. Co.; Har.[4] *missing.* 1358. elles *om.* — **G.** 661. dar—dor(e) Gg., Har.[4], dur(n) Dd., Lan. — **I.** 364. bitwixe—be twethe Gg., bitwene Eg. (*for* Dd.), *etc.* 380. ther he ne woot—that he w. Gg., Har.[4], ther as he w. Se. (*for* Co.), whan he woteth Eg. 827. forgetelnesse (Ch. *for* Hen.)—forʒet(e)fulnesse Gg., *etc.*, Idilnes Har.[4]. —

e) **Ell., Hen. + Co. A.** 86. Pycardie—in p. 633. Nor—Ne (Nere Lan.). 759. Amonges—Among(e) [*cp.* § 13, E 204]. 836. He which þat—ffor he þat Dd., Which that Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1132. til—to. 1810. of—or. 1967. as wel eek—also w. e. Lan., e. as w. Dd., Pe., as w. Gg., Har.[4]. 2370. rytes—rygh Gg., myghtes Pe., rightes Dd., *etc.*; *id.* 2430 (ryʒtys Gg., *etc.*). 2417. nor—ne. 2878. weep—wepte; *id.* B 1059 (wepeth Dd.) [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. 3277. if ich—ich Dd., if I Lan., Har.[4], I Pe., I mowe Gg. 3344. capyng—gapynge [*cp.* cape—gape 3841, caped 3473, § 10a]. 3818. Nowelis—Newel Gg., Noes Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* § 9, A 3834]. 4043. sal—schal [§ 10b, A 4182]. 4343. fil—fel; *id.* g) B 149 [*cp.* § 3, A 4281]. — **B.** 790. fnorteth*)—snortith Gg., Dd., ffronteþ Pe., Lan., fareþ Har.[4] [*cp.* § 27a, A 4163]. 2235. Emforth, *s.* b). 2255. ootherweyes—othir wyse [*cp.* § 5, E 1072.]. — **D.** 1236. maistrie—þe m. 1347. on peyne—vpeyn Pe., of pein Lan., vp p. Gg., *etc.* 1596. procutour—procatour Gg., Lan., procuratour Dd., *etc.* 2280. disserued—deserued (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.). — **E.** 86. they to hym (Se. *for* Co.)—to him they Dd., Lan., Har.[4], þei Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe. 108. vs self—oure s. Dd.,

---

* fnorteth: *also Ell.*; *cp.* **), § 1.

Lan., oure owen s. Sl.[1], Pe., *om.* Har.[4] [c) D 812]. 811. tendure—endure Har.[4], to e. Gg., *etc.* 1055. poureliche—propreliche Har.[4], porely Gg., *etc.* 1276. nys (Se.)—is. 1599. ybroght—brought. 1745. Assuer—Assure [§ 7a, E 1374]. 2327. Anheigh (Se. *for* Co.)—On h. Pe., Lan., Har.[4], And hye Gg., Dd. — **F.** 10. werreyed—weryd (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.), werried Pe., *etc.* 512. hit—hid Gg., Pe., hut Har.[4], hideth Dd., Lan. 523. wopen—wepid Gg., Dd., Har.[4], wepte Pe., wepen Lan. 960. thennes—thens [*cp.* § 45f, B 1043]. — **G.** 217. cristned—cristened(e) Gg., *etc.*, cristene Lan. — **H.** 8. hym ful lightly—ful l. hym Gg., hym *om.* Eg., Har.[4], ful *om.* Lan., ful l. *om.* Pe. 39. infecte—enfecte Gg., Lan., effecte Eg., Har.[4], affecte Pe. 54. muchel (mochil)—mykel Pe., meche (moche) Gg., *etc.* — **I.** [**Se.** *for* Co.]. 506. leueful—lefful (leeful) [§ 6, G 5]. 741. Augustyn (Ch. *for* Hen.)—Austyn [*cp.* § 3, I 150]. 773. estaat *id.* — state. 815. ne seketh *id.*—he ne s. Gg., Pe., Lan., he s. Eg., sekith Har.[4]. —

f) **Ell., Hen.** + **Lan.** **A.** 799. aller—alþer Co., Har.[4], alder Dd., *etc.* 1016. Cote armures—c. armours Co., Pe., c. arm(o)ure Gg., Har.[4], cotearmes Eg. 1018. roial—ryal Gg., Dd., Pe., real Co., Har.[4]; *id.* E 267 (riche Gg.), F 26 (rial Sl.[1]), 59 (royal Har.[4]) [*cp.* 1687 roially (rially, really), B 418 roialtee, *etc.*; *s.* § 4b, B 402, *etc.*]. 1707. vpon—vp. 2175. of—a. 3393. leeue—loue Pe., lef Gg., *etc.* — **B.** 1059. weep—wepte (wepeth Dd.). 2710. nam—am. 3282 *s.* a) A 180. — **D.** 317/18. chiste: liste—cheste: leste (liste Dd.). 1318. were—weren. — **E.** 43. prohemye—proheme Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[4], prochem Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), procheyn Pe., probleme Dd. 84. may—myȝt(e). 2140. his *om.*(?), *s.* § 9. — **F.** 889. this—this is; *cp.* § 9. 1482. ne—or Gg., Eg., Har.[4], and Co., Pe. — **I.** 191. heuedes—hedes (hondis Gg.). 432. aornement — an ornement Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., ornement Gg., here o. Har.[4], hournement Eg. [*cp.* § 3, E 258]. 517. wilne—willyn (will); *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 552. vnto (Ch. *for* Hen.)—Ontyl (vn-tyll) Gg., Eg., Har.[4], til Se., Pe. 734. acheue *id.* —atcheuen Se., Pe., atteyne Eg., eschew Har.[4], *om.* Gg. 874. abaw(n)done—Aboundone Gg., Abundaunce Eg., abunden Se., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, I 694, § 9, I 713]. —

g) **Ell., Hen.** + **Pe.** **A.** 420. of hoot or cold—of *om.* Gg.; *cp.* § 4c. 3486. wentestow—w. þou Co., Lan., wonest thow Dd., wonyst þou now Gg., Har.[4]. — **B.** 38. deuoir—deuyr Gg., deuour Har.[4], deuer Dd., *etc.*; *id.* E 966 (deuer Gg., *etc.*). 149. fil—fel [*e*) A 4343]. 2466. proposicion—proposiciouns Har.[4], prepocicioun Gg., Dd., proporcion Co., Lan. 2657. graunte yow—g. ȝow wel Dd., Har.[4], g. now Gg., graunte Co., Lan. 2765. gaderyng of richesses—g. of ȝoure r. Dd., getyng of riches Har.[4], rychesses Gg., *om.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 48b]. — **C.** 344. a wordes fewe—w. a f. Co., Lan., a *om.* Dd., *etc.* 852. Apothecarie—a potecarye. — **D.** 371. liknest—lik(k)enyst. 445. Wy—we Dd., whi Gg., *etc.* 815. his—of his. 1165. Thenketh—Thynkith [*cp.* § 1, A 3041]. 4141. ne knowe—ne *om.* 1748. halfpenny—halpeny. 1828. on—ouer. 1938. vp at—ryȝt at Gg., rype at Co., Lan., vp-on Dd.,

Har.[4]. 1964. XXIIII—one or tuo Co., Lan., foure and twenty Gg., *etc.* — **E.** 139. alyue—on l. 349. hastif—hasty. 499. or . . or—ne . . nor Gg., . . ne . . Dd., in . . or Har.[4], ne . . ne Co., Lan. 873. wol I—I wele Gg., wold(e) I Dd., *etc.* — **F.** 694. gentillesse—gentilnesse (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. — **I.** 94. laste—last day Eg., l. ende Har.[2] (*for* Gg), *etc.* 640. his, *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 954. ne brenne (Ch. *for* Hen.)—Ne wenne Eg., brenne Gg., *etc.* 980. tyme *id.*—that t. Gg., the t. Eg., *etc.* 989. sit (sitte) *id.*—sittyth. 1070. ne myghte (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.)—myghte. —

h) Ell., Hen. and some other Ms. of the B-Type. **A.** 892. *[marg.]* (Incipit) narracio (plena militis Pe.) + Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—*om.* Dd., *etc.* 3063. hem *id.*—him. — **C.** 289. and a + Sl.[1]—a. — **D.** 195. *s.* a). 1907. continence + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—to c. — **E.** 57. is at the West syde + Pe., Sl.[1] (Gg.)— . . . w. ende Har.[4], is right at, *etc.* Dd., Lan., was in the, *etc.* Se. (Co.). 2325. agayns + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[2] (*for* Lan.) —ageyn Gg., Dd., aȝeinst Pe., agaynes Har.[4]. — **F. 671/72.** Appollo whirleth, *etc.* . . slye (skye Sl.[1]) + Co., Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg), — *om.* Dd., *spur. ll.* Lan., *ll. missing* Har.[4] (*from* 617). 676. allowethe + Lau.[1] (*for* Co.)—þe alough þe Eg., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., a-lowgh Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.). 1195. thise + Har.[3] (*for* Lan.)—the (Se. *for* Co., Ad.[1] *for* Pe.); *ll. miss. Har.*[4]. — **I.** (*For* Se., *s.* e). 391. Inpudence (Imp-) + Lan., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—Inprudence (Imp-). 489. goodnesses + Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—goodnesse. 1082. hadde had (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.) + Pe., Har.[2] (Gg.)—hadde. 1087. many another book *id.* + Har.[2], Hat. (*for* Co.), Lan.—oþer bokes Pe., Har.[4], Eg. *(late hand).* 1089. blisful *id.* + Hat.—blessed Pe., *etc.*, *om.* Har.[4]. —

The readings in a) are almost faultless (only B 4561 and D 697 *might be corrected), and seem to represent the original, from which* Gg., Dd., Har.[4]. *(cp.* § 46*) have deviated; s. especially their mistaken corrections* D 634, 1564, E 2144. *Also the agreements in b) and c) are, though of less importance, mostly reliable (exc.* F 533), *while those in the following sections are of a more doubtful or indifferent character (faulty d)* A 2561, 3661, B 447, D 895, F 1358, *e)* G 217, *f)* A 1707, *g)* C 852, D 815). *Still there are enough to make also here occasional consultations of* Ell., Hen. *by the scribes of* Co., Lan. *or* Pe., *probable; e. g. e)* A 2370, *d)* I 432, *g)* B 2765, D 1938. —

§ 12. *The Agreements of Ell., Hen. and Har.*[4]

A. 29. we were—were we Eg. (*for* Dd.), were Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 311. Ther—He Gg., That Dd., *etc.* 450. bifore—a-forn Dd., to fore (-forn) Gg., Cogr. 822. whan þat—whan; *cp.* § 9. 847. as was—as it was (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) 853. syn—sithe(n) Sl.[1] *etc.*, seþþe þat Lan. [§ 1, B 1895]. — 946. nor—ne Eg., noþer Co., neither Sl.[1], *etc.* 956. estaat—astate [§ 1, B 3378]. 989. assaut—assent Gg., Dd., asseut Cogr. 1251. folk so—so f. Dd., men so Gg.,*etc.* 1566. erst—er Gg., erst er Dd., arst Cogr. — 3214. a nyghtes—on n. Gg., Dd., Pe., a night Co., Lan.

3324. vp on—on. 3805. I noot nat Ell., Hen., I wot not Har.[4]—I not. — 3855. hadde—han (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3866. speke—to sp. *id.* 3888. yet ik (I Hen., Har.[4]) haue—ȝet haue ik (I). 4026. na—no. 4090. This—These. 4136. in to toun—in to þe t. Gg., to the t. Dd., *etc.*—

B. 248. themperour—þe emperour. 308. thennes—thens Gg., Dd., þens (þennes Pe.), now Cogr. 1009. at requeste—at þe (atte Co., Pe.) r. [*cp.* 4567; § 1, A 1819]. 1078. whil þat—whil [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 2183. do diligence to geten another freend—*om.* Gg., do d. to gete ageyn a. f. Dd., I rede þou do þy d. to g. þe anoþer Co., Lan., Do d. to g. a. Pe.. 3116. heer—heere. 3398. expounde—expoungne Gg., expoune Dd., *etc.* 3912. to thise—these. 4083. agrief (agreef Har.[4])—a grief Dd., Pe., at g. Gg., to g. Co., to no greue Lan. 4180. o Ell., Hen., oon Har.[4]—a. 4257. ouer see—ouyr the see Gg., Dd., þe see Cogr. 4399. *[marg.]*. Petrus Comestor—*not in* Gg., *etc.* 4417. newe Genylon—n. Genyson Gg., n. Gaenyloir Dd., and (o Pe.) n. Genyloun Cogr. (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 4567. out at dores—out at the d. Gg., Dd., out at þe (atte Pe.) dore Cogr. [*cp.* § 3, A 450]. 4597. if that—if (Har.[2] *for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 5, D 132]. 4618. any ofter—ofter *id.* —

C. 33. a Rose—as r. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 9]. 251. preyed—preieth *id.* 246. hem—men (*spur. l.* Dd.). 354. Calf or Sheep(e)—Calf or Oxe Dd., Calf shepe Sl.[1], *etc.* 933. Tassoille—To a-soyle. —

D. 35. the wise kyng dann Salomon—dann *om.* Dd., þe wyse man kynge S. Sl.[1], *etc.* 49. thapostle—the Apostle *id.* 65. that precept ther-of hadde he noon—that p. had he ther-of n. Dd., þer-of p. hadde he n. Cogr., p. þer-of, *etc.* Sl.[1]. 108. sholde go—schulde Gg., *etc.* 214. But—But if. 304. as gold so fyn—so *om.* Gg., Dd., Pe., so gold f. Co., Lan. 653. go roule—go royle Dd., Lan., to roule Gg., Co., to rome Pe. 657. to go seken—go s. Gg., go for to s. Co., to s. Dd., forto s. Pe., for s. Lan. 771. han hem yeue—han ȝiue hem Gg., Dd., hem *om.* Cogr. 1238. best—the best Dd., for þe (*om.* Co.) beste Gg., *etc.* — 1278. to—vnto (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 1518. of this sentence—þis s. Gg., Cogr., al this s. Dd. 1611. thexcuse—þe excuse. — 1766. til an hous—to an h. [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 1986. for thy beste—for þe b. 2097. Nedeth—Nedith it Gg., It nedeth Dd., *etc.* —

E. 196. *[Coloph.]*. Explicit prima pars—*[marg.]* Prima pars Dd., *[as head.]* Co., (p. pars fabule) Lan., *not in* Gg. Pe. [*cp.* § 6, 197, § 8, 449, *etc.*]. 573. wol (wil)—wolde. 729. wher as—as of Pe., ther as Gg., *etc.* — 1840. hym seluen—hym selue Gg., Co., hymself Dd., *etc.* 1958. strepen (stripen)—to st. 2081. atte laste—at the l. [*cp.* § 8, I 223]. 2146. ne (*om.* Har.[4]) knew—ne knowe Gg., Dd., nas Co., Pe., was Lan. 2163. ich—I. 2205. han (haue)—can (conne Dd.). 2206. of vntrust—of onthrift Gg., as of vntrust Dd., as vntriste Cogr. 2220. ysent—sent. 2308. I moote—mote I. 2410. he mysdemeth—he *om.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co., Har.[2] *for* Lan.). —

F. 340. vn to—in to [8 *leaves lost* Har.[4]] 1309. with ful humble—with humble Gg., Dd., humble Cogr. 1357. tescape—to escape Dd.,

to skape Gg., þe eschape Cogr. 1379. Mecene—Messene Gg., Metene Dd., mesue Co., Pe., Mesne Lan. —

G. 66. thennes—thens Gg., Dd., place (þe p. Lan.) Cogr. 120. Cecilie—Cecile [*cp.* § 8, 218, § 9, 550]. 241. shullen—schul (schulle, *etc.*). 515. of flammes—with f. —

H. 7. al bihynde—here b. Gg., arn b. Eg., (*for* Dd., *till the end*), be-hynde Cogr. 89. neded—nedith (-eþ) [*cp.* § 27 a]. 289. hath—han (haue). 310. what—what that. —

I. 37. yow—þe Pe., Lan., þou Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 82. accions or werkynges—accions of w. Eg., a. of worchyng Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 97. Augustyn—Austyn *id.* [*cp.* § 3, I 150, *etc*]. 142. put—puttyth (-eþ). 144. god neither god Ell., Hen., g. nere g. Har.[4], *s.* § 9. 150. If thou hast—If thow haue. 175. who so wel remembreth—who so wele (wol) remembre. 229. as that—as (Har.[2]). 234. deedly synne—synne *id.* **241.** but nathelees the goode werkes quyken agayn and helpen and auaillen to haue the lyf perdurable in heuene—*om.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 269. bitraysed—betrayed; *id.* 277 [276. betraysid *also* Gg., Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 3, B 3570, *& below* 616]. 270. muchel (mochil)—meche (moche, *etc.*). [273. meche *only* Gg.]. 297. that it nas—that it is Gg., Eg., but it is Se. (*for* Co., *till the end*), *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 341. refreyded (-it Har.[4])—refreyned. 348. witnesse on—w. of. 407. to be salewed (saluet)—for to be s. Gg., Dd., to be halowed Cogr. [*cp.* § 1]. 451. stonden outher in goodes—st. outirly in g. Gg., st. in the goodis Cogr., *ll. om.* Eg. [566. wikke is (**Ch.** *for* **Hen.**)—w. is it Gg., wykked is Eg., Pe., w. it is Se., Lan. 592. rule yow—rewelyth (rewleþ) ȝow Gg., Pe., Lan., shull ye rewle Eg., Se. 598. crist—Ihesu crist (*om.* Se.). 603. thilke horrible sweryng—that h. sw. Eg., that h. synne sw. Gg., thilke h. & cursed sw. Cogr. 616. bitraysed—be-traysyn Gg., betrayeth Eg., bitrayed Cogr. [*cp.* 269]. 642. outrely—vttyrly [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 677. synne—synnes (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 684. holden to werkes—h. to do w. 719. a fals hope—fals h. 771. and in degree—and d. Eg., Se., and hie d. Pe., *etc.* 786. womman—women Gg., Eg., a woman Cogr. 1025. ofte thou arise—oft yf þou a. Eg., & aryse Gg., offte (of Lan.) a. Se., *etc.* 1050. ordeyned fastynge (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.)—o. fastynges]. —

Only a few places (A 4090, E 2220 [Co.]) *wanting correction, the question naturally arises whether in the other agreements* Har.[4] *has by itself retained the reading of the common original, from which the other Mss. have separated themselves, or whether these coincidences result from later corrections introduced by the scribe of* Har.[4]. *But the number of cases mentioned in this* § *is scarcely sufficient for a decision.* —

§ 13. *The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd.*

A. 1068. this fresshe (Eg.)—the f. 1147. to my brother—to b. Har.[4], my b. Hen., *etc.* 1376. his owene Celle—his C. 2366. is—nys. 2657. no partie — nat p. 2725. O(on)—A. 2752. gonne (Eg.)—gan. 2971. certein

poyntz (Eg.)—a c. point. — 3541. hedde be—h. wel Har.[4], hadde Hen., *etc.* — 4001. craketh—crakked (crakke Lan.). 4129. taa Ell., Dd., tan Gg.—tak. 4184. al (*om.* Dd.) this day—to day. 4190. gif (ȝif Gg.)—if. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 12. fyue and fourty—XLV. 67. Isiphilee—ysiphilee. 73. Thy—The. 532. in (Eg.)—on. 577. wyntres—wynter. 631. hast—nast (ne has Har.[4]). 735. to al—of al. 916. the ship—ship(e). 971. knew—ne k. 1005. in with a day Ell., with-in a d. Gg., Dd.—on a d. Lan., Har.[4], in a d. Hen., *etc.* — *(Mel.).* 2605. the body—thy b. **2726.** for ellis were it agayn reson—*om.* Hen., *etc.* 2731. entremetteth—e. hym. 2745. grete (best Gg.) freendes—g. frendschipe Har.[4], g. worship Pe., grete Hen., grace Co., Lan. 2790. Auaricious—Auarous (Auerous). 2876. dispreisynge Ell., Dd., dispressynge Gg.—dispisynge. 2901. fayre resons—fayre *om.* 2916. delibered Ell., Gg., deliuered Dd.—she delyuerede(-ed) (delyuerly Lan.). 2939. swich a—swich. 2944. peple folk—folk *om.* (gouernours *repeated* Hen.), *l. om.* Lan. **2967.** And he (þe wiseman Lan.) seith in another place he (þat he Pe., *om.* Hen., *blank in Ms.*) that hath shame of (for Co.) his synne & (*om.* Har.[4]) knowelicheth it *om.* 2974. hire messages (messageres Dd.)—messages Hen., messagers Co., *etc.* 2983. hire herte—herte. 3015. strecchen hem—hem *om.* 3029. good man—man. — *(Monk).* 3188. Be Ell., Dd., By Gg.—Beth. 3208. whil—whil that Hen., Pe., Har.[4], whiles Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 1, C 185, *etc.*] 3296. hornes twoo—two h. 3310. Dianira—Dianra Hen., Deianyre Co., Har.[4], Dianyre Pe., Dianier Lan. 3437. *[marg.]* Cenobia—De Cenobia Palymerie regina Co., Lan., De Cenobia Pe. (Lan., Pe.: *as headings*), *not in* Hen., Har.[4]. 3460. for to be—to be; *id.* I 944. — *(N. Preest)* 4264. hir reste—reste. 4421. that yerd—ȝeerd Pe., the y. Hen., *etc.* 4561. senatour(e)s—the senatour(e)s (*cp.* § 11 a). —

C. 711. half a Mile—a myle. —

D. 311. to make—make. 404. bettre—bet Hen., Har.[4], beste Cogr. 463. He sholde—Ne sholde Hen., Har.[4], Ne schulde he Cogr. **575—584, 609—612, 619—626,** *om.* Hen., Cogr., Har.[4], extant Ell., *etc.**). 857. kyng—the k. 941. kike—like Hen., Har.[4], loke Cogr. 1333. Quod the Somonour—Q. this S. Hen., Cogr., Thay beþ Har.[4]. 1450. wolde—wol(wil). —

E. 204. Amonges—Among [*cp.* § 11 e, A 759, *& l.* 1523]. 995. *[marg.]* Auctor—*not in* Hen., *etc.*—1495. of ful heigh—in (of Pe.) ful greet [*s.* 'greet', *l.* 1494]. 1523. among (amongis Dd.) hise othere wordes—amonges (-e Lan.) o. w. 1734. hym Mercurie—he M. Hen., Har.[4], of M. Cogr. 1909. as secree—eek s. Hen., Har.[4], secre Cogr. 1960. And seyde—He s. Hen., Cogr., (hire clothis dede him) he s. Har.[4]. 1964.

---

*) *Besides in* Se., Ro.[1], Ii. *(577 sqq.)* Har.[4] *(in marg., 609 sqq.)*; *cp.* § 20, 717 *sqq. &* § 64. — *Om. also* Ad.[1], Har.[5], Sl.[1], Sl.[2], Mm. — *Preamble om.* Har.[1], Har.[3].

hire thoughte it—it thoughte Hen., he þouȝt on Cogr., it semed him Har.[4]. 2125. ful sooth—wel s. Hen., Har.[4], soþ Cogr. —

F. 476. swough (swow Gg.)—swowne. 484. se wel—se wel þat. 537. thenken Ell., thynken (-e) Gg., Dd.—thynketh Hen., þenkeþ Cogr., Har.[4]. 586. felt—feelyd(-ed). 597. seydehym—hym *om.* — 1003. in his lyf—his lyf Hen., by his lijf Cogr. [Har.[4] *missing, till* 1224]. 1004. go loue—loue. 1067. seye—seye this Hen., s. you (þowe Pe.) þus Cogr. 1208. seten—sitten Hen., Pe., saten Co., Lan. 1409. Melesie—Milesie Hen., Co., Lan., Melefie Pe., milifie Har.[4]. 1414. habradate Ell., Dd., Habrabate Gg.—habradace Hen., Har.[4], habradas Co., Pe., Abradas Lan. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 75. hauene of refut—h. o r. Hen., heuene o r. Cogr., heuen of r. Har.[4] — *(Chan. Yem.).* 554. [**Lich.** *for* Hen., *which om.* 554—1481] toold—ended; *cp.* § 27 b. 563. it—he. 594. Thanne seyde—Sayde. 603. craftily—þriftily. 605. many a greet emprise—many g. apprise Lich., m. sondry aprise Cogr., m. s. emprise Har.[4]. 609. for youre—for *om.* 618. this yeman—þe ȝ. Pe., Har.[4], Lich., ȝe ȝoman Co., ȝoman Lan. 637. clooth—cloþes. 659. thise theues—þeeues. 664. so discoloured—so *om.* 669. lerne—l. to. 673. doon—be(n) but Cogr., Lich., ben Har.[4]. 686. Which—Which þat. 690. That was the cause . . hym drawe—By cause of that . . to drawe. 691. To his yeman to herknen —his ȝoman þat (and Lich.) he (*om.* Lich., Pe.) herde. 698. rekke (relke Gg.)—recche þe (I Co.). 765. which—what. 766. glasses—glas. 767. passe out—passe. 775. grounden—grounde. 779. Ne—Ne eek [*cp.* eek 778]. 782. a twenty—on (in Lan.) t. [*cp.* § 14 b, A 4257]. 785. vn-to—to. 786. nat reherce kan—here ne r. can Cogr., Lich., here r. ne can Har.[4]. 794. Cucurbites—Concurbites (Corurbites [?] Lan.). 796. for to—to; *id.* 1405, 1470. 831. hym may—may Lich., may him Co., *etc.* 834. listeth—lust (list). 844. To lerne—Is to l. (lere Pe.). 846. And konne . . . or konne—Al coude (couþe) . . . or couþe. 852. make(n)—moche. 863. Elixer [*from here* **Eg.** *for* **Dd.**]—Elixir. 868. muchel (mechil)—moche. 873. Swich supposyng—Swich *om.* 877. kan—conne Har.[4], coude (couþe) Lich., *etc.* 894. They right anon—Right a. þey. 905. a blame—blame Har.[4], the b. Lich., *etc.* 909. mowe—may. 912. synke—synken. 917. trowe—t. þat; that ilke—þat. 919. moore woo ne moore rancour—no more wo ne (*om.* Pe.) anger (-ur). 941. ypiked—y-plucked. 963. Nis—Is. 1008. bitymes—by tyme [*cp.* § 2, D 641]. 1011. shal seye—wil s. Lan., say Lich., *etc.* **1057.** I wol yow telle pleynly the manere [*id.* Har.[4] *in a later hand!*]—I schal it schewe to ȝou anon right heere. 1074. Noght (Not)—What. 1081. ne mayst—ne *om.* 1094. whan þat—whan. 1113. hem—it. 1149. Whil(e)s that—Whiles [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 1155. heer be do—heer *om.* 1157. cole as that—coles as. 1169. hym to bigile—to b. him. 1171. terned(e) Ell., Gg., terued Eg.—torned [*cp.* § 20, G 1274]. 1188. wiped his face — him wyped haas (his wy h. Pe.). 1189. with harde (sory Gg., Eg.) grace—I shrewe his faas. 1190. aboue vp on—abouen on Har.[4], vppon a Co., *etc.* 1196.

whan þat this Chanon(e)s—whan the Ch. 1198. fil anon—anoon fil (fel). 1205. Ris vp quod he—Rys vp . . . quod he Har.[4], Riseth vp Lich., *etc.* 1210. bryngeth (brynge Gg.) eek—bringe. 1212. thryue—happe. 1218. wente—wente forþ. 1233. in thyngot (the Ingot)—in to the I. (in—in to 1234, 1282, 1309, 1314 (§ 15); *cp.* § 1, B 4177]. 1237. fynde shalt ther siluer—shalt f. there s. Lich., Cogr., f. þer s. schalt Har.[4]. 1240. his hand In—in his hond. 1252. assaye—ȝour self Har.[4], *om.* Lich., *etc.* 1281. stikke—hole. **1283/84.** Now good sires (sere Gg.) what wol ye bet than wel Whan þat this preest thus (*om.* Gg.) was (was thus Eg.) bigiled ageyn [*id.* Har.[4] *in a later hand!*] — The preest supposed no þing but wel But busied him faste and was wonder fayn *[spur.]*. 1293. trowe wel—trowe. 1294. bye vs—bye (bey). 1300. As Ministre of my wit—The m. and of his witt Har.[4], his monstre (moustre) and (as Pe.) his wit Lich., *etc.* 1301. alle cursednesse—alle. 1306. thentente (the entent)—that e. 1325. hym hente—hente him. 1333. they been—it be. 1340. But þat—But. 1344. bet—better. 1346. Or—And. 1349. soory craft—craft. 1372. they—men. 1390. is ther noon—is þer oon Lich., þer is non Co., Har.[4], þer is oon Pe., Lan. 1393. swich scarsetee—which sk. Har.[4], þis sk. Co., þis grete sc. Lich., þe grete sc. Pe., al subtilite Lan. 1397. mowe—may. 1398. hir lust—lust. 1409. vse—losen Pe., vsen Lich., *etc.* 1421. no thyng wynne on—nought w. vpon Har.[4], not w. a myte in (of Lan.) Lich., *etc.* 1450. senior—Somer Co., Pe., Har.[4], sonier Lich., Lan. 1465. vn-to (in-to Eg.) noon—vnto man noon Har.[4], to no mon Lich., *etc.* 1470 Men*) for tenspire (forto enspire Gg., Dd.)—Man to e. [*cp.* 796]. 1478. Of—Vn to. — **H.** 157. that—for Hen., by Cogr., Har.[4]. —

I. 2. was—is. 5. tho—so (*om.* Har.[4]). 105. in certeyn caas—communly in c. c. 107. is bihouely and necessarie—bihoueth (§ 70) and is n. 162. seint Poul seith—seith S. P. 167. shal (schan Gg.) nat—wol (nyl Har.[4]) nat. 188. doon there—doon. 221. Basilie—Basile. 225. and they may (mow Eg.) nat plese—ne they may, *etc.* 258. spitte in—sp. on. 260. or ordinance—of o. [*cp.* § 8, I 263]. 261. ordeyned—so o. 264. ouer sensualitee—in s. 269. his blood—the b. 276. delices—delites. 291. hope for hise werkes of penaunce that—h. þat for his w. of p. Hen., Pe., Har.[4], that *om.* **Se.** (*for* Co., *till the end*), Lan. 294. aperceyueth it—it *om.* (*cp.* § 41); he se—he seeth Hen., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Cogr.; that synne—the s. 319. moste—moot. 320. auaunte thee of thy—a. (auance Hen.) hym of hise. 322. seith—as seith (*cp.* § 71). 324. in this world—þat is in th. w. 329. thanne saugh (saw)—thanne *om.*; yaf to—yaf it to. 331. There may (mow Eg.) ye seen—Here may, *etc.*; Eue—Eua. 332. Eue—oon. 335. born—yborn. 362. maken—maketh. 368. thyng—a th. 372. that at every tyme—that *om.* Har.[4], at *om.* Hen., *etc.* 377. ete—ete it. 406. clappen . . taken . . . they seye—clappeth . . taketh . . he seith. 416. in superfluitee—that is in s., *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 417. palynge wynd-

---

*) *Lately corrected in* Ell.; *cp. n.* § 1, *p.* 10.

ynge—palynge. 423. the boce of hir shape—the sh. & the b. (bote Pe.). 424. faren—þat faren (fareþ Lan.). 428. Of the hyndre part—Yet (And ȝit Har.[4]) the h. p. 429. hir lyue—his l. 431. disordinat—the d. (disordinance Lan.). 432. is in thynges—as (*om.* Pe.) in th. 433. that is sustened—mayntened Hen., Pe., Har.[4], I-mayntened Se., Lan.; In to—and in to. 442. al doun (*repeated* Ell.)—adown (*rept.* Hen.). 443. right as—right so as. 458. oure soule—the s. 463. a verray—verray. 467. seith—as s. 483. to stonde gladly—gladly to st. 490. it self... it self—him self...it self Har.[4], hym self... hym (*om.* Pe.) self Hen., *etc.* 491. his prosperitee—hire p. 519. that it were doon—þat were d. Hen., hit w. d. Se., Har.[4], were d. Lan., men did Pe. 591. thynke—thenke (þenkeþ Lan.), *om.* **Ch.** (*for* Hen., *till* 887) [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. 654. callen—calleth Ch., clepen Se., *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 2810]. 727. man—men Se., a man Ch., *etc.* 810. and to foryeuen— & eke for to yeue Ch., & eke for to foryeue Se., Lan., Har.[4], *om.* Pe. 861. as though—as. 890. the peynes—peynes **Ad.**[1] (*for* Hen., *till* 944). 908. parentele—parentail Ad.[1], parenteal Har.[4], parentela Cogr. 910. oghte speke ne write (*om.* Gg.)—ouht w. or sp. Lan., o. to sp. ne w. Se., Pe., Har.[4], spekith ne writeth Ad.[1]. 927. desray—defray Ad.[1], disaray Cogr., Har.[4]. 931. that is wyf—that is a w. Ad.[1], Har.[4], *om.* Cogr. — **947.** chastitee—ch. most be clene in herte as wele as in body and in thought and mesurable. 958. *[Heading]*. Sequitur secunda pars Penitencie [*partly altered* Gg., *s.* § 50]—De confessione Ch., Pe., De secunda parte p. Se., *etc.* 960. that þat agreggeth (-en Eg.)—the circumstaunces (-ce Lan.) that aggregyn. **965.** entredited —e. til it be (were Cogr.) reconsiled by the bisshope. 971. hym that is—hym that hath ben. 993. in herte—thin h. Se., in (with Har.[4]) his h. Ch., *etc.* 1002. he ne hath—ne *om.* 1006. Also thou—Also that thow. 1007. or neuer—or elles n. 1009. by licence—by the l., *etc.* (*s.* § 16). 1011. syn—sith Ch., Har.[4], sithen that Se., siþens Pe., seþþe Lan. [§ 1, B 1895]. 1012. ne swiche—or sw. 1017. or the estaat (state Eg.) —or that, *etc.* Ch., Har.[4], or if., *etc.* Se., Or þat if, *etc.* Pe., Lan. (state). 1030. conseil—conseile & comfort. 1031. tak—take kepe. 1036. capitulo v[0], *s.* § 14a. 1052. in ensample—bi e. (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen., *till the end*). 1054. haubergeouns—habourgioun Ad.[1], Se., Lan. (Aberion), *om.* Pe., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 2]. 1078. the body that whilom was—the b. of man, *etc.* Har.[4], the b. was whilom Ad.[1], whilom the b. was Cogr. 1079. ther as ne is neither—ne *om.* Ad.[1]. ther as neither is Se., Lan., wher as n. is Pe., þer nys neiþer Har.[4]. —

The great majority of the readings of these three Mss. are correct, sometimes even of importance (s. ,e. g., A 2971, B 2726, 2944, 3460, C 711, D 575 sqq., 941, G 1188/89, 1283/84, 1450), *but they are not without mistakes* (A 1147, B 916, 971?, 1005, 2967, D 311, 857, G 912, H 157, *perhaps also* F 484, G 862, 1210, 1421, I 947, 965). *On the other hand, the distribution of their agreements over the different Tales is remarkable: there are none in the Shipm., Prior., Thop., and Sec. Nun, and comparatively few in A, C, D. But when we find the largest*

share in the Chan. Yem., this is easily explained by the fact that this tale is entirely wanting in Hen., *so that* Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) *represent here alone the A-Type.* —

§ 14. *Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) **Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A.** 3470. of—vp. — **B.** 3151. mowe (moun Dd.)—may. — **D.** 173. that is in mariage (Se. *for* Co.)—in mariage. — **E.** 1462. fruyt—the f. — **G.** 880. Which þat (Eg.)—which (Lich. *for* Hen.). 1175. abit—abideth Lich., bitte Pe., byt Har.[4], bideþ Lan. — **I.** 186. maneres—manere. [*From here* **Se.** *for* Co. 315. sooþly—certes. *[Coloph.]*. sequitur secunda, *etc.*—incipit s., *etc.* 363. dooth . . . entren—doon . . . entreth. 368. a man—man. 432. that been—þat they ben. 447. in this caas—in the c. 448. auised—& a. 460. many a man—m. man Hen., Har.[4], m. men Pe., Lan. 485. therfore it is—th. is Hen., Pe., þ. is it Har.[4], *ll. om.* Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.). 805. in the kepynge—in k. Ch. (*for* Hen.), Har.[4], in þre kepyngges Pe., Lan. 808. Misericorde—the M. 860. be it child—or (of Lan.) ch. 877. generally—g. to speke. 886. of his owene wyf—of *om.* 963. Auowtrie or noon—noon *om.* 973. by temptacion—by whiche t. 976. And the same—The s. Ch., Har.[4], Of þe s. Pe., Lan. 988. foryeueth thee thy synnes—f. the s. 1029. moost generally—moost *om.* 1036. capitulo (c° Gg.) V° Ell., Gg., Eg., quinto capitulo Se.—capitulo *om.* 1039. redresseth it—redresse *[Ms. torn]* Ch., redresseþ Pe., *etc.*]. —

b) **Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Lan. A.** 1868. Sey(e)th (Eg.)—Sey. 4257. a twenty—in t. Har.[4], on t. Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 903. the londe—londe. 2274. that she woot—that þat she w. Hen., what she w. Co., þat at she w. Har.[4], *om.* Pe., 2527. a riche man—a *om.* Hen., Co., þe r. m. Pe., Har.[4]. 2645. a greet fool—to greet a f. — **C.** 832. me and thee—thee and me. — **D.** 359. wardecors—wardecorps. — **E.** 414. Saluces—salues Co., Saluce Hen., *etc.* — **F.** 1150. hym—hem (hen Pe., *not in* Har.[4]). — **G.** 862. the (Eg.)—þy. — **I.** 285. is to seyn—is for to s. 936. hire dedes—in h. d. Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for* Co.), dedys Pe., *om.* Har.[4]. —

c) **Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe. A.** 4019. bokeler—with b. — **B.** 539. that place—þe p. Har.[4], thilke p. Hen., *etc.* — **E.** 564. and stidefast—and *om.* 1347. of wedlock—o w. — **F.** 164. plat—platte. 748. kithe—kothe Hen., kuyþe Co., Lan., *ll. om.* Har.[4]. — **G.** 771. in Amalgamyng—in *om.* — **I.** 1066. richesse—riches (1068 richesse Eg., Pe., richesses Ell., Gg., riches Ad.[1], *etc.*) [*cp.* § 2, B 2582]. 1077. eueremo—evirmore Ad.[1], Se., Lan., *om.* Har.[4]. 1080. *[Heading]*. Here taketh the makere of this book his leue Ell., Gg., Pe., Here the m. taketh his l. Eg.—Hic capit Autor lincenciam Ad.[1], Composito huius libri hic capit l. suam Lan., Here enden the talis of Caunturbury and next thautour taketh leve Se., Preces de Chaucere Har.[4]. —

d) **Ell., Gg., Dd. + Lich.** (Only in *Chan. Yem.*); *cp.* § 13. 610.

wolde—nolde. 816. of oure—eek of Co., of Pe., Lan., *om.* Har.[4]. 828. Iuppiter Ell., Dd., Iupiter Gg., Lich.—Iubiter [*cp.* § 5, A 2442]. 890. threedbare—by th. 1059. wel seen—seen wel. 1152. the coles—þise c. 1200. Syn—Syns (Siþ., *etc.*) [§ 1, B 1895]. 1230. espide—aspide. 1264. he bar—bar. 1390. is ther—þer is [*cp.* § 13]. 1397. Iayes (Ioyes Ell.)—þis(e) I. 1423. to faste—so f. —

The agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. *and the* Cogr. *are too few and mostly too unimportant to draw any certain conclusions from. It may be, however, remarked that in a) the number of similarities is much increased since* Se. *(Fragm. I) has entered for* Co. —

§ 15. *The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) and Har.*[4]

A. 383. boille—broille. — 1095. for to crye (Eg.)—to c. 1147. to, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 1174. seluen—selue Co., self Hen., *etc.* 1424. long—strong. 1462. in May—of M. 1497. þat is—that Hen., Pe., Lan., *om.* Co. 1699. boles (Eg.)—bores Hen., Co., Pe., boly Lan. 2449. at rede—atrede. 2796. shul(n)—shal. 2831. a wepyng (2829 Har.[4])—a *om.* 3519. an hour—in an h. 4020. hem—hym — **B.** 66. Diane—Dianire. — 2007 also — als Hen., so Cogr. 2195. surgiens—Sirurgiens Hen., Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 39g, B 2201, *etc.*]. 2583. as to—as (as þan Pe.) touchynge to. 2761. it is Ell., Dd., Har.[4], is it Gg.—is. 2828. a good name—a *om.* 2874. go and meke—go meke. — **D.** 210. ther—ye ther. 314. of my good—of *om.* 316. to enquere (tenqueren Har.[4])—to quere Pe., enquere Hen., *etc.* 888. birafte (b. he Gg.)—he rafte. 1112. arrogance—errogance. 1161. to thy persone—for thy p. 2079. Cirus (Cy- Gg.) — Syrus (Si-) Hen., Co., Lan., Arus Pe. 2113. this world—the w. — **E.** 118. rome—roume Lan., renne Hen., Co., ronne Pe. 1427. maken—maketh. 2115. I sey—and sey. 2137. this May—his M. 2227. kyng—the (Hen. *'later'!*) k. **2230.** Ech after oother as (*om.* Ell., Gg.) right as a (ony Gg.) lyne—Whos answere hath doon many a man pyne Hen. *(later hand, spurious)*, Which þat he rauyssched out of Proserpina[?] Cogr. — **F.** 109. in mynde—in my m. 222. maad moore—moore maad Hen., Co., Lan., made Pe. 225. wondred—wondren. 299. a kynges feeste—at a (þe Lan.) k. f. 367. thanne awook—awook (wooke Lan.). — 1436. deeth—owene d. Hen., *spur. l.* (1434) Cogr. (*s.* § 64). 1443. What seith Omer—What Omer Hen., What Emore Cogr. 1490. take—toke. — **G.** 75. of refut—o refut. 431. Almache—Almachie Hen., Co., Almachy Pe., Almachius Lan. — *(Chan. Yem.)*. 556. vnder Blee—vnder the blee Lich. (*for* Hen., *s.* § 13), Cogr. 582. was come—com (cam). 585. atake—ouertake. 588. And seyde—And. 605. emprise—aprise. 620. swich—such a. 623. on which we been—which (*om.* Lich.) þat. 630. Syn that — Sitthe Lich., Siþens that Cogr; *id.* 655 (Sitthen þat Lich.) [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. 646. Aright—And right. 653. Syn—Syþ Pe., Sitthen Lich., Siþens Co., Lan. (*cp.* 705 [Syn Lich.]). 659. Wher as—Where; *id.* 1015. 667. I trowe—as I t.

766. enlutyng—englutyng. 775. P(o)rfurie—peroforie Lan., porphirie Co., *etc.* 784. ful many—many. 793. crosletz—cres(c)elettes. 808. vitriole—and v. 821. as ofte—as Lich., ofte as Co., Pe., of ofte as Lan. 834. outen (outren Dd.)—to ou. 838. Ascauns—Ascaunce. 861. al looke he—al *om.* (*From* 856, **Eg.** *for* Dd.). 929. and oother noon Ell., Gg., Har.[4], and none other Eg.—noon o. 930. was—is. 937. hertes and beeth—herte and be ȝe. 939. ycast—cast. 943. though that—þough. 960. togidres—togidre. 961. a Salomon—as wys as S. 984. a feend—the f. 986. lyue may—may l. 990. lust—list. 998. no thyng—not. 999. is mys—is wis Lich., mys Cogr. 1023. where—there. 1035. Wherof—Ther-of; wonder glad—glad. 1043. yfallen—fallen. 1045. that day—þe d. 1053. vnto—to. 1057 *s.* § 13. 1069. roote—is (that is Lich.) r. 1075. he no thyng—no þ. he. 1097. noon right wel—riht nowe wele Lan., now r. w. Lich., *etc.* 1131. holdeth (heldith Gg.)—holde. 1132. for euere—euere. 1153. tokenyng—tok(e)ne that. 1154. thyne owene—thyn. 1158. whil(e)—whil(e)s (þe whilys Pe.). 1161. subtilly—sotilly. 1188. whil(e)s þat—while þat Co., whiles Lich., Pe., whan Lan. [*cp.* § 1, C 508]. 1203. he nothyng—n. he. 1205. Ris—Riseth (*cp.* § 13). 1211. se wel Ell., Eg., wel se Gg., Har.[4]—see. 1229. this teyne — þe t. (theyne Co., cheyne Lan.). 1232. he took—took. 1233. putte it—it p. 1260. Comanded—Comaundeþ. 1265. kepe—hede. 1267. as—al. 1280. it moot—and m. 1283/84 *s.* § 13. 1286. that I kan (ne kan Ell.) nat—I can nouȝt (it not Lich.). 1296. cam—he c. 1297. it in his handes—in hand it Lich., in his hond (hode) it Co., Lan., it in his honde it Pe. 1300. Ministre — moustre, *etc.*; *cp.* § 13. 1312. er—erst. 1314. in, *s.* § 13, G 1234. 1323. took—took it. 1355. wel — forsothe Lich., *om.* Cogr. 1358. telleth me I preye—tel(le) me I þe (ȝou Co.) pray. 1362. nere—ne were. 1367. nas (was Gg.) but—was. 1369. kept were—were k. 1380. and farwel—and sire fare wel Lich., and sire wol Co., and sir. oft Pe., wele Lan. 1391. blent (blynt Eg.)—blendeþ (blindeþ Lan.). 1394. Philosophres (Eg. 1395)—This(e) ph. 1397. chit(e)ren—ch. and Iangle. 1403. vn-to Ell., Dd., in-to Gg., Har.[4]—al to. 1406. hir good ther-to—þerto here g. 1436. if that—if. 1439. and Brymstoon by (be Har.[4]) — þat b. were. 1443. if þat he Ell., Gg., yf that Eg., þat he Har.[4]—he þat. 1458. yow preye—pray [*cp.* 1358]. 1464. sworn were—were sworn. — **I.** 294. foul delit—fool d. Hen., *ll. om.* Se. (*from here for* Co.), *etc.* 312. and communyon—and *om.* Hen., Pe., Lan., of c. Se. 372. at euery tyme—at *om.* 405. heynesse—hynesses Hen., richesse Se., Lan., heuynesse Pe. 427. meschaunce—meschances. 431. disordinat—the d. (disordinance Lan.). 464. vice (vicis Gg.) and—vice (vices Cogr.) or. **470—75** *in their right order, whilst* Hen., Pe., Lan. (*from* 472 *supplied from* Ro.[2]) *transpose* 470 *between* 474 *and* 475, Se. *between* 471 and 472. 471. who so—who þat. 472. is cause—ben c. (the c. Se.). 478. in his mouth—is in M. Hen., Se., in m. Pe., Ro.[2]. 486. man—a man. 488. oonly agayns—oonly *om.* 490. (*cp.* § 13) in itself angwissh—in hym (*om.* Pe.) self a. 498. to the harm—the h.

503. man gruccheth . . . þat hymself dooth—men grucchen . . þat hem (men Pe., Ro.[2]) selue doon. 539. a wys man—a wys Hen., the wise man Se., *etc.* 597. sub celo &tc.—&tc. *om.* (Ch. *for* Hen., *till* 887). 605 dores or crakynge of houses by gnawynge of rattes—houses by gnawynge of r. Ch., dores by gn. of r. cracking of houses Cogr. 661. goddes—his. 671. thenke ye (to) do [*cp.* § 27 b] — wol ye don Cogr., *l. om.* Ch. 784. flesshly freendes—*om.* Ch., *etc.* 791. han lewed men—halewed men han Ch., haue (han) men Cogr. 845. Mathew—M. v⁰ Ch., M. quinto capitulo (v⁰ c⁰) Se., Lan., M. þe v. chapitle Pe. 853. eyen—the e. 888. maked—made Ad.[1] (*for* Hen., *till* 944), Se., ymaked Pe., Lan. 889. is lawe of pitee—is the l. of p. 918. This . . is — . . is Ad.[1], This is Cogr. 975. or how—& how Ch. (*for* Hen., *till* 1044), Se., or noon or how Co., Lan. 982. þat if—if. 1038. in vertuouse techynges—&(and) in v. t. 1054. heyres—he(i)re (Ad.[1]) [*cp.* § 2]. 1056. or of child—or ch. (children Ad.[1]). —

The majority of agreements are found in G *(Chan. Yem.)*, which *may he explained in the same way as in* § 13. *The remainder, though not very numerous, present, on the whole, good readings, some of which* (A 1424, 1699, B 66, E 2230, F 299, I 470 sqq., 605, *etc.*) *will sufficiently prove the near relation of the* 4 *Mss. in question* (*s. also* G 75, 585, 766, 1153), *from which* Hen. *has apparently separated itself under the influence of some Ms. of the Cogr. S.* § 40, *etc.* —

§ 16. *The Relation of Ell. and Gg.*

A. *(Prol.)* [1—36. *missing* Gg.; *cp.* § 6 & § 50]. 170. als—al so Lan., so Har.[4], as Hen., *etc.* (Eg. *for* Dd.; cp. § 6, 1 sqq.). 375. were they—hadde þei ben Har.[4], they weere Hen., *etc.* 550. nas—was. 604. knew—ne k. — *(Knyght).* 1029. lyf—his l. 1106. wrecche—wrecched; *id.* F 1020 [*cp.* § 3, I 214, § 9, F 1037]. 1195. won(e)—wont. 1262. þat he hath—he hath. 1584. seyd—toold. 1599. sit Ell., set Gg.—sitteth. 1899. portre(i)tour—purtreyour. 1942. And—Ne. 1943. And eek—Ne eek Har.[4], Ne yet Hen., *etc.* 1996. the compassyng—al the c. 1998. and—and eek. 2025. laborer—Barbour. 2222. spouse of Vulcanus—sp. to V. 2263/64. circumstance: observance—circumstances: obseruances. 2535. the noyse of peple—the p. of n. 2536. Tho—Thus. 2544. shot (schort Gg.) polax—shot ne p. 2613. semblen—stomblen (stumbles Lan.) 2622. fresshen (frosche)—refresshe. 2674. now—noyse Hen., Dd., Co., noy Lan., vois Pe., but Har.[4]. 2842. ensamples—ensample. 2920. that Ell., what Gg.—how. 2999. wel abregge—wel . . . abregge Har.[4], wel *om.* Hen., Cogr. 3003. by his ordre wel discerne—wel by his o. d. Hen., *etc.*, wel *om.* Pe. 3007. hath taken—hath nat t. 3034. seyn—see wel þat Har.[4], seyn þat Hen., *etc.* 3105. That neuere was ther—That was ther Hen., Co., That þere was Dd., That þere . . . was Lan., Was neuer Pe., That neuer Har.[4]. — *(Miller).* 3185. putteth Ell., put Gg.—and put (putteþ Co.). 3761. cleped (-dyn)—clepith Har.[4], callen Dd.,

clepen Hen., *etc.* 3828. yet aswowne he lay—in aswownyng l. Dd., aswowne (on sw. Lan.) l. Hen., *etc.* — (Reue). 3904. And—Or; *id.* H 290. 3918. breke—alto-b. Pe., he b. Lan., to—breke Hen., *etc.* 3975. Buttokes—And b. Har.[4], With b. Hen., *etc.* 3977. This person—The p. 4002. clerkes—scolers. 4003. this halle—the h. 4026. Symond quod Iohn by god—By g. quod I. S. 4044. yfaith—in faith Hen., Dd., Har.[4], in faath Cogr. 4073. lorn—lost. 4084. quod Aleyn—q. Iohn Aleyn. 4088. nadstow (ne haddist þou)—ne had thow (nad þou Har.[4]). 4097. now lat—ye (ȝa Dd.) l. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], yet l. Cogr. 4104. do(n)—dide. 4129. seyd—seye. 4138. nat—namoore. 4166. two (too) furlong—halfe a f. Lan., þens a f. Pe., a f. Hen., *etc.* 4179. yshapen—shapen. 4183. shortly—soothly. 4184. al this day—this d. Dd., to day Hen., *etc.* 4206. sek—sak. 4231. soore—depe. 4246. fader—owen self Har.[4], sire Hen., *etc.* 4283. lite—litel. 4288. on vs falle—on me f. Hen., *etc.*, in þe halle Har.[4]. 4302. the white—this wh. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 30. Malkynes (-kenys)—Malkyns. 53. loueris—louers (louyers Dd.) 74. in loue—of l. 466. On—O. 1041. ysent—sent. 1137. som kynnes (sumkenys)—som maner Dd., Har.[4], som kyn Hen., *etc.* — *(Shipman).* 1325. I yow swere—I sw. Hen., *etc.*, wil I sw. Har.[4]. 1404. Who ther, *s.* § 2. 1420. alenge—elenge; [*cp.* § 41, D 1199]. 1494. at dees—atte d. Dd., Har.[4], at the d. Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 8, C 834]. — *(Prior).* 1822. shal he—he shal Pe., shal Hen., *etc.* — (*Thop.*) 2014. Thyn hauberk shal I—I shal Dd., Shal I Hen., *etc.* 2020. sire—child. 2043. Roial—real, *ll. om.* Cogr. [*cp.* § 4 b, B 402]. — *(Melib.).* 2208. and hise flaterers—and *om.* 2242. yeueth—yif Hen., Co., Dd., ȝeue Pe., *etc.* 2362. oghte to eschewe—owe to e. Co., Lan., oghte e. Hen., *etc.* 2792. geten—goten Lan., ygeten Hen., *etc.* 2807. Augustyn—Austyn. [*cp.* § 3, I 150, *etc.*] 2916. delibered, *s.* § 13. — *(Monk).* 3206. By Angel — By the A. (þangel). 3271. a fool—hire f. 3382. bad—made; *cp.* § 37 g. 3441. Ne . . nor—Ne . . ne. 3555. (as: *later correct.* Gg.) after—as after. — *(Nonnes pr.)* 4372. He chukketh—And ch. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], Ay chukked he Cogr. —

C. *(Pard.).* 698. bicomen—bicome. 760. ye be—yow be Hen., Dd., Har.[4], it be to ȝou Cogr. 848. hem—hym. 914. You þat—Ye þat (If ȝe Har.[4]). 941. hoost heere—hoste Co., Lan., Har.[4], hoost Hen., Dd., *om.* Pe. 944. my *(myne)* Relikes—the (re Lan.) R. —

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 80. and seyde—or s. 85. if—if that; *id.* 250. 91/92. that virginitee Moore profiteth—he heeld (holdith Har.[4]) v. Moore parfit. 97. Hem liketh . . . body—It liketh hem . . in b. 98. I nyl nat—I nyl Har.[4], ne wol I Hen., I wol nat Dd., I wole (wil) Cogr. [*cp.* 142]. 117. for what profit was—in what wise was Har.[4], of so parfit wys Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 27 a. 121. Of vryne bothe and—Oure bope v. and Har.[4], Of v. and oure bothe Hen., *etc.* 122. And—Was Hen., Har.[4], Were(n) Dd., *etc.* 126. beth (ben) maked—m. been. 130. a man—men Dd., man Hen., *etc.* 134. and—and eek. 136. I of tolde—I to yow t. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], I to yow of t. Co., Lan., I to ȝou haue t. Pe.

138. They shul nat—Thanne sholde men. 140. sith(e)—syn þat Co., Har.[4], sith (soþþ Lan.) that Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* 212 & § 1, B 3301]. 142. I nyl nat—I nyl [*cp.* 98]. 157. whil [*s.* **) § 1]—whil that. 159. noght —nat (not). 177. that tonne—thilke t. (Se. *for* Co., *till* 217). 183. Rede it—Rede. 184. praye—pray yow. 188. sires (sire)—quod she. 189. But yet—But that. 191. that—of that. 192. is—nys Hen., is nat Dd., *etc.* 209. sette—bisye. 212. sith—synnes Har.[4], that Se., sith (syn Dd.) that Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* 140, *etc.*]. 213. heede—kepe (*om.* Lan.). 220. was ful blisful Ell., was b. & ful Gg.—ful blisful was. 226. shul—sholde. 250. and of heigh parage—and of p. Har.[4], of heigh (gret Cogr.) p. Hen., *etc.* 258. somme for our fairnesse—and somme, *etc.* 260. and som for dalyaunce—and (or Har.[4]) d. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], *spur. l.* Cogr. (*s.* § 64). 282. seyst þat—seyst. 288. and stooles—stooles. 292. Thanne—And th. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], And . . . þanne Cogr. [*cp.* § 66]. 309. my cheste—Thy ch. 326. the hyeste—hyeste. 327. neuere—nat. 331. certeyn—certes. 333. wolde—wil (wol). 357. eyleth—helpeth. 389. comth (come) first to Mille; *s.* § 40a. 391. blyue—ful b. 394. vnnethe(s) myghte the (*om.* Gg.)—they m. vnnethe(s) (v. þey myght Lan.); *cp.* § 23. 457. Wel—How Hen., Har.[4], lord how Co., Lan., lord Pe., Tho Dd. 580. he shal—ȝe shul(n) Dd., Se., Ro.[1], Ii. (*ll. om.* Hen., Cogr., Har.[4]; *cp.* § 13). 583. But—But as *id.* 584. this—that *id.* (Ii. *om. l.*). 619. Martes—Mars Dd., Mars is Se., Ro.[1], of Mars Har.[2] (*for* Ii.). 622. ne loued *id.* 624. short or long or blak—sh. l. b. Dd., Har.[2], l. sh. b. Se., Ro.[1] 770. slepte—sleep(e) Hen., *etc.* 852. were—ben. 1046. the olde—this o. Dd., Lan., that o. Hen., *etc.* 1136. nor apert—ne a. Har.[4], and a. Hen., *etc.* 1191. it syngeth [*cp. marg. note:* 'Cantabit', *etc.*]—is signe Pe., synne . . . is Dd., is synne Hen., *etc.* — *(Frere).* 1332. wommen —the w. 1407. that—which þat Hen., Dd., Har.[4], wiþ þat Cogr. 1469. the Somonour—this S. 1542. The Cartere—This C. — *(Somn.).* 1872. al though—al thogh þat Hen., Dd., Har.[4], or þouȝe Pe., though Har.[2] (*for* Co.), Sl.[1] (*for* Lan.). 1949/50. in a fewe yeres I han spent (haue spendit)—I in f. y. Haue spended Hen., Dd., Har.[4], in f. y. haue I sp. Co., Lan., I haue in f. ȝ. Spended Pe. 1988. wise—wise man. 1994. Be war from—Be war of Co., Lan., War fro Hen., Dd., w. for Har.[4], w. þe for Pe. 2105. tyl—tyle. 2108. moste we—we most Lan., mote we Hen., *etc.* 2125. yeuen—ȝeue ȝow Dd., Har.[4], yeue Hen., *etc.* 2170. to looke—looke. 2212. ther—wher. 2213. This—The. 2218. this ymaginacioun—this *om.* 2226. the soun—soun Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), a s. Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 38. 2260. The Confessour—ȝour noble c. Har.[4], Youre c. Hen., *etc.* 2268. been hyder—h. been. 2278. As yet the noble vsage of freres is Ell., And as þe n. v. ȝit of f. is Gg.—The n. v. of f. yet (it Ad.[1], *for* Pe., *om.* Har.[4]) is this. —

E. *(Clerk).* 165. What wyf that—That what w. that Hen., Dd., þat what w. Co., Lan., þat w. þat Pe., Har.[4]. 249. whan that—whan. 530. and compleyned—or c. (compleyn it Har.[4]). 609. nor in game—ne for g. Pe., ne in g. Hen., *etc.* — *(March.).* 1305/06. vn-to thyn

hoold fful lightly maystow been a Cokewold—in thin age oolde fful lightly, *etc.* Se. (*for* Co.), she wol destroye Thy good substance and thy body annoye Hen. *[later hand!]*, of heye lynage She shal be hauteyn and of gret costage Dd., þat to þe is vntrewe fful ofte tyme it shal þe Rwe Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.), be war Of oon peril which declare I ne dar Har.[4]. 1316. dredelees—drede it nouȝt Pe., dreed nat Hen., *etc.* 1326. al allone—al *om.* 1402. the soule—my s. 1436. streight—go st. Hen. Har.[4], st. go Dd., so st. Cogr. (strike Lan.). 1446. Siththe (Sith)—If. 1511. that koude—koude (couþe). 1539. which—swich. 1792. tespie—espye Hen., Har.[4], to spye Dd., to (forto Pe.) aspye Cogr. [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 2076. hym and hire—hire and hym. 2139. turtle—turtles. 2176. couenat (couenaut)—couenant. 2230. right as—as r. as Dd., Har.[4], *spur. l.* Hen., Cogr.; *cp.* § 15. 2239. wommen doon—womman dooth. 2257. heere—where. 2301. Yspared—Y. (Spared Dd.) hym. —

F. *(Squier).* 99. seith—seyde. 144. vn to—to. 162. that—thilke. 165. Strike—Stroke. 174. royally (ryally), *s.* § 3. 178. this ryng was—the r. is. 201. al the peple—the p. 204. murmureden—murmured. 217. it is—for it is. 226. hye tour [*id.* 176 *all Mss.*]—maister t. 233. And Aristotle—And of a. Co., Pe., Of A. Hen., *etc.* 239. with—for. 255. nys (ne is)—is. 267. that—as. 268. Toforn (-re)—Biforn. 275. vp in—vp on. 284. so fresshe—swiche (such a Har.[4]) f. 298. nedeth me—n. yow. (to ȝow Dd.). 303. the route—a (his Har.[4]) r. 322. ther—ther Inne. 324. stonde—abiden. 338. Thus—fful; noble—n. doghty (lusty Dd.). 351. seyde—s. that. 374. on—vp on. 406. the same—this s. 409. fordryed—for (ful Dd.) drye. 414. hath—hadde (Har.[4] 413) [cp. § 38]. 416. ther—ther as. 419 ne noon so—ne so Hen., Dd., ne Cogr., non ne Har.[4]. 427. and al Ell., & of al Gg.—of þat Lan., of al Hen., *etc.*; [*cp.* § 38]. 430. swowneth—swowned. 455. loue [*cp.* loue 450]—Ire. 472. moore yet—more Lan., Har.[4], yet m. Hen., *etc.* 476. the tyme—that t. 477. hir swough—swouȝnyng Dd., swow (swowne) Hen., *etc.* 487. yset—set. 499. That—Ther; harde—ilke. 510. I ne (not Gg. *['a word scratcht out']*) koude—no wight wolde Hen., Dd., no wight Har.[4], no w. couþe Cogr. 530. euere moore—euere mo. 548. Troilus—Iason. 562. loued—so l. 592. it happeth—happeth, *spur. l.* Har.[4] (§ 71). 601. seyd Ell., I-seyd Gg.—wel seyd.— *(Frank.).* 950. furye—fuyre (fire Dd., Lan.; Har.[4] *missing*, — 1224). 1096. hadde—ne h. Hen., Dd., made Cogr. 1100. I wol yow telle—wol I t. 1184. And . . forth is he—And . . f. he is Hen., Dd., And forþ . . . forþ is he Co., And forþ . . is he Pe., Lan. 1445. Lacedomya—Laodomya Hen., Dd., Har.[4], leodomia Cogr. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 364. Iup(p)iter—Iubiter; *id.* 413. [*cp.* § 5, A. 2442]. — *(Chan. Yem.).* 567. lite—litel (Lich. *for* Hen., *all through*). 591. Which—which þat. 922. along—long [*from* 856 Eg. *for* Dd.] 962. *[marg.]* Non teneas Aurum &cetera.—*not in* Eg., *etc.* 1023. this preestes—the p. 1028. that thow me fynde—þat þou f. me Co., Har.[4], þou f. me. *etc.* 1029. do hange me—hang me vp Co., Har.[4], h. me Eg., *etc.* 1043

a thyng—thyng. 1085. his [?] folye Ell., heigh f. Gg.—þi f. 1103. hadde it—it (is Lan.) h. 1111. soothly (sotly)—shortly. 1122. In*) name—In þe n. 1123. to whiche Ell., to wh. that Gg.—which þat. 1171. terned, *cp.* § 13. 1275. thoght—euery thyng Eg., word Lich., Lan., oþe Co., *etc.* 1293. ye (ʒa) quod the preest sire—ʒe sire (*om.* Eg.) quod the (þis Har.[4]) p. 1351. loue—the l. 1387. her *om.* 1388. estaat—astate [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 1443. if þat he—yf that Eg., þat he Har.[4], he that Lich., *etc.* 1447. the secretes—secretes (-tʒ) Eg., Lan., Har.[4], secrees Lich., *etc.* 1465. vn-to noon, *s.* § 13. 1479. lyue—his (al his Har.[4]) lyue. —

H. 2. ycleped is—is cleped Co., Pe., cleped is Hen., *etc.* 47. he gan —gan he Lan., gan to Eg., Ro.[1] (*for* Pe.), bigan he Hen., *etc.* 59. lewedly he—fill l. he Lan., he . . . l. Pe., he l. Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 18 f]. 89. hym—it 143. the sothe that I—that the s. if I Hen., if I þe s. Pe., yf the s. that I Eg., *etc.* 147. in ydel—for naught. 158. manhede—manhode. 190. parfourne—parformen; *id.* I 981 [*cp.* § 9, B 1646.]. 217. in hire estaat (stat)—in estat Hen., Eg., Har.[4], is in staat (estate Lan.) Cogr. —

I. 4. in highte (*id.* Har.[4] '*later hand*')—of h. 111. and by wicked —by w. 256. crist—Ih(es)u c. 278. sholde han (a) been—sholde ben. 292. a man—man *[from here* Se. *for* Co.*]*. 362. maken—maketh. 405. his temporeel hynesse—thise t. heynesses Hen., þis t. hyenesse Eg., t. heighnes Har.[4], t. heuynesse Pe., t. richesse Co., Lan. 478. and another (othir)—Another. 484. oother mannes wele—o. mennes w. 506. doon—to d. 581. of hise halwes—hise h. *[From* 551 Ch. *for* Hen.*]*. 597. but the name—but in the n. 649. it is a synne—it is a (*om.* Pe.) signe. 651. Swiche Iaperes—Swiche iapes. 694. abaundoneth—habawndoneth Hen., haboundeneth Eg., *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 798. and in two maneres — in II. m. Eg., & that in two m. Ch., *etc.* 799. Met—mete Ch., Eg., mette Se., *etc.* 800. payen it agayn—paie. 804. *[Head.]*. Releuacio contra peccatum Auaricie—Remedium, *etc.* Ch., Se., Har.[4], Hic auaricie tractus desinit, *etc.* Eg., *om.* Pe., Lan. 808. thise thynges—this Se., thise Ch., *etc.* (þes Lan.); a man—men Eg., Har.[4], man Ch., *etc.*; he yaf—yaf Ch., *etc.*, *om.* Pe., Lan. 809. peynes of helle—peyne of h.; blisse—ioy. 810. to chastise—chastise. 811. yaf to vs—y. vs. 812. and to han—& eke to h.; where ne how—*om.* Ch., *etc.* 814. synne ther-of—synne Ch., Eg., Har.[4], do(n) synne Se., Lan., do Pe. 817. *[Head.]*. Sequitur de (*om.* Gg.) gula—De Gula Ch., *etc.*; Hic Auaricie Remedium, *etc.* Eg. 848. wasteth his catel—wasteth eke his c. 864. grymnesse—grymlynesse Ch., Eg., griselynesse Se., Lan., Grislynes(se) Pe., Har.[4]. 867. telleth eek hym—t. hym eke Ch., Pe., Lan., t. him Se.. Har.[4], eke t. hym Eg. 882. matrimoyne—his m. Eg., hire M. Ch., *etc.* 886. to hem—hem. 888. lyk to — like (like an Ad.[1], *for* Hen.,—944, ylike Lan.); *id.* 1008 (thee). 890. if so be that (that that Gg.) it be—yff hit be Ad.[1] Eg., Se., it be

---

*) 'the' *in the Print to be deleted, cp. n.* **), § 1.

Pe., *etc.* **894.** and prayen for the poeple, *etc.* . . . nat to the poeple *om.* (for they lyuen of the p. and prayen for the p. *om.* Har. [4]). 898. hem thynketh, *s.* § 18 e. 908. hise godsibbes (gossib)—her gosseppis (-bes, gossib Har. [4]). 916. the ordure—the *om.*; in mariage—of m. 921. verray—this is v. (þe v. Lan.) m. 922. heued—hede; *id.* 923 (heuedes—hedes, *om.* Ad. [1]). 933. What seith—Loo what s. Ad. [1], loke wh. s. Eg., Se., Har. [4], *l. om.* Pe., Lan. 947. they been—And thanne is she (Ch. *for* Hen.); of good odour—ful of g. o. 949. ne herte thynke—*om.* Ch., *etc.* 953. is withstonden—be w. 955. Danyel—Dauid. 958. firste Chapitre—second ch. Ch., Chapitre Eg., *etc.* 960. agreggeth, *s.* § 13. 964. ther—where (wh. as Se.). 966. the preest, *etc.*, *s.* § 39 d; so songe (synge; *cp.* § 50)—songe. 967. or by—as by. 968. wher-fore—for; temptacion—damnacion. 969. The fifthe circumstance—The fyfthe (v. Cogr.). 984. for he hath—but for he h. 987. ther-of—þere Har. [4], therfore Ch., *etc.* 988. humilitee in confession—h. of c. 993. how þat—that. 996. synnes—synne. 1000. no certeyn—in no c. Ch., is in no c. Cogr., at no c. Eg., not c. Har. [4]. 1001. to his laste—in-to his l. Se., till, *etc.* Eg., vn to, *etc.* Ch., *etc.* 1007. nys noon—is n. 1009. by licence—eke by the l. Ch., Har. [4], by l. eke Eg., by the l. eke Cogr. 1011. alle the synnes—of alle þe s. Pe., Lan., of al thi synne Se., alle the s. Ch., *etc.* 1012. that by his free wyl—he mote (most Eg.) be (bi) his f. wille Ch., Eg., Se., *om.* Pe., *etc.* 1013. and þat noon—Noon; telle—shal(le) t. (schatel Lan.); leue—lete. 1017. or the estaat, *s.* § 13; telle—t. it. 1020. thyn humilitee—thyn *om.* 1021. the shame therfore—the sh. Ch., Eg., Har. [4], the sh. in confession Se., þe same confessir (confesse) Pe., Lan. 1027. for certes—ff. certenly Se., f. soothly Ch , *etc.* 1030. defaute—the d. Eg., *etc.*, *om.* Ch. 1031. in maladie—in *om.* 1036. yeue light to—lyghten. 1039. And ye shul—And *om.* 1047. by preyere (preyerys) the vertues (vertu) of the soule—by prayer (praiers Cogr., *om.* Har. [4]) the vices of the s. Ad. [1], (*for* Hen.) *etc.* 1049. also. that fastynge stant—that f. stondith (stant) also Ad. [1], Eg., eke that f. st. Se., þat f. st. Pe., *etc.* 1051. a man shal—a m. sholde. 1053. make thee nat or (ouyr) angry—m. not thyn herte bittyr or Angre (angry); sikernesse—swetnes(se). 1054. heyres—his here Ad. [1], his heyres Eg., heire Cogr.; *cp.* § 2. 1056. thee (*cp.* 'thy'. 1055)—hym. 1059. so crueel—cruel(l). 1062. alle hise werkes—alle thy w. Ad. [1], Eg., Se., his w. Pe., Lan., þy w. Har. [4] [*cp.* § 25 d]. 1065. that stant—it (*om.* Har. [4]) st. 1066. hym semeth Ell., hym self Gg.—he may as hym semyth; to come—for to c. Ad. [1], com(e) Eg., *etc.* 1068. richesses—richesse Eg., Pe., riches Ad. [1], *etc.* —

It is scarcely necessary to point out the close connection of Ell. *and* Gg. *as shown in this* §; *but it is curious to observe that* Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Co., *etc. and* Har. [4], *or part of them, have in at least twice as many cases better readings than those two, without counting a number of doubtful expressions*; *e. g.* A 604, 1029 ?, 1262, 1996, 1998, 2025 . . B 1494, 2014 . . C 848; D 85, 121/22, 126, 130, 134, 136, *etc. (very frequent in the W. of B.!)* . . 1949/50 ?, 1994 . . E. 1539, 2301 . . F 144, 162, 201, 338, 416 . .

. . 1445 . . G 1387, 1447, H 143, I 894, 955, 968, 1047, 1053, *etc.* — *in which, it seems, we have to recognize the original form of the text, somehow neglected or defaced by* Ell., Gg. *But these, on the contrary, deserving the preference in their common readings in ll.* A 1599, 2842, 3003 . . B 3382, D 212, 619, 624, 1191, . . E 1305/6, 1326, F 455, 548, 950, G 1028, 1122., H 2, I 694, 800, 812 ?, 949, 1056, *etc., we must conclude that they have partly followed a better source than the others had at their disposal.* —

§ 17. *Ell., Gg., Har.*[4] *joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) **Ell., Gg., Har.**[4] + **Co. A.** 1575. sodeynliche—sodeynly. 3093. taak—taketh. — **D.** 1017. proudest(e)—prouddeste (pruddest). 2178. is (nys Gg.) noon—þere is none Lan., ther nys Hen., Dd., Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.). 2262. doun—adown *id.* — **I.** 547 any oother (Se. *for* Co.) —another Hen., Pe., Lan., *ll. om.* Eg. —

b) **Ell., Gg., Har.**[4] + **Lan. A.** 1350. he moot (most Lan.)—moot he. 1695. as—as þat. — **B.** 2617. swich—swich a. 3320. this sherte—the sh. — **D.** 1004. kan—konne. — **F.** 107. this—this þat. — **G.** 27. with rose (rosus Lan.)—of r. (rooses Pe.). 703. arise game—rise a. g. Dd., Lich. (*for* Hen.), aryse a g. Co., Pe. — **I.** 831. the hele—hele Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg. (*for* Dd.), þe helþe Pe., helthe Se. (*for* Co.). 918. maked(e)—made [*cp.* § 2, B 3690]. —

c) **Ell., Gg., Har.**[4] + **Pe.** 1896. space—a sp. 2525. chambre—chambres. 2825. swich—swich a. 2930. fere—fered (ferde). 3044. namely—name Lan., nameliche Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 2320. roote—the r. 2467. oon contrarie — a c. 2901. to so manye—vn-to so m. — **D.** 1248. Dooth—Do. — **I.** 6. or litel—and l. Hen., Dd., a l. Co., Lan. (lite). 647. herkneth (herkenyn Gg.) tho wordes—h. the w. Eg. (*for* Dd.), Se. (*for* Co.), Lan., *l. om.* Ch. (*for* Hen.). 909. fader espiritueel—f. spirituele Lan., spirituall f. Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for* Co.), espirituell Eg. —

d) **Ell., Gg., Har.**[4] **and some odd Ms. G.** 1034. the preest + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—this p. 1340. oghte be + Ro.[2] (*for* Hen.)—ouȝte for to be Co., o. to be Eg., *etc.* —

These agreements are too few and too superficial to draw any certain conclusions from.

§ 18. *Ell., Gg. joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

a) **Ell., Gg. and the Cogr. entirely. A.** 140. to been—been Hen., Har.[4], for to be Eg. (*cp.* § 6). 161. ther was—was. 207. as is a berye—as any b. Hen., Har.[4], as a b. Eg. 241. euerich—euery. 309. the Lawe—lawe. 1723. knowest—knowe (Eg.). 2559. Maces—mace. — **B.** 2746. which she wol take to her housbonde *om.* 4132. the bemes—thise b. — **D.** 172. toold—toold thee. 323. blessed—yblessed. 361. so moot I thee—as (also) m. I th. Hen., Dd., þough queynte he be Har.[4]. 743. Eri-

philem—Exiphilem. 669. dorste nat—dorste. — **E.** 587. his entente—this e. — **F.** 270. ther—they. — **I.** 115. by the leues—by *om.* 500. it is (Se. *for* Co.)—is it. 616. to the deuel (§ 50)—the deuels Ch. (*for* Hen.), the devyll Eg., Har.[4]. 686. ne may (mow Se.; Har.[2] *for* Gg.) — may (mow Eg.). 908. outher (othir, *etc.*)—eyther. 937. be trewe—to be t. 1035. doon it—do. 1082. ful fayn—feyne. 1092. may—mot (Eg. '*late hand*'). —

b) **Ell., Gg. + Co., Lan.** **A.** 615. ful—wel (Eg. *for* Dd.). 1878. with herte—herte. 2452. gan—kan. 2515. Thebane (thebene Gg.) — Thebans. 2780. swete fo—sw. fare wele Eg., Har.[4], foo f. w. Pe., *ll. om.* Hen., Dd. — **D.** 523. holde—yholde Pe., holden Hen., *etc.* 1994. Be (By Gg.) war—War. 2064. Leet this knyghtes (kny3t Gg.) sone bifore hym— . . . sones to-fore Pe., . . sone anoon biforn Har.[4]; bifore hym Leet this, *etc.* Hen., This k. sone let b. him Dd. — **E.** 653. at me—of me. 1104. on many a pitous—many a p. Dd., o many a p. Hen., *etc.* 1432. for this cause—right for this c. — **F.** 312. bigan to—gan for to. 984. vntrewe wyf—v. a wyf Hen., an v. wyf Dd., Pe. (Har.[4] *missing*). — **I.** 616. lyk to (Se. *for* Co.)—lyk. 708. for to honoure—to h. 881. horrible (orrible Se., Lan.)—horribly. 991. destourbe—distorbed (distroubed Pe.). 1009. Ne I seye—Ne I ne s. —

c) **Ell., Gg. + Co., Pe.** **A.** 263. That rounded as a belle—þat rounde, *etc.* Lan., And rounded, *etc.* Hen., That rounded was, *etc.* Har.[4], Rounded as any b. Dd. 500. shal—sholde. 1223. that day—þat Lan., the d. Hen., *etc.* 2405. haue victorie—may haue v. Hen., Dd., haue þe v. Lan., Har.[4]. 2994. that same moeuere—that m. Hen., Eg., Lan., m. eek Har.[4]. — **D.** 180. wol nat (Se. *for* Co.)—wil Lan., nyl Hen., *etc.* 188. sith (Se.)—syn Hen., syn that Dd., syns Har.[4], if Lan. — **I.** 895. an Aungel (Se. *for* Co.)—Aungel Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 993. if man may—if ye may Se., if men may (myght Eg.) Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 1064. they hyden—hiden Lan., he hydeth Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

d) **Ell., Gg. + Pe., Lan.** **A.** 3990. at Cantebregge—of C. (Caumbryge Dd.). — **B.** 2092. roial—real; *id.* 4374 [*cp.* § 4b, B 402]. — **C.** 806. gon—y-gon Co., agon Hen., *etc.* 712. troden—torned Har.[4] (711), treden Hen., *etc.* — **I.** 615. nys (ne is Gg.) nat—is nat (Ch. *for* Hen.). 893. sooth is—is soþ Har.[4], s. it is Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 902. alle thise hym—a. th. hem Har.[4], hym alle thes (þise) Ad.[1], *etc.* 993. if man may—if men may Ch., Har.[4], yf men myght Eg., if ye may Se. 1011. the synnes—thy synne. 1062. hise werkes—thy workes. —

e) **Ell., Gg. + Co.** **A.** 1608. as muche—as (al so Lan.) m. as, *om.* Har.[4]. 2158. in clooth—in a cl. Hen., with a cl. Dd., Pe., wiþ cl. Lan., Har.[4]. 2491. whan þat day—whan day Pe., whan the d. Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 3151. mowe(n)—moun Dd., may Hen., *etc.* 4491. yow—ye (Har.[2] *for* Lan.). — **D.** 2229. herd euere—euere herde (*spur. l.* Ad.[1]). — **E.** 288. hir thresshfold (throswald)—the th. — **I.** [Se. *for* Co.]. 435. the Asse—an A. Hen., Pe., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Eg. (*for* Dd., *throughout*), Lan. 476. *[Heading]*. Remedium contra peccatum Superbie—Hic tractus Superbie

desinit & remedium, *etc.* Eg.; *no heading* Hen., *etc.* 788. as thyng—a þing Har.[4], as a th. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 795. thefte. fals witnesse—th. & f. w. 868. to bireue—for to b. 898. hem thynketh (thenketh Se.)—that thynken Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), hem þynken Eg., hem þenke(n) Pe., Lan., þay þynke Har.[4]. 940. bodies—bodye. 1013. ne denye—or d. 1027 *s.* § 16. 1030. And the thridde—And *om.* 1074. but if—but. —

f) Ell., Gg. + Lan. A. 2125. Ther is—þer nas Pe., Ther nys Hen., *etc.* 2545. ne—or. — **B.** 703. roialtee—realtee, *etc.*; *id.* E 928; *cp.* B 2038 roiales, E 955 roially, *etc.* [§ 4b, B 402]. 2232. bigynne—be bigonne. 2456. resonablely—resonably. 3005. the chastisynge—chastisynge Hen., Dd., Co., þe chastisement Pe., Har.[4]. 4068. bigan—gan. — **D.** 685. reden on—r. in (*cp.* 714: on *all Mss.*). 2033. standeth—stant. — **F.** 349. wolde—wol. 357. nat—nat now Hen., Dd., Har.[4], not mowe Co., mow not Pe. 378. wil—wolde. — **G.** 810. sal—salt. — **H.** 59. lewedly he wolde telle — he l. t. wolde (wol) Hen., Eg., Har.[4], he l. wolde t. Co., he wolde l. t. Pe. — **I.** [*cp.* § 16]. 140. to haue—haue. 980. satisfaccioun—be (by) s. —

g) Ell., Gg. + Pe. A. 404. nas (nos Pe.)—was. 2163. Mantel—Mantelet. 3953. bounde(n)—ybounde Har.[4], wounden Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 688. hastifly—hastily. 2463. sholde—shullen. 2474. thys wise—that w. 2941. ne destroyed— & d. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], *om.* Co., Lan. — **C.** 705. and dronken—al d. — **D.** 154. I nyl nat—I wol nat (Se. *for* Co.). 2015. eek (eke)—also Har.[4], certes Hen., *etc.* 2030. was—were. 2055. and—and eek. 2150. nys—is. — **E.** 937. ne been—ne kan (konne Dd.) be. 1399. his tale—this t. (*cp.* § 35). 1587. dwellen—dwelte(n) Hen., *etc.* (duellid Har.[4]). 1700. the day—that d. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], þis d. Co., Lan. — **F.** 1050. lightned—lighted Hen., Dd., leteþ Co., lihteþ Lan. — **G.** 821. hem neuene (nemene Gg.)—hem *om.* (Lich.). 1034. his gold—this g. *id.* — **I.** 870. alle damages—alle the d. Ch. (*for* Hen.), Se., Har.[4], all damage Eg., al þe d. Lan. 883. the estaat—þestat(e) Lan., Har.[4], the staat Ch., *etc.* 913. fieblesse (febillesse)—febilnes(se). 931. bere—to b. 943. if—and if Lan., as if Har.[4], as is Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 965. spille(n)—spilde (spilt, *etc.*); *l. om.* Har.[4]. 1030. of good conseil—good c. 1033. richesses—rechesse Ch., Eg., riches Se., *etc.* 1081. *[Head.]* Here taketh the makere of this book his leue, *s.* § 14c. —

h) Ell., Gg. and some other Ms. D. 180 *s.* c) (Se. *for* Co.). 621. wys + Se., Ro.[1], Har.[2]—wysely Dd., *ll. om.* Hen., *etc.* 2204. herby + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—therby. 2236. is + Co., Lan., Ad.[1]—nys. 2281. muche (meche) + Lan., Ad.[1]—muchel. — **E.** 1306. fful lightly maystow been a Cokewold + Se. (*for* Co.), *s.* § 16. 2393. fader + Se., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.), Har.[4]—fadres. — **G.** + Lich. (*for* Hen.) 651. sey yow—seye now Cogr., Har.[4], sey Dd. 1250. may—mowe. 1347. to doon—don. 1375. sey ye Ell., Pe., seyȝe Gg., Lich.—ye seye Eg., Lan., seye Co., Har.[4]. —

The readings of Ell., Gg., *and their associates as represented in this* § *are of a very unequal value: sometimes they are decidedly better than*

those found in the other Mss. (*e. g. a*) A 161, 309, D 743, I 937, *b*) A 2452, 2780, D 523, 2064, E 1104, I 991, *c*) A 263, 2405, I 993, *d*) C 712, I 1011, *e*) A 2158, 2491, B 4491, *f*) D 2033, *g*) D 2015, *h*) G 1347, *etc.*); *sometimes worse:* (*a*) A 140, 2559, B 2746, D 172, 323, *b*) D 1994, E 1432, *e*) A 2994, D 180, *d*) C 806, *e*) D 2229, *g*) A 2163, D 2055, E 937, *etc.*), *sometimes both may be right. On the whole, however, the relations of the* Cogr. *to* Ell., Gg., *as discovered here, do not contradict those found in the* §§ 4, 7, 11. —

§ 19. *The Agreements of Ell., Gg., and Har.*[4].

A. 196. ywroght—wrought. 421. where they engendred (-ere Gg.) —where it e. Hen., wher-of it e. Dd., wher engendred Co., Pe., where-of engenderde it Lan. — *(Kn.)* 980. slough—wan. 1031. This Palamon and his felawe Arcite—Dwellen thise P., *etc.* Eg. (*for* Dd.), Dwellen this P. and eek A. Hen., *etc.* 1039. fyner—fairer (feireste Lan.). 1062. morwenynge—mornyng. 1350. he moot—he most Lan., moot he Hen., *etc.* 1872. kouthe endite—koude it e. 1943. eek—yet (*om.* Lan.); *cp.* § 16. 2205. in the floor—on the f. 2212. also—right tho. 2558. gooth—go; *id.* 2560. 2616. hurtleth Ell., hurtelith Gg., Har.[4]—hurteth. 2671. trompes—trompour(e)s. 2788. alle circumstances—c. alle (§ 66). 2799. herte—feet. 2865. comande anon—anoon c. 2938. greet odour—g. sauour Hen., Dd., sweete o. Cogr. 2949. wyn and Milk—Milk and (*om.* Lan.) wyn. 2963. eek how that—al how. 2968. styntyd—stynt. 2982. hadde—hath. 2999. wel, *s.* § 16. 3019. we—ye. 3026. may ye se Ell., may I see (say Gg.) Har.[4], Gg.—se ye Hen., Eg., ȝe (þe Pe.) see Cogr. 3032. men—ye. 3070. er (or) that—er (or). 3090. ful right—the knyght. 3099. wyde world (word Gg.)—world. 3105. That neuere was (*om.* Har.[4])—Was neuere Pe., neuere *om.* Hen., *etc.* — 3110. route—compaignie. 3129. my leeue brother—leeue b. **3155/56.** And euere a thousand, *etc.*—*om.* Hen., *etc.* 3172. ffor goddes loue demeth (as deme Har.[4]) nat—Demeth noght for g. l. 3183. and othere manye mo—eek and o. mo. 3205. ydight—dight. 3482. of the dore—at the d. Dd., on the d. Hen., *etc.* 3665. Syn—Sith. 3676. knokke—knokken. 3810. amydde—in. 3819. sit—sette. — 4054. wisest—the w. —

B. 17. fourthe (fourte)—feer Pe., ferthe Hen., *etc.* 150. thexcellent—the excellent. 2265. lyue—lyf. 2513. for thy gretteste—fro thy g. — 3692. on hym—in hym. 3903. soore—so sore. —

D. *(Wyf of B.)* 98. I nyl, *s.* § 16. 100. He nath (hath Gg.) Ne hath Hen., Dd., haþ Cogr. 108. sholde—he sh. 146. lord—l. Ihesu (Se. *for* Co., *till* 217). 149. I wol—wol (wil) I. 182. The same — Thise (þis Lan.) s. 193. now wol I telle—thanne shal (wol Hen.) I t. yow. [*cp.* § 35]. 195. of tho housbondes Ell., of h. Gg., Har.[4]—tho (the Dd., Lan.) h. 212. sith (synnes Har.[4]) they hadde me yeuen—sith (*om.* Se.) that they h. y. (ȝoue Pe.) me. 228. as kan a womman—as a (*om.* Pe.) w. kan. 244. thou chidest—ye chiden. 250. and of, *s.* § 16. 251. it is

—that it is. 257. seyst that—seyst. 259. synge and daunce—outher (either) s. or (oþere Lan.) d. 269. gooth—g. ther (*cp.* § 27 c). 308. tel me—t. me this. 316. or spyen Ell., Gg., or espien Har,[4]—and spyen. 389. Who so—Who so that [*cp.* § 40 a]. 761. herte—hertes. 1401. thee happe (ȝe happyn Gg.)—thee (ȝe Lan.) happed. 2235. euere—there Hen., Dd., Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), þer-wiþ Co., Lan. —

E. 257. By—Of. 382. ful of Nowches—of *om.* Hen., ful of Ouches Dd., Pe., *l. corrupt* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 65]. 1801. ffro(m)—ffor. 2290. þat sit in Trinitee—but (*om.* Dd., Lan.) neither he ne she. —

F. 202. they demed—han d. 419. ne noon Ell., Gg., non ne Har.[4] — ne [*cp.* § 16]. 514. loue this ypocryte—loues (loue Pe., Lan.) y. —

G. 229. soote—swote Hen., Dd., swete Cogr.; *id.* 267 (swete *only* Pe.), & I 636 (swote Ch., swete Eg., *etc.*). 366. this—this is [*cp.* § 27 b, D 175, *etc.*]. 462. sayde—she s. 512. Thise wordes and swiche othere—wordes *om.* Hen., Dd., þis (þus Lan., Thise Pe.) and such oþer w. Cogr. 663. Now (*cp.* § 49) — ȝet (Lich. *for* Hen.). 704. now wol I—I wol ȝow Dd., right wol I Co., wol I Lich., *etc.* 895. if þat—if [*cp.* § 27 a]. 929. and oother noon—and n. o. Eg., noon o. Lich., *etc.* 990. yow—þe Lan., ȝe Lich., *etc.* 1276. this—his. 1280. it moot—þat it m. Eg. and m. Lich., *etc.* 1295. good sire—sire. 1328. whil eer—whiler(e). 1465. vn-to—in-to Eg., to Lich., *etc.* [*cp.* § 13]. —

H. 251. thy Mynstralcie—al thy M. —

I. 4. *s.* § 16. 6. elleuene (enleuen)—XI. 109. a man—man. 164. auailleth—ne veileþ Pe., ne auaileth Hen., *etc.* 405. glorifie him—g. (glorifieth Se. [*for* Co.], Lan.) hem. 474. commendacion—c. eek (Ro.[2] *for* Lan.). 576. venenouse—venemous (Ch. *for* Hen., *till* 887). 786. persone—persones. 819. Looke—loo. 894. and preyen (to p.) for the poeple *om.*; *cp.* § 16. 903. al the court cristiene—alle cristen c. Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Eg., Se., þe c. cristen Pe., Lan. 904. bitwixe—betwene Ad.[1], *etc.* 913. of infermetee—for i. Ad.[1], Eg., for the i. Se., *etc.* 921. Augustyn—Austyn [*cp.* § 3, I 150, *etc.*]. 946. yeue—yaue Eg., yaff Se., nere Ch., *etc.* [*cp.* § 20]. 967. by whiche (sweche Gg.) messa(n)gers—by m. (messangers Se., Lan.) 995. shame—his sh. 997. a man or a womman—a man . . . or a w. Se., a man & a w. Pe., a man or w. Ch., Eg., Lan. 998. taried—tarieth. —

The distribution of the common readings of Ell., Gg., Har.[4] *over the different Fragments is very unequal. Whilst those in* A *are comparatively frequent, and mostly appear correct (only in* A 421, 2799, 3090?, 3676, H 251, Hen. *and its companions are preferable), there are only few in* B, *and these of no great importance, and none in* C. *But in the first part of* D, Ell., *etc. are several times corrected by* Hen., *etc. (better only* 212 *and, perhaps, later* 1401*), whereas in the few cases in* E *and* F *the value of the two groups is about the same, and in* G, Ell., *etc. offer again a number of better readings. In* I, *at last, the differences are not of much consequence—only in* 405 Ell., *etc. seem decidedly better. Cp.* § 23. —

§ 20. *The Relation of Ell. and Dd. (Eg.).*

A. 148. any (Eg., *s.* § 6)—oon. 287. And leene—Al so l. Har.[4], As l. Hen., *etc.* 612. gowne—coote. 716. The staat—Thestaat Hen., Har[4], The estat (astaat Pe.) Gg., *etc.* — *(Kn.)*. 944. He hath (Eg.)—Hath. 1091. endure (Eg.)—e. it. 1122. is—nys. 1138. as (Eg.)—and. 1178. whil—whil þat [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 1223. he was—I was. 1248. heele—helpe. 1260. what—what þinge Lan., Har.[4], what th. þat Hen., *etc.* 1270. escape—scapen (scippe Lan.). 1272. That—Ther. 1278. Resouned—Resowneth. 1346. he shal—ne shal Hen., Pe., Lan., he ne schal Co., schal he Har.[4], schal Gg. 1389. I—he. 1518. thanne was (Eg.)—was 1626. hir thankes (Eg.)—his th. 1880. hise olde (Eg.)—olde. 2288. been—be. 2445. and art—and & a. Pe., an a. Hen., *etc.* 3060. duetee and honour—deynte and h. Gg., worschip and h. Har.[4], d. and with h. Hen., *etc.* — *(Mi.)*. 3418. thyng—nouȝt Pe., Har.[4], no thyng Hen., *etc.* 3466. of—vp. [*cp.* 3470 of + Gg., Co.], 3505. telle—t. it. 3849. of—at (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). — *(Re.)*. 3888. ik—I. 4031. forthy—therfore. —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 5. the eighte and twentithe (twenty)—þe þrettenþe Har.[4], the xviiithe Hen., *etc.* (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 20. wasteth—passeþ Har.[4], it wasteth Hen., *etc.* 102. so soore—with nede; ywoundid—woundyd Har.[4], so wounded Hen., *etc.* (*cp.* § 71). 150. And—But [*cp.* 1021]. 153. swich a—swich. 282. goon—anon. 283. sauacion—redempcion. 289. brende Thebes—brent hadde Th. Hen., brende at th. Gg., þat b. Th. Co., *etc.* 330. she seide—quod sche. 385/86. *[Coloph. & heading]*. Explicit (Desinit) prima pars. Sequitur (Incipit) pars secunda (s. p.). — *in no other Ms.*; *cp.* 876. pars tercia (T. p. *in margin* Dd.). 402. or moore—ne m. 435. was—ther was (nas Hen., Co., Pe.). 513. his wrak (wrek)—this w. (werk Pe.). 553. whan (Eg.)—after. 574. maketh—made. 676. holde I—I h. Hen., Gg., Har.[4], I moot h. Cogr. 714. no bet—noon oother. 802. chargen hire—ch. hire þat. 907. saued—saueth. 940. Oloferne (Olyfern)—Olofernus (Olefernes, *etc.*; *cp.* § 70). 947. alway—ay [*cp.* ay 950]. 985. wepeth for his wyf—for his wyf w. (wepede Gg.). 995. thurgh out the toun—thurgh Rome t. 996. on pilgrymage—in p. 1021. but—and. 1041. haue—hath. 1084. wolde—sholde; *id.* 4598. 1113. thonketh—thonke. 1135. o day—a d. 1146. praye to god—p. þat g. Har.[4], p. god Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* D 1564.] — *(Shipm.)*. 1317. tel (telle)—telleth. — *(Prior.)*. 1683. this—the. 1819. the Iewes—thise I. 1853. I moot (Eg.) — most Lan., moot Hen., *etc.* — *(Thop.)*. 1883. Iapen to bigan (Eg.)—to iape b. Har.[4], Iapyn tho ('*later*' Gg.) b. Gg., Co., i. he b. Hen., I. byganne Pe., Lan. 1959. hir—his. 1960. a spray—the sp. 2094. rood Ell., rod (*over* 'wold') Dd.—glood. — *(Mel.)* 2256. though—thogh þat, *l. om.* Pe. 2288. by good conseil—þurgh þe g. c. Co., Lan., by c. Hen., *etc.* 2502. his lift—the l. 2527. the gretteste and strongeste—the g. and the strengeste Hen., Gg., Co., Lan., þe st. and þe g. Pe., þe g. strength or Har.[4].

2604. ytaken—taken. 2745. grete freendes, *s.* § 13. 2794. a greet shame—greet sh. 2876. dispreisynge, *s.* § 13. 2901. manye faire—m. & fayr Gg., manye Hen., *etc.* (*ib.*). 2903. to hym—vn-to hym. 2944. ye peple folk—the p. f. Gg., ye p. & gouernours Hen., yeuere p. Co., ȝif (yeue) p. Pe., Har.[4], *om.* Lan.; *cp.* § 13. 3022. freyned—feyned. — *(Mo.).* 3188. Be war, *s.* § 13. — *(N. preest).* 3973. Tragedie (+ Ad.[1], *for* Pe.)—tregedrye Lan., tregedie Har.[4], Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), treiadie Ro.[2] (*for* Hen.), Sl[1] (*for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 1, B 3161]. 3981. is ther—is Lan., Sl.[1], Har.[4],doon vs Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 40 c]. 4122. contekes—contek (Contelle Co.). 4264. vn-to hir reste—to h. r. Gg., vn-to r. Hen., *etc.* 4300. *marg. note, s.* §§ 27 a & 54. 4445. that dreem—the d. 4536. woltestow (woltow)—woldestow (woldest þou). 4601. the wodes—this w. (Har.[2] *for* Gg.; *cp.* § 69 β). 4605. as—whil Har.[4], *om.* Hen., *etc.* —

C. 6. No children, *cp.* § 6. — *(Pard.).* 292. mayde—made Hen., *s.* § 6. 430. maken—make. 593. Blasphemyng—Blaspheme. 618. Shul(n)—Shal. 703. for oother—to o. Co., with o. Hen., *etc.* 780. Ioliftee—iolitee. 910. Com(e)—Cometh [*cp.* § 6, 925 & § 2, B 2281]. —

D. *(Wyf of B.)* 316. nedeth thee—helpeth it. 390. ystynt—stinteþ Lan., stynt Hen., *etc.* 508. ful fressh—so f. 540. ful often—often. 600. a twenty—twenty. **717—20.** *extant* Ell., Dd.—*om.* Hen., *etc.*; *suppl. from* Ro.[1], Se., Lan.[1]; *cp.* §§ 22 h & 64. 750. vp-on—on. 1109. *[marg.].* De generositate Ell., Nota causas generositatis Dd.—Nota bene Hen., N. b. de Nobilitate (nobilibus) Co., Pe., *wanting* Gg., *etc.* 1129. goodnesse—prowesse. — *(Frere).* 1450. wolde me yeuen—wol (wolde Gg.) yeue me. 1564. pray to god—pray g. [*cp.* B 1146.] 1663. thise—this (*cp.* § 6) — *(Somn.).* 1724. deliueren—deliuereth (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). —

E. *(Cl.).* 316. This sodeyn—The s. 522. on thynges—in th. Hen., Gg., Har.[4], of þ. Cogr. 547. to speken—speken. 941. in—to. — *(March.).* 1262. which þat first god—first *om.* Hen., þat *om.* Se. (*for* Co.), first god Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), which god furste Pe., *etc.* 1506. seyd—shewed Hen., Gg., spoken Cogr., y-spoken Har.[4]. 1674. shul(n) ye—schalt þou Co., Lan., ye shul Hen., *etc.* 1715. Instrumentz of swich soun—swiche I. of swich s. Hen., swich instrument of s. Gg., such Instruments of s. Har.[4], of i. which (wh. a Co.) s. Cogr. 2380. my medicyne fals—my m. al fals Hen., Gg., Se. (*for* Co.), þe m. fals Pe., Lan., m. fals Har.[4]. —

F. *(Squ.).* 476. swough—swow Gg., swowne Hen., *etc.* 664. Theodera—Theodora Hen., Cogr. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.); *missing* Har.[4] (*till* 1224). — *(Frank.).* 1044. holpen—holpe. 1067. preyeth—preye Gg., this prayeth Hen., ȝou (þowe Pe.) þus pray Cogr. 1110. Pamphilus—Panfilus Hen., Pamplius Gg., Pamphilius Cogr. 1361. haue—to h. 1414. habradate—Habrabate Gg., *etc.*, *s.* § 13. —

G. *(Chanons Yeman).* [Lich. *for* Hen.; *cp.* § 13]. 558. vndernethe he wered a surplys—vndyr that he hadde a whit s. 559. which þat—that. 561. as—that Gg., *om.* Co., *etc.* 562. hakeney—hors [*part of l. gone* Gg., *filled in from* Sl.[1]]; *cp.* § 54. 569. to wondren—wondren.

572. hadde long—longe h. 586. som Ell., the same Dd.—this. 594. for certein—for certes Har.[4], certes Cogr. + Lich. [*for* Gg., *s.* 562]. 627. this tale—this Gg., þus Co., *etc.* 645. *[marg.]*. Omne quod est nimium &cetera — *not in* Gg., *etc.* 664. of—in Gg., Lan., on Co., *etc.* 681. hadden — had(dyn) it. 717. And nathelees yow wol I tellen part—But n. ȝit wol I t. ȝou (a Co.) part (Sl.[1]). 719. as that—al þat Har.[4], as Sl.[1], *etc.* 731. is to—is for to Lan., hit ys to Sl.[1], *etc.* 744. folk—men (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 765. muchel (meche)—of muche; whiche þat—whiche Gg., what Pe., what þat Co., *etc.* 772. And*) of—Of. 776. And ech—Of eche. 803. purpos if—craft ȝit that. 808. pottes—pokettis. 812. and mannes—or m., *om.* Lan. 817. And of oure—Oure. [856. Ablucions (*from here* **Eg.** *for Dd.*)—absolucioun Gg., ablucion Co., *etc.* 880. at nyght—a n. 881. brat—bak(ke). 888. a Mile from hem—from hem a m. 890. And (As) . . smel—So. . . smellynge. 918. he lord is—his l. Lan., he is l. Gg., *etc.* 944. haue—haþ, *om.* Gg. 953. sire(s) *om.* 962. euery—al(le). 968. comth—comyth (-eþ). 972. was—is. 978. lyue myghte—myghte l. 979. nas—nys. 994. Al-though that—Al thow (þough). 1012. Annueleer (annielere)—an annueler. 1056. if that—& ȝif. 1079. ne artow—ne *om.* 1118. to the preest—to *om.*; *id.* 1135 (to yow). 1136. Voyde—Voydith. 1151. the preest—this p. [*cp.* 1245]. 1162. lemaille—lymayle; *id.* 1164, 1267, 1269. 1170. er (or) þat—er than Gg., er Co., *etc.* 1200. aboue(n) it—aboue. 1203. that sleighte—the s. 1205. sit—stand Gg., stonde Lan., Har.[4], stondeþ Co., *etc.* 1207. brynge vs—vs *om.* (*cp.* § 48 d). 1210. bryngeth—brynge. 1211. se wel—wel se Gg., Har.[4], see Co., *etc.* 1236. What þat Ell., What Dd.—Loke what. **1238/39.** deuyl of helle, *etc.* . . parde *om.* Ell., Dd. 1245. this preest—the p. 1247. subtiltee—sotylete Gg., subtilite Har.[4], sotilte Co., *etc.* 1274. terve (terne)—turne [§ 13, G 1171]. 1283. sir(e)s, *s.* § 13. 1284. thus was (*id.* Har.[4] *later*), was thus Eg.; *s.* § 13. 1296. the coper—his c. Lan., this c. Gg., *etc.* 1303. herte—werk. 1308. the Ounce—his O. Gg., þis vnce Co., *etc.* 1316. the water—watyr [*cp.* § 27 c]. 1322. rombled—roumbelynge Gg., rombleþ Co., *etc.* 1335. if that—ȝif. 1397. as þat—as. 1403. vn-to—in-to Gg., Har.[4], alle to Co., *etc.* 1407. ffy—O fy. 1461. roote—roches Lan., rooche Gg., *etc.* 1475. vs—as. —

H. 79. Which that—Which. —

I. 40. fayn—ful f. (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till* 105). 62. vs semed—it s. (Se. *for* Co., *till* 104). 76. and seith—that s. 80. couenable—ful c. 81. man—men. 88. oghte . . biwayle—oghte . . to b. (waile Se.). 91. euery tyme—at e. t. 92. synne—his s. 95. sith (seth)—sith þat Hen., Har.[4], sethyns, *etc.* Har.[2], *etc.* 104. Another thyng—Another. 116. ye shul—shul ye. 121. a man—man. 134. looke he—looke. 143. And certes—Certes. 149. man haue desdayn—man h. greet d. Han., Gg., a man h. g. d. Har.[4], men h. d. Cogr. 166. ne sleighte—ne no s. 171. in the left—on the l. 228. the peynes—thise p. 242. whil(e)—whil þat Hen., Har.[4],

*) *Cp. n.***) § 1.

whiles þat Co., Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), whiles Lan. [*cp.* § 8, I 234]. 278. in alle thynges and of alle thynges—and *om.* Hen., Co., Pe., Har.[4], and of a. th. *om.* Gg., in al þ. be al þ. & of al þ. Lan. 336. whan it is, *etc.* — and (*om.* Gg.) this concupiscence whan it is, *etc.* [*from* 290 Se. *for* Co.]. 338. which yet—wh. þat yet Hen., Har.[4], whiche Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. 397. synnes—synne. 403. this is called—that is c. (cleped Har.[4]). 405. this worldly—worldly. 406. men speken—a (*om.* Gg.) man speketh. 440. sustenynge Ell., sustenaunt Eg., *s.* § 27c. 442. come vp—c. vp on Hen., Har.[4], c. to Gg., Se., c. on Pe., Lan. 449. vnauysed and (*om.* Eg.) sodeynly—v. sodeynly & sodeynly. 452. as strengthe—as *om.*; gentries—genterie. 491. mannes—mennes. 609. o man—som man Har.[4], a man Ch. (*for* Hen., *till* 887.), *etc.* 625. Maheym(e)—Maym(e) (many Har.[4]; *cp.* § 71). 657. or seyn—ne s. 677. herte of man—h. of a man (Har.[2] *for* Gg., *till* 775). 680. with wrawnesse slaknesse—slaknesse *om.* Ch., with *om.* Har.[2], Cogr., with drawenes sl. Har.[4]. 728. anoyouse, *s.* § 6. 752. thurgh this—th. his. 761. Thynk—Thenke [*cp.* § 13, I 591]. 762. swich deeth taketh the lord—the same d. t., *etc.* Har.[2], Cogr., *l. om.* Ch., Har.[4]. 884. moore greuous—greuous Pe., Lan., the more g. Ch., *etc.* 893. tresorie—tresour(e). 910. oghte speke ne write, *s.* § 13. 924. conioynt, *s.* § 6. 926. heued—hede (heed). 927. of day by day—of *om.* Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se., of þis Pe., of þis d. be d. Lan., of þis of d. by d. Har.[4]. 946. yeue (yave) neuere—ȝeue Gg., Har.[4], neuere yaff Se., nere Ch., *etc.* 958. [*Head.*] *s.* § 13. 963. Incest—or I. Ch., Se., Pe. (or in i.), Lan., Har.[4], *om.* Gg.]. —

The agreements of Ell. *and* Dd. *(or* Eg.*) are pretty equally distributed (only* G—*cp.* § 13, *etc.—oversteps the average) over all Fragments, and, in their majority, offer good or, at least, tolerable readings. Still, there are also a good number of faulty ones, more or less plausibly corrected in* Hen., *etc.* (*e. g.* A 287, 944 ?, 1260, 1272, 2445, B 153, 513, 940, C 593, D 1450, E 1506, G 559, 772, 776, 817, 953, 1056, 1205, 1236, 1303, 1475, H 79, I 336, *etc.*), *so that in some doubtful cases* (*e. g.* B 5) *the authority of* Ell., Dd. *is not firmly enough established.*

§21. *Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.*[4] *joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4] **+ Co. A.** 3429. yborn—born. 3977. feir—so f. — **E.** 685. ne roghte—ne *om.* — **G.** 390. deserued—disserued Hen., seruyd Gg., preserued Pe., reserued Lan. [*cp.* § 69]. 616. a clerk —clerk Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 1173. me wreke (Eg.)—me awreke Lich., Lan., be w. Gg., be a-w. Pe. 1312. nas (Eg.)—nys Pe., was Lich., *etc.* — **I.** 387. maner(e)s (Se. *for* Co.)—manere (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 533. a matere *id.*— matere *id.* 577. haue *id.*— hath nat Ch. (*for* Hen.), hath Gg., *etc.* 679. doon to crist—d. to ihesu c. Har.[2], Ch., *etc.* 760. thralles—thrall Har.[2], Pe., Lan., *om.* Ch. —

b) Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4] **+ Lan. B.** 862. looked—looketh. 1058. swowned—swowneth. 2488. yow oghten—ye o. [*cp.* § 22f, 2438].

3961—80 *extant, om.* Hen., Co., Pe., *lost* Gg. (*cp.* § 50), *suppl. from* Ro.[2], Ro.[1], Ad.[1], Sl.[1]. — **G.** 1202. yliche (Eg.)—lyche Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

c) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) Har.[4] + Pe. A.** 3592. so—go. 4098. they goon—he gooth. — **B.** 1499. y-shaue—shaue. 2157. called—whilom c. (Ro.[2] *for* Gg.). 2166, 2177, 2179, *s.* § 23. 2746. a netherdes (natherdes Dd., neterdes Pe.)—Anetherdes Hen., Auerthes Gg., eny gaddes (goddes) Co., Lan. 3227. he slow (slough) eek—he slow Hen., ek s. he Gg., eek he slough Co., Lan. — **C.** 314. but—but if (ȝiue Lan.) — **D.** 306. a fals—and f. Co., Lan., fals Hen., Gg. — **E.** 589. to his suster—he to his s. Hen., Gg., it to his s. Co., Lan. — **F.** 50. in his—his. — **H.** 82. wite (wote Pe.) ye what—ye *om.* Hen., wete ȝe weel Gg., *etc.* —

d) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) Har.[4] and some other Ms. of the B-type. B.** 3965. As + Lan., Ro.[2] (*for* Hen.)—And Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.). 3969. of swich thyng + Ro.[1] (thynges), Ad.[1]—þough suche þ. Ro.[2], Sl.[1], Lan. (thyng *om.*). 3981. (And Sl.[1]) ther-Inne is + Lan., Sl.[1], *cp.* § 40c. — **E.** 1233. ywedded Ell., Dd., Har.[4] + Har.[3] (*for* Hen.)—wedded Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.). — **G.** 158. sholden + Har.[5] (*for* Gg.)—shullen Hen., Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[3] (*for* Lan.); *spur. ll.* Pe. 718. Syn that + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—syþens, *etc.* Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. 722. I haue lost + Sl.[1]—haue I l. Lich., I h. y-lost Cogr. 1242. saugh (Eg.) + Lich.—seyg[h] (saugh) that. 1432. it be *id.* — ȝif it be. —

The readings of Ell., *etc. mentioned here are, if not better than those of* Hen., *etc. at least admissible, but only few in number, so that it will suffice to refer here to the concluding remark in* § 7.

§ 22. *The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and the Cogr.*

a) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and the whole Group. A.** 230. al thogh *s.* c). 1005. the bodies—bodies (bedijs Gg.). 1320. after his deeth man (a man Dd., þe man Co.)—man after his deeth (ded Gg.). 1471. a certeyn wyn—a *om.* 2945. fire—fyr. 3405. the—this. 4173. slik, *s.* § 41. — **B.** 1703. on—of. 1971. that plas—the p. 1980. loue—haue. 2016. thow shalt—shaltow (schalt thow ['*altered*'] Gg.). 2283. to be (Eg.)—be. 2446. ye han (haue)—ye ne haue. — **C.** 882. whan þat—whan. — **D.** 127. This—That. 660. lawe—sawe [*cp.* **) § 1]. 1559. on—vp-on. 1645. this—the. 2240. certeyn a demoniak—certeynly d. — **E.** 319. thus—this [*cp.* § 2, C 202]. 360. Am I—I am. 424. had—hath. 551. in hir barm (arm Dd.)—on hir b. (arm Har.[4]). 683. for to saue—hym (hem Hen.) to s. 1330. heer by (here be Lan.)—here. 1382. nys—is. 1971. Was—As Hen., Har.[4], *om.* Gg. 1990. as any stoon—as is a st. 2120. al hire—al his. — **F.** 1086. wheither—wher Hen., Gg., *missing* Har.[4]. 1408. had—hadde. — **I.** 149. desdayn (Eg.)—greet d. 291. bihooteth—byheteth. 371. shryueth hem—sh. hym. 559. allas allas—allas (Ch. *for* Hen.). 591. the cursed Iewes—the *om.* 906. seyde—seith Ad.[1] (*for*

Hen.), *etc.* 967. felaweshipe—fals schepe Gg., felawes Har.[4], *ll. om.* Ch. —

b) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Co., Lan. A.** 3357. Cokkes—the c. Hen., Gg., þe cok Pe., Har.[4]. — **B.** 1683. or wende— & w. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 2226. men sholde (shuln Dd.)—sholde men. 2229. entryng—entree. 2230. shal ther-of bifalle—ther-of shal falle Hen., Gg., schal f. þerof Har.[4], shal f. Pe. 2258. thilke—th. same. 2288. good conseil—conseil. 2403. ffor certes—ffor. 2423. the chesynge—chesynge. — **E.** 267. richely—richeliche Hen., rially Gg., Pe., Har.[4]. 692. for crueel—of c. Hen., Gg., Har.[4], cruel Pe. — **I.** 659. it is a vertu (Se. *for* Co.)—is a v. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

c) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Co., Pe. A.** 230. al thogh hym—though hym Gg., Har.[4], thogh þat he Hen., al þouhe he Lan. 616. al pomely (pomel Pe.) (Eg. *for* Dd., *l.* 614)—a P. — **D.** 899. thanketh—thanked. — **E.** 1609. inpossible—impossible. — **G.** 707 yow biheete — the b. Lich. (*for* Hen.), wol b. Har[4], be-hete Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Lan. —

d) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe., Lan. A.** 534. he gamed (gained [?] Eg.)—hym g. 3990. clepen—clepe it Har.[4], clepeth Hen., *etc.* — **D.** 2153. fals—false. — **I.** 954. leyt(e) (Eg.)—light Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se. (*for* Co.), stiking of a candel Har.[4] *(repeated)* [*cp.* § 23, I 839]. —

e) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A.** 616 *s.* c). 1610. I wol (wyll)—wil I Lan., I nyl Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 2180. ygraunted—graunted. 2420. If so be—if it so be. — **E.** 895. heed (heued Co.) and foot—heued (hed) & feet Hen., Gg., Pe., foot and hede Dd., Lan. 1462. er þat fruyt—er the f. Hen., Pe., er than f. Gg., ar þat þe f. Lan., Har.[4]. — **I.** 296. [in consentynge (Eg. *for* Dd., Se. *for* Co.)—in the c. Hen., Pe., Lan., *om.* Gg., Har.[4]. 476. the synne of pride—pride. 482. werkes—werk. 487. malice—Enuye. 595. the worshipe—worshepe Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 609 and profit—or (eiþer Pe.) p. (þe h. Lan.). 747. in kepynge—and k. Ch., *ll. om.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 760. thy thralles—thy *om.* Har.[4], thyn thrall Har.[2], Pe., Lan., *l. om.* Ch. **911.** and in diuerse manere but though that hooly writ speke—*om.* Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* §§ 42, 50, 59] 937. thyng—thynges]. —

f) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Lan. A.** 1279. on—of. — **B.** 463. fleteth fleth Gg., flette Har.[4], fleet Hen., *etc.* 903. vn-to the londe—to þe l. Gg., vn to l. Hen., *etc.* 2173. to destroye—to destryue Co., destroye Hen., *etc.* 2438. yow oghte—ye o. 4046. the equynoxial (Eg.)—the *om.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 4585. shille—shrille. — **E.** 56. may (moun Dd.)—shal (schuln) (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 2108. Thogh—If Har.[4], *om.* Hen., *etc.* — **G.** 555. hadde riden fully—fully h. r. (Lich. *for* Hen.). 731. is—it is (Sl.[1]). 1045. In to—Vn to. — **I.** 59. a protestacion (Eg.)—a *om.* 83. speces . . of Penitence (Eg.)—sp. . . of penaunce Se. (*for* Co.), sp. . . of penitences Hen., *etc.* 242. whil(es) (Eg.)—whil(es) þat. 260. manere of (Eg.)—manere. 278. and of (Eg.)—of (*om.* Gg.; § 50). —

g) **Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe. A.** 2445. and art, *s.* § 20. 3374. kembeth, *s.* § 40 b. — **B.** 3197. Damyssene, *s.* § 7 c. — **C.** 646. knowen—knoweth

[*cp.* § 25 g]. — **E.** 1085. bathed—batheth Hen., Gg., Co., baþes Lan., Har.[4]. 2179. whan—whan þat. — **F.** 61. so solempne—so *om.* — **I.** 96. is that (Eg.)—is þat if Hen., Har.[2] (Gg.), Har.[4], is if Se. (*for* Co.), Lan. 387. *[Heading]*. Sequitur de septem, *etc.*, *s.* § 40b. 403. waiten (Eg.) — waiteth (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 606. by al (*om.* Eg., Pe.) hooly chirche—holichirche Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

h) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and some other Ms. of the same Type. A. 3078. wille herte and myght + Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—wyl and h. m. Hen., w. and h. and m. Co., Lan., h. w. and m. Har.[4]. — **B.** 1684. eyther + Sl.[1]—euery (Hen. *torn*). 3971. he clappeth + Lan., Ro.[2]—be clappid Ro.[1], clappeth Sl.[1], hath clappid Ad.[1], Har.[4]. 3973. Tragedie + Ad.[1] —treiadie Ro.[2], Sl.[1], tregedrye Lan., tregedye, Ro.[1], Har.[2] [*cp* § 1, B 3161]. 3975. ne + Ro.[2]—ne to Lan., or Har.[4], and Sl.[1], *etc.* — **D.** 575. hadde enchanted + Se., Ro.[1], Ii., *s.* § 50. **717—20** *extant* Ell., Dd. + Se., Ro.[1], Lau.[1], *cp.* § 20. 2192. in + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—to. 2235. litel and litel + Ad.[1], Co.—lytel and lyte Lan., lite and lite Hen., *etc.* — **F.** 1. Squier + Har.[5] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.)—Sir Sq. Har.[4], Sire ffrankeleyn Hen., Pe. 2. som what of loue *id.*—vs a tale. 6. lust *id.*—wyl. 7. if + Har.[5], Pe., Ad.[1]—if þat. 14. was + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—nas. 16. longeth *id.*—longed. 634. ho + Co., Sl.[1]—how þat Hen., Pe., Lan., *missing* Har.[4]. 675. ffrankeleyn + Lau.[1] (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.)—Marchant; *id.* 696. 699. frankeleyn *id.* (ff. certeyn Lau.[1])—Marchant certeyn Hen., *etc.* — **G.** 560. swatte + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) — swette Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 566. vp-on + Lich.—on. 698. al his *id.*—al this. *(Har.[4] missing).* 899. þat + Lich., Lan.—than Gg., *etc.* — **I.** 751. an ydolastre (Eg. *for* Dd.) + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.)—And an y. Har.[4], and y. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 1382. displese + Har.[2], Pe.—displeseth Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Har.[4], displesen Hat. (*for* Co.), Lan. 1086. Troilus Ell., Eg.[2] *[late hand]*, Har.[2], Se.—Troilys Ad.[1], Troiles Pe., *etc.*; the xxv. Ladies Ell., Eg.[2], Har.[2], Pe.—xxv. l. Ad.[1], Se., xv. l. Lan., 29. l. Har.[4]. 1088 Boece Ell., Eg.[2], Hat. — Boes Ad.[1], Boyce Lan., Har.[2], Boys Pe., boce Har.[2]. 1089. of heuene Ell., Eg.[2], Har.[2], Pe., Lan. — in h. Ad.[1], Hat., Har.[4]. 1090. penitence Ell., Eg.[2], Se.—repentaunce penitence Har.[4], penaunce Ad.[1], *etc.* — *[Colophon]*: Heere is ended (endeth) the book of the tales of Caunterbury (endith the Canterbury Tales Eg.[2]) compiled by Geffrey Chaucer of (on Pe.) whos soule Jhesu crist haue mercy. Amen. Ell., Eg.[2], Har.[2], Pe.—Explicit narracio Rectoris et ultima inter narraciones huius libri de quibus composuit Chaucer cuius Anime propicietur deus Ad.[1], *not in the rest.*

The relations of Ell., Dd. *(*Eg.*) and Mss. of the* Cogr. *(or B-Type) as registered in this* § *are pretty well the same which we have found in some of the foregoing* §§: *at the side of a number of indifferent or doubtful ones, we can state several better readings* (*e. g. a*) A 1471, B 1980, C 882, E 683, 1330, 1971, I 967; *b*) A 3357; *c*) A 230; *d*) I 954; *e*) E 1462, I 487, 747, 760, 911 (*here* Se. *for* Co.!); *f*) B 4585, E 2108, G 555, 731, I 59;

h) A 3078, B 3971, 3973, E 717 *sqq.*, F 1, 2, 7, 675, 696, 699, I 751, 1086, 1088, *etc.*), *but also some mistakes corrected by Hen., etc.* (*e. g. a*) A 1005, 1320?, F 1408, I 371, *f*) B 463, 903, *h*) D 2192, *etc.*). —

§ 23. *The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.*[4].

A. 430. Deyscorides—Discorides Hen., Co., Lan., diascorides Gg., diascoride Pe. 858. in (on) this manere (*cp.* § 27b)—as ye may heere (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). — 915. And—She. 927. And (Eg.)—Now. 992. housbondes (Eg.)—freendes. 1022. ful soone he (Eg.) — he (*om.* Gg.) ful soone. 1044. hym (Eg.)—it. 2758. hath now—hath. — 3576. hire drake—his d. Hen., Co., Lan., the d. Gg., Pe. 4130. Slyk . . . slyk—Swilk . . . swilk Hen., Co., Lan., Swich (Such) . . . swich (such) Gg., Pe. 4207. tald—told. — **B.** 693. ymaad (Eg.)—maad. 2144. yow thynke—ye th. (þenk Pe.). 2166. *[marg.]*. Ouidius de remedio amoris—De r. a. Pe. *[in the text], not in* Hen., *etc.* 2177. Qualiter Ihesus chr. fleuit, *etc. id.* 2179. Apostolus (Paulus Ell.) ad Romanos *id.* [*s.* § 70]. 2225. men—man. 2761. it is—is it Gg., is Hen., *etc.* 2926. we been—we ne been. — **C.** 392. whan the lewed peple—whan that l. p. Hen., whan that the l. p. Gg., schewe lewed (þe l. Lan.) p. (puples Pe.) Cogr. 519. man—men. 710. if that they—if they Hen., Gg., if we Pe., if þat we Co., Lan. 911. names—name. — **D.** 394. vnnethes—vnnethe [*cp.* G 1390; § 8, I 92]. 888. birafte—b. he Gg., he rafte Hen., *etc.* 1190. ye holde—we h. Hen., men h. Gg., Cogr. 1288. wol haue—wol Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). 1316. pitously—ful p. Hen., spitously Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1926. hirs (heres)—hire (her) Hen., Gg., Pe., Lan., hem Co. — **E.** 17. so be that (þt *added above* Dd.)—so be. 579. hath—had(de). 1148. with heigh stile he enditeth—he with h. (his Co.) st. e. (Pe. 1147); *cp.* § 70. **1213—44.** *extant* Ell., Dd., Har.[4], *om.* Hen., *etc*; *cp.* § 40a & § 64. 1219. ycoupled—coupled Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[3] (*for* Hen.). Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.). 1233 *s.* § 21d. 1802. hous—houses. 1806. Wolde . . . wolde—Wol . . . wol (wil). 2118. the smale—þis s. Co., that s. Hen., *etc.* — **F.** 65. for to deuyse—to d. 260. on alle—alle. 366. Ne—Nor Hen., Gg., ffor Cogr. —

G. 559. pomely—pomele Gg., pomel Lich. (*for* Hen., *throughout*), *etc.* [*cp.* § 22c, A 616]. 594. for certeyn Ell., Dd., for certes Har.[4], *s.* § 20. 688. seith that—seith. 719. as (al Har.[4]) that, *s.* § 20. 720. I dwelt haue—I *om.* Pe., dwelled haue I Co., *etc.* 725. oother good—good. 745. he hym self—he *om.* (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 757. som—of som (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 814. oure—othere Gg., *etc.* 919. Nis (**Eg.** *for* Dd., *to the end*)—Ne is. 973. infecte—enfecte. 992. Chanons—Chanony Gg., Chanon Co., *etc.* 1002. among—amonge Lan., a-mongis (-es) Gg., *etc.* 1004. a blame—blame. 1131. holdeth—heldeth Gg., holde Co., *etc.* 1201. the preest no thyng—the p. Gg., no þing þe p. Co. 1215. I ne wol—ne *om.* 1278. stired—styre (ty '*altered*') Gg., stereþ Co., *etc.* 1283. sires, *s.* § 13. 1367. nas—was [*cp.* § 15]. 1368. han (haue)—to h. Gg.,

Lich., for to h. Co., Pe., for h. Lan. 1390. vnnethe—onethis Gg., vnnethes Lich., *etc.* 1391. blent (blynt Eg.) so—thus b. Gg., blendeþ so Co., *etc.*, so b. Pe. —

I. 102. Penitence—penance. 404. man—a man (Se. *for* Co., *to the end*; Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 405. estaat (astate Eg.)—estatz (-tes). 464. vice and ribaudye (-drie)—v. or r. Hen., vices and r. Gg., vices or rebaudrie Cogr. 522. by—for. 530. loue—the loue (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 531. casteth—chaseth Hen., Co., Pe., caccheth Har.[2], Lan. 669. commendeden & vseden, *s.* § 40g. 839. thonder leyt—th. lyght Ch. (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se., liȝt Pe., Lan. [*cp.* § 22d, I 954]. 907. assemblee—semble Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), assemblynge Gg., *etc.* 938. eek be—eke Ad.[1], been Gg., eke be trewe Se., *etc.* 939. shal (shull) men—shull ye Ad.[1], schal we Gg., shal a man Se., *etc.* 943. to hire appetit—to the a. Ad.[1], here a. Gg., *etc.* 980. baptesme (-isme)—bapteme Ch., Gg., Pe., -yme Se., Lan. 1002. spoken he shal crie to Ihesu crist—sp. vn-to him he shal c. vn-to (to Pe.) oure lord ih. c. Cogr., *l. om.* Ch., Gg. —

The common readings of Ell., Dd. *(*Eg.*), and* Har.[4] *are mostly acceptable, sometimes better than those of the remainder of Mss. (especially in* G *and* I*), worse only in a few cases* (A 927?, D 888?, E 17, 1802, F 260, G 814). *But as they occur in passages often widely separated from each other, there cannot have been any close connection between the former two and* Har.[4], *whose scribe, however, may have occasionally made use of some Ms. or other of the A-Type. Cp.* § 19. —

§ 24. *Ell., Har.[4] joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

a) Ell., Har.[4] and the whole Group. A. 603. ne hierde—hierde. 1498. his Squier—Squyer Hen., is sq. Gg., the sq. Dd. 3965. As—So Dd., And Hen., Gg. 4033. that—what Hen., Dd., as Gg. — **B.** 728. taketh—tath Hen., Gg., hath Dd. 1427. euermoore—euere mo Hen., Gg., euere Dd. — **G.** 31. first I calle (Se. *for* Co.)—If I c. Hen. Dd., I leste to c. Gg. 588. sires—sir [? '*hole in Ms.*'] Dd., sire Lich. (*for* Hen.), sens Gg., 918. where þat—where as Gg., where Eg. (Dd.), Lich. 930. along—long *id.* 1087. ferforth as + Lich.—f. as that. 1167. thynges—th. that Gg., Eg., th. as Lich. — **I.** 601. and holden—or h. Ch. (Hen.), þat h. Eg., *l. om.* Gg. 602. Swerynge sodeynly with oute auisement—sodeynly *om.* Eg., withoute auisement *om.* Gg., *l. om.* Ch. 689. and vse hem selfe *om.*, *s.* § 37e. 898. which Cow that—such a C. as Ad.[1] (Hen.), Eg., euery c., *etc.* Gg. (*s.* § 50). 943. accomplice (-issh Se.)—complysshe Ad.[1], Eg., exemplice Gg. —

b) Ell., Har.[4] + Co., Lan. A. 2937. with ful—ful of Hen., Eg. (Dd.), with Gg., Pe. 4032. ham—heem Hen., hom Gg., Pe., mele Dd. — **B.** 1370. moste, *s.* § 25b. 2371. the wordes—wordes. 2813. shullen (schal Lan.)—sholden. 2858. writen—ywriten. — **D.** 585. I shal—I shuld Dd., shal I Hen., *etc.* 2175. if that—if (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.)— **E.** 398. Oxe—Oxes. 1181. hope—trust. 1460. seluen (selue Har.[4])—self. —

F. 94. as in—as in his; *cp.* f). 1621. wolde (Se. *for* Co.)—wol (wil) (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) — **G.** 51. with swich pitee—with *om.* 180. whiche þat—whiche [*cp.* § 26]. — **I.** 738. consideracoin (Se. *for* Co.)—consideracions Ch. (Hen.), Har.[2] (Gg.), *etc.* 1043. be nat *id.*—ne be nat. —

c) Ell., Har.[4] + Co., Pe. A. 1087. wikke—wikked. [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. 2104. see or lond—s. and l. Hen., Dd., Lan., s. & sond Gg. — **D.** 47. ygon—agon Hen., goon Dd., *etc.* 570. atte (at Pe.) leeste—at the l. [*cp.* § 8, I 223]. — **H.** 362. thenk—thynk [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. —

d) Ell., Har.[4] + Pe., Lan. A. 1767. And—As. — **D.** 154. I wol (wil) haue—wol I h. — **G.** 20. to slepe and for to ete—for to s. and e. (Se. *for* Co.). — **I.** 831. his body—the b. (Ch. *for* Hen., Se. *for* Co.). 914. may man—mow men Eg. (Dd.), men mowe Ad.[1] (Hen.), men may Gg., thei may Se. 943 *s.* a).—

e) Ell., Har.[4] + Co. A. 783. hond—hondes. 824. alle in a flok—alle *om.* 3767. for [*later for* 'what' Har.[4]]—what. 4171. cowplyng (cou-)—conplyng Hen., Pe., complyng Dd., compline Lan., copil Gg. — **B.** 2409. holde—to h. — **D.** 2178. is noon—nys non Gg., ther nys Hen., Dd., Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), þere is non Lan. — **E.** 544. slawen Ell., slayen Co., Har.[4]—slayn. 895. heed (heued) and feet, *s.* § 22e. 1533. or sobre—sobre Pe., and s. Hen., *etc.* — **F.** 519. corps—cours Pe., Lan., cors Hen., *etc.* — **G.** 1053. goodlich—goodly. — **I.** 407. worth (Se. *for* Co.)—worthy (-þe Lan.). 740. troubled *id*—trowble (Ch. *for* Hen., Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 892. they receyued *id.*—he hath r. Ad.[1] (Hen.), Eg., they resceyuyn Gg., he receyueþ Pe., Lan. —

f) Ell., Har.[4] + Lan. A. 652. And—fful (Eg.). 1134. deeth—the d. — **B.** 1371. I am—am I. 2212. for which—which Gg., for the which Hen., *etc.* 3913. foo—a f. 4382. by his side—him bisyde. — **C.** 621. the kyng (622 Lan.)—to the k. (622 Co.). — **D.** 46. sothe—siche Gg., syn Dd., sith Hen., *etc.* 1649. herte—hertes. 2122. on fire—afire. — **F.** 48. ioly—iolyf. 94. contenance—his c. Dd., Pe., his contenances Hen., Gg., contenances Co. — **G.** 267. trouthe—the t. 1432. brother—brother(i)s. — **I.** 916. eschawfynges—eschewyngis Gg., enschawfyng Ad.[1] (Hen.), Pe., enschaufynges Se., chaufynges Eg. —

g) Ell., Har.[4] + Pe. A. 1117. sigh—syk (sight Eg.). 2322. do me no grace—noght do me g. 3011. of—for. — **B.** 2293. whan—whan þat. 2463. youre doghter—thy d. 3088. bryngeth me forth—b. me (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3193. where—wh. as. — **C.** 773. that sighte—the s. — **D.** 2245. haue—h. yow. — **I.** 427. by oother swich—by suche o. Se. (Co.), Lan., othere sw. Hen., *etc.* 566. bynyme—b. hym.—

h) Ell., Har.[4] and some other Ms. of the B-Type. A. 4044. an abbey + Pe., Sl.[1] (Gg.)—any A. — **D.** 14. lo *om.* + Sl.[1]; *cp.* § 27b. 1744. hym + Pe., Har.[2] (Gg.)—hem. — **E.** 1222. at al + Har.[3] (*for* Hen.), Se. (Co.), Ro.[1] (Lan.)—with al Dd, Ad.[1] (Pe.). 1235. he that + Ro.[1] — that he that Dd., Ad.[1], he wolde Se., he hathe Har.[3]. — **F** 1621. *s.* b). — **G.** 326. thyng + Se. (Co.), Har.[3] (Lan.)—thynges (Har.[5] *for* Pe.). 723. hath + Lan., Sl.[1] (Gg.)—han (haue). — **I.** 104.

a man + Se., Har.[2] (Gg.) — man. 244. lightne + Co., Har.[2] — lighte(n). 390. cometh + Se., Lan., Har.[2] — comen. 1092. Qui cum patre & cetera + Har.[2], Hat. (*for* Co.) — Qui cum deo (*om.* Pe.) patre & spiritu sancto viuis & regnas deus Per omnia secula Amen (deus &cetera Pe.) Ad.[1], Pe., *om.* Lan., Eg.[2]. —

The common readings of Ell., Har.[4] *and* Co., *etc. in section a) apparently represent those of their common original, from which* Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) *have deviated in some way or other (doubtful remains* I 689*)* [*cp.* § 28]. *The agreements in the following sections are tolerably correct (really faulty ones are perhaps only b)* D 2175, *f)* C 621, F 94, G 267*), but on the whole too insignificant to prove any nearer relation between the Mss. in question.* —

§ 25. *The Agreements of Ell. and the Cogr.*

a) Ell. and the whole Group. A. 161. ther was first write — ther *om.* Hen., Eg., Har.[4] (Iwriten), first *om.* Gg. 251. nas — was (Eg.). 524. þat nowher — ther n. Hen., Har.[4], nowhere Eg.; neuere Gg. 978. born is — is born Gg., b. was Hen., Eg., was b. Har.[4]. 1237. Certes nay nay parde Gg., nay certes Hen., *etc.* 1704. his spores — the sp. Hen., Gg., Dd., spores Har,[4]. 2427. And — A. — 3246. as any — as a Har.[4], as is a Hen., *etc.* 3407. his desir and hire (hers Pe.) — hir d. and his. — **B.** 1338. by seint — Seint. 1938. bifel — it fel. 2220. seith thus — s. this [§ 2, C 202]. 2285. shewe yow — shewe. 2416. senec — Seneca. 3861. labour — greet l. 4331. Adromacha — Andromacha Hen., -matha Gg., -machia Har.[4], Andremacha Dd. 4565. This — The. — **C.** 644. any Ell., eny oþer Cogr. — many a. 867. This poyson — The p. — **D.** 187. And teche — Teche Har.[4], And techeth Hen., Dd., And tellith Gg. 357. to spyen — tespyen Hen., to aspien Gg., *etc.* 499. Appelles — Appellus Hen., Har.[4], Arpelles Gg., Appollus Dd. 1406. hir (þer Lan.) weye — and pleye. 1527. to my brother — to thee my b. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], myn leue b. Gg. — **E.** 182. this Markys — the M. 338. in that place — in to p. Hen., Gg., in-to that p. Dd., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 1, B 4177]. 503. and spille — or sp. 551. in hir barm, *s.* § 22a. 1446. may — ne m. 1689. this word — that w. 1776. ther — as. 1805. hastif — lusty Gg., hasty Hen., *etc.* 1964. wheither þat — wheithir. 1996. made — maketh Dd., maked Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 3690.] — **F.** 771. is moost — m. is Hen., Gg., Dd., *missing* Har.[4]. 1410. drede — verray d. — **G.** 161. yow — to yow. 497. and a veyn — & v. Gg., a v. Hen., *etc.* — **I.** 300. for hise wikkede dedes (*from here* Se. *for* Co.) — for *om.* 329. the sighte — sighte. 353. entisynge — entisynges. 372. a man — man; *id.* 740, 786 (men Gg., Eg.). 426. whit and blak or whit and blew — wh. & blew or wh. & blak. 435. This folk — Thise f. [*cp.* f) 440]. 559. and of alle — & ek of a. Gg., Eg., Har.[4], & eke Ch. *(from here for* Hen.*)*. 603. a shulder boon — the sh. b. 714. lyk to — lyk. 725 *s.* § 27c. 787. thynges espirituels — th. espirituel Gg., thyng espirituel Ch., Eg., *ll. om.* Har.[4].

977. fastynge tymes—f. tyme Gg., Eg., Har.[4], *om.* Ch. 1001. repenten hym—repente. 1077. contrarioustee—contrarie Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), contrarite Gg., *etc.* —

b) **Ell.** + **Co., Lan. A.** 1860. Emelya—Emelye. 2602. in arrest (a rest Lan.)—in the a. Hen., in at r. Gg., in the r. Dd., into þarest Pe., in to þe R. Har.[4]. 2680. freendlich—freendly. — **B.** 1370. I moste (must)—ȝit most I Har.[4], I moot Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1]. 2212. a ful heuy thyng—a *om.* . 2213. this same—the s. 2289. haue al destroyed it—it al (*om.* Pe.) destroye. 2298. a good womman—good w. 2371. the wordes —wordes. 2375. where—where þat Pe., wh. as Hen., *etc.* 2397. hir conseyllyng—that c. 2402. hast—han. 2441. rather conseilled yow (*om.* Lan.)—c. yow r. 2442. it suffiseth—yow s. 2505 *s.* § 28. 2510 *s.* § 29d. 2559. to destroye—stryue Har.[4], destroye Hen., *etc.* 2563. that thou haddest—ȝe hadde Har.[4], thow h. Hen., *etc.* 2570. graunted—ygraunted. 2686. whan—whan þat. 2846. victories—victorie. 2965. confession—the c. 3034. kepynge of—kepynge Hen., Gg., Dd., Pe., *l. om.* Har.[4]. 3110. hire nat—nat hire. — **C.** 777. taak (takeþ Lan.) kepe what I seye—t. k. what þat I s. Hen., Dd., t. hede what I s. Pe., takeþ k. what I schal s. Har.[4], thyng what I s. Gg. 862 *s.* e). — **D.** 2088. namoore, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 2126. that—how that. 2212 *s.* § 27b. — **E.** 450. had—hath. 537. consente—al c. 588. whenne—when(ne)s. — **I.** 182. of Erthe—or e. 337. as for to (*from here* **Se.** *for* Co.)—as to. 454. richesse—richesses, *l. om.* Eg. 659. it is a vertu—for it is a v. Eg., is a v. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 732. to vndertake—to *om.* 986. Puplican—publican. —

c) **Ell.** + **Co., Pe. A.** 77. ycome—come(n) (Eg.). 603. ne hierde nor—h. nor Hen., h. ne Gg., Eg., ne h. ne Lan., Har.[4]. 3571. broke—breke. — **B.** 2277. swiche—of s. — **D.** 347. muchel—muche (meche). 1080. on a morwe—on m. Hen., Lan., in þe m. Gg., on the m. Dd., in a m. Har.[4]. 1361. the Chapitre—Chapitre (chapetle Dd.). — **I.** 597. Ther nys—Ther is. —

d) **Ell.** + **Pe. Lan. A.** 534. he gamed, *s.* § 22d. 1320. after his deeth man—after his d. a man Dd., . . . þe man Co., man after his d. (ded Gg.) Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 2944. that I shal—that þat, *etc.* — **E.** 1888. byden—abyden. — **G.** 7. shente—hente. 1003. nas (ne was)—was. — **H.** 46. this speche—his sp. — **I.** 211. by the word—in the w. 232. hath wroght—wroghte. 560. espiritueel—spirituel. 611. his word And—his w. 901. fedden—fedyth Gg., feden Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 982. man—a man Se., men Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 993. if man may nat —if he may nat Ch., Gg., Har.[4], yf they mow not Eg., if ye may nat Se.; *cp.* § 18d & § 27b. 1018. ne be—be. 1062. hise thoghtes—thy th., *l. om.* Gg. —

e) **Ell.** + **Co. A.** 1197. als—also Pe., a. as Lan., as Hen., *etc.* 2075. ful wel hye—ful h. Hen., Dd., Lan., Har.[4], wol h. Gg., ful wel Pe. 2995. stablissed, *s.* § 35. 3000. nedeth noght—nedeth (nys Pe.). 3185. putteth —put. 3767 *s.* § 24e. — **B.** 2247. a good man—o (oon) g. m. 2296.

neuere—neither. 2441. *s.* b). 2505. acounte, *s.* § 28. 3564. costes—self Har.[4], cost Hen., *etc.* — **C.** 862. eten or dronken—e. or drunke Lan., ete or dronke Hen., Dd., Har.[4], etyn (ete) or drynk Gg., Pe. — **D.** 2168. Vnnethes—Vnnethe; *id.* E 318 [*cp.* § 23, D 394]. 2246. beth—be Lan., be ye Hen., *etc.* — **E.** 6. *[marg.]* pausacio; *id.* 14, 20, 30—*in no other Ms.* 1293. nys—is. — **G.** 330. (Se.) *s.* h). 516. in dede—the d. 625. turne it—turne(n). 1175. þat he abit—he abit, *etc.* [*cp.* § 14a]. — **I.** 136. Remembreth—Remembre. 515. *[Head.]*. peccatum Inuidie—Inuidiam Gg., Pe., Har.[4], *etc.*; *cp.* § 41, 654. 683. [**Se.** *for* Co.] arysen—ryse Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg., Har.[4], *l. om.* Pe., Lan., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). 1008. to thy curaat—att, *etc.* Lan., of, *etc.* Ch., *etc.*, of to, *etc.* Gg. —

f) **Ell.** + **Lan. A.** 178. beth—been (be.) (Eg.). 2893. sitten—stoden Pe., seten Hen., *etc.* 3173. that — for Hen., *etc.* (for þat Co.) — **B.** 653. ladyes—ye l. 823. the ship—hir sh. 849. litel *om.* 1441. messe—masse. 1497. this Marchant—the M. 2061. bisyde—him b. Co. (*'later'*=Hen., *etc.*), by his syde Hen., *etc.* 2261. despise—dispreise. 2537. The longe—that l. 2631. to defende—for to d. 2695. the seintes—Seintes. — **D.** 51. seith—s. that. 376. shendeth—consume Gg., shende(n) Hen., *etc.* 764 *s.* § 37c. 958. trist(e), *s.* § 38. 2134. also—as. 2259. twelue—thrittene. — **E.** 56 *s.* § 22f. 110. if—if þat Har.[4], if it Hen., *etc.* 588. he cam *om.* — **G.** 151. to (vn to) hym thus—þus to him Co., Pe., to hym Hen., *etc.*, to hym *om.* Har.[4]. 510. ne mowen (ne may)—mowe Hen., moun Dd., may Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 66]. — **I.** 246. wol(e)—ne wol (wolde Har.[4]). 440. this folk—thise f. [*cp.* a) 435]. 731. Magnificence—magnanymite (-tas Pe.) [Magnanimitee Ell. *in margin!*]. 806. a man—man. —

g) **Ell.** + **Pe. A.** 497. afterward þat—after þat Har.[4], afterward Hen., *etc.* 1362. wexeth—we(e)x. 1979. and a swough—in a s. 2155. Arcite—Arcita. 2679. Emilye—his E. Har.[4], this E. Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 27b]. 3447. that—this. — **B.** 2089. of sir—Sir. 2849. this peple of Machabee—þe p. of M. Co., Lan., his p. of M. Gg., the p. of this M. Hen., *etc.* 3188. war of—war by. 3241. þat—wher Har.[4], wh. as Hen., *etc.* 3611. wel *om.*, *l. om.* Co., Lan. 4045. crew—knew. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 4072. the dawenynge (dawynge)— a d. 4167. this sentence—here s. Lan., his s. Hen., *etc.* — **C.** 439. the whiles—þat wh. Hen., Dd., wh. þat Co., Lan., that wh. that Gg., wh. Har.[4]. 510. on the tree—on a t. Hen., Dd., Co., Lan., of the t. Gg., of a t. Har.[4]. 646. knowen that—k. they that Dd., knoweth that Hen., Gg., Co., k. he þat Har.[4], k. ye that Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.) — **D.** 4. sith—s. þat Hen., syn Dd., Co., Lan., syns Har.[4], siþen Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 319. wol (wil)—nyl Hen., Gg., Har.[4], wol nat Dd., *etc.* 2108. ffor—Or. 2137. by—vp-on. — **E.** 318. *s.* e), D 2168. 337. thogh—th. þat. 1438. leuere þat—leuere. — **F.** 138. in—on. 421. she—he. 623. humble—and h. — **G.** 87. in english—on e. 962. seineth—semeth Lich., Co., schynyth Gg., *etc.* 1375. sey ye, *s.* § 18h. — **H.** 85. if þat—if. — **I.** 199. he nys—he is. 203. ech—euerich. 353. if it—if. 505. discouereth (diskeuerþ)—discoueren. 607. it be (bene)—it may be. 700. kan a man nat—kan nat a m. 722. a man—man. —

h) Ell. and other Mss. of the B-Type. A. 3864. yow + Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—thee. 4415. is *id.* + Pe.—nys (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). — **B.** 118. dayes *id.*—the d. 1249. to pleye (pleyn) + Pe., Sl.[1]—and p. 1590. nor + Sl.[1]—ne. 1702. alday, *s.* § 38. — 3972. couered Ell. + Ro.[2] (*for* Hen.), Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—was c. Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), c. was Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Lan., was clipped Har.[4]. 3973. also + Ro.[2], Sl.[1], Ad.[1], Lan.—als Dd., Ro.[1], Har.[4]. 3980. talkyng + Ro.[2], Sl.[1], Lan.—a tale Har.[4], thyng Dd., *etc.* — **C.** 94. two + Pe., Sl.[1]—mo. — **D.** 51/52. *[marg.]*. Melius est nubere quam vri + Cogr., Sl.[1] (Gg.)—*not in* Hen., *etc.* 717. which + Se. (Co.), Lau.[1] (Lan.)—which þat Dd., Ro.[1] (*for* Gg.), *l. om.* Hen., Har.[4], Pe. 1644. bicome + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—to b. 2176. this Day + Ad.[1]—to day. 2185. No maister + Co., Lan., Ad.[1]—No m. sire Hen., Dd., Har.[4], No m. . . sire Gg. 2204. thynke ye + Ad.[1]—þenke (þinke) ȝou Co., Lan., Har.[4], thynketh yow Hen., Dd., lykyth ȝou Gg. 2249. delt + Ad.[1], *s.* § 27c. — **E.** 66. and redy + Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—ay r. (Se. *for* Co.). 78. considereth + Sl[1].—considered. — **F.** 622. fressh + Cogr., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—and f. Hen., Dd. (Har.[4] *missing*). 657. which I yow tolde *id.*—which I to yow t. Hen., which that I yow t. Dd. 673. *[Head.]* . . . ffrankelyn, *etc.* + Lau.[1], Ad.[1], *s.* § 40h. — **G.** 3. of the gate *id.*—at the g. 330. goddes sone + Se.—he g. s. Hen., Gg., Dd., Har.[5] (*for* Pe.), by g. s. Har.[3] (Lan.), hihe g. s. Har.[4]. 661. dar + Pe., Lan., Lich. (*for* Hen.)—dore (durn, *etc.*). 728. leden hewe + Lich. — a l. h. Dd., Co., Har.[4], a lewde h. Pe., Lan., a len h. Sl.[1]. 882. the craft *id.*—his c. 1004. al the remenaunt Ell., þe r. alle Lich., Cogr.—al *om.* 1046. or + Sl.[1] (Gg.)—and. 1047. the Crede + Lich—your c. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 53]. 1149. or of glas *id.*—or ellis of g. Pe., othir of g. Gg., *etc.* — **I.** 480. rekketh + Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., Ro.[2] (Lan.)—ne r. (*cp.* § 50). 686. ne may (mow Se.) + Cogr., Har.[2] (Gg.)—may (mow) Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 752. than Amercimentz + Pe., Har.[2]—than Mercymentz; *id.* 753. 756. disserueth (deseruyth) + Cogr., Har.[2]—disserued. 766. thraldom *id.*—cherldom. 773. men . . men *id.*—man . . men Ch., Har.[4], man . . man Eg. 1082. ful fayn *id.*—feyne (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.). 1087. that crist + Pe., Lan., Har.[2]—Crist Ad.[1], Eg.[2] *[late hand]*, Of the whiche C. Har.[4], Hat. (Co.) 1088. Boece, *s.* § 22h. 1090. graunte me grace *id.*—g. me space Hat., Eg.[2], g. me grace and sp. Har.[4], *l. om.* Ad.[1]. 1091. ouer alle + Hat.—of alle. —

The number of mistakes in this § *found in* Ell., Co., *etc. are larger than usual*; *we will mention a*) B 3861, 4331, E 503, 1964, F 1410, G 497; *b*) B 2402, 2510, D 2126, I 182, 986; *c*) B 2277, D 1361; *d*) A 534; *e*) A 2075, 3000, B 2247, C 862; *f*) B 653, 2061, E 110, 588, G 510; *g*) A 497, 1362, 2155, B 2089, 3611, 4045, 4167, E 337, F 421; *h*) B 118?, 3973, D 2185, 2249. *They are mostly corrected by* Hen., *etc.*; *but, on the other hand, there are also several cases in which* Ell., Co., *etc. are better than the other combination of Mss.*; *so in a*) A 161, 524, C 644, 867, D 187, 499, 1406, E 338, *etc. Though the majority of these agreements are not of much consequence, there are some showing*

that a certain connection between Ell. *and the* Cogr. *must exist., e. g. a)* D 499, F 1410, I 426, 1077; *b)* A 2602, B 2289; *d)* G 7, I 1062; *e)* E 6; *f)* D 2259, I 731; *g)* B 4045; *h)* B 3980, C 94, I 766, *etc. Cp.* § 4, *etc.* —

§ 26. *The Relation of Ell. and Har.*[4].

A. 300. his lernyng—on l. 421. they engendred, *s.* § 19. 516. man—men. 707. atte—at the [*cp.* § 8, I 223]; *id.* E 1953. 715. shortly—soothly. 858. in this manere, *s.* § 27 b (Sl.[1]. *for* Gg.—964). — *(Kn.)* 876. yow haue toold Ell., han t. ȝow Har.[4]—yow *om.* 894. vn to—to. 928. the temple—this t. 1046. maked—meyde Eg. (*for* Dd.), maketh Hen., *etc.* 1062. that—the Eg., in that Hen., *etc.* 1129. It nere quod he to thee—It were to thee quod he. 1134. Til þat deeth—Til d. Lan., Til þat the d. Hen., *etc.* 1431. his condicion—his *om.* 1693. in—on. 1922. strokes and—st. of. 2123. hir legges—his l. 2220. and seide—he s. 2311. the compaignye—the *om.* 2528. was—is. 2547. bere—bere it. 2672. yolle—yelle. 2832. ybroght (I-brought Har.[4] 2830) — broght. 2918. ful many—many. 3006. dirryueth—is diryued Hen., dryuyth Gg., is dareined Eg., darreyned Co., Lan., darrayueth Pe. 3018. tyme—the t. 3074. wol we—wol I (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). — *(Mi.)* 3292. wol—wolde. 3485. nyghtes uerye (verray)—the n. u. (mare Dd.). 3532. and seyl—or s. 3621. after that—after. 3672. wake—to w. — *(Re.)* 3864. theek—þeyke Lan., thike Dd., Pe., the ik Hen., *etc.* 3878. heed—heer. 4037. how that—how gates Co., Pe., how Hen., *etc.* 4066. fforth Ell., For Har.[4]—and forth. 4172. vp on—on. 4187. God (godde)—goddes. —

B. 409. And—He. 561. olde—blynde. 751. feendly—fendlich. 938. nas—is Lan., was Hen., *etc.* — 1584. axen hym—a. of hym (Eg. *for* Dd., Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 1594. that—this (hit Sl.[1]). — 2008. with thee—thee.— 2201. to—vnto. 2285. ful hoolsome—holsom. 2350. beth—ben. 2366. Amonges—Among [*cp.* § 11 e, A 759]. 2370. the wordes—wordes. 2396. or noon—anoon Pe., or no Hen., *etc.* 2399. conserue—conteyne Gg., conceyue Hen., *etc.*, be conseyued Pe. 2795. spende hem—spende. 2833. Augustyn—Austyn [*cp.* § 3, I 150]; *id.* I 678. — 3190. wol (wil) I—I wol (wil). 3257. heres—heer. 3671. how—how þat. 3765. *[margin].* De Rege Anthiocho (-ie) Illustri, *cp.* § 52 b. — 4575. and the verray—and eek the v. —

C. 323. the gentils—thise g. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) 405. whan—whan þat. 496. fallen—is f. Cogr., yfallen Hen., *etc.* 589. now—now that. 636. seye—swere. —

D. 2. were right ynogh (Ell.), it were y. Har.[4]—is (*om.* Pe.) right y. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.—76). 7. ffor—If. 37. it were leueful vn-to me—it l. were to me. 44. Yblessed—Blessed. 54. of bigamye—his b. 56. ferforth as I—fer as euere I (f. as I e. Sl.[1]). 59. Whanne saugh ye euere (*om.* Har.[4])—Wher kan ye seye (seen Dd.). 73. ne dorste—dorste. 77. taken—take. 100. He nath, *s.* § 19. 113. myn— al myn. 269. gooth—þat

g. Gg., g. ther Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 27 c. 467. wommen (wymmen)—womman. 907. tellen it, *s.* § 31. — 1317. hym—hem (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 1401. thee happe—ȝe happyn Gg., ȝe happed Lan., thee happed Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 66]. 1454. I wolde—wold I. — 2111. wolde vs fro this (þe) world, *s.* § 28. 2161. grynte—grynded Co., grenteþ Lan., grynt Hen., Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), *etc.* 2186. swich—that. 2245 whiche that—which (*cp.* § 27 b). 2255. in-to—heere in-to. —

E. 17. so be that, *s.* § 23. 895. heed and foot, *s.* § 22b. — 1217. with me —by me Dd., Har.[3] (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.) [*cp.* § 23]. 1545. syn(s) I haue had—syn (siþ) þat I hadde [*cp.* § 28]. 2077. nor—ne.—**F.** 27. was—nas; *id.* 62 (ne *om.*). 481. it *om.*—1388. heet—highte. 1426. Demociones—democienis Hen., *etc.*, Demonicious Cogr. — **G.** 28. Cecilie—Seinte C. 135. in herte thus—in hir h. thus Hen., Dd., þus in hert Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 180. which þat I to yow—to *om.* Co., Lan., þat *om.* Hen., *etc.* 197. right—but. 226. three—quod he [*cp.* 'two' 221!]. 500. it is stoon—is a st. 620. subtilitee—sotyletee Gg., sotilte Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 879. nad(de)—ne had(de). 976. sleight(e) —sleightes (Eg. *for* Dd.). 1137. whils—whil Gg., whiles Lich., *etc.* (þe wh. Pe.). 1284. thus was, *s.* § 13. — **H.** 5. Dun—Don Hen., Eg., doun Gg., Donne Cogr. —

I. 33. weyueth—weyuen (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 109. Crisostom, *s.* § 28. 185. as dooþ a derk clowde Ell., as a derk c. doþ Har.[4]—dooþ *om.* 191. And god seith—As g. s. 363. necligent that they—n. þat men (*from* 290 Se. *for* Co.) 487. whan a man — whan þat a m. 514. noght may—ne may Eg., may nat Se., nat ne may Hen., *etc.* 525. wikked dede—the w. d. 533. who so—who so þat Hen., Dd., who that Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 584. and deffenden—or d. 590. but seyeth—But seyth Ch. (*from here for* Hen.), *etc.* 643. euere been—e. is. 647. tho wordes . . tho wordes, *s.* § 52 e. 652. hooly woordes—holy. 671. thenke—thynke Gg., Eg., wol (wol) Cogr., *l. om.* Ch. 788. of Lucifer and Antecrist—of l. & of A. 967. by whiche messagers, *s.* § 19. 1032. by thy yiftes—thy y. 1074. feblesse (febles)—febylnes Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), feblenesse, *etc.* [*cp.* § 69]. —

Whilst in A *the common readings of* Ell. *and* Har.[4] *are almost faultless, the number of mistakes increases in the following Fragments* (B 2399, 4575, C 405, 589, 636, D 37, 113, 1317, F 62, 481, G 28, 226, 976, I 525, 643, *etc.*), *in which their agreements, besides, are sporadic and mostly not of much consequence. Especially remarkable, however, is the evident blunder in* G 226, *which can scarcely be otherwise explained than by supposing that the scribe of* Har.[4] *or he of his direct source made occasionally use of* Ell. —

§ 27. *The Isolated Readings of Ell.*

a) The Readings of Ell. better than those of all other Mss.

A. 23. were come [24. Wel nyne and twenty, *etc.*]—was c. (Eg. *for* Dd., Se. *for* Co.). 378. roialliche—realliche Hen., ryalliche Hen.,

ryalliche Gg., Cogr., rially Dd., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 4 b, B 402.]. — *(Kn.)* 1026. rood [*cp.* took]—ryt (rideþ Lan.) Hen., Eg., *etc.* 1156. wistest—wyst Gg., woost Hen., Eg., wist it Co., *etc.* 1166. yeue of any erthly man—yeue to., *etc.* (Eg.). 1573. after he—aftirward Har.[4], he afterwarde Lan., afterward he Hen., Eg., *etc.* 1892. lette—lettyth Gg., let it Lan., letted Hen., *etc.* 1990. Adamant—Athamant Hen., Dd., Pe., athamantz Gg., Atthemant Co., Lan., ademauntz Har.[4]. 2120. in bristplate—in a B. (bright brest plat Har.[4]) *[metr.]*. 2215. Citherea—Scitherea Hen., Cythera Gg., Pe., Har.[4], Sitheria Dd., Citharea Co., Lan. 2462. Whil I dwelle in signe, *etc.* — Whil (Whiles Har.[4]) I d. in the s., *etc.* 2534. peple—the p. *[metr.]*. 2874. hadde he gloues—were his g. Har.[4], his g. Hen., *etc.* 3000. allegge—tallegge Har.[4] *[possibly right]*, to allegge Hen., Eg., to legge Gg., *etc.* 3026. may ye se—may I say Gg., may I see Har.[4], se ye Hen., Dd., ȝe see Co., Lan., þe see Pe. 3056. whan þat he—whan he (whan a man Har.[4]). 3063. loued—louen Dd., Har.[4], loueth Hen., *etc.* 3079. syn þat—syn Hen., Dd., Har.[4] [*cp.* § 71], seþ Lan., sithen Sl.[1], *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. — *(Miller)*. 3170. Mathynketh that I shal—Me thynkyth I schal Gg., Me athynketh (forþenkeþ Pe.) that I sh. Hen., *etc.* 3284. And seyde—I s. Har.[4], She s. Hen., *etc.* 3477. what how what—what how man Har.[4], what Pe., what how Hen., *etc.* **3721/22.** And vn to Nicholas she seyde stille Now hust and thou shalt laughen al thy fille—*in no other Ms.* 3778. And I wol—I wol. — *(Reue)*. 3872. leng—longe Lan., lenger Hen., *etc.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 4027. boes *[dial.]* — muste Gg., falles Har.[4], bihoues Hen., Dd., Co., byhoueþ Pe., Lan. 4078. geen *(id.)*—gane Hen., Dd., Lan., Har.[4], gon Gg., *etc.* 4160. wente (*cp.* wente 4159)—gooth. 4163. fnorteth [*so to be corrected, s. n.***) § 1]—snorteth [*cp.* § 11 e, B 790]. 4195. espie—aspie Hen., *etc.*, spye Cogr. [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 4239. swa *[dial.]*—so. —

B. 388. hastifliche—hastiliche Gg., Dd., Co., hastily Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 11 a, A 3545, *etc.*]. — 1216. of thritty wynter he was oold—a (*om.* Pe., Har[4]) thritty (xx. Sl.[1], *for* Gg.) w., *etc.* [*cp. Einenkel, Syntax, p.* 57]. 1622. oure good [*cp.* 1433]—thy g. Hen., Eg. (*for* Gg.), my g. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* (1890. I *[marg. note]:* i. henry Bailly—*in no other Ms.* 1900. he *[over l.]:* i. hoost—*id.*). 2188. oþere goodes—oure g. 2230. what ende that shal ther-of bifalle—to what e., *etc.* Dd., Co., Lan., what e. þat (*om.* Gg.) ther-of shal falle Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 22 b. 2260. As to [*cp.* 2255]—And to (and as to Co., Lan.). 2351. a trewe freend . . . who so þat hym fyndeth— . . . who so (who Har.[4], Lau[1]. [*for* Co.]) þat it f. 2854. he be—it be [. . . yeue hym!]. 2964. knowlecheth it—it *om.*, *ll. om.* Co., Lan. 2968. conforme (*Ms.* corforme)—conferme. 3057. in youre mynde and in youre herte—in y. h. (Har.[2] *for* Gg.).— 3153. for that—thogh þat (þouȝe Pe., Har.[4]). 4132. ye—we. (4174. *[marg.]* Nota de Sompnio—Naracio Gg., Tullius Dd., *not in* Hen., *etc.* (4192. *[over]* mette: i. dremed *id.*). 4226. (fond) A dong Carte as it were—A d. Carte went as it were Hen., Gg., Har.[4], . . . cart went Dd., . . . c. as he wente Cogr. — (4300. *[marg.]*. De sompnio

sancti kenelmi; *cp.* § 54). 4504. ffor that—That for Dd., ffor Hen., *etc.* —

C. 91. tresons—treson (Sl. *for* Gg.); *cp.* E 2239. 294. as—that *(id.)* —

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 6. at chirche dore—at the ch. d. Dd., Lan., atte ch. d. Hen., *etc.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 3, A 460, *etc.*]. 7. ffor I so ofte haue ywedded be—If (For Har.[4]) I so o. myghte han wedded be. (*Lat. side-notes at ll.* 11, 13, 23, 25, *etc.*: *in no other Ms.*; *for the few in the Cogr. s.* §§ 64—66.). 12. By—That by [*cp.* That *l.* 10!]. 34. men speke of it —men thanne sp. of it Hen., Dd., m. speken of þat Har.[4], m. þenne haue it in Co., m. þan of it han Pe., y þan of it haue Lan., m. of hit haue Sl.[1]. 59. Whanne saugh ye euere—whan sawe ȝe Har.[4]; *s.* § 26. 75. vp of (*cp. Lat. gloss*: 'virginitatis')—vpon Har.[4], vp þe fro Co., vp for Hen., *etc.* 117. for what profit was (*cp.* § 16) a wight ywroght —wyf *for* wight Gg. (*cp.* § 16); of so parfyt wys a w. y. Hen., Dd., of so p. wise and why y. Cogr., in what wise was a w. y. Har.[4]. 126. I sey yis [*cp.* 123: sey ye no]—I sey this. 142. nat enuye no virginitee—not e. swych v. Gg., e. no v. Hen., *etc.*, e. with no v. Cogr. 303. Ianekyn—Iankyn *[metr.]*; *id.* 383. 387. thogh I were—and ȝet I (*om.* Gg.) was Har.[4], Gg., and I was Hen., *etc.* 393. hym—hem [*cp.* he 395]. 394. myghte he—myȝte Gg., they m. Hen., *etc.* 395. tikled it—t. I (*but cp.* It tikleth 471). 929. oure hertes been—oure herte is Hen., *etc.*, we be Cogr. 1038. desiren haue—desire (desireþ Co., Lan.) to haue. — 1882. Suffisen—Suffiseth. 1968. (thyng. . .) it selue—hym s. —

E. *(Clerk).* (97. That: *over l.* 'id'). 544. slawen, *s.* § 24 c. 552. kisse—blisse. 553. blisse—kisse [*cp.* 679]. (588. *[over]* whenne: vnde). 687. wondred(?)—wondreth [*s. preterit* 680 *sqq.*]. 812. This strook—The st. — *(March.).* 1223. large—a l. Dd., Har.[4], Har.[3] (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.). 1452. dettes . . they ben due—dettes . . it is d. Dd., Har.[4], d . . . it is newe Pe., Lan., dette . . it is due (newe Co.), Hen., *etc.* 1511. Nyn—Ne in; *id.* 2089. 1715. stoode(n) Instrumentz of swich soun—were there Instrumentes, *etc.* Dd., st. swiche I. of swich s. Hen., st. swich instrument (-ts Har.[4]) of s. Gg., Har.[4], of instrumentz which a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) s. Cogr. 1799. the Hemysperie—Themysperies Hen., Themysperie Gg., Har.[4], the Emysperye Dd., þe mysperie (mysprey) Cogr. 1923. alle ye go se—al(le) ye se (*om.* Hen.). 1958. preyde hire strepen hire—p. st. hire Hen., Har.[4], p. hire to st. hire Gg., *etc.* 2239. tresons, *s.* C 91. —

F. 770. sooth seyen—s. seyn Hen., Gg., Dd., þe soþe seye Cogr. (Har.[4] *missing*). 1161. wowke—day Hen., Gg., Dd., ȝeer Cogr. [*cp.* 1295: wyke]. (1387 *sqq. For the Lat. notes in the margin of this Ms. alone, s. mostly p.* 499. *of the* 6-*Text.*) 1416. habradates—Habradaces Hen., Har.[4], habradeces Dd., Hadrabis Gg., habradas Co., Pe., Abrades Lan. [*cp.* § 13, F 1414]. **1455/56.** The same thyng I seye of Bilyea Of Rodogone and eek Valeria: *only in Ell.* **1493—98.** Parauenture, *etc.* . . demeth: *only in* Ell. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 110. Syen(?)—Seen Pe., Har.[4], Seyen Hen., *etc.* 147. me . . . biwreye—it . . b. [*cp.* 150: b. here]. 151. to hym thus—vnto him þus Lan., þus to him Co., Pe., þus Har.[4], to hym Hen., *etc.* (414. *[over]* they:scilicet Ministres). — *(Chan. Yem.).* 657. suburbes—subarbes (-be Lich.,-blis Gg.). 754. tellen—telle (tel of Lan.). 895. þat if þat—ȝif that Gg., Har.[4], yf Eg., *etc.* 928. ne was nat—ne *om.* 997. o singuleer—a s. 999. I mente—ywent Lich., I-ment Gg., *etc.* 1004. al the remenant—þe r. alle Cogr., Lich., al *om.* Gg., Eg., Har.[4]. 1123. to whiche—to whiche that Gg., which þat Eg., *etc.* 1170. er þat they wente— er than, *etc.* Gg., wente or þat þey were Eg., or þey (he Lan.) wente Lich., *etc.* 1226. Which þat was nat—which that ne was Gg., Eg., Which þat was Lich., *etc.* [*read.*: ne was nat?]. 1274. terve—terne Eg., turne Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 13, G 1171]. 1377. or elles—and e. — **H.** 64. out of slough—out of the slow (slough). 89. neded hym—nedeth hym Gg., neded it Hen., Har.[4], nedeth it Eg., *etc.* (163. *[marg.]* Exemplum de volucre Ell.) —

I. (94. *[over]* take: tene, *[over]* siker: certum—*[over]* siker: tene, *[over]* wey: certum Hen., *in no other Ms.*). 106. they shryue hem [*sc.* 'men']—we sh. vs. 157. the stynkynge ordure of synne—the *om.* (styngyng synne Eg.). 281. the word of ysaye that seith that—the w. of Y. 470. yifte (. . . turneth *in all Mss.!*)—yiftes [Hen., Cogr. *transposed*; *cp.* § 15]. 505. gruchyng sourdeth—it s.; *id.* 509. (g. comth). 576. sleeth . . wilfully—sleeth. 595. and for declaracion—for d. Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg., for . . . the d. Se. (*for* Co., *s.* § 68), for declaryng Gg., *etc.* 609. to disese and damage—to damage [*cp.* 'ese and profit']. 678. ioye of harm—anoye of h., *om.* Har.[4]. 997. enioyned for hise synnes—enioyned. — *Besides these peculiaritis of* Ell., *the numerous sidenotes in the Parson's Tale, giving its contents and the names of the authorities quoted therein,* (*e. g.* 84: What Penitence is, 92. Nota secundum sanctum Gregorium, 96. The firste accioun of penitence, 97. Nota secundum sanctum Augustinum, 102. Of. III. speces of penaunce, *etc.*, *etc.*) *must also be taken into consideration. Of the other Mss., also* Hen. *contains such sidenotes, but they are by a later hand, while those in* Har.[2] *so far as the fragments printed from this Ms. enable us to judge, correspond, though not regularly or always literally, pretty well with the same in* Ell. *Those in* Co., Se., *and* Pe. *are by far not so frequent, and content themselves mostly with adducing the names of the authors mentioned in the Tale. Only in a few instances* (*e. g.* 392 *sqq.*: Inobedient, Auauntour, Dispitous, *etc.*), Se. *drops hints at the contents of the text. Though it is by no means certain that these notes or those mentioned before, are all the poet's own productions, they at least show that the scribe was anxious to make his text as complete and clear as possible.* —

As for the above readings, Ell. *may, in those cases where the other Mss. differ from it and from each other, have kept alone the one of their common original, in others the scribe may have corrected its evident mistakes, sometimes perhaps only by chance. Still there are some*

instances, especially where this codex is the only authority for lines not found in any other (B 3721/22, F 1455/56, 1493 *sqq.*), *in which no other explanation seems possible but that the copyist of* Ell. *had access to some better Ms. now lost to us.* —

b) The Isolated Readings of Ell. of Equal Value with those of the other Mss.

A. *(Gen.Prol.).* 215. And—fful. 234. yonge wyues—faire w. (Eg. *for* Dd.; *cp.* § 54.) 240. al the toun—every t. 332. heed—berd. 340. was he — he was (*om.* Dd.). 525. waiteth [wait'th?] —wayted (awaited Eg.) Hen., *etc.* 594. of hym wynne—on him w.. 632. the whelkes—his wh. 669. ther was—ther rood. 734. or large—and l. (ne so l. Eg., ne l. Har.[4], and so l. Lan.)*). 774. as the stoon—as a st. Co., Pe., Har.[4], Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), as st. Hen. (as any st. Lan., as it were a st. Dd.). 822. gan for to sprynge—bigan to sp. Hen., Co., Har.[4] (gan sp. Dd., gan to sp. Sl.[1], *etc.*). 828. lordynges—lordes. 858. in this manere—right in this m. Har.[4], on this m. Dd.; *cp.* § 23. — *(Knyght).* 871. faire—yonge [*cp.* 234] (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 876. I wolde yow haue toold—I w. han t. ȝow Har.[4] [*better?*], yow *om.* Hen., *etc.* [*wrong*]. 932. crye—waille (weyleþ Lan.). 1226. Nat in my purgatorie—Nóght in p. 1388. werede vp—wered vp on. 1477. moot—moste. 1530. al sodeynly—so s. Eg., sodeynly Hen., *etc.* 1560. kynrede—lynage (Eg.). 1634. the harneys—this h. Hen., *etc.*, his h. Cogr. 1640. and the bere—or the b. 1838. Hé moot pipen—He móot go pipen. 1862. Tho lystes—The l. 1965. it was—it is. 2089. the lystes—thise l. 2192. in his degree—at his d. Hen., *etc.* (after her d. Pe.). 2195. maner—mannes. 2219. with ful—and with. 2220. and seyde in this manere—he (and Har.[4]) s. as ye shal (shuln Dd.) heere. 2487. spenten—spenden. 2608. gooth—goon. 2679. vp on Emelye—vnto E. Pe., vpon his E. Har.[4], vp on this E. Hen., *etc.* 2828. and eek—and folk (*cp.* § 71). 2849. worldes—worldly. 2860. that selue—the s. 2883. rugged—ruggy. 2894. in his hondes—vp in his h. Har.[4] [*best?*], vp on his h. Hen., *etc.* 2907. vessel—vessels. 2920. And eek—Ne eek; that—what Gg., how Hen., *etc.* 2943. fyr—the fyr. 2952. place—fyr. 3052. vp yolden is—is ȝoldyn vp Gg., Lan., Har.[4] (yolden is vp Hen., y-yolden is vp Co., Pe., ȝolden is Dd.). — *(Miller).* 3118. telleth on—t. now Har.[4], t. ye Hen., *etc.* 3225. yong and wylde—wilde (wily Pe.) and y. 3235. ybarred—barred (þe seynt Gg.). 3251. grene—silk. 3253. nas—nys Hen., Dd., Pe., Har.[4], is Gg., *etc.* 3289. profred hire—p. hym. 3333. his giterne—a g. 3362. thynke—rewe. 3364. herde synge—h. hym s. 3380. profreth—profred. 3444. capyng euere—euere c. (gapyng, *s.* § 11e; alwey g. Gg.). 3489. this world—the w. 3505. telle—t. ony Dd., t. it Hen., *etc.* 3540. brynge—gete (he gat Har.[4]). 3566. spye—espye (aspye Gg., Lan., Har.[4]). 3575. shal I(?)—shaltow. 3593. folk—men (we Gg.). 3599. preche [*cp.* 'sermonyng' 3595]—teche. 3602. seith—seyde. 3608. lost—dede. 3626.

---

*) *The readings placed in a ( ) in this § are faulty.*

In to—Vn to. 3627. vitailleth—vitailed. 3637. sitten—seten (setten Co., Lan.). 3697. knokketh—cogheth Hen., Pe., Har.[4], koughed Dd., Co. (coude Gg., couched Lan.). 3718. Wiltow thanne go thy wey—woltów thanne go thy w. ther-with. 3766. I am heere—it am I. 3850. this Carpenteris—the C. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.—3890). — *(Reue)*. 3870. mowled also—also m. 3876. hoppen ay whil that—hoppe (hope) alwey whil þat Hen., Dd., hoppen alwey whil Co., *etc.* 3939. of corn and eek of Mele—for sothe of c. and m. 3942. ycome(n)—comen (come Co., Har.[4]). 4013. Aleyn heet—A. highte. 4027. selne [*dial.?*]—self. 4074. com out—c. on Har.[4], c. of Hen., *etc.* 4078. geen? *s.* a). 4111. me [*dial.?*]—men. 4126. as in youre gise—as is y. g. 4171. whilk—swilk Hen., Co., Lan., swich Gg., slike Dd., Pe., Har.[4]. 4181. ygreued—agreued (greued Dd.). 4185. neen—naan Hen., Dd., Har.[4], non Gg., *etc.*; *id.* 4187 (non Gg.). 4322. Trinitee—magestee. — *(Cook)*. 4409. wel—ful (moche Pe.). —

B. 71. *(Man of L.)*). Of Brixseyde and the Ladomya—Of Brixseyde and of the L. 413. The reuel—That r. 440. biddeth(?)—bad Har.[4], bidde(n) Hen., *etc.* 442. with hire—thider. 462. helpe—kepe. 573. were—was. 612. dame Custance—this C. 701. or—nor Gg., ne Hen., *etc.* 705. the trumpe—a t. (trompe Hen., Pe.). 797. Reawme—regne. 1158. departed—departeth Hen., Gg., Dd., departe Co., *etc.* — *(Shipm.)*. 1217. comynge—drawynge. 1237. the hous—that h. (Sl.[1]). 1317. tel me of—telleth (telle Dd.) me (t. forþ Co., Lan.). 1318. Perauenture [*pron.* Perauntur] I yow may—P. I may. 1374. it myghte—m. it (*om.* Cogr.). 1413. Lat vs—what lat vs. 1465. at—of. 1483. fette hym forth — fette f. 1527. he gooth hym first—he f. goth hym Hen., *etc.*, he f. him g. Co., him f. he g. Pe. (him f. g. Lan.). 1585. as do [*cp.* 1612 As be]—ne do (Eg. *for* Dd., Sl.[1] *for* Gg.), do Har.[4]. — *(Prior)*. 1719. knowes—knees ('*torn away*' Hen.) [*cp.* § 9, F 1025]. 1856. afterward—after that. — *(Thop.)*. 1900. ye—we. 1922. shoos—shoon. 1990. hadde—hath. 2071. it was—was. 2094. rood—glood [*cp.* § 20]. — *(Melibeus)*. 2216. wante noon—ne w. noon. 2225. scorned the olde—han (haþe Lan.) sc. (§ 70) this (þeise) olde (wise Pe.). 2250. thou be—thow see (sese Pe., *om.* Co., Lan.). 2251. And—And also; my conseillyng—my conseil (it Har.[4]). 2260. As to—and as to Co., Lan., And to Hen., *etc.* 2272. if it were so—if it so were Gg., Pe., it *om.* Hen., *etc.* 2274. hath hyd—kan hide; wiste—woot. 2291. enhaunced greetly by hir good conseil—by hir (*om.* Har.[4]) good (*om.* Co., Lan.) c. enhaunced gretly. 2299. conseils—conseil (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]). 2310. thyng—thynges. 2317. he blame—blameful. 2325. biforn—her biforn (he to-forn Pe.). 2328. conseil of—c. vn-to Dd., Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.), c. in Hen., *etc.* (Lau.[1] *for* Co.); list—semeth (-ed Pe.). 2332. lookynge to supportacion—l. and s. 2354. the olde—olde. 2362. sith—sith þat (seeþ what Pe., *om.* Co., Lan.). 2368. to c(h)acche with Innocentz—to c. in I. Har.[4], to c. innocentes wiþe Pe., to c. I. (Innocence Co., Lan.) Hen., *etc.* 2370. taaketh—tak(e). 2378. wynne—haue. 2380.

doon—seyn. 2383. kan no—ne kan no. 2397. folwe after—f. of. 2398. Thanne of—And in (*om.* Gg., Pe.). 2408. repente thee—repente. 2411. any thyng—þing Har.[4], a th. Hen., *etc.* 2417. thou mayst fynde—thou f. 2423. couenablely—couenably (conabely Gg., Pe.) [*cp.* I 599]. 2435. and yong folk—yong f. 2438. thre—thre thynges (þinge Lan., *om.* Pe.). 2445. nat maked no—m. no. 2447. partie—part. 2460. in hir craft—after hir c. 2468. this text—thilke t. 2487. sholde—shal (schullen). 2490. mekely and deuoutly—d. & m. 2491. grete mercy—mercy. 2495. know—yknowe. 2501. goost—wolt (wel Gg., woldest Co., Lan.) go. 2505. litel—lite. 2516. greet kyng—kyng (þing Har.[4]). 2528. amonges—with. 2556. nat but—but (*om.* Har.[4]). 2629. Another—And another. 2642. seur and siker, *s.* §40g. 2654. do to me—do me (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 2672. as he—as he is. 2680. another tyme may releeue—may a. t. r. 2683. thynges—wronges. 2746. seith he—he s. 2757. by burthe—of (*om.* Har.[4]) b. (birþe), *om.* Pe. 2761. bet—Bettre. 2789. nat yow—yow nat. 2812. yeuen part to hem—y. hem p. 2832. gentil herte—a g. (good Co., Lan.) h.; *cp.* § 71. 2912. or of—or [*cp.* **) § 1]. 2922. to hire—vn-to h. 2937. to doon— for to do. 2947. shal—sholde [*ll. om.* Co., Lan.]. 2948. strenger—a st. 2954. grace—the g. 2976. preyden—p. hem. 3005. my wyf Prudence—my wyf dame P. Cogr., Har.[4], my wyf Hen., *etc.* 3010. in youre—of y. 3032. to lesen . . . to wynne—to l. good . . . to w. good (good to w. Co., Lan.). 3036 and good name—or g. n. (*om.* Har.[4]). 3062. and conformed—and *om.* (Har.[2] *for* Gg.; *cp.* § 62). 3066. presumpcion—by p. Hen., Co., Lan., hegh (hey) p. Har.[2], *etc.* 3071. Therfore—Wherfore (and wh. Pe.). 3078. his blisse—the (þilke Co., Lan., Har.[2]) b. — *(Monk).* 3160. Í wol seyn—I wól yow seyn. 3261. heer were clipped—h. (heed Gg.) was c. (was y-clipped Co., Pe., c. was Har.[4]). 3377. he was ay — was he ay. 3441. N' in lynage nor in oother—N' in l. ne in o. Dd., Cogr., Har.[4], Ne in l. ne (nor) o. Hen., Gg. [*cp.* C 723.]. 3492. wolde—sholde (*om.* Har.[4]). 3501. proces—storie. 3555. Coróned wás she after—Corówned was shé as [*later correction* Gg.] after. 3654. in helle—ful lowe. 3703. greet—a g. 3707. any oother tormentise—another tormentrise Hen., Gg. *(corrected)* (turmentrie Dd., Cogr., tyrannye Har.[4]). 3839. kynges princes Erles dukes—k. P. D. E. Hen., Dd., Co., K. D. E. p. Gg., (k. P. and E. Pe., P. k. E. Lan.). 3944. bemes—stremes. — *(Nonnes preest).* 4079. o herte—herte. 4084. thoughte—mette. 4121. grete — rede. 4181. logged — ylogged. 4296. yet maistow—maistow. 4309. is—was. 4404. come—torne. 4434. nedefully—nedely [*cp.* Nedely 4435]. 4445. þat I of toolde—þat (as Co., Lan.) I yow t. Hen., *etc.*. þat I t. Har.[4]. 4452. seye—seyde. 4491. herde I . . . yet—I herde (ne h. Dd., Cogr.) . . . so. 4564. turne I wole—wole I t. 4579. yolleden—yelleden (ȝelden Pe., Lan. 4580). 4613. of—in. —

C. *(Phisicien).* 86. wolde—wole (wil, *etc.*) (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 263. hath suspect in—hadde s. of *id.* 277. men may—may (moun Dd.) men *id.* — *(Pard.).* 386. on—a Hen., Dd., in Sl.[1], *etc.* [*cp.* H 318].

573. lordes—lordynges. 644. any—many a (eny oþer Cogr.). 697. til—to. 700. which þat—he þat (that Har.[4]). 723. nor—ne; *id.* D 1440 (ne *om.* Cogr.), E 1720 (Neiþer Cogr.). 817. woot how that—w. (wold Pe.) wel þat Co., Pe., Har.[4] (woot that Hen., *etc.*). 823. shal—wol (nyl Pe.); *id.* D 908, E 2169, G 951, I 967. 837. wente vn-to—wente to. 954. with thee hem—with *om.* Hen., from the hem Gg., þe (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) helpe hem Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 3]. —

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 2. were right ynogh, *s.* § 26 (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., — 76).; to me—for me. 5. Ythonked be—I thank it Har.[4], Thonked be Hen., *etc.* 14. Herkne eek which—Herke eek lo which Hen., Co., loo herkene which Dd. (Herke with Sl.[1], H. eek loo such Pe., Lan., Herken such Har.[4]). 18. that man the which þat hath now thee—þat ilke man þat now haþ þe Cogr., Sl.[1] (which that n. h. thee Hen., *etc.*). 31. take me—folwe me Har.[4], t. to me Hen., *etc.* 50. it liketh: Ell., *on erasure* (so it be Har.[4]). 64. Whan thapostel—Thapostle whan. 67. is nat—nys no Hen., Pe., Har.[4], is no Dd., *etc.* 71. certein—certes. 72. wher-of thanne—wher-on Har.[4], thanne wher-of Hen., *etc.* 79. the Apostel—that thapostle Hen., Gg., Har.[4], that the A. Dd., *etc.* 84. it is—nys it Hen., Har.[4], is it Gg., Cogr., is Dd. 108. sholde go—schulde Gg., schuld go and Har.[4], he sholde go Hen., he shuld Dd., *etc.* 126. beth—been. 175. This—This is [*cp.* § 19, G 366]; my self haue been—m. s. hath b. 188. sires—sire Gg., *s.* § 16. 220. was ful blisful—ful blisful was *[better?]* (was b. & ful Gg.). 226. beren hem—bere hem wrong. 253. if, *s.* c). 334. his candle—a c. 388. hadde I — I h. 400. thyng was—wit is. 550. al the lente—al that l. 691. Ne, *s.* c). 719. womman—wommen Dd., Ro.[1] (*for* Gg.), recorde Se. (*for* Co.), Lau.[1] (*for* Lan.), *ll. om.* Hen., *etc.* 786. leeue—wene. 820. to terme—for t. Gg., in t. Har.[4], the t. Hen., *etc.* 914. But—But ȝit Gg.., But what Hen., *etc.* 1090. so—thus. 1182. chesen vicious lyuyng—chese a v. l. 1259. yonge fressh—y. and f. (meke and f. Pe.). — *(Frere).* 1327. was—were. 1454. ryde I wolde right now—ryde wold(e) I now Hen., *etc.* (r. I wolde n. Har.[4]). 1459. figúre—a figure. 1478. wynnen—wynnyng. 1498. Ít is cause—It ís a c. (þe c. Gg., Dd.). 1615. dette which that—dette which. — *(Somn.).* 1695. in—on (Har.[2] *for* Gg.); *id.* E 80, F 171, I 605 (bileeuen) [*cp.* § 27 c, F 906.]. 1794. thise clerkes—we c. Hen., *etc.* (clerkes Co., Lan.). 1952. I haue — h. I. 1988. this—swich. 2047. bitwene hem two—bitwix hem two (*om.* Gg.) (vnto himself Co., Lan.). 2062. hadde—h. doon. 2088. ther is namoore to seye—I wol no ferther (more Co., Lan., lenger Har.[4]) s. 2109. ye—yow (we Co., Lan., þou Dd.). 2116. syn—sithe þat Gg., sith Hen., Dd., Pe., sethyns Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 2128. and—with (of Dd., Pe., vnder Har.[4]). 2133. leeue—deere (owne d. Co., Lan., derere Gg.). 2140. thanne put In—thanne put. 2144. this—that. 2163. woned—ther w. 2172. I trowe som maner thyng—I se wel that som thyng (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.). 2181. Ánd yet greueth me—And yét ne g. me Hen., Har.[4] (ne g. it me Dd., Ad.[1], me g. me Gg., me g. Co. Lan.). 2200. al—ay. 2212. disclaundre—sclaundre Co.,

Lan., diffame Hen., *etc.* 2218. the cherl—this ch. **2224.** Certes it was a shrewed conclusioun—Who sholde make a demonstracion. 2227. vile—nice [*cp.* nice 2232]. 2232. lete thee—lat hym. 2245. thynges which that I haue sayd—thyng of (*om.* Gg.) which I h. yow s. Hen., Gg., Co., Lan., this thyng of which, *etc.* Dd. (thing whiche I h. s. Ad.[1], þis þ. which þat I of h. s. Har.[4]). 2285. the Couent—his (thys Ad.[1]) C. (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 2287. alle men—ech (euery Har.[2]) man. 2290. this cherl—the ch. (cherles Dd., Ad.[1], clerk Har.[4]). —

E. *(Clerk).* 76. Saue that—Sauynge Har.[4], Saue Hen., *etc.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 79. hym myghte—m. hym Hen., Dd., Lan., Se., myȝt Sl.[1], *etc.* 93. to yeue, *s.* c). 115. clepeth—clepe. 152. this day—to day. 174. this—swich. 198. Ther—Wher. 230. euerich—euery. 233. caste—sette. 238. gan—wolde. 242. hadde—hath Hen., Gg., haue Dd., *etc.* 341. tale [*cp.* tale 393]—matere. 357. yow—oure. 524. the lordes—his (this Gg.) l. 813. answerde agayn—answerde a-noon Gg., agayn answerde Hen., *etc.* 1056. goode—deere. 1088. that thanke I yow—god thanke (I þanke, *etc.* Cogr., *cp.* § 64] it (*om.* Gg., Pe., Lan.) yow. 1160. al *om.* (?). — *(March.).* 1230. I seye—That I s. Dd., Har.[4], Har.[3] (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.) Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.). 1365. Thurgh—ffor. 1424. muchel—muche. 1433. þat I hadde—I hadde (if I h. Co., Lan.). 1436. streight vn-to the deuel—(st. to the d. Gg.), go streight to the d. Hen., Har.[4], st. go to, *etc.* Dd., so st. (strike Lan.) to, *etc.* Cogr. 1809. hath—hadde. 1921. after Noon—a. mete. 1962. ye—the Gg., þat Hen., *etc.* 1979. ffor pitee—Of p. Hen., *etc.*, On p. Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 42]. 2011. preyneth, *s.* § 31. 2057. Instable—vnstable. 2147. som disport—oure d. 2416. pray(e) yow be—pray yow to be (alle beth Har.[4]). —

F. *(Squier).* 23. fressh strong and—fressh and (*om.* Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) strong. 68. Ne . . . nor—Ne . . . ne (*this l.* Har.[2] *for* Gg.) [*cp.* C 723]. 86. ther—they. 160. a strook—the (that Gg.) st. 167. whils, *s.* § 46. 173. vnarmed and vn to—vnarmed (armede Lan., arayed Gg.) and to (is to Lan.). 184. ne polyue—or p. 207. seyde that—seyden. 300. mooste—meeste (maste Lan.). 357. nat been ytoold—nat now (not mowe Co., mow not Pe., now *om.* Gg., Lan.) be toold. 377. Ás—As ís. 427. and al—of al (& of al Gg., of þat Lan.). 449. the hauk—this h. 469. the grete god—grete god. 470. ynowe yfynde—ynowe fynde. 477. of hir swough gan breyde—of hire swow a-breyde Gg., of swowne gan a. (vp breide Pe.) Cogr., gan of swown a. Har.[4] (of swow gan a. Hen., of swouȝnyng gan a. Dd.). 510. I ne koude— I not cude Gg., no wight wolde (*om.* Har.[4]) Hen., *etc.* 520. the ypocrite—this y. 526. corouned—crowned (crowel Lan.). 535. chaunge for—ch. of. 601 *s.* § 27c. 619. nouelrie—nouelries (nonelries [?] Hen., none leueres Lan.; Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till the end*; Har.[4] *stops till* 1224). 642. hire fulle myght—al hir m. — *(Frank.).* 694. There—Where (*Sl.*[1]). 1048. Emperisse—Empiresse Hen., emperesse Dd., Cogr. (Enaparensse Gg.). 1284. hadde kalkuled—kalkuled Hen., Dd. (calkelid Gg., calkild Har.[4], calkeþ Co., calleþ Pe., Lan.). 1330. be—am. 1369. ín Atthenes at feste—

in Átthenes atte (at the Gg.) feste (leste Cogr.; *cp.* § 67). 1463. I was —was I. 1556. thise folk—thise two f. (*spur. l.* Co., Lan.). —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 44. eterneel—eternal Hen., *etc.*, eterne Cogr. 84. I pray—And p. (p. I Co.). 134. Orgues—Organs (Orgenes Dd., orgens Lan., Orgles Co., Pe.). 155. Ánd if—And if that (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 178. thynges—nedes. 214. oother—sother (*ll. om.* Har.[4]; Se. *for* Pe., Har.[3] *for* Lan.). 326. hath alle thyng ywroght—h. a. thynges wroght Hen., Gg., Dd., Har.[4], a. þing hath w. Har.[4] (hath al thing w. Se., Har.[3]). 406. the lif—his l. 475. speke—seye. 488. sacrifie—sacrifice (do s. Dd., Har.[4]). 530. doon men—d. man (do to m. Lan., to no m. do Pe.). 542. axed . . . at—a. . . of. 548. This body—The b. — *(Chan. Yem.).* 554. toold was al the lyf—told was the l. Gg., Dd., ended was the l. Cogr., Har.[4], ended was the tale Lich. (*for* Hen., *till the end*). 586. som—þis (the same Dd.). 591. Which to ryden—Which fór to r. Gg., Which þát to r. Lich., *etc.* 621. wite for me—w. at me (w. of me Dd., Har.[4]). 663. telle—speke Gg., talke Lich., *etc.* 672. lakke of—lakken. 711. what that—what so (*spur. l.* Eg., *for* Dd., *cp.* § 54). 734. Whó that—Who só that. 836. oght hath—hath (*om.* Lan.) ought. 864. were it—were we (we were Gg.). 868. Hé hath máad vs—He háth I-mad vs Gg., Eg. (*for* Dd., *to the end*), Har.[4] (he h. vs m. Lich., *etc.*). 890. And thus—As thus Eg., So thus Gg., *etc.* 931. vs is—is vs. 938. on an heepe sweped—on an heep ysweped (yswopen Lich., y-swoped Co., Pe., Har.[4]). 949. drenched—drowned. 964. to eye—at eye (Nec pulcrum pomum &cetera *in marg.* Ell.). 966. Ríght so—Right só lo. 980. so he wolde hym—he so wel (woll) hym Gg., Eg., he wol him so Lich., *etc.* 1013. Thát ther-Inne had dwelled—That thérin dwelled hadde. 1080. for thee—te thee. 1087. may—wele (wol). 1093. falshede—falsnesse (falnes Har.[4]) 1126. wol I—I wele (wol), I shall now Eg. 1164. The hole—This h. 1171. he koude—coude (couþe) he. 1177. this cole—his c. 1189. harde—sory Gg., Eg., *s.* § 13. 1260. faste he blew—faste blew. 1263. the preest—this p. 1268. ín his cole—Was (As was Lich.) ín his c. 1316. In—and in. 1336. it shal—schal it (he Lan.). 1344. Nas neuere man—Was n. noon. 1423. Withdraweth—Withdrawe. 1472. sith that—syn that Gg. Eg., Lich., syn Har.[4], siþens Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. —

H. 29. Í wol now—I wól as now. 96. þat drynke we with vs carie—gode (*om.* Lan.) d. with vs to carie (g. d. we with vs c. Hen., we g. d. with vs c. Gg.). 105. world—erthe. 318. on goddes name—in g. n. Har.[4], a g. n. Hen., *etc.* —

I. 80. nat . . no man—nat . . man (Har.[2] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.) 84. gilt—the gilt *id.* 96. The firste accion of Penitence—The firste [*cp.* 95 accions] *id.* 126. in the Auysion of the kyng Nabugodonosor—vp on the a. (a vision Pe.) of N. 132. which with—þat (*om.* Har.[4]) with. 148. to god and to the world abhomynable—to (vnto Cogr.) g. & to the w. vil & a. Hen., Gg., Cogr., to g. vile and to þe w. a. Eg., to g. vile and a. Har.[4]. 161. Riseth vp ye—R. (Rise Eg.) ye vp Hen., *etc.*, R. vp Cogr. 191. the dampned folk—the *om.* 192. richesses—richesse

Hen., Gg., Eg., Pe., riche Co., riches Lan., Har.[4]. 195. the bitter deeth—the *om.* (teeth Har.[4]!). 197. smale shetes . . softe shertes—softe shetes . . smale shertes. 213. they sholde—men sh. (schullen Co.). 218. in the ordre—in o. 226. mowe shewe—may sh.; *ll. om.* Eg. 234. The othere—That o. (þe toþer Lan.). 281. defouled for—d. by. 283. gerdone a man—g. man; *id.* (a man—man) 523. 288. for to do—to do. 308. man shal—we schal Gg., a man schuld Har.[4], men shal (shull) Hen., *etc.* [Se. *for* Co., *to the end*]. 327. and nat—ne nat Hen., *etc.*, ne Se., Lan. 336. and coueitise—and eek c. 343. in thurst—& th. Hen., Gg., Eg., Pe., thruste Se., & in þ. Lan., Har.[4]. 349. we beth—we be. 355. I wol departe—& I wol d. (parte Eg., Har.[4]). 361. venial synne—v. synnes. 369. as he yeueth of his loue—of his (*om.* Pe., Lan., Har.[4]) l. as he y. 373. nedeth—hym n. Gg., it n. Hen., *etc.* (nede Lan.); *l. om.* Eg. 374. hym oghte faste—oother folk (men Cogr.) f. 382. restreyne—refreyne. 387. the deedly synnes—the VII d. s. Se., Lan., dedly s. Hen., *etc.* 404. folies—folye; trusteth . . in—t. (truste Lan.) . . . to (*cp.* § 68). 413. wolde nat—w. nat so soone. 415. men, *s.* § 1. 417. endentynge/barrynge—e. or (of Har.[4]) b. 419. men . . wommen—man . . womman. 420. it costeth—moot it coste; scantnesse—scarsnesse. 425. the degisynge—degisynge. 429. the which—which. 433. to many a—in m. a Gg. (by m. a Eg., m. a Hen., *etc.*). 437. forther—f. ouer. 442. al doun al doun—al doun Gg., Eg., adown adown Hen., a-doun Se., *etc.* 443. but if they come—but they c. (*om.* Pe.). 451. in goodes of soule—in *om.* (*l. om.* Eg.). 468. men clepeth—men clepen (*om.* Se., Lan.). 478. and another—And othir Gg., Another Hen., *etc.* 482. conseil—good c. 484. which—which þat. 493. wikke—wikked [§ 5, I 566]. 497. pardee—par fey. 500. peynes—peyne; *id.* 1059; agayn—or a. 515. the foule—this f.; louynge of god—loue of g. 516. espirituel—spirituel. 517. of lyf—bothe of l. (bodie Se., to lyue Lan., boþe . . . of l. Har.[4]). 525. And agayn—Agayns. 529. in so muche—so m. 532. in hir Chapitres folwynge declared—declared (*om.* Har.[2] [*for* Gg.], Lan.) in hire ch. f. 542. man—a man; it is—is it (it *om.* Lan.). 553. in thilke while—alle thilke (þat Eg.) wh. (Ch. *from here for* Hen.). 568. vsures—vsure. 572. is that is doon—is doon. 573. manslaughtre—slaughter (deth Se.). 581. hertes—herte. 583. his synne—synne. 586. this manere—thise m. 590. seith crist—thus s. c. 598. ynempned—nempned (nemene it Gg., named Eg., nemened Lan.). 599. horriblely—horribly; hym—it. 601. it is—this is. 606. al hooly chirche—h. ch. 607. it be, *s.* § 25 g. 608. signyficacion—signifiaunce (signyfiaunt Pe., Lan.). 623. in disclaundre—and desclaundred. 628. and repreuynge—or r.; hym which that—hym (*om.* Har.[4]) that. 634. Colonienses—Colonisenses (Colonienes Gg., Clonicenses Lan., Colocenses Har.[4]). 652. vertuouse wordes and hooly woordes—v. and h. w. Har.[4], v. w. & holy Ch., *etc.* 663. despised and repreued hym—d. hym & r. hym (dispisedyn hym Gg.). 670. to scoure with—to sk. (scourge Ch.). 671. this child—the ch.; thenke ȝe do—thynke (§ 26) ȝe to do Gg., Eg., Har.[4], wol ye don Cogr.,

l. om. Ch. 677. and of Ire—and Ire Ch., *etc.*, of Ire Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *om.* Pe., Lan.; wrawful—wrawe. 686. lyk to—lyk; ne may neither—ne *om.* Ch., Eg. (mow), ne mow nat Se., ne may Har.[2], Pe., Lan., may nought Har.[4]. 696. sheweth—shewed. 699. euery penitent—the p. 714. and sheten—or ch. 723. nys hym—nys to (þo Har.[4]) hym. 725. as seint Paul seith—as seith s. P. (seith *om.* Se.). 731. and the firste—the f. 738. in trust—in the t. 741. likerousnesse, *s.* § 9. 747. to seruice—to the s. Ch., Eg., Se., *ll. om.* Har.[2], *etc.* 752*. they taken—t. they. 757. lordes of—l. ouer. 764. skile it is—sk. is (is *om.* Se., Har.[4]). 765. thise Conquerours—thise *om.* 769. goddes hooly chirche—h. chirche(s) godes Ch., Eg., Se.. (þe Har.[4]) godis (good Pe.,) of h. chirche Har.[2], *etc.* 786. a man or woman—man or w. Ch., Har.[4], men or women Gg., Eg., a man or a w. Cogr. 798. espiritueel—spirituel. 847. greuousliche—greuously. 886. yelden to hem—y. hem Ch., *etc.*, ȝeuyn to hem Gg. [*cp.* § 59]. 940. power ouer—p. of. 942. may ther—may (*l. om.* Gg.). 947. & been abstinent—Abstinent. 955. & holier—or (*om.* Pe., Lan.) h. 971. namely—and n. 980. baptesme, *s.* § 23. 985. ther-of—here of. 993. if man may and if man may nat wepe—if man may & ȝif he may not w. Gg., if man may w. or (And) if man may not Pe., Lan., if men may (may w.) and if he may nat w. Ch., Har.[4], Yf men myght and if þey mow nat w. Eg., if ye may & if ye may nat w. Se. 997. of a man—of man Gg., of o m. Ch., *etc.* 1003. of the speces—with (alle Har.[4]) the sp. (spechis Gg.). 1012. that . . . he confesse—he *om.* Gg., he mote (moste) . . . confesse Ch., Eg., Se., confesse Pe., Lan., Har.[4]. 1019. whiche that—whiche. 1022. pleynly—platly. 1023. conseille—c. the. 1028. toolde you—tolde. 1033. generally—general (the g. Cogr.). 1058. demeth—wenith. 1066. hym semeth thanne tymely ynough to come—(hym self thanne, *etc.* Gg.) he may as hym s. þan (*om.* Cogr., Har.[4]) tymely (tyme Ad.[1] *for* Hen.) y. com(e) (for to c. Ad.[1]) Eg., *etc.* —

Most of the above cases, especially those in which the differences are only slight, will probably always remain doubtful; in the others, a final decision can only be arrived at by a discussion, which must be put off for the present for the same reasons as those mentioned in § 2. —

c) The Readings of Ell. worse than those of the other Mss.

A. *(Gen. Prol.).* 188. his owene swynk—his sw. (Eg. *for* Dd.) *[metr.].* 324. yfalle—falle *[id.].* 430. Risus—Rufus Pe. *[best!]*, Rufijs Gg., Rusus Hen., *etc.* 512. dwelleth.. kepeth(?)—dwelte .. kepte (Eg.) *[pret. in all Mss. before and after this l.].* 578. weren—were Hen., *etc.*, was Cogr. *[metr.]. (Kn.)* 782. But if—But (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) *[id.]*; *id.* 3948. 897. weye—heighe w. (Eg.) *[id.].* 1063. this Palamon—Palamon *[id.].* 1115. wounded—was w. 1192. to duc—to þe d. Har.[4], to þis D. Dd., vn to d. Hen., *etc. [metr.].* 1242. som cas—by s. c. 1260. witen nat what—woot nat what thyng þat Hen., *etc.* (wot neuere what Dd., w. n. what þing Har.[4], w.

---

* *Ought to stand before* Of Coueitise.

nowht what þ. Lan.). 1337. sonne—somer. 1472. Of Nercotikes [*cp.* Of *l.* 1471]—With N. (vercotiks Pe.). 1514. a groue—the g. [*cp.* 1505] 1832. doutelees—but nathelees (neuer the les Gg.). 1933. which þat I rekned haue—wh. th. I reken Gg., which I rek(e)ned Pe., Har.[4] (wh. þ. I r. Hen., Dd., wh. þ. rekned Co., Lan.) *[metr.]*. 2014. nat on—noght Hen., *etc.*; *ll. om.* Har.[4] *[metr.]*. 2069. was *om.* 2098. couenantz—couenant. 2323. And — Or (Of Dd.). 2542. wolde—wole (wile, *etc.*). 2555. be—falle *[metr.]*. 2593. were—w. they. 2823. housbond is—housbondes been. 2915. raughte *om.* 2952. Tries—Thries (*cp.* § 71). 3077. thyn—youre [*cp.* yow 3078, ye 3079, *etc.*]. 3100. that it—that hath it. — *(Miller)*. 3624. His owene hand made—His o. h. þan m. Har.[4], With his o. h. he m. Gg. (His o. h. he m. Hen., *etc.*). 3635. dresseth . . . shal be—dressed . . . sholde be. 3653. lyth (lyn Dd.) *om.* 3660. a compaignye—compaygnie *[metr.]*. 3690. greyn of—g. and. 3724. lord(?)—a lord *[metr.]*. 3800. ers *om.* 3810. ers—the e. — *(Reue)*. 4183. is ne nay—it is na (no[n] Gg., Cogr.) nay. 4187. God, *s.* § 26. 4213. the beddes—his b. 4230. hadde—ne had(de) *[metr.]*. — *(Cook)*. 4325. whil that—whil *[id.]*. —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 70. and—and eek *[or hiatus?]*. 316. come—broght. 428. soothly—shortly [at o word!]. 451. woful—weleful (wilful Gg.). 715. man (*'altered from* knaue'!) childe—knaue ch.; *id.* 722 & E 444, *etc.* *[metr.]*. 794. king *om.*, *added later.* 1005. in with—in Hen., Co., Pe., on Lan., Har.[4] (with-in Gg., Dd.) *[metr.]*. — *(Shipm.)*. 1263. drynke—ete and d. (drynke & ete Gg., e. boþ d. Pe.). 1337. of youre kyn—youre cosyn [*s.* 'Cosyn' 1339, *& cp. ll.* 1226, 1259, 1288, 1333, *etc.*]. 1503. right to thé point—tó the poynt right (here p. Cogr., right *om.* Cogr., Har.[4]). — *(Prior.)*. 1651. white *om.* 1669. thurgh lyght of thy preyere—the l. of thy p. Hen., Dd., to l. þurgh hin p. Co., Pe., þe l. þoruhe þi p. Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Har.[4]. — 1850. Anthephen—Antheme (anteme, *etc.*, *s.* § 42). *[metr.]*. 1871. temple—toumbe. 1873. us alle—vs *[metr.]*. — *(Thop.)*. 2046. so trye—trye *[id.]*. — *(Melib.)*. 2118. tale—rym [*cp.* 1899 'rym', 2130 'tale']. 2131. take—toold. 2236. And—And whan; and al shamefast—al sh. 2238. nede *om.* 2243. dooth to that—d. to (*om.* Pe., Lan.) thee. **2260.** and he þat al despiseth al displeseth (dispyseþ, *etc.*, *s.* § 1) as seith the book *om.* 2310. of youre—in your self. 2336. praye hem—p. hym (. . he wole, *etc.*). 2337. sikerly [*s.* 2338]—secrely (*cp.* § 70). 2442. it semeth þat it suffiseth—it s. (-ed Pe.) þat yow suffiseth (—ed Pe.) Hen., *etc.* (s. it sufficeþ Co., ȝowe s. it sufficeþ Lan.). 2455. answereth (. . and seyde)—answerde, *etc.* [*cp.* 2451, *etc.*]. 2459. seyd—seyden (sethens Co., *om.* Lan.). 2499. straunge men—a (*om.* Co.) st. man [*cp.* hym!). 2510. he dredeth harmes—þat d. h. escheweth harmes (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 2513. for thy leeste—fro thy l. [*cp.* § 19]. **2514.** Senek, *etc.* . . enemy: *entirely om.* 2517. so *om.*; *cp.* § 29a. 2728. sheweth—seweth (semeþ Har.[4]). 2746. which she wol take, *etc.* (*cp.* § 18a) *om.* = Gg., Cogr., *but:* 2747. for of a thousand men *extant* = Hen., Dd., Har.[4], *om.* Gg., Cogr.

2790. chyngerie—chyncherie (þinkeinge Lan.). 2846. the victories... lyen —þe v... liþ Co., Lan., the victorie... lyth Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* 2847 it lyth. 2849. greet nombre—gretter n. 3051. appeseth—apeiseth hym (hym self Pe.). — *(Monk).* **3147/48.** *entirely om.* [3147 & 3149 *begin:* This maketh !]. 3235. drank anon [*s.* 'anon' 3234)—d. ynogh. 3274. the pilers—two p. (postes Cogr.). 3351. The which—To which. 3425. yeue(n) (I-ȝeuen Dd.) *om.* 3485. Onedake—this O. (Odenake, *s.* § 55, B 3466). 3560. shoures —stoures. 3834. man—thyng. — *(Nonnes preest).* 4339. for to telle —to t. 4362. fly—fley Hen., Gg., Dd., fleigh Co., Pe., Har.[4], flieþ Lan. 4418. dissynoulour [?]—dissimilour. 4422. dreme — dremes (derems Co.). 4448. out of—fro(m) *[metr.].* 4482. hath *om.* 4489. yow seye—seye *[metr.].* 4516. Courtes—hous Har.[4], court Hen., *etc.* 4536. woltestow—woltow Dd. (woldestow Hen., *etc.*). 4552. sodeynly—souereynly (souereyn Pe.). 4594. eek *om.* 4602. Cox—cok (Cook Dd.). —

C. *(Phis.).* 2. wás calléd—cálled wás Hen., Dd., cléped wás (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.—166). 50. a—and. 55. in *om.* 60. wasten—casten. **103/4.** Suffiseth oon ensample... my matere *om.* 223. o chastitee—of ch. 271. And—Was (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.—386). — *(Pard.).* 291. thise false Iuges—thise Iuges Hen., Dd., þe Iustice Pe., Sl.[1], *spur. ll.* Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 57]. 350. I *om.*. 385. fame—blame. 704. yborn, *s.* § 6. 803. hym—hem. 807. of hem *om.* 873. his owene [*cp.* A 188]—his *[metr.].* 880. so as—as *[id.].*

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 12. thoughte—taughte he. 29. wel *om.* 49. þat *om.* 59. any *om.* 116. ymaad—maad *[metr.].* 195. of tho housbondes þat, *s.* § 19 *[id.].* 204. gold—land (*cp.* 212). 253. if(?)—if that *[metr.].* 269. so grey goos gooth—so gr. g. þat goth Gg., so gr. a g. goþ Har.[4], so gr. g. goth (gos Pe.) ther Hen., *etc.* *[id.].* 360. lest—me lest. 366. and hateful—an h. 486. certein—certeynly. 691. Ne(?)—Nof Hen., Ne of Gg., *etc.* 717. crist—Jhesu crist Dd., Ro.[1] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), Lau.[1] (for Lan.), *ll. om.*, *besides*, Hen., Har.[4], Pe. [*cp.* § 25h]. 883. hous—his h. 1042. I am—I am al Gg., I am here Hen., *etc.* [*or* youre 2 *syll.*?; *cp.* 1091.]. 1047. in the grene—on the g. [*cp.* 998]. 1168. Reed senek—Redeth S. — *(Frere).* 1315. and smal—& for s. Hen., Dd., Har.[4], & eek s. Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Pe., Lan., (and eek for s. Co.). 1479. hir wittes—oure w. (wordes Gg., þinges Har.[4]). 1496. soule—body. 1502. Bisshope—Erchebisshope. 1568. oon—o thyng *[metr.]* 1587. Vp-on peyne—Vp p. *[id.]* — *(Somn.).* 1676. vanysshed—rauysshed. 1700. looke—looked. 1746. hym—vs (*cp.* vs 1750). 1934. but—buf (boef Har.[4], boþ Pe.). 1981. of Ire—and of I. 2002. What—Whan. 2116. Enok—Elie. 2162. lordes court—court *[metr.].* 2170. bigan to looke—gan l. (to l. Gg.) *[id.].* 2185. sire *om.*, *cp.* § 38. 2190. he—this (þe Lan.) frere. 2211. on hym oother weyes—on (in Har.[4]) oother wise may Hen., *etc.* (yf y be any weyes Ad.[1], *for* Pe.). 2249. euene shal delt be—sholde euene ydeled (ydelt Lan., delid Gg., Dd., Co.) be Hen., *etc.* (shall e. delt be Ad.[1], e. departed schuld be Har.[4]). 2278. As yet the noble vsage of freres is, *s.* § 16. 2289. Euclude—Euclyde (Euclido Ad.[1], Ouyde Har.[2]). —

E. *(Clerk).* 31. Perak—petrark Har.[4], Petrak Hen., *etc.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 36. suffre vs (suffur Lan., suffre no þinge Sl.[1], Pe.) *om.* 71. ful—ful of. 93. to yeue(?)—and yeueth (ȝeue Sl.[1], whisse Lan.). 96. for—of. 154. prey—p. yow. 211. bountee—beautee [*s.* 'faireste' 212; *cp. l.* 415]. 235. whan þat—whan *[metr.]*; *id.* F 123. 277. comth—cometh *[id.]*. 404. That she—That (*s.* She 405). 415. beautee—bountee [*cp.* 211 *&* *s.* bountee 418]. 418. name—fame [*cp.* C 385]. 425. heigh—lowe. 426. ofte *om.* 444. man child—knaue ch.; *id.* 447 & 612 [*cp.* B 715]. 482. and to been—and been (*om.* Pe.). 546. Consentynge—Conformynge (Confe(er)myng Pe., Lan.). 594. hym—hire. 699. or hir stedefastnesse—and hir st. 829. bee—for [*om.* Lan.] to be. 1046. offence *om.* — *(March.).* 1312. othere[re]. **1358—61** *om.* [1357, 1361, & 1362 *ending in* 'reede']. 1438. were me leuere þat—were me l. (had me l. þat Pe.). 1661. hygh mercy—mercy *[metr.]*. 1691. moste be—m. nedes be *[id.]*. 1704. lyk to—lyk (ylike Co., Pe.) *[id.]*. 1706. hir—his. 1780. I *om.* 1810. cursed *om.* 1836. wedlock wedded—w. coupled (complete Lan.). 1964. wheither þat hire thoughte it—wh. hire th. it Gg., Dd. (wh. it th. Hen., wh. it semed him Har.[4], wh. þat he þouȝt Cogr.). 1991. storuen—steruen. 2007. he—she. 2208. hym—hir. 2059. synge—stynge. 2074. swich—som. 2230. right as a lyne, *s.* § 15. 2233. And—How. 2274. visage it—chide. —

F. *(Squier).* 38. I—It (he Har.[4]). 158. hym kerue—kerue (*om.* Gg.) *[metr.]*. 372. Avision—a vision. 452. causeth—causen. 463. passioun—compassioun. 489. for obeye—for to o. [*read*: for tobeye]. 574. lasteth—laste (lastede Gg.). 583. I ne myghte—he ne m. (o wiȝt Pe.). 601. seyd [*or* thanne 2 *syll.*?] — I-seyd Gg., wel s. Hen., *etc.* 641. hauk *om.* (Har.[4] *missing till* 1224, Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 647. ther were ypeynted—were peynted. — *(Frank.).* 689. listneth—lusteth (listith Sl.[1], *etc.*). 726. been to queynte—been me to q. Co., Lan., Sl.[1], ben to me q. Dd., Pe. (they ben to q. Hen.). 772. auantate—auantage. 887. kan—ne kan *[metr.]*. 890. al this disputison—al d. (discripcioun Gg..; *cp.* § 6). 906. in—on. [*cp.* § 27b, D 1695; *s.* G 775]. 1037. which—which þat (þat Co.) *[metr.]*. 1265. a—an. 1440. His loue rather—His l. that rather Hen., Dd., Har.[4] (rather *om.* Cogr., Hyre loue al r. Gg.). 1443. Penalopee—Penelope Dd. (Penolopee Hen., *etc.*). 1457. pleyne—pleyned. 1481. deeth—of d. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 28. mooder—martir. 85. wolde I—w. (wolle Sl.[1] *for* Gg., will Lan.) I yow *[metr.]*. 209. and *om.* 273. Commendeth hym—C. it. 340. beynge—o b. (*cp.* § 69). 404. this word—his w. 418. oure—al oure *[metr.]*. 436. this (thus Gg., Cogr.) *om.* 510. ne mowen—mowe Hen., moun Dd., may Gg., Har.[4] (may þey Co., Pe., ne maie þei Lan.) *[metr.]*. — *(Chan. Yem.)* **564/65.** About the peytrel, *etc.* . . . as a pye *om.* Ell., *misplaced* Dd. 593. good *om.* 706. heer—h. after. 761. how (how þat Cogr., Har.[4], how it Lich., *for* Hen.) *om.* 770. hadden—hadde. 775. in the P[o]rfurie—on (& Gg.) the p. (*cp.* § 15). 790. vertgrees—verdegres (verte grece Lan.). 820. seuene—foure

[*cp.* 822—24]. 871. euere *om.* 889. truste—trusteth (Eg. *for* Dd., *to the end*) [*cp.* 1227; § 2, B 2281, *etc.*]. 915. lepte—lepe(n). 993. desclaundre —sclaundre. 1061. ye sire quod he—yee sir(e). 1085. his folye, *s.* § 16. 1128. make—m. (made Pe.) it. 1135. which þat I to yow—which I to you Eg., whiche, that I ȝow Gg., *etc.* 1155. which shal heer be do—whiche that, *etc.* Gg. (þat shall here be do Eg., which as [þat Har.[4]] schal be do Co., *etc*). 1157. Chanon—the Ch. 1160. he took—took. 1179. whils—whiles. 1188. whils þat—whilis that Gg., Eg., Har.[4], while þat Co. (whiles Lich., Pe., whan Lan.). 1206. haue I—haue we Eg., h. ȝe Gg., *etc.* 1208. oon(?)—it (*om.* Eg.). 1227. taak—taketh [*cp.* 889]. 1228. and eek—and *[metr.]*. 1236. What þat heer is—Loke what there is (What there is Gg.). 1249. preest—Chanon. 1286. that I ne kan nat—that I can not Gg., Eg., Har.[4] (I can nouȝt Co., *etc.*; I can it not Lich.). *[metr.]*. 1316. Of the water—Of w. (With the w. Eg); *cp.* b). 1328. a—I. 1397. Ioyes—Iayes. 1434. first [*cp.* first 1433] was—was *[metr.]*. —

H. 40. thou—thee. 133. as—as is *[metr.]*. 217. in hire estaat—in hire stat Gg., in estat Hen., Eg., Har.[4], is in staat (astate Lan.) Cogr. 300. voys—noyse. —

I. 58. sentence—the s. (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 117. a grace—of g. 122. no thyng—no th. is to hym (hyre seluyn Gg.). 125. loued god—loueth g. 126. saugh.. Daniel—s.... D. in spirit. 157. wroteth hire beautee —w. she hire b. **190.** ther shal no wight, *etc.*... greet dignytee *om.* 203. togidre —hem t. 206. in helle *om.* 275. disconcordances—discordances (-ce Gg., Lan.). 276. dispeir—byspet (by espyte Eg.). 285. which that—which that is. 302. I woot certeynly *om.* (Se. *for* Co.!). 328. shul been—ye sh. b. 358. hym—hym oghte. 367. wexeth—weyeth. 414. and for the inordinat scantnesse—or for, *&c.* [*cp.* or elles, *etc.* 415). 418. pows-onynge—pownsonynge (pounsyng Se., Lan., Har.[4]); *cp.* 421 pows-oned—pownsonyd (pounsed). 430. Now of—N. as of (to Cogr.). 440. sustenynge—sustenen Hen., Gg., Pe. (sustenaunt Eg., . . that susteynen Se., Lan., and s. Har.[4]). 469. man—a man. 485. This synne is platly agayns the hooly—This foule s. is p. agayn the h. goost; proprely to the hooly—p. to the (*om.* Hen.) h. goost. 487. speche—spece (spice). 524. thynges—wronges. 529. gretter(?)—gret. 577. hurt hir child—h. hire selfe. 603. Nigromanens—Nygromanciens (-sours Se., Lan.) Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 615. the make—they m. 618. flarie—flaterie (-ers Ch.). 634. youre housbondes—y. h. as byhoueth in god [*Cp. Coloss.* III, 18—19]. 639. he deceyueth—for he d. (distroyþe Lan.). 683. is estaat—is thestaat (þe state Lan., Har.[4]). 685. swyn—synne. **698.** champion recreant—ch. r. that (& Cogr.) seith creant (recreaunt Har.[4]) withoute (al w. Lan.) nede. Allas allas nedeles is he recreaunt (creant Lan.). 703. seyde *om.* 707. by—by the morwe. 725. which as—swiche as Ch., *etc.*, whiche that Cogr. 750. Exodi capitulo—in E. (exodo Har.[4]) c°. (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 761. cherles spryngeth—ch. spryngen, *om.* Ch. (*id.*). 882. Actour—Auctor. 897. sones of Helie (*first* Belie!)—s.

(son Eg.) of Belie Eg., *etc.*, s. of belial Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Gg. 929. wy—wyf. 941. she hath—she h. meryte of chastite (*cp.* § 34). 942. may ther any thise be—may a. of th. be (*l. om.* Gg.). 998. con—condicion. 1047. vertues, *s.* § 16. 1053. ne make thee nat or angry— . . . ouyr angery Gg., ne (*om.* Lan., Har.[4]) m. not thyn herte bittyr or Angre (angry) Ad.[1], *etc.* 1065. of hope—of the h. (*om.* Gg., Har.[4]). 1080. by mortificacion—by deth(e) and m. —

The list of faulty readings in Ell. *is not small, though in some fifty cases diminished by the corrections made according to Prof. Flügel's collation of the Ms. mentioned before. Most of them are evidently only slips of the pen, but there are also a good many passages in which the scribe has spoilt the metre (indicated in brackets) and sometimes even the sense, so that his text, though on the whole carefully written, is not always reliable. Still the number of mistakes is much exceeded by most of the other Mss., except* Hen. *and* Co., *which, however, are incomplete, and show some perversions from which* Ell. *is free, nor do they contain so many isolated good readings as the latter codex. S.* §§ 42 & 68. —

§ 28. *The Agreements of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.).*

A. 1660. Ancle(e)s (anches Gg.)—Ancle(e). 1704. the, *s.* § 25a. 2321. and turned (turne Gg.)—or t. 2516. seyden—seyde. 3246. as is, *s.* § 25a. 3778. I wol brynge it thee—thee *om.* Cogr., And I wol, *etc.* Ell., I wol it b. . . . to þe Har.[4]. — **B.** 1158. departeth, *s.* § 27b. 1347. awey—youre wey. 1767. ther as—ther. 2248. goddes forbode—god forbede. 2260. he þat al despiseth al displeseth—*om.* Ell., he þat alle despiseþ all (all þinge him Lan.) dispyseþ Co., Lan., þat al dispiseth Pe., Har.[4]. 2299. & hir conseil— . . conseils Ell., and eek here c. Co., Lan., *om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 2368. to cacchen Innocentz, *s.* § 27b. 2505. attempte—acounte Ell., Co., acompteþ Lan., *om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 3005. punysshynge—punyssement (-issh-); my wyf—my w. Prudence Ell., my w. dame P. Co., *etc.* 3047. moste (muste)—moost (most). 3695. ay chastise — chastise. 3754. this heste—his h. 3855. this world—the w. 3861. by greet labour—by *om.* Har.[4], greet *om.* Ell., Cogr. 3944. sonnes—sonne. 4362. fley, *s.* § 27c. 4456. on—of. 4554. ylost—lost. ÷ **C.** 496. yfallen, *s.* § 26. 817. woot that, *s.* § 27b. — **D.** 2111. fro this world wolde vs—wolde vs fro this (þe Har.[4]) w. Ell., Har.[4], wolde fro þis w. vs Cogr. — **E.** 1359. ther with al so wyse—so w. Co., Lan., also w. Pe., also so w. Har.[4], *ll. om.* Ell. 1425. whan—whan þat. 1545. syn þat—syn Ell., syns Har.[4], siþ þat Co., Lan., siþens Pe. (*cp.* § 26). 1649. tribulacions—tribulacion. — **F.** 287. launcelot—launcelet. 314. nys—is. 519. cors, *s.* § 24e. 1161. day—wowke Ell., ȝeer Cogr. (Har.[4] *missing*). 1370. doghtren—doghtres. 1426. democienis, *s.* § 26. — **G.** 151. thus *om.*, *s.* § 25f. 162. This Valerian—Valerian; *id.* 183. 443. al thy—thy. 461. this holy—the h. — **I.** [Eg. *for* Dd.] — 109. Crisostomus—Crisostom Ell., Har.[4], Gresostomus Co., Lan., Grisostom Pe. 293. and thanne—

and (*from here* Se. *for* Co.). 301. outher (eyther Eg.) he foryeueth—he f. 415. may man, *s.* § 1. 418. the costlewe—costlewe. 427. othere swiche, *s.* § 24g. 517. and soule—and of (to Lan.) s. 698. that seith creant (Ch. *for* Hen.), þat s. recreaunt Har.[4], & seith c. Cogr., *l. om.* Ell. (*cp.* § 27c). 787. espirituel, *s.* § 25a. 887. gladly *om.* (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.). —

A priori it would seem that the agreements of Hen., *etc. represent the common readings of the A-Type, from which* Ell., *by itself or influenced by other Mss., has deviated, and there are, indeed, a few cases in which the former are better than all others* (B 2260, 3861, E 1359 *[*Ell. *omits]*, F 287, I 698, *perhaps also* B 3695, 3944, I 109). *But the majority being indifferent or faulty, and their total only small, the evidence of this list cannot be considered as decisive. Still these agreements, together with some common mistakes* (B 1347, 2248, 2505, F 1161, 1426, *etc.*), *are sufficient to prove that* Hen., Gg., *and* Dd. *(*Eg.*) had one common source. Cp.* § 31.

§ 29. *The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Co. *S. for most readings* § 24d: A 1767, D 154, G 20, I 831. *Besides:* B 2517. so coward—coward Ell., so moche a (*om.* Pe.) c. Pe., Har.[4], so grete a c. Lan. —

b) Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Lan. *S.* § 24c: A 1087, 2104 (and lond), H 362. — § 26: A 4037 (how). — § 24e: E 1533 (and). —

c) Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Pe. *S.* § 24b.: B 2371, 2813, 2858, E 398, 1181, 1460, F 94 (as in his), G 51, 180, I 1043. — *S.* § 25b: B 1370, 2559, 2563, 3034. — § 26: D 2161 (grynt). — § 27b.: B 2832 (a gentil herte), 4445 (þat I yow tolde), D 2088 (I wol no ferther), I 192 (richesse), 343 (and thurst). — *Besides:* C 723. he in no village—nor in no V. Ell., ne in v. Co., Lan., Har.[4]. — E 1361 wommen—þe w. Co., Lan., Har.[4], *ll. om.* Ell. —

d) Hen., Gg., Dd. and some other Mss. *For most of these combinations s.* § 25b—h. *Especially mentioned may be:* **B** 2510. escheweth harmes + Pe., Har.[4]—*om.* Ell., Co., Lan. — **D** 1794. (we clerkes) *id., s.* § 27b. 1934. (buf)+Co., Lan, *s.* § 27c. 2175 (if)+Ad.[1], *s.* § 24b. 2212. diffame (defame)+Pe., Har.[4], *s.* § 27b. — **G.** 20 (for to slepe)+Se., *s.* § 24d. 326. (thynges)+Har.[5], *s.* § 24h. 330. (he, *etc.*) *id., s.* § 25h.— **I** 327. (ne nat touche)+Pe., Har.[4], *s.* § 27b. 566. (hym)+Co., Lan., *s.* § 24g. 603. (Nygromanciens)+Pe., Har.[4], *s.* § 27c. 508. (signifiaunce) + Co., Har.[4], *s.* § 27b. —

As the value of these readings has already been stated in the §§ *quoted above, there is here not much more to be said about them. The connection of* Hen., *etc. and the* Cogr., *so far as represented here, is evidently not very close, but there being a few good readings shared by both (e. g. c.)* F 94, *d)* B 2510, D 1934, 2175, I 603), *these may go back to their common original, from which* Ell., *etc. may have separated themselves in different ways.* —

§ 30. *The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.*[4].

For most readings s. § 25a: **A** 251 (Eg.); 1197 (as), *s.* § 25e; 1534 (this), *s.* § 27b; 2427, 3407; 4195 (aspie), *s.* § 27a. — **B.** 1338 (by *om.*); 1374, *s.* § 27b; 1527 *ib.*; 1938, 2220, 2285; 2298, *s.* § 25b; 2362 (sith þat), *s.* § 27b; 2375 (where as), *s.* § 25b; 2416, 2442 (it semeth þat yow sufficeth), *s.* § 27c; 3611. wel vnnethe(s)—wel *om.* Ell., Pe., *l. om.* Co., Lan.; 3861 (greet), 4565. — **C.** 644, 867; 929 (oure herte is), *s.* § 27a. — — **D.** 1406; 1440. Ne—Nor Ell., *om.* Cogr. [*cp.* § 27b, C 723]; *id.* 1720 (Neiþer Cogr.); 2185. (sire), *s.* § 25h. — **E.** 154. pray you of that profre—you *om.* Ell., . . ȝoure p. Cogr.; 182, 503, 1446; 1452 (it is due), *s.* § 27a; 1689, 1776, 1964; 1979 (Of), *s.* § 27b. — **F.** 1284 (kalkuled, *etc.*), *s.* § 27b; 1410 (verray). — **G.** 44 (eternal), *s.* § 27b; 161. — **I.** [Eg. *for* Dd.] 161 (ye vp), *s.* § 27b; 300, 329, 353, 372; 374 (folk), *s.* § 27b; 426; 430 (as of), *s.* § 27c; 435; 480 (ne), *s.* § 25h; 559 (& eke; Ch. *for* Hen.); 603, 714; 725 (swiche as), *s.* § 27c; 982 (men), *s.* § 25d; 1001. —

There being only a few good readings in this list (B 3611, 3861, F 1410, I 430), *whilst the remainder are of no particular interest, we must also here come to the conclusion that no direct relationship existed between the Mss. in question.* —

§ 31. *The Relation of Hen. and Gg.*

A. 80. louere—louyere. 426. his drogges—drogges. — 1614. to me—for me. 2200. or last—and l. Pe., ne l. Ell., *etc.* — 3357. the cokkes —þe cok Pe., Har.[4], cokkes Ell., *etc.* 3965. And—So Dd., As Ell., *etc.* —

B. 728. tath—hath Dd., taketh Ell., *etc.* — 1427. euere mo—euere Dd., euere moore Ell., *etc.* 1758. at—hadde. 1785. wheras—wher. 1876. ygo—ago. — 1881. *[Heading]*. Bihoold the myrie talkyng of the Hoost to Chaucer—Bihoold the murye wordes, *etc.* Ell., incipit prologus de Sir Thopas, *etc.* Eg. (*for* Dd.), Incipit prologus de Thopas Lan., here begynneþ The prologe of Th. Pe., *om.*, Co., Har.[4]. 1894. no daliance —daliance (*l. om.* Lan.). 2004. this queene—the qu. — 2230. therof shal falle, *s.* § 22b. 2305. yow self—youre self. 2744. the temporel goodes—temporeel g. — 3441. oother—in o. 3707. tormentrise (*corrected* Gg.), *s.* § 27b. 3773. enchaunted—enhaunced. — 4438. I was—it was. —

C. 392. whan that, *s.* § 23. 656. bicche—þilk Pe., bicched (becched) Ell., *etc.* 710. if they, *s.* § 23. 753. speeke—spak (spakkest Lan.). 793. Therfore—Wherfore. 964. ye *om.* —

D. 225. konne (kunne)—kan. 306. fals—a (and Co., Lan.) f. 396. hadde had—hadde. 907. tellen me—tellen it Ell., Har.[4], t. it me Dd., *etc.* 927. somme lust—and l. Lan., s. seyden l. (*cp.* § 11c) Ell., *etc.* — 2188. nyn youre—neyther in y. Har.[4], ne in y. Ell., *etc.* —

E. 242. hath, *s.* § 27b. 338. in to place, *s.* § 25a. 443. ywedded—wedded. 551. on hir barm, *s.* § 22a. 589. he to his suster—it to his s., to his s. Ell., *etc.* — 1367. good—wys. 1452. hir dette . . it is due; *cp.* § 27a. 1506. shewed, *s.* § 20. **1710.** laste—feeste. 2011. prayneth (a *partly altered into* o Gg.!)—preyneth Ell., pruneth Har.[4], proyneth Dd., *etc.* —

F. 94. his speche . . his contenances—speche . . his countenance Dd., Pe., speche . . c. (contenances Co.) Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 24b). 356. take—tooke; *id.* I 900 (Ad.[1]). 366. Nor, *s.* § 23. 477. swow, *s.* § 27b. 517. sownen (sounnyn)—sowneth. — 1086. wher—wheither (wheper, *etc.*). — **G.** 78. ich—I. 219. In with—With-Inne [*cp.* § 3, E 870]. — **H.** 148. in werk—of w. 316. nam (ne am)—am. —

I. 148. to god & to the world vil, *s.* § 27b. 149. man haue greet desdayn, *s.* § 20. 452. genterie franchise—gentries f. Ell., Eg., genterie ffranchises Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* [592. Ieromye (**Ch.** *for* Hen.)—Ierome Se., Ieremye Ell., *etc.* 661. for to suffre *id.*—to s. 897. belial (**Ad.**[1] for Hen.), *s.* § 27c. 915. alle *id.* — alle (al) the. 929. bere hym vnto his wiff *id.* — b. hym to his wyf. **1002.** whanne he hath spoken, *&c* . . Ihesu crist *om.* (Ch.). 1066. wolde (Ad.[1]) wol.] —

The few good readings (D 225, 2188, F 1086) *are insignificant, but there are several other agreements* (B 1881, 3773, E 1367, 1710, I 592 *[Ch.]*, 1002 *[id.]*, *etc.*) *which show clearly enough that some connection must exist between the two Mss. Cp.* § 28. —

§ 32. *Hen., Gg., Har.[4] joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) Hen., Gg., Har.[4]+ Co. *S.* § 22d *for* A 534 *and* D 2153, § 20 *for* I 884 (the). —

b) Hen., Gg., Har.[4]+Lan. *S.* § 22c *for* A 616 *and* D 899, § 22e *for* A 1610 (nyl. —

c) Hen., Gg., Har.[4]+Pe. *For most readings, s.* § 22b. **B.** 1317 (telleth), *s.* § 20; 2173, *s.* § 22f.; 2226, 2229 (entree), 2230 (falle), 2258 (thilke same), 2288, 2403, 2423. — **D.** 2109 (yow), *s.* § 27b. — **E.** 1674. (ye shul), *s.* § 20. — **I.** 454 (richesses), *s.* § 25b; 659.

d) Hen., Gg., Har.[4] and other Mss. of the Cogr. *In most cases, s.* § 20 *or* § 22, e)—h). *Besides, s.* § 27c *for* I 276 (byspet), *and cp.* § 27b *for* I 606: holichirche Ch. (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se. (*for* Co.), Lan., Har.[4]—by (al) h. ch. —

These coincidences are too few and far between to need any further comment.

§ 33. *The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and the Cogr.*

a) Hen., Gg., and the whole Group. *For most readings, s.* § 23: **A.** 287 (As), *s.* § 20; 915, 927, 992, 1044; 1192 (vn to), *s.* § 27c; 2758, 4207. — **B.** 20. (it), *s.* § 20; 693; 1146 *s.* § 20; 2144, 2225, 2926. —

C. 519, 911. — **D.** 394. — **E.** 17, 579, 1148 (he with, *etc.*), 1213—44, 1802, 1806. — **F.** 65, 260. — **G.** 488 (sacrifice), *s.* § 27b. — **I** 102; 148. (to the world vil(e), *s.* § 27b; 405; 609 (a man), *s.* § 20. 625 *ib.*; 669 (commenden), *s.* § 40g. —

b) **Hen., Gg.+Co., Lan. A.** 1117 (syk), *s.* § 24g; 3418 (no thyng), *s.* § 20; 3592 *s.* § 21c; 4098 *ib.* — **B.** 1499 *ib.* — **D.** 2128 (with), *s.* § 27b. — **F.** 50 *s.* § 21c. —

c) **Hen., Gg.+Co., Pe. A.** 734 (and large), *s.* § 27b; 1260 *s.* §§ 20 & 27c. — **B.** 862 *s.* § 21b; 1058 *ib.*, 2488 *ib.* — **E.** 2108 (Thogh [If] *om.*), *s.* § 22f. —

d) **Hen., Gg.+Pe., Lan. A.** 3429 *s.* § 21a; 3977 *ib.* — **B.** 4564. Now wol I turne to my tale—N. turne I wol, *etc.* Ell., . . t. vnto my t. Dd., Co., . . t. to my matier Har.[4]. — **D.** 1926 (hire), *s.* § 23. — **E.** 685 *s.* § 21a; 2118 *s.* § 23. — **I.** 514 (nat ne may), *s.* § 26; 577 *s.* § 21a. —

e) **Hen., Gg.+Co. A.** 3990 (clepeth), *s.* § 22d. — **C.** 646. (knoweth that), *s.* § 25g. — **D.** 287. Bacynes (Basenys Gg.)—Bacyns. — **E.** 1085 *s.* § 22g; 1452. dette—dettes. 2380. al fals—fals (Har.[2] *for* Lan.). — **F.** 93/94. obeisances: contenances—obeisance (obseruaunce Har.[4]): contenance. — **I.** 641. wordly (Ch. *for* Hen., Se. *for* Co.)—worldly. 923. sholde (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.)—ne sh. 927 (day bi day), *id.*, *s.* § 20. 954 *s.* § 22d. 1061. ouht nat to been (Ad.[1])—oghte nat been. —

f) **Hen., Gg.+Lan. D.** 927. seyden *om.*; *cp.* § 31.

g) **Hen., Gg.+Pe. B.** 2459. to anoye—for to a. — **C.** 540. the likerous—thy l. 581. ay *om.* 710 (if), *s.* § 23. — **D.** 585 (shal I), *s.* § 24b. 2118. thonked (thankede, þon-kidde)—ythanked. — **E.** 308. my(n)—hir. 445. the Markys—this M. 736. this—his. 895 (feet), *s.* § 22e. — **I.** 440 (sustenen), *s.* § 27c. 980 (Ch.) *s.* § 23.

h) **Hen., Gg.+some other Ms. D.** 2192.+Ad.[1] *s.* § 22h. —

There are a few better readings in a), already quoted in § 23. *Others are found in* § 27c *(a)* A 1192, *c)* A 1260), *and perhaps d)* B 4564 *may be reckoned among them. To a) the judgment given in* § 29 *may be applied, while the other sections, at most, show only an occasional connection of* Hen., Gg. *with the* Cogr. —

§ 34. *The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and Har.*[4].

For most readings, s. § 22a. **A.** 1005, 1320, 1471, 2945, 3405. — **B.** 676 (I holde), *s.* § 20; 703 (realtee), *s.* §18b; 1971, 1980, 2016, 2283, 2446; 4226 (went as it were), *s.* § 27a. — **C.** 882. — **D.** 127; 319 (nyl), *s.* § 25g; 660 (sawe); 750. on an euen—vpon an e. Ell., Dd., on e. Cogr.; 1559, 1645; 2235 (lite), *s.* 22 *h.*; 2240. — **E.** 319, 360, 424, 522 (in), *s.* § 20; 551 (on), 683; 692 (of), *s.* § 22b; 756. Thaduersitee—To aduersite Co., Lan., The a. Ell., *etc.*; 1330, 1382; 1715. swich Instrumentz (-ment Gg.)—Instrumentz Ell., Dd., of i. Cogr. (*cp.* § 27a); 1990; 1996 (maked), *s.* § 25a; 2120. — **F.** 1408 (hadde). — **H.** 64. capil—Capul Ell., sadle Eg. (*for* Dd., *to the end*), capel Co., *etc.*; *cp.* 65 (capil

also Co.). — **I.** 149; 161 (Riseth ye vp), *s.* § 27b; 291, 371, 559 (Ch. *for* Hen.), 591 *(id.)*, 609 (or profit), *s.* § 22e; 906 (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.); 941. she hath meryte of chastite *id.*—he hath, *etc.* Eg., she hath the m., *etc.* Se., þat chaseþ m., *etc.* Pe., Lan., she hath Ell.; 993 (if he may nat wepe), *s.* § 27b. —

For some good readings see the remarks in § 22; *others are found in ll.* D 750, E 756, I 941, *which cannot all be explained by a mere chance.* —

§ 35. *The Relation of Hen. and Dd. (Eg.).*

A. 854. in—a (one Lan.) [*cp.* C 386]. — *(Kn.)*. 933. the day (Eg.; *cp.* § 54)—that d. 1171. wydwe—or w. (or be sche w. Har.[4]). 1227. Parotheus—Perotheus. 1340. sorwefuller Hen., sorwefullest Dd.—wofuller. 1639. stonden (Eg.)—stondeth. 1660. Anclees (*id.*), *s.* § 28. 1828. thanne (*id.*)—thus. 1905. maad *(id.)*—make. 1949. maken—holde. 2075. ful hye seet (sette)—ful wel h. seet Ell., Co., wol h. set Gg., ful wel she sette Pe., ful h. sche s. Lan., ful hy he seet Har.[4]. 2146. and—set. 2279. Mede—Meeth. 2294. othere—thise (þe Har.[4]). 2317. As—And. 2400. and grace—or g. 2405. may haue—haue (*cp.* § 18c). 2489. sight—fight. 2683. she was—was. 2705. that *om.* 2723. had—lad. **2779/82.** *om.* [*but in* Eg.!]. 2829. the deeth—deeth. 2840. chaungen bothe vp and down—torne vp and d. Har.[4], vp and d. Ell., *etc.* 2913. greet—ful g. (*om.* Lan.). 2938. sauour—odour (*cp.* § 19). 2937. ful of—with Gg., Pe., with ful Ell., *etc.* 2995. stabliced—stablissed Ell., Co., stablyschid Gg., Pe., stabled Lan., Har.[4]. 3000 to allegge, *s.* 27a. 3022. ryde—treede. 3023. It wasteth—Yit w. it. 3026. se ye—may ye se Ell., may I say Gg., Har.[4], þan ȝe (þe Pe.) see Cogr. — *(Mi.)*. 3615. verrailiche—verrayly. 3654· in solas—of s. 3734. *[marg.]* Nota malum quid (qu. m.). 3752. awreken—awroken. 3784. an other day—to morwe d. — *(Re.)*. 3904. a Shipman—Shipman. 4033. what—that (as Gg.). 4066. thenne—thurgh th. —

B. 191. clepe, *s.* § 6. 1220. knewelich—knoweliche (knowleche); *ll. om.* Gg., Pe. 1404. Who ys (Hen. '*later*') there, *s.* § 2. 1482. wol (wyl)—wolde. 1622. thy good (Eg.), *s.* § 27a. — 1638. agreue (Eg.)—greue. 1641. vouche it sauf *(id.)*—vouche sauf. 1669. the light of thy prayere, *s.* § 27c. 1770. Hen., 1765 Dd. *[margin. note]:* legamus Apocalipsim, *etc.* [*s. 6-Text, p.* 180, *Dd., p.* 421]. 1828. Hen., 1812. Dd. *id.*: de puero qui captauit, *etc. [ib.]*. 1817. *id.* Rachel plorans, *etc. [ib.]*. — 2454. *[over]* mannysh: humanum. 2483. dooth to thee—dooth (don Cogr.) thee (ȝou Pe.). 2509. emboyssementz—embusshementz. 2931. vn-to the speche—to the sp. (*om.* Gg.). — 3982. o daun Piers—or d. pers Pe., d. Piers Ell., *etc.* 4594. pryde eek of hire enemy—eek *om.* Ell., p. eek of her enuy Har.[4], eek þe (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) pruyde of here enuye Cogr., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). 4601. I am—am I. —

C. *(Phis.)*. 2. called was, *s.* § 27c. 18. presumeden—presumed.

171. This Iuge—The I. — *(Pard.)*. 291. thise Iuges, *s.* § 27c. 350. a laton—laton. 363. drynken—drynke. 386. a goddes, *s.* § 27b. 439. that whites, *s.* § 25g. 704. ybore, *s.* § 6. 777. what that—what [*cp.* § 25b]. 862. ete or dronke hath—e. or dronk had Har.[4], eten or dronke(n) hath Ell., Co., Lan. [§ 25e], e. or drynk Gg., Pe. —

D. *(Wyf.)*. 30. seyde þat—seyde. 34. men thanne speke of it, *s.* § 27a. 100. Ne., *s.* § 19. 117. of so parfit wys, *etc.*, *s.* § 27a. 159. nat —noght (not). 176. wheither (whider) þat—wheither, *etc.* 187. techeth—teche (tellith Gg.). 193. telle yow forth — t. forth Ell., Gg., Har.[4] (*cp.* § 19), t. yow Cogr. 260. and dalyaunce, *s.* § 16. 361. as (also), *s.* § 18a. 371. lik(e)nest eek—lik(e)nest. 431. good—goode. 702. faileth—falleth [*s.* 'cadit' Ell., *in marg.*, *&* *cp.* § 41, D 705]. 929. oure herte is most esed— . . most Iesed Gg., Har.[4], our hertes been m. esed Ell., we be m. yesed (esede Lan.) Cogr. [*cp.* § 27a]. — *(Som.)*. 1838. quod he now—quod he. 1994. War fro, *s.* § 16. 2052. he noot nat Hen., he wot nat Dd. — and he noot. 2160. he were (+ Ad.[1] *for* Pe. — *belonging to the same group*) — it were. 2178. ther nys, *s.* § 24e. 2204. thynketh yow therby—thynke ye herby Ell., Ad.[1], þenke ȝou þerby Co., Lan , Har.[4], lykyth yow herby Gg. 2235. ther, *s.* § 19. —

E. *(Cl.)* 49. cours (*corr. into* 'sours' Dd.)—sours. 165. That what wyf þat, *s.* § 16. 196./197. [*Heading*]. . . pars secunda, *s.* § 6; *cp.* 448/49. *ib.* 987. his beste—the b.—(*M.*). 1350. any—euery. 1399. this tale he hath hem told—his tale, *etc.* Ell., Gg., Pe., he haþ hem this t. told Har.[4], *etc.* 1505. be—been. 1511. ysayd—sayd. 1686. we han—ye haue (han). 1899. it—this. —

F. *(Sq.)*. 46. thurgh out—thurgh (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 128. many—ful m. (*cp.* § 42). 168. ytold—told. 265. Aldiran [*id.* Ell. '*later*')—adryan Har.[4], Aldrian Ell., *etc.* 270. ther sownen—þer were Har.[4], they sownen Ell , *etc.* 343. for me—of me. 419. ne so cruel beest, *s.* § 16. 443. swowneth—swowned. 490. ywar—war Har.[4], be war Ell., *etc.* 510 wolde—coude (couþe); *om.* Har.[4]. 518. on a tombe—in (in to Lan.) a t. (tompe Pe., thombe Har.[4]). 602. bihoued—bihoueth. 622. and fressh—and *om.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Har.[4] *missing till* 1224). — *(Frank.)*. 771. þat moost is pacient—so most is p. Gg., þat is m. p. Ell., *etc.* 947. which—swich. 1050. lighted, *s.* § 18g. 1096. ne hadde, *s.* § 16. 1100. of the Syke Aurelius wol I telle, *s.* § 1 & § 16. 1184. he is gon—is he g. 1257. this—his. 1284. kalkuled, *s.* § 27b. 1440. His loue that rather, *etc.*, *s.* 27c. —

G. *(Sec. N.)*. 31. I first calle—first I c. (I leste to c. Gg.). 85. *[marg.]* . . . legenda aurea— . . . legenda Ell., *not in Gg.*, *etc.* (*cp.* § 6). 120. *[marg.]* Gregorius in registro, *etc.*—*in no other Ms.* 134. whil þat —whil(-es Co.) [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 135. hir herte—herte. 138. the tree—a t. 174/75. dwellen: tellen—dwelle: telle. 182. we twynne—ye t. 183. gon—ygon. 229. swote, *s.* § 19. 382. hym—hem. 512. wordes *om.*, *cp.* § 19. — [**H.** 102. for me (**Eg.**, *till the end*)—of me. 188. but—and.

217. But þat the gentile in estat aboue—þat *om.* Har.[4], in hire estaat (stat) a. Ell., Gg.; *etc.*; *s.* § 16.] —

[**I.** 6. and litel more—a lytel (lite) m. Co., Lan., or l. m. Ell. *etc.* 37. þat if—if that (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 118. remembrance on—r. of. 136. Apocalipes—Acopalipse (*cp.* § 60). 398. man—a man. 405. thise (this), *s.* § 16. 594. for delaration (**Ch.** *for* Hen., *till* 887). 659. & nat wrooth—and (as Har.[4]) is nat w. 774. as lieth—as it lith. 777. that other deshoneste—that oother is d. (dishonest Har.[2] [*for* Gg.], Pe.). 783. Symond—Symon (*cp.* § 66). 787. thyng espirituel—thynges espirituels (-el Gg.); *om.* Har.[4]. 799. mete, *s.* § 16. 831. hele, *s.* § 17 b. 835. atte Ch., at Eg.—at the (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 853. folwen—folweth. 864. grymlynesse, *s.* § 16. 881. lite—litel. 883. grete—gretter. 892. he hath receyued (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.—944), *s.* § 24 e. 898. suche a cowe as, *s.* § 24 a. 900. suche—soden (soþen Lan.). 913. for infirmyte, *s.* § 19. 914. mow(e)—may; *id.* 917, 1080. 918. in paradise as I haue seide biforne—as I h. seyd in P. 922. first figured—figured. 943. complysshe, *s.* § 24 a. 1033. rechesse (Ch.), *s.* § 18 g. 1043. the maistris *(id.)*—thise maistres. 1049. that fastyng stondith (stant) also (Ad.[1] *till the end*), *s.* § 16. 1051. spirituall *(id.)*—espiritueel. 1054. most—moore; his here (heyres), *s.* § 16. 1069. rihtwousnes (-wosnesse)—rightwisnesse. 1082. that they *om.* 1087. Crist, *s.* § 25 h.]. —

The number of the passages in which Hen., Dd. *(or* Eg.*) are better than the other Mss. (we mention* A 2683, B 4594, C 2, 291, 704, 862, D 371, 1994, E 1505, F 46, 622, 1100, 1440, H 217) *is about equal to those in which they are worse* (A 2723, 2779 *sqq.*, 2829, C 350, D 176, 431, 702, E 49, F 518, G 382, 512, I 900, *etc.*). *Taken together with their other common readings, they are, though not very numerous, sufficient to show a certain affinity between these two Mss., in* I *between* Eg., Ch., *and* Ad.[1], *which is however not so close as that between* Ell. *and* Hen. (§ 9), *but somewhat closer than that between* Hen. *and* Gg. (§ 31). —

§ 36. *Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.*[4] *joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

a) Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4] and the whole of the Cogr. *S. for most readings* § 16; *besides s.* § 27 b *for* D 914, E 813, 2169 [*s.* C 823], F 160, 427, I 663, 997; § 27 c *for* B 451, D 1042, F 601. —

b) Hen., Dd. (Eg.) Har.[4]+Co., Lan. *S. mostly* § 18 g.: **A.** 404; 430. Rusus, *s.* § 27 c; 2163; **B.** 688, 2463, 2474; **C.** 705; **D.** 154 (Se. *for* Co.); 2030, 2055, 2150; 2204 *s.* § 18 h (*cp.* § 35); 2226 *s.* § 16; **E.** 609, ne in game, *s.* § 16; 937; 1316 dreed nat, *s.* § 16; 1399, 1587; [**I.** (Ch. *for* Hen. 752 *s.* § 25 h; *id.* 753; 913, 931, 1030]. —

c) Hen., Dd. (Eg.) Har.[4]+Co., Pe. *S. mostly* § 18 f *for*: **A.** 2545; 4166 *s.* § 16; **B.** 2232, 2456; 2792. ygeten, *s.* § 16; 4068; **D.** 394 *s.* § 16; 685 (in), 2033; 2108. mote we, *s.* § 16; **F.** 349, 378; 427 of al, *s.* § 27 b. **I.** 140; 532 *s.* § 27 b; 980. (Ch. *for* Hen.). —

d) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4]+Lan. Pe.** *S. mostly* § 18e: **A.** 2491; **E** 288; **I.** [Ch. *for* Hen. 788. a thyng, 795, 868, 940 (Ad.[1]), 1013; 1027 *s.* § 16; 1074 (Ad.[1])]. —

e) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4]+Co.. A.** 2125. nys, *s.* § 18f; 3918 *s.* § 16; 3990 *s.* § 18d; **B.** 4374. real, *s.* § 18d; **D.** 1315. for smal, *s.* § 27c; 2281 *s.* § 18h; **I.** [Eg., Ch. — 615 is, *s.* § 18d; 677. of Enuye and Ire Ch., Eg., Se., Har.[4]; *s.* § 27b; 808. thise, *s.* § 16; 901. feden Ad.[1], *etc.*, *s.* § 25d; 1011 *s.* § 18d; 1062. thy thohtes . . thy workes Ad.[1], Eg., Se., Har.[4]— hise thoghtes (*om.* Gg.) . . . hise w.; *cp.* § 18d.] —

f) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4]+Lan. A.** 500 *s.* § 18c; 4078 *s.* § 27a; **D.** 2229 *s.* § 18e; **F.** 233. Of Aristotle, *s.* § 16; **H.** 2. cleped is *ib.*; **I.** 895. (Ad.[1], Eg., *etc.*) *s.* § 18c. —

g) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.[4]+Pe.** *S. mostly* § 18b *for*: **A.** 615, 1878, 2452, 2515; 3253 *s.* § 27b. **B.** 3078. the blisse, *s.* § 27b; **D.** 1949. fewe yeres, *s.* § 16; 1994; 2133. deere, *s.* § 27b; **E.** 653, 1432; **F.** 312; **I.** [Eg., Ch. — 616, 708, 881, 991; 1008. of thy curate, *s.* § 25e; 1009 (ne)]. —

h) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.) Har.[4] and some other Ms. of the B-Type. B.** 4491. ye+Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 18e. **G.** 7. hente+Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.)—shente (§ 25d). 134. Organs, *etc.*+Lan., Sl.[1], *s.* § 27b. **I.** 387. dedly synnes (Eg. *for* Dd.)+Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 27b. —

There are, indeed, some good readings among the above passages: s. especially for a) § 16 & § 27c. *Among the others, we may point out b)* C 705, E 937, *g)* A 1878, D 1949, 1994. *But, except some of those cases in which* Hen., Dd. *with their companions form the majority of the Mss., and where the remark made in* § 16 *is perhaps also applicable, the common readings adduced here are not of any nature to show a closer relation between* Hen., Dd., *combined with* Har.[4] *on the one, and the* Cogr. *on the other side. See, however, the following* §§. —

§ 37. *Hen., Dd., (Eg.) joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

a) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.) and the whole Cogr.** *For most readings, s.* § 19. **A.** 196; 375 *s.* § 16; 980, 1039, 1872, 2205, 2212, 2558, 2616, 2671, 2788, 2799, 2865, 2949, 2963, 2968, 2982, 2999 (*cp.* § 16), 3019, 3026, 3032; 3034. (seyn þat), *s.* § 16; 3056. To dyen whan he is best— . . . whan þat, *etc.* Ell., A man to d. whan, *etc.* Gg., To d. whan a man is b. Har.[4]; 3070, 3090, 3099. — 3110, 3129, **3155/56,** 3172, 3183, 3205, 3665, 3676, 3810, 3819. — 3975. With, *s.* § 16; 4027. bihoues (byhoueþ Pe., Lan.), *s.* § 27a; 4054; 4246. sire, *s.* § 16. — **B.** 150; 1325. I swere, *s.* § 16; 1594 this woot I—I w. hit Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), that w. I Ell., Har.[4]; 2265; 2399. conceyue (-ed Pe.), *s.* § 26; 2513, 3692, 3903. — **C.** 848. hym to sorwe brynge—hem to s. b. Ell., Gg., to s. him to b. Har.[4]; 914 *s.* § 16. — **D.** 14. Herke eek lo Hen., *etc.*, loo herkene Dd.—Herkne eek Ell., Herke(n), Har.[4], Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 27b]. 34. thanne speke (haue, *etc.*)—speke Ell., Har.[4], . . haue Sl.[1] [*cp.* § 27a]. 91. he heeld— he holdith Har.[4], that Ell., Gg. (*cp.* § 16); 108; 117 *s.* § 16; 121 *ib.*;

146 (Se. *for* Co.), 149, 182, 193, 195, 228, 244, 251, 257, 259, 269, 308, 316 (and); 387. and I was, *s.* § 27a; 388. I hadde been—h. I been Ell., I hadde . . ben Gg., Har.[4]; 389, 761; 820. the terme, *s.* § 27b. 1136. and apert, *s.* § 16; 1401. — **E.** 257, 1801, 2290. — **F.** 202; 284. swiche, *s.* § 16; 303. a route—his r. Har.[4], the r. Ell., Gg.; 419, 514; 592. happeth, *s.* § 16; 1020. wrecched—wrecche Ell., Gg., *missing* Har.[4]; 1100 *s.* § 16. — **G.** 366, 462. — **H.** 251 (al thy Mynstralcie) — **I.** 4. of highte, *s.* § 16; 6, 109; 308. men shal, *s.* § 27b; 405. [576 (Ch. *for* Hen.) —786, 819, 904, 913, 921, 967; 987 *s.* § 16; 995, 998; 1065. the hope, *s.* § 27c.; hit stont (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.), *etc.*, *s.* § 16]. —

b) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Co., Lan.** *See, for most readings*, § 17c: **A.** 1896, 2525, 2825, 2930; 3953. wounden, *s.* § 18g. — **B.** 17. ferthe, *s.* § 19. 1216. a thritty, *s.* § 27a; 2320, 2476; 2399. conceyue, *s.* § 26; 2901; 4044. any Abbey (Eg.), *s.* § 24h. — **C.** 510. on a tree, *s.* § 25g. — **D.** 1248; 1744 *s.* § 24h; 2015 *s.* § 18g; 2245. of which, *s.* § 27b; 2278 *s.* § 16. — **F.** 477. gan abreyde, *s.* § 27b. — **G.** 267 *cp.* § 19. — **I.** 164 *s.* § 19. [965. spilde, *etc.* Ch., Eg., Se., Lan., *s.* § 18g. 1030. yeuynge good conseile *id.*—y. of g. c. Ell., Gg., Pe., g. counseil Har.[4]]. —

c) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Co., Pe.** **A.** 1039 *s.* § 19; 1350 *s.* § 17b; 1695 *ib.*; 1943. Ne yet, *s.* § 16; 3566. espye, *s.* § 27b; 4074. come of man—c. on m. Har.[4], m. c. of Lan., Aleyn c. of Gg. — **B.** 2212. the which, *s.* § 24f; 2617 *s.* § 17b; 3320 *ib.* — **D.** 46. sith (syn Dd.) *s.* § 24f; 764. planted shal it (he Pe.) be—p. it shal bee Ell., Lan., schal it p. be Gg., Har.[4]; 1004 *s.* § 17b; 1401. thee happed, *s.* § 26. — **F.** 107 *s.* § 17b; 472. yet more *s.* § 16. — **G.** 27. of, *s.* § 17b. — **I.** [Ch., Eg., Se., Pe. 634. Colonisenses, *s.* § 27b. — 918. made, *s.* § 17b.] —

d) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Pe., Lan.** **A.** 1575 *s.* § 17a; 1608. muche as, *s.* § 18e; 3093 *s.* § 17a. — **D.** 212. sith that, *s.* § 19; 1017 *s.* § 17a. — **I.** 104 *s.* § 24h; 244. *ib.*; 788 (Ch. *for* Hen.) *s.* § 18e. —

e) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Co.** **A.** 2674. noyse, *cp.* § 16; 3044. nameliche—name Lan., namely Ell., *etc.* 4027. bihoues, *s.* a). 4415. nys, *s.* § 25h. — **B.** 2321. thenke—thynke [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*] 3005. chastisynge, *s.* § 18f. 3839. Prynces Dukes Erles, *s.* § 27b. — **C.** 712. treden, *s.* § 18d. — **F.** 514. loues ypocrite, *s.* § 19. — **I.** [Se. *for* Co.]. 390. comen—cometh. [689. exercise hem selfe & vse hem selfe **Ch.** (*for* Hen.), **Eg., Se.**—ex. hem self. 747 the seruice, *s.* § 27b. 769. holy chirche(s) godes *ib.* 883. staat—estaat. 890. yff hit be (Ad.[1]), *s.* § 16. 893. soth it is *id.*, *s.* § 18d. 901. olde shrewes *id.*—shrewes. 902. berevyn hym alle thes(e)—b. alle thise hym (hem Har.[4]). 903 *s.* § 19. 916. or ardure (ordure) *id.*—of the o. Ell., Gg., of o. Pe., *etc.* 943. as is, *s.* § 18g. 997 *s.* § 19 (Ch. *for* Hen.). 1012. *id. s.* § 16. 1062. alle thy werkes *id.*—alle hise w. Ell., Gg., his w. Pe., Lan., þy w. Har.[4]; *cp.* § 36e.]

f) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Lan.** **A.** 1519. knew—ne k. 2994. that moeuere,

s. § 18c. 4248. he—she. — **D.** 313. thogh þat—thogh. — **I.** 997. or woman, *s.* § 19. —

g) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.),** + **Pe. A.** 1990. Athamant, *s.* § 27a. 2062. to—til (in til Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 2228. Theffecte (The effect)—Theffectes. **B.** 1124. this storie—his st. 2207. man—men. 3382. made—he made Co., Lan., Har.[4], bad Ell., Gg. 3982. o daun Hen., Dd., or d. Pe.—daun. 4170. tribulacions—of t. — **E.** 859. this cas—the c. 2393. fadres—fader. — **F.** 149. nys—is. — **I.** 405 glorifie hem, *s.* § 19. —

h) **Hen., Dd., and some other Mss. A.** 783. + Pe., Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 24e. 824. *id.* 3074.+ Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 26. 3878. *id.* — **B.** 1584. *id.* 1585. ne do *id.*—as do Ell., do Har.[4]. 2330. moore+Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.)—the m. (Lan.[1] *for* Co.). — **C.** 323.+ Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 26. — **D.** 37. *id.* 44. *id.* 54. *id.* 56. *id.* 72. thanne wher-of *id.*—wher of th. Ell., wher-on Har.[4]. 73. *id.*, *s.* § 26. 75. vp for + Pe., Lan., Sl.[1], *s.* § 27a. 1649.+ Co., Pe., Sl.[1] *s.* § 24f. 2160 *s.* § 35. 2178. ther nys (is Lan.) + Ad.[1], Lan., *s.* § 17a. 2235 *s.* § 19. 2262. + Ad.[1], Lan., *s.* § 17a. — **E.** 76. Saue+ Se., Sl.[1], Pe., *s.* § 27b. 79. myghte hym+Se., Lan. *ib.* — **F.** 48.+ Co., Pe., Sl.[1], *s.* § 24f. 623. and humble+Co., Lan., Sl.[1], *s.* § 25g. 1621.+ Sl.[1], Pe., *s.* § 24b. — **I.** [474. (Eg. *for* Dd.)+Ro.[2], Se., Pe., *s.* § 19. 525. Hen., Eg.+ Har.[2], Se., Pe., Lan., *s.* § 26. 738. (Ch. *for* Hen.) + Har.[2], Pe., *s.* § 24b. 740. *id.* + Lan., *s.* § 24e. 764. skille is+Har.[2], Lan., *s.* § 27b. —

There are not many good readings in the above list, which mostly have already been mentioned in § 19, *and some in* § 16, *nor do sections d), f), and g) offer any of much importance. But among those found in the other parts, there are several remarkable enough to make some direct connection between* Hen., Dd. *and the* Cogr. *probable. S. further* §§ 39 & 40, 51 & 52. —

§ 38. *The Agreements of Hen., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.*[4].

See § 18a *for the plain figures.* **A.** 161, 241, 309; 978. was, *s.* § 25a; 1223. the day, *s.* § 18c; 1237. nay certes, *s.* § 25a; 1723, 2559; 4044 *s.* § 16; 4097 *ib*; 4166. hir routyng heren a furlong, *s.* §§ 8 & 16; 4183. na, *s.* § 27c. — **B.** 1702. alwey—al day Ell., Cogr. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 2398. And in alle thise thynges—thise *om.* Co., Lan., Than of alle, *etc.* Ell., *om.* Gg., Pe. (*cp.* § 48g). 2746. which she wol, *etc.* extant(!); 2849 *s.* § 25g; 2941 *s.* § 18g; 4132; 4372 And, *s.* § 16. 4594. pryde eek—eke p. Har.[2] (Gg.), Pe., eek þe pruyde Co., Lan., eek *om.* Ell. — **C.** 760. *s.* § 16; 806. agon, *s.* § 18d; 862 *s.* 25e. — **D.** 12. That by the same—By the s. Ell. (§ 27a), That by thilke Cogr.+ Sl.[1]. 18. which that, *s.* § 27b. 92. parfit than weddyng—profiteth than w. Ell., Gg. (*cp.* § 16), perfit than wedded Cogr.; 136 *s.* § 16; 142. envie no virgynytee, *s.* § 27a; 172. (told thee); 180. nyl, *s.* § 18c; 260 *s.* § 16; 288. Spoones stooles and al—al *om.* Cogr., Sp. and st., *etc.* Ell., Gg. (§ 16). 292. And thanne, *s.* § 16; 323. (yblessed); 523 *s.* § 18b; 743; 958. trusted hire

—triste hire Ell., trostid (trist Lan.) to hire Gg., *etc.*; 969; 1315. for smal, *s.* § 27c; 1407 *s.* § 16; 1527. to thee my brother, *s.* § 25a; 1872 *s.* § 16; 1949/50. *ib.*; 2185. No maister sire quod he but seruitour—No m. qu. he sire but s. Gg.; sire *om.* Ell.; no m. qu. he but a s. Cogr. (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.); 2236 *s.* § 18h. — **E.** 587; 1088. god thank it yow, *s.* § 27b. 1436. go streight Hen., Har.[4], st. go Dd., *s.* § 16. 1700. that, *s.* § 18g. 1720. Ne he—Nor he Ell., Ne Gg., Neiþer Cogr. [*cp.* § 27b, C 723]. 1805. hasty, *s.* § 25a. — **F.** 270; 357 *s.* § 27b. 414. Ybeten hadde she—Y. hath she Ell., Gg., And beten hadde Cogr. (Ro.[2] *for* Lan.). 427. of al that myghte yrekened be—and al that m., *etc.* Ell., & of al that, *etc.*, Gg., of al (þat Lan.) þat m. rekened be Cogr. 1440. that rather, *s.* § 27c; 1445. Laodomya, *s.* § 16. — **G.** 436. this, *s.* § 27c; 497. a veyn, *s.* § 25a. — [**Eg.** *for* Dd. **H.** 59. he lewedly telle wol(de), *s.* § 18f; 217. in estat, *s.* § 16. — **I.** 115, 500; 529. the moore gret, *s.* § 8. (*From* 551 **Ch.** *for* Hen.). 616. to *om.*; 683. rise, *s.* § 25e; 686. ne *om.*; 756. disserued, *s.* § 25h; 766. *id.*; 773. man, *s.* § 25h; 814. synne, *s.* § 16; 908 (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.); 937 *id.*; 993. men, *s.* § 18d; 1021. the shame, *s.* § 16; 1035. it *om.*; 1064. he hydeth (Ad.[1]), *s.* § 18c; 1082, 1092.]. —

There are here several readings better than those of the other Mss. (A 2559, B 2746, D 172, 180, 260, 323, 958?, 1315, F 1440, 1445), *partly already mentioned as such in the* §§ *referred to, and several others where* Hen., Dd., Har.[4] *are quite as good as the remnant, especially in Fragment* D. *It is therefore evident that some particular connection must have existed between the three Mss. in question, apart from their respective relation to other codices.* —

§ 39. *Hen., Har.*[4] *joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

a) Hen., Har.[4] and the whole Group. *S.* § 13 *for most readings in ll.:* **A.** 1068, 1376, 2366, 2657, 2752, 2971, 4129, 4184, 4190. — **B.** 12, 67, 73, 577, 631, 735, 916, 971, 2605, 2726, 2731, 2790, 2876, 2901, 2939, 2944, 2967, 2974, 2983, 3015, 3019, 3188, 3296, 3460 (I 944), 4264, 4561. — **C.** 711. — **D.** 130. man, *s.* § 16; 311, 463 (Ne); *ll.* **575—584. 609—12, 619—26** *om.* (*cp.* § 64); 857 (the), 941, 1450; 1498. a cause, *s.* § 27b; 1663. this—thise Ell., Dd., oure Har.[4] [*cp.* § 6]. — **E.** 204, 1495, 1523, 1960 (He). — **F.** 14. nas, *s.* § 22h; 16. *id.*; 298. *s.* § 16. 338. noble doghty *ib.*; 409. fordrye *ib.*; 476; 477, *s.* § 16; 484, 537; 562. I so loued Ell., Gg., so l. Dd. — I loued; 586, 597. — **I.** 2, 105, 107, 162, 167, 188, 221, 225, 258, 260, 261, 264, 269, 276, 294 (**Se.** *for* Co.), 493, 597. — **I.** 2, 105, 107, 162, 167, 188, 221, 225, 258, 260, 261, 264, 269, 276, 294 (**Se.** *for* Co.), 319, 320, 322, 324, 329, 331, 332, 335, 362, 368, 373 (§ 27b), 377, 406. a man, *s.* § 20; 417, 423, 424, 428, 429 (*cp.* § 27b), 433, 442, 443, 458, 463, 467, 483, 491. [798. & that (**Ch.** *for* Hen., *till* 887), *s.* § 16; 861; 882. hire, *s.* § 16; 947 (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.), 960, 965, 971, 1002, 1006, 1007, 1009, 1012, 1030, 1031, 1052.]. —

b) Hen., Har.[4]+Co., Lan. *For most readings, s.* § 14c.: **A.** 4019.

B. 4421 *s.* § 13. **E.** 564; 937. ne kan be, *s.* § 18g; 1347.; **F.** 164. — **I.** [(Se. *for* Co.) 432 *s.* § 13; 810. & eke for to (Ch. *for* Hen.), *s.* § 13; 1066. (Ad.[1]).] —

c) **Hen., Har.[4] + Co., Pe.** *S.* § 14b *for most readings*: **A.** 1868; 4001 *s.* § 13. — **B.** 903; 2916. she delyueride, *s.* § 13; 2645. — **C.** 832. — **D.** 359; 1046. that olde, *s.* § 16. — **E.** 955. really—ryally Dd., roially Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 18f, B 703, *etc.* & e) 928]. — **I.** 140. a man haue—man haue Eg., man to h. Ell., *etc.*; 278. and *om.*, *s.* § 22f; 285; 598. nempned, *s.* § 27b. —

d) **Hen., Har.[4] + Pe., Lan.** *For most readings s.* § 14a: **A.** 3470. — **B.** 2967. shame of, *s.* § 13; 3151. — **D.** 173. — **E.** 1462. — **I.** 186, 315 (Se. *for* Co.) 363, 368, 432, 447, 448; [727. a man, **Ch.** for Hen., *etc.*, *s.* § 13; 808, 860, 877 (*cp.* § 40d); 886, 963; 966. the preest sholde be entredited —the preest Ell., Gg., yf he were a preest Eg., Se.; 973, 988; 993. his herte, *s.* § 13; 1001. vnto, *s.* § 16; 1029, 1036.] —

e) **Hen., Har.[4] + Co. A.** 822. bigan—gan. 2366. nys—is. — **B.** 2916. she delyueride—and she d. Pe.; *s.* § 13. 180. Haueth—Haue. — **D.** 1386. wode *om.* — **E.** 204. this—thise. 928. realtee—ryalte Dd., Pe., roialtee Ell., *etc.* [*cp* c) 955]. — **F.** 7. if þat (Se. *for* Co.)—if. 259. and flood—on f. — **H.** 47. bigan he, *s.* § 16. — **I.** 129. it is—is it; *id.* 271. 870. alle the damages, *s.* § 18 g. 927. nedith (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.)—neden. —

f) **Hen., Har.[4] + Lan. A.** 3429. corps—cors. **F.** 565. litel—lite. —

g) **Hen., Har.[4] + Pe. A.** 3491. thenk—thynk [§ 1, A 3041]. 3697. cogheth (cowhiþ Har.[4]), *s.* § 27b. — **B.** 2201. Sirurgien—surgien, *etc.*; *cp.* 2202. Sirurgiens, *etc.*, § 15, 2195, & § 40g. 2216. diligence—thy d. 2386. Cassiodorie—Cassiodere Gg., Cassidorie(-y) Ell., *etc.* 3008. gilt Hen., gilted Pe., Har.[4]—agilt. 3133. god—to g. 3208. whil that, *s.* § 13. — **C.** 937. swich (such)—which. — **D.** 67. nys—is. — **E.** 414. Saluce, *s.* § 14b. 511. oother—another. 794. And—As. 1104. o many a pitous—on (*om.* Dd.) many a p. 2124. shal—shul (schullen). — **F.** 2. vs a tale, *s.* § 22h. 6. wyl *id.*. — **I.** 291. hope þat, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 372. and soothly—soothly. 433. mayntened, *s.* § 13. 435 *s.* § 18e. 860. or (Ch.), *s.* § 14a. 997. his deeth (Ch.)—the d. —

h) **Hen., Har.[4] and some other Mss. of the B-Type. B.** 102. with nede, *etc.* + Cogr., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 20. 1683. & wende+Pe., Sl.[1], *s.* § 22b. 1703. of+Sl.[1]—on. 2173. destroye+Pe., Ro.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 22f. 4237. vp sterte+Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.)—out st. 4585. shrille+Co., Pe., Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 22*f*. 4598. sholde+Cogr., Har.[2]—wolde. 4601. the *id.*, *s.* § 20. — **D.** 6. atte+Co., Pe., Sl.[1] (Gg.), *s.* § 27a. 1645. the frere +Sl.[1]—this f. 1724. deliuereth+ Cogr., Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 20. — **E.** 56. shal, *etc.*+Pe., Se. (Co.), Sl.[1] (Gg.), *s.* § 22f. — **F.** 61. solempne+Co., Lan., Sl.[1], *s.* § 22g. — **I.** 40. ful+ Cogr., Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 20. 59. a *om.* Co., Pe., Har.[2], *s.* § 22f. 62. it+Pe., Lan., Se., Har.[2], *s.* § 20. 83. penitences+Pe., Har.[2], *s.* § 22f. 88. to biwaile *id.*, *s.* § 20. 91. at *id.* 92. his *id.* 96. if+Har.[2], Se., Lan., *s.* § 22g. 104. thyng *om.*+Cogr.,

Har.[2], *s.* § 20. 1089. in heuyn Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Hat. (*for* Co.), Har.[4]— of heuene. —

The single sections of this § are of different length and importance. Number a) contains several good readings already mentioned in §§ 13 *and* 16 (F 338), *so that we here, on the whole, get a similar impression of the relation of* Hen. *to Mss. of the B-Type as stated in §§* 29 & 37. *In d)* I 966 *is remarkable, while in e) nearly all readings are acceptable, though not exactly better than those in the other Mss. Of more interest, however, is g), where specially* A 3697, E 511, F 2, 6, I 433 *point to some direct connection between* Pe. *and the other two, with which opinion are to be compared those expressed in §§* 4, 11, 18, *etc. In h)* B 102 *looks very doubtful, whilst* 4585 *seems to represent a later intended correction introduced into* Hen. *and its companions.* —

§ 40. *The Agreements of Hen. and the Cogr.*

a) **Hen.** + **Cogr. (entire).** *S.* § 15 *for most readings in ll.*: **A.** 383, 1022. he ful sone, *s.* § 23; 1031 *s.* § 19; 1095; 1147 *s.* § 13; 1424, 1462, 2449, 2796, 2831; 3060. duetee and with honour, *s.* § 20. — 3482. on, *s.* § 19; 3519; 3541 *s.* § 13; 3761. clepen, *s.* § 16. — **B.** 66; 1137. kyn, *s.* § 16; 2583, 2761, 2828, 2874; *[After* 4636 *follows the Manciple's Prol. in* Hen. & Cogr.!*]*. — **D.** 14. Herke eek lo, *s.* § 27 b; 210, 314; 389. first to mille comth—comth (come) f. to M. Ell., Gg., f. cometh to the M. Dd., Har.[4]; 888 (he rafte), 1112, 1161; 1333 *s.* § 13; 2137. — **E. 1213—44** *om.* Hen., Pe., Lan., 1213—92 *lost* Co., [*cp.* §§ 23 & 64]; 1427; 1960 *s.* § 13; 2115, 2137, 2227, 2230 *[origin. om.* Hen., *partly corrupt* Cogr.*]* — **F.** 109, 225, 367; 1004 *s.* § 13; 1443, 1490. — **I.** 5 *s.* § 13; 167 *ib.*; 372, 416. (§ 13); 427; 428 (§ 13); 464, **470—75**, 471, 486, 488, 490 (§ 13); [597. (**Ch.** *for* Hen.) 661, 784; 808 (man) *s.* § 16; 845, 853, 889 (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.); 894. prayours, -ers, *s.* c); 982 (Ch.), 1038 (Ch.), 1056 (Ad.[1]).[1]] —

b) **Hen.** + **Co., Lan.** **A.** 430. Discorides, *s.* § 23. 2287. nere—were. 2412. vntil Hen., Lan., vnto til Co.—vnto. 2543. vpon—vp. 2607. spryngeth—spryngen. 3197. shal—sholde. 3374. kembed—kempte Gg., kembe Har.[4], kembeth Ell., *etc.* 3576. his drake, *s.* § 23. 4130. Swilk . . . swilk *ib.* 4171. swilk, *s.* § 27 b. — **B.** 539. *s.* § 14 c. 3066. by presumpcion, *s.* § 27 b. — **D.** 91. This—This is. 316 *s.* § 15. 977. it is—is it. 2079. Syrus, *s.* § 15. — **E.** 359. or vnworthy—and v. 1305. she wole destroye Hen. *(in a later hand)*, *whole l. om.* Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 16. 1306. *spurious l.* Hen. *('later!')*, *om.* Co., Lan. — **F.** 167 *s.* § 46. 222 *s.* § 15. 299. at a *ib.* 1409 *s.* § 13. — **I.** [**Se.** *for* Co. 387. *[Heading]*. De septem peccatis mortalibus, *&c.* — Sequitur de sept. p. m. et eorum dependencijs, *etc.*, Ell., Eg., Pe., De Superbia et ejus dep., *etc.* Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). 490. hym, *s.* § 13. 568. the pouere folk (**Ch.** *for* Hen.)—powre f. 721. to renne Ch., renne Se., Lan.—go r. 809. peyne of purgatorie *id.*—peynes of p. 837. displesaunt *id.*—d. thynge. 896. semyth an Aungel

. . . is an a. (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.)—semeth Aungel . . . is A. 929. lovith *id.*—loued. 982. profitable—a p. 1077. evirmore, *etc.*, *s.* § 14c.] —

c) **Hen. + Co., Pe. A.** 1091. moste—mote. 1699. boles *s.* § 15. 4257 *s.* § 14b.—**B.** 435. nas—was. 463. fleet, *s.* § 22f. 1005. in, *s.* § 13. 3938. sentence—science. **3961—80** *om.*, *cp.* § 21b. 3981. Youre tales doon vs—ffor (And Sl.[1] *for* Gg.) ther Inne is ther (ther *om.* Lan., Sl.[1], Har.[4]). — **D.** 195. tho housbondes, *s.* § 19. 1109. *[marg.]* Nota bene (de Nobilitate Co., Pe.), *s.* § 20. — **E.** 118 *s.* § 15. — **F.** 950 *s.* § 16. — **I.** [**Se.** *for* Co. 531. chaseth (Ad.[1] for Hen.), *s.* § 23. 861. A man (Ch. *for* Hen.)—Man. 894. prayours (-ers) availe(n)—prayer avayleth Eg., Har.[4], preierȝ availeþ Lan., *om.* Ell., Gg. 916. enchawfynge(s), *s.* § 24f]. —

d) **Hen. + Pe., Lan. A.** 1174. self, *s.* § 15. 1346. ne shal, *s.* § 20. 1497. that, *s.* § 15. 1346. leere—lerne. — **B.** 2458. sirurgiens—surgiens, *etc.* [§ 39g, 2201]. 4454. ye may *om.* — **D.** 212. sith that, *s.* § 16. — **F.** 634. how þat —hou Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* [Har.[4] *missing*]. — **H.** 103. tale (thy t. Pe., Lan.) *om.* — **I.** [Se. *for* Co.]. 296. in the consentynge—in c. 311. moore—moore-ouer. 312. communyon, *s.* § 15. **470—72** *s.* § 15. 515. of hym self & of his neighebore—of his n. as hym self. 518. benygne—in b. 541. his reson—reson. 547. another—any oother. [674. ought ben (**Ch.** *for* Hen.)—oghte to been. 728. thynge—thinges. 734. whiche—the wh. 751. and ydolastre, *s.* § 22h. 822. sepulcre—sepulture. 858. kontenaunce—a c. 867. telleth hym eke, *s.* § 16. 877. generally to speke is—is g. to sp. Har.[4], generally is Ell., *etc.* 889. to do synne—to s. (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen.). 946. nere (Ch.), *s.* § 20. 1011. Al this Ch., as þis Pe., Lan.—this. 1077. there as the blisful (blissidful Ad.[1])—ther as is, *etc.*, *l. om.* Har.[4]. —

e) **Hen.+Co. A.** 974. nys—is. 3105. *s.* § 16. 3428. a—on. 3518. Nowels—Noe(e)s [*cp.* § 11e, A 1818 *&* § 9, A 3834]. 4057. Out of—Out at. — **B.** 307. nart—art. 2414. man—a man 2527 *s.* § 14b. **3197—3204** *om.* [*in marg.*, *in a later hand*, Hen.; *cp.* § 68]. — **D.** 1677. avisioun—a visioun. — **E.** 118. renne, *s.* § 15. 895. heued—heed. — **F.** 613. Cages—cage. 1150. hem, *s.* § 14b. — **I.** 166. as þat—as. [(**Se.** for Co.) 478 *s.* § 15. 503. hem selue—men selue Pe., Ro.[2], hym self Ell., *etc.* 621. to eschewe (**Ch.** *for* Hen.)—eschewe. 793. tables Rafles *id.*—t. and R. 888. made (**Ad.**[1]—944), *s.* § 15. 909. spirituall fader—f. (*om.* Eg.) espiritueel (spirituele Lan.). 915. moevyng that commeth—moeuynges that comen. 921. one woman sholde haue but one man—o woman but o. man. 936 *s.* § 14b. 975. & how (Ch.), *s.* § 15. — or how. 1078. frel febyll (Ad.[1])—freele & fieble. 1086. xxv ladies, *id.*, *s.* § 22h.]. —

f) **Hen.+Lan. A.** 1319. it—he. 2412. vntil *s.* b). 3510. And—Ne (*om.* Har.[4]). 3473. vp—vpward. — **B.** 506. the wilde—oure w. 2781. þat—he that. — **D.** 1080. on morwe, *s.* § 25c. 2249. ydeled (ydelt), *s.* § 27c. — **E.** 336. eft—erst. 1979. pitee on—p. of. 2140. his *om.* (*cp.* § 9). — **I.** 365. venials—venial. 519. it *om.*; *cp.* § 13. [611. rechelnesse (*Ch.* for Hen.)—recheleesnesse (*id.* 710). 730. long endure—endure.

919. at weddyng (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.)—at a (þe Har.[4]) w. 1010. vntoolde (Ch.)—been vntoold (*cp.* § 71). 1081. *[Head.]*. Hic capit Autor licenciam, *etc.*, *s.* § 14c.]. —

g) **Hen.+ Pe. A.** 1524. meeten—meeteth. 3285. Wy—We Dd., Why Ell., *etc.* 4040. Iohan—Iohn. 4171. conplyng, *s.* § 24e. — **B.** 705. trompe, *s.* § 27b. 819. nys—is. 2195. Sirurgiens, *s.* § 15; *cp.* 2203, 2457—8 (Sirurgien, *etc.*), *&* *s.* § 39g. 2642. seur or syker—seur and siker Ell., sekyr or sewir Gg., Co., Lan., syker and seure Dd., seur Har.[4]. 2820. a litel—litel. — **D.** 1029. this—his. — **E.** 342. this Markys — the (*om.* Lan.) M. 1462. the fruyt, *s.* § 22e. **2419.** *[Head.]*. Here folwen the wordes of the Worthy Hoost to the ffrankeleyn Hen., The prologe of þe ffrankeleyn Pe. — The Prologe of the Squieres tale Ell., . . the Squyers prologe Se., et Incipit prologus Armigeri Dd., Lan., *wanting* Har.[4], Har.[5] (*for* Gg.). — **F.** 1. Sire ffrankeleyn, *s.* § 22h. 709. *[Head.]*. Here bigynneth the ffrankeleyns tale, *s.* § 54. — **H.** 266. nys—is. — **I.** 138. Vomite (Hen. '*later*')—spewyng; *cp.* § 42. 375. honour—the h. 485. therefore is, *s.* § 14a. [669. commenden & vseden (Ch. *for* Hen.)—commendeden and v. Ell., Eg., Har.[4], commendyn and vsyn Gg., *etc.* 916. enchawfynge, *s.* § 24f. 940. her bodye, *s.* § 51f. 958. *[Head.]*. De confessione, *s.* § 13. 1050. apparteyneth (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.)—partenyth Gg., appertenen Ell., *etc.* 1092. & spiritu sancto viuis & regnas deus *id.* — *in no other Ms.*]. —

h) **Hen. and some other Mss. of the B-Type. A.** 858. as ye may here +Cogr., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 27b, *etc.* 915. *id. s.* § 23. 927. *id.* 3864. the ik+Co., Sl.[1], *s.* § 26. — **B.** 5. the XVIII^the^+Cogr., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 20. 2144. ye+Cogr., Ro.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 23. 2157. whilom+Co., Lan., Ro.[2], *s.* § 21c. 4605. he spak + Cogr., Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 20. — **C.** 314.+ Co., Lan. (ʒiue), Sl.[1], *s.* § 21c. — **D.** 1288. haue *om.* +Cogr., Har.[2], *s.* § 23. — **E.** 17. so be+ Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 23. — **F.** 50. in *om.*+Co., Lan., Sl.[1], *s.* § 21c. 65. to + Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 23. 68. ne+Co., Lan., Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 27b. 642. and al hir+Cogr., Sl.[1] *ib.* 664. *id. s.* § 20. 673. *[Heading]*. The prologe of the Marchantes tale Hen., Here begynnythe the p. of þe M. Sl.[1], Pe.— . . . the wordes of the ffrankelyn, *etc.* Ell., Here b. þe p. of the frankeleyn Lau.[1] (*for* Co.), Incipit p. de le ff. Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.), incipit p. Clerici Oxonie Eg. (*for* Dd.), *missing* Har.[4] (—1224). 675 & 696. Marchant *id.*—ffrankeleyn (*cp.* § 22h). 699. Marchant certeyn *id.*—ffrankeleyn (ff. certeyn Lau.[1]). — **I.** 81. men . . his herte+Pe., Lan., Har.[2]—man . . his h. Ell., Eg., men . . here h. Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[4]. 83. whiche thynges destourben+Pe., Har.[2]—and wh. th. d. 102.+ Cogr., Har.[2], *s.* § 23. 387.+ Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 21a. 403. that is called+Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 20; waiteth+ Se., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 22g. 404.+ Cogr., Har.[2], *s.* § 23. 472. ben+Se., Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 15. 474. peple+Pe., Ro.[2]—the p. 483. souereyn *id.*—souereyns; hyer in degree *id.*—in h. d. 498. this *om. id.* 503. maner of *id.*—maner. 522. for + Cogr., Har.[2]—by. 530. the *id.*, *s.* § 23. 533.+ Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 21a. 679. ihesu

Ch. (*for* Hen.)+Pe., Lan., Har.[2]. *ib.* 1090. penaunce Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.)+Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 22h. —

There are only few agreements between Hen. *and the* Cogr. *worth consideration* (*a*) D 389, 888, *b*) D 91, *c*) B 463, *etc.*), *and the majority of the others are such as may have arisen independently from each other. But there are some striking similarities* (*s. a*) B 4636, E 1213 *sqq.*, I 470 *sqq.*, *b*) E 1305/6, *c*) A 1699, B 3938, *d*) I 515, *e*) B 3197 *sqq.*, *f*) E 336, *g*) E 2419, F 1, *h*) F 673 *sqq.—for h*) A 858, B 5, *I refer to the remark made in* § 29; *for* Ch. *and* Ad.[1], *s. d*) I 822, *e*) I 909 *sqq.*, *g*) I 958 *&* 1092—) *which prove clearly that some particular connection must have existed between* Hen. *and the* Cogr. *As these agreements do not occur in all Mss. of the Cogr. alike, it is not so likely that the common original of this group made use of* Hen., *in these places, as that the scribe of* Hen. *occasionally consulted a Ms. of the* Cogr., *not one of those printed here, but rather of one which must have been nearer to their common source. Besides we must not forget that the whole character of* Hen. *is—as shown in the first* 12 §§*—essentially that of the A-Type.* —

§ 41. *The Agreements of Hen. and Har.*[4].

A. *(Prol.).* 49. hethenesse—in H. 57. At Algizir—Of A. (In Algaryse Eg.). 74. ne was—was. 82. he was of age—of A. he was. 87. in—of. 95. wel make and endite—m. and wel (fayre Gg.) e. 110. koude he wel—wel k. he. 131. ne *om.* 140. been—to b. (for to be Eg.). 178. none—nat (nought, *etc.*). 207. any berye, *s.* § 18a. 217. And eek—And. 309. lawe—the Lawe. 524. ther nowher, *s.* § 25a. 537. with—for. 613. lerned hadde—hadde l. (*cp.* § 54). 690. yshaue—shaue. 789. taketh—taak. — *(Kn.).* 1320. man after his deeth, *s.* § 22a. 1804. to be—for to been. 1981. on—from. 2222. of Ioue—to I. 3018. gynneth—bigynneth. 3038. he—it. — *(Mi.).* 3350. ne took—took. 3462. reweth . . for—r. . . of (*om.* Pe.). — *(Re.).* 3891. sikerlik—sikerly. 4070. was—is. 4102. sal—shal [*cp.* § 8, A 4185, *etc.*] 4173. swilk—swich Gg., slik Ell., *etc.* — *(Co.).* 4373. ful *om.* 4374. the wenche þat—the w. —

B. 373. his way—hire w. 529. wepten (wepeden)—wepen. 1213. What—That. 1233. manly—namely. 1932. many—m. a. 2415. bitideth—bityden. — 3291. The—He. [*but cp.* § 71]. 3347. Ther as—Where as. 3416. vessel—vessels (wellys Gg.). — 4245. wod Hen., wold Har.[4]—wol (wil). 4491. Saue ye I herde—S. yow herde I Ell., Gg. (I h.), S. ȝou I ne h. Co., S. ȝe I ne h. Dd., Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.). 4557. vn-to—in-to. — **C.** 132. This mayde(n)—The m. —

D. *(Wyf).* 19. he seyde—s. he. 84. nys it, *s.* § 27b. 122. Was, *s.* § 16. 272/73. wolde: holde—welde: helde. 347. muche—muchel. 402. whil—whil (whan Gg.) that. 404. bet, *s.* § 13. 457. How, *s.* § 16. 463. Ne sholde, *s.* § 13. 499. Appellus, *s.* § 25a. 660. prouerbe—prouerbes. 705. faileth—falleth (*cp.* § 35, D 702). 936. right *om.* 941.

like, *s.* § 13. 1199. elenge—alenge [*cp.* § 16, B 1420]. — *(Som.).* 1665. he stood—stood. 1924. in the gospel—al the g. 2181. ne greueth me, *s.* § 27b. —

E. *(Cl.).* 444. had—born. 496. yone—youre. 511. to oother—into oþer Pe., to (tyl Gg.) another Ell., *etc.* — *(March.).* 1436. go streight, *s.* § 16. 1734. he Mercurie, *s.* § 13. 1792. espye, *s.* § 16. 1865. fissh—of f. 1909. eek secree, *s.* § 13. 1958. preyde strepen, *s.* § 27a. 1971. As—Was (*om.* Gg.). 1991. lete(n) steruen—lat hym st. (storuen Ell.). 2114. weneth—wenen. 2125. wel sooth, *s.* § 13. —

F. 338. this noble doghty kyng—þe n. d. k. Cogr., this n. lusty k. Dd., this n. k. Ell., Gg. 1414. habradace, *s.* § 13. 1416. Habradaces, *s.* § 27a. — **G.** 194. Cecilie—Cecile; *id.* 412, 422, 493 [*cp.* § 9, G 550]. — **H.** 89. neded it, *s.* § 27a. — **I.** 95. sith þat, *s.* § 20. 101. of humble—humble. 105. Commune penance . . . communly in certeyn cas—Commune p. . . . in c. caas Ell., Eg., Som p. . . . comonly in c. c. Cogr., Har.[2], (*for* Gg., *which begins with* 'men', *om.* comonly); *cp.* § 13. 123. semeth—s. that (*ll. om.* Gg.). 242. whil þat, *s.* § 20. 247. amortised—mortefied; [*cp.* § 71, 233]. 294. aperceyueth—a. it Ell., Gg., Eg., aperceyued Pe., perceiveth **Se.** (*from here for* Co.), perteineþ Lan.; he seeth, *s.* § 13. 338. which þat yet, *s.* § 20. 378. acounte—acountes. 382. refreyne hem—r. (restreyne Ell.) hym. 442. come vp on, *s.* § 20. 448. that sourdren—that sourden. 460. many man, *s.* § 14a. 538. wikke—wikked [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. [(*From* 551 *till* 887 **Ch.** *for* Hen.) 558. sweete *om.* 618. flaterers—flaterye. 621. thynges—thyng. 654. *[Heading].* Remedium contra Iram—r. contra peccatum Ire Ell., Se., . . remedium ejusdem incipit Dd., *om.* Gg., *etc.* 743. maner—manere of. 773. man . . . . men—man . . . man Eg., men . . . . men Ell., *etc.* 786. man, *s.* § 27b. 805. in kepynge, *s.* § 14a. 815. leseth . . . his godes—leseth . . his good. 883. makyd—made. 884. the more greuous—moore g. Ell., Eg., therof the m. g. Gg., Se., þerof g. Pe., Lan. 888. and breketh atwo *om.* (**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen., —944). 901. holde—ne holden. 911. donge hille—Mixne. 931. that is a wyf, *s.* § 13. 976. The same, *s.* § 14a. 993. men, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 1001. the lenger—the l. þat. 1005. & that he flee—þat he f. 1009. eke by the licence, *s.* § 16. 1017. or that the estate, *s.* § 13. 1029. *[Head.].* De tercia parte penitencie — . . . sequitur t. pars eiusdem Ell., T. p. penitencie est Satisfaccio Gg., *in no other Ms.* 1029. bodely peyne—in b. p. 1040. for Ihesu—for that Ih. 1082. displeseth (Ad.[1])—displesen Se., Lan., displese Ell., *etc.* 1085. enditynge *(id.)*—enditynges.]. —

There are a few good readings found here (*s.* A 49, 74, 140, 217 ?, 1320, 1981, 3350, D 2181, *etc.)*, *but scarcely any that might not have been corrected by each of the two copyists without the influence of another text. Nor are the other agreements* (*except, perhaps,* B 1233, E 444, 496, I 247, 618, 884, 911) *able to prove any close relation between these two Mss. Still there is some indirect connection not impossible. Cp.* § 39, *etc.* —

§ 42. *The Isolated Readings of Hen.*

A. *(Prol.).* 70. Ne . . . he—He. . . . ne (*om.* Eg., Lan.). 101. he hadde—hadde he (Eg.; *cp.* § 54). 172. is—was. 205. as is a—as a. 212. maked—maad (I-made Har.[4]). 230. thogh þat he, *s.* § 22c. **252**b/c And yaf a certeyn ferme for the graunt Noon of his bretheren cam ther in his haunt—*in no other Ms.* 258. ther *om.* 263. And—That (*om.* Dd.). 305. And that was spoke—And that was seyd (Al þat he spak Har.[4]). 324. tyme—the t. 344. fresshe fisshe—fissh (*cp.* § 71). 346. bithynke—thynke. 421. where it engendred, *s.* § 19. 501. in—on (of Lan.). 519. with—by. 560. and *om.* **637/38.** And whan þat he, *&c.* . . . but latyn *om.* [*cp.* Than wolde he speke *l.* 636 *&* 638!]. 709. and—or; *id.* 2150, H 185 (Of Co.). 761. lordes—lordynges. 774. as stoon, *s.* § 27b. 850. so *om.* — *(Knyght).* 970. in—on; *id.* F 721. 1258. ofte—of. 1322. moot—may. 1341. soothly—shortly (schorth Gg.). 1425. that—what. 1462. that—the. 1498. Squyer, *s.* § 24a. 1547. Of *om.* 1548. the toun *om.* 1624. to—with. 1648. oother of hem—of hem o. 1771. wepten—wepen. 1823. nor day—ne d. **1880/81.** Explicit prima pars Incipit pars secunda—Ex. secunda p. Inc. p. tercia Ell. *(in no other Ms.).* 1955. *[over]* for to see: ad vid.—*not in* Ell., *etc.* 1956. *[over]* See: mare *id.* 2075. hert—an h. 2079. yclothed—clothed (cloþes Pe.). 2145. arm *om.* 2148. they—ther, *om.* Har.[4]; *id.* 4156 (þat Lan.); *cp.* 4157. 2158. in a clooth, *s.* § 18e. 2332. is—was. 2503. the helmes—helmes. 2562. loude—murye (merye, *etc.*), mylde Har.[4]. 2584. selus [?]—selue. 2602. in the arest, *s.* § 25b. **2742.** '*A break in the Ms. with:* Explicit secunda pars. Incipit pars tercia et ultima, — *not in* Ell., *etc.* 2746. Encreese that—Encreesseth at. 2940. the—his. 3006. is diryued, *s.* § 26. 3052. yolden is vp, *s.* § 27b. 3078. wyl and herte myght, *s.* § 22h. — *(Miller).* 3120. a pale—al p. (Dd. *over l., orig.* of Ale). 3304. vp on—aboute. 3422. sonne—the s. (sonday Lan.). 3545. any—an. 3577. woltow—wol I. 3646. trauaillyng—trauaille. 3716. syn þat—sith(e) Dd., Pe., syn Ell., *etc.* 3750. I *om.* 3792. Wy—We Pe., Nay Dd., Why Ell., *etc.* — *(Reue).* 3859. his—this (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3871. ik—I. 3944. a—of. 4022. Symkyn—Symond. 4032. heem, *s.* § 24b. 4141. but ten—ten. 4277. on—in. 4280. on—aȝen Gg., at Ell., *etc.* 4318. which—swich. — *(Cook).* 4340. ffor—And therfore (Sl.[1]). —

B. *(Man of L.).* 51. ne haue—haue. 62. maystow—may he. 92. been clepyd—men clepe. 143. chaphod—chapmanhode. 170. come—turne. 234. Popes: '*Inkt out . . . and* byshop *written over it*'; *id.* G 217, *etc.* 266. nys—is (nas Har.[4]). 289. brent hadde, *s.* § 20. 295. moeuer—moeuyng. 300. At—At the. 381. shall—wol. 731. hire *om.* — *(Shipm.).* 1322. or—ne. 1363. woo—woot. 1402. his wyf—this w. 1513. til—to. 1601. it stant—I stonde. 1627. Thow—Sire. — *(Prior.).* 1850. Antheme—Anthephen Ell., anteme Gg., Co., Pe., antym Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* § 27c]. — *(Thop.).* 1883. he bigan, *s.* § 20. 1897. ypayd—apayd (paide Pe.); *id.* D 1282 (payd Co.). 2007. als, *s.* § 15 — *(Mel.).* 2109. *[Head.], s.* § 9; . . .

and biddeth hym telle another tale: *only* Hen. 2274. that þat she woot, *s.* § 14b. 2297. *[Note at bottom of leaf* 219*]:* — Auro quid melius, *&c.* — *not in* Ell., *etc.* 2303. beth—been. 2365. Tow—Thou. 2478. thise Phisiciens—the (*om.* Lan.) Ph. (phisicien Co., Pe.). 2480. wikked—wikkednesse. 2494. Citee—the C. 2544. foreseyd—to-fore said Pe., byfore s. Har.[4], aforeseyd, *etc.* Ell., *etc.* 2656. I—in. 2745. frendes *om.* (§ 13). 2746. Anetherdes, *s.* § 21c. 2944. gouernours & gouernours—folk and g. Ell., Gg., Dd., and g. Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 13]. 3008. gilt—agilt, *etc.* (*s.* § 62). 3033. do—to doon. — *(Monk).* 3101. of—with. 3227. eek *om.* [*cp.* § 21c]. 3310. Dianra, *s.* § 13. 3398. that—this (*cp.* § 50). 3400. lente—sente. 3409. han—had Har.[4], hath Ell., *etc.* 3441. ne oother, *s.* § 27b. 3550. His—Hir. 3649. it heere it—it hiere Har.[4], here it Ell., *etc.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3673. he made—m. he. 3690. louyng—konnyng. 3903. And—That. — *(N. preest).* 4157. ther—they. 4245. wod, *s.* § 41. —

C. *(Phis.)* 6. Ne., *s.* § 6. 188. Wher—Wherfore. — *(Pard.).* 292. made, *s.* § 6. 386. He—They (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 392. whan that lewed peple, *s.* § 23. 484. luxure (*id.* 897, I 446 [lecherie Gg.])—luxurie Ell., *etc.*, lecherie Cogr. 744. shal—schullen Co., sholde Ell., *etc.* 793. amonges—among. 947. thee ich—theech. 954. wol thee hem carie, *s.* § 27b. — **D.** *(Wyf).* 4. sith þat, *s.* § 25g. 6. many oon—mo than oon. 47. agon, *s.* § 24c. 98. ne wol I, *s.* § 16. 111. wol—wolde. 192. nys, *s.* § 16. 215. so *om.* 347. as is—as doth Dd., as Ell., *etc.* 357. tespyen, *s.* § 25a. 361. as, *etc.*, *s.* § 18a. 397. al *om.* 575 *sqq.*, *cp.* § 39a, *suppl. from* Dd. 587. a beere—on b. 661. Ny—Ne I. 691. Nof, *s.* § 27c *& cp.* E 1716. 792. hym *om.* 844. I wol bishrewe—I b. 1116. gentileste man—grettest gentil man (g. man: *later* Ell.). 1120. hir—heigh. 1161. a *om.* 1190. we, *s.* § 23. 1202. hym self and eek his god—(him Har.[4]) his god (*om.* Lan.) and eek (*om.* Gg.) hym self. 1210. an old wight sholde—sh. an oold w. (wijf Cogr.). 1232. which þat—which . 1246. Ay—As. — *(Frere).* 1282. yuele *om.* (ypayd, *s.* B 1897). 1316. ful pitusly *('later hand')*, *s.* § 23. 1549. we—ne (*om.* Lan.). 1562. handes werk—handwerk (hondywerk [honde-w.] Co., Lan.). — *(Somn.).* 1721. to be—for to be. 1887. mountayne—mount. 2001. Their—Ther. 2064. bifore hym Leet this knyghtes sone—This k. s. leet byfore him Dd., Leet this k. s. (sones Pe.) bifore (anoon b. Har.[4], to fore Pe.) hym. 2249. ydeled, *s.* § 27c. 2271. on—vp. 2287. and *om.* —

E. *(Clerk).* 43. which—the which (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 136. it *om.*; *id.* 712. 164. pray yow—yow preye. 180. I—he. 212. the sonne—sonne. 227. his—hir. 234. And—As. 251. allas—allas allas. 267. richeliche, *s.* § 22b. 300. In *om.* 382. ful Nowches, *s.* § 19. 420. on—vpon (*om.* Pe.). 523. he m—he hym. 563. thanne *om.* 625. this—oure. 683. hem, *s.* § 22a. 711. of—in. 932. humblenesse—humblesse. 1133. and—in. 1137. his—in. 1172. or—and. — *(March.).* 1213 *sqq.*, *s.* § 40a; *suppl. from* Har.[3]. 1262. first *om.* 1281. as bryd—as a b. Se. *for* Co.). **1305/06.** *[spur.]* she wole destroye, *etc.* *'written in a rather*

later ink and hand'; *s.* § 16. 1358. kepen—bere *(ll. om.* Ell.*).* 1389. Iaye—iape. 1468. conseil—wyl. 1514. an—in (into Pe., in his Lan.). 1542. hir *om.* 1552. oon *om.* 1594. bitwene—bitwixe. 1608 was—so. 1652. that—ther. 1715. swich Instrumentz of swich soun, *s.* § 27a. 1716. nof—nor Gg. (r *corrected*), Dd., ne of Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* D 691]. 1799. Themysperies, *s.* § 27a. 1896. in—is. 1923. se *om.*, *s.* § 27a. 1964. it thoughte, *s.* § 27c. 1979. Of pitee on—ffor p. of Ell., Of p. of Gg., Dd., Har.[4], On p. of Co., Pe., On p. on Lan. 2117. printed—emprented. **2230.** Whos answere hath doon, *etc.* (*'later hand'*), *spur.*; *cp.* § 15. 2278. folyes—fooles. 2360. Vn to—vp-oon Dd., Vp to Ell., *etc.* (Se. *for* Co.). 2376. Strugled—Strugle (stride Se.). 2411. lepte—leep(e) (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se.). —

F. *(Squier).* 20. Pietous and Iust and euere moore—And pitous and I. alway. 128. koude many—he coude m. Dd., k. ful m. Ell., *etc.* 174. realliche, *s.* § 3. 264. is—was. 283. of *om.* 413. And—That. 431. that tre—the t. 507. If—It. 524. A—And. 576. a the—atte (at the). 619. nonelries, *s.* § 27b. 657. to yow—yow (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.; Har.[4] *stops till* 1224). — *(Frank.).* 673. *[Head.].* The prologe of the Merchantes tale, *cp.* § 40h. 726. they been to queynte, *s.* § 27c. 853. of—to. 984. vntrewe a wyf—an v. wyf Dd., Pe., v. wyf Ell., *etc.* 987. answere *om.* 1003. his lyf, *s.* § 13. 1048. Empiresse, *s.* § 27b. 1067. this, *s.* § 13. 1169. he is—is he. 1199. this—swich. 1256. in *om.* 1269. they *om.* 1316. telle yow—telle. 1436. owene deeth, *s.* § 15. 1491. they—she (Eg.). 1492. to no—no. 1534. serement—surement. 1570. nel—wol (wil). —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 2. clepeth—clepe(n). 32. mendite—me e. 80. tendite—to e. 127. vn til—vn-to. 169. anon *om.* 217. pope: '*blotted out*': *id.* 305, 350, 541, *&* 'Bissop *written over it*' [*cp.* B 234]. 485. me—mo. — **554—1481** *(Chan. Yeman, Prol. & Tale). Not in* Hen., *supplied from* Lich. —

H. [Eg. *for* Dd. *to the end*]. 51. yholde—holde. 82. ye *om.* 96. good drynke we with vs carie, *cp.* § 9 *&* 27b. 98. a many a—and m. a. 103. tale *om.* (*cp.* § 40d). 143. that the sothe if, *s.* § 16. 147. *[marg.].* Verum quid prodest, *etc.* [*s. 6-Text, p.* 579]. 157. for, *s.* § 13. 205. this—this is [*cp.* § 9; F 889]. 225. *[over]* titlelees: sine titulo. 256. &cetera, s. § 9. 284. trowe ye—trowe. 360. wher—wheither (wheþer, *etc.*). —

I. 1. Manciple: '*over an erasure*' [!]. 92. *[over]* Vnnethe: vix — *in no other Ms.* (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 94. tene certum, *s.* § 9. 138. 138. spewyng: vomite '*at side, later*'; *cp.* § 70. 243. richesses—richesse. 272. nas—was. 294. fool, *s.* § 15. *[From here* Se. *for* Co.*].* 295. al be—al be it. 320. auance—auaunte (*cp.* § 13). 328. konnynge—knowynge. 338. norissynne—norissynge. 347. they þat—that they. 358. it venial—it is v. 379. ne may—may. 387. sprynge—springers Har.[4], spryngen Ell., *etc.* 405. heynesses, *s.* § 15. 423. hire horrible—the h. 442. adown adown, *s.* 27b. 462. gentilrye—gentrie. 485. to holy goost, *s.* § 27c. 519. þat were, *s.* § 13. 521. shalt nat eek—sh. nat. 539. a wys, *s.* § 15. 548. the Asshen—asshen. 551. ysidre: *last word in* Hen., *the rest gone*;

supplied from Ch., *till* 887. [552. receyued—couerid Gg., conceyued Ell., *etc.* 557. a man—any m. 559. alle *om.*; *cp.* § 25a. 568. seint Salomon—Salomon; *id.* 629 *&* 854. 577. ellys—or e.; hath nat, *s.* § 21a. 583. answer—Angre(-er). 588. Ihesu *om.*; Mathee 5te. Nolite iurare omnino: *in the text*—Math. 6 ⁰ nolite, *&c.* Ell. *in marg.*; *id.* 592. Iurabis in uerita in iudicio & in iusticia—Iurabis in veritate, *etc.* Ell., *ib.*; *in no other Ms.* 589. wolde—wol (wil). 591. ye thynke that *om.* [*cp.* § 13]. 596. for his mouth—with his m. 598. holy—heigh. (*l. om.* Har.⁴). 601. or holden—þat hold Eg., and holden Ell., *etc.*; *l. om.* Gg.; gentire—gentrie. **602.** *entirely om.* 603. chaunteour—chauntours. 605. dores or crakynge of *om.* (*cp.* § 15). 606. thynke—thyng; been *om.* 613. flateries—fflatereres. 615. by lyke—be (been) l. (he is l. Har.⁴). 623. pleynly *om.*; grimly—grisly. 628. but if—but. 638. For they been—they b. **647.** and eek, *&c.* . . . tho (the Se., Lan.) wordes *om.* 651. as men—as folk (folkes Pe., Lan.). 652. so—right so. 654. calleth, *s.* § 13. 662. and outward—in o.; *cp.* § 54. 665. of his clothes—hise (the Se., Lan.) c. 669. For—for certes (soþly Pe.). 670. scourge—scoure. **671.** what thenke ye, *&c.* . . . the maister *om.* 674. ben obedient to criste—b. o. too Eg., b. o. in crist Ell., *etc.* 676. souereyn—souereyns. 678. As seith seint Austyn seith—And s. Augustyn (Austyn) seith. 680. slaknesse *om.* 685. Accie—Accidie (-de); *id.* 687. 697. & moste: *repeated.* 713. to his werkis—by his w. 715. thoghtes *om.* 717. del—deuel. 721. to renne—renne Se., Lan., go r. Ell., *etc.* 724. And so is enclyned—and soone wol be (wold he Eg., wol he be Har.⁴) wrooth and soone is (is he Se.) e. 728. that is a vertue—ther is a v.; a noyous, *s.* § 6. 729. hym—hym self. **731.** for certes (soþly Pe.) ther bihoueth greet corage *om.* 733. streght—strengthe. 734. complice—acomplice; whiche—in the (*om.* Pe., Lan.) wh. 738. ys—his (Har.² *for* Gg., *till* 775). 741. lykerous—likerousnesse, *etc.*; *cp.* § 9. 743. oonly *om.* 744. is this couetise is this—is this. 747. & kepynge, *s.* § 22e. 750. commaundement—comaundementz. 752. his harde lordshipes—thise h. l.; rightfully—resonably. 754. bysshops—lordes Se., Har.², lordshipes Ell., *etc.* **760.** thilke, *&c.* . . thralles *om.* (*cp.* § 21a). **761.** as cherles, *&c.* . . seed *om.* **762.** the same deeth, *&c.* . . . lord *om.* (*cp.* § 71). 769. his sheepe—sheepe; to pille haue they neuer so myche—to pile. 770. world thraldom—w. in th. 771. in estaat—in his (here Har.⁴) e. 772. that the man: *repeated.* 780. or trecherie—and (*om.* Pe.) t. 786. wikke—wikked. 791. halewed man han—han lewed (*om.* Cogr.) men. 793. deceite—d. comth; mysdespendynge—mysspendynge (in spendyng Pe., *om.* Har.⁴). 796. by fals—by thy f.; birefte—berest. 810. for to yeue, *s.* § 13. 815. firste—foule. 819. This synne: *rept.* 820. efte—ofte. 821. rideth—hideth (*ll. om.* Har.⁴). 828. no delicate—to d. 831. doon—be (were Se.) doon. 837. testament—lawe. 842. gospel 19.—gospel (*om.* Har.⁴). 845. Mathewe v⁰ in the gospel, *s.* § 15; who—who so. 846. de dede—dede. 852. hand *om.*; this vileynye—his v. 855. fool—foule (foolish Pe.). 857. this—thise. 862. fyfthe: *rept.* 864. the deueles—deueles.

865. synne *om.* 867—70: *some words or syllables missing, the Ms. being torn*; *id.* 884—7. 874. which *om.* 880. of of hise—of h. 884. crist (god) Gg. *om.*]. [**887** (eke)—**944** (mad) *suppl. from* **Ad.**[1], 2 *leaves being out.* 887. Aduowtre—Auowtrie (*id.* 889, 890); sette eke—set Gg., Eg., set gladly Ell., *etc.*; lyke grettist — the (*om.* Har.[4]) gretteste. 888. an homycide—homycide [*cp.* § 16]; he sholde—they sh. 889. nevir the lesse—nathelees (*id.* 910). 890. peynes, *s.* § 13. 891. elles *om.*; ar enterid in the ordure—been entred in-to (vnto Lan.) ordre; in ordure —in ordre (*om.* Har.[4]). 892. grogen—agreggen; to breken—the brekynge of; ordour, *s.* § 2. 894. and prayen—to praye Eg., Cogr.; *l. om.* Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 16). 895. sothely—for sothe. 898. that thynken, *s.* § 18e. 900. comme not to—konne nat; to god—god; ne the holde—they ne (*om.* Eg., Se., Har.[4]) h. (helde Gg.). 901. on—with Gg., Eg., in Ell., *etc.* 902. holy—to h. **905.** they been assembled by cause that *om.*; them—hem. 906. that thei—they. 907. of the semble—the assemblee, *etc.*; *s.* § 23; of hem that been oon *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 909. god fadir—his godfader (gossebe Se.). 910. whiche—which that; spekith ne writeth, *s.* § 13. **911.** and in diverse manere but though that hooly write speke *om.* (*cp.* §§ 22e, 50, 59); or—of (*cp.* § 50). 914. vilons—violent Se., -ce Lan., vileyns Ell., *etc.*; right greuously &c.—ful (*om.* Se., Har.[4]) g. 915. alle disordeynet—alle the (*om.* Gg.) desordeynee; talent—talentes. 916. ardure—ordure. 917. lyven here—lyuen. 918. This (This is Cogr.) *om.*; fulle—a ful. **919.** and for to (*om.* Pe.) halwen (holden Har.[4]) mariage (in m. Gg.) *om.* 920. chirches—chirche; lynage *om.*; hit is—that is (as Pe., Lan.); ffor hit chaungeth—as it ch. Pe., and it (*om.* Gg.) ch. Ell., *etc.*; her hertes—the h.; of hem *om.* (*l. om.* Lan., Har.[4]). 921. enstabilisshed—estabist Lan., first blessed Har.[4], establissed (-sshed) Ell., *etc.*; or—er (or) that; the right—his r. (first Har.[4]). 922. the other—anoþer Pe., Har.[4], that oother Ell., *etc.* **923.** women—a womman; thanne sholde she haue moo heuedes than oon *om.*; cowde—ne (*om.* Se.) myghte; nor rest—ne (no Pe., & Har.[4]) r. 924. owene *om.*; bileuid—loued(e) Lan., Har.[4], biloued Ell., *etc.*; coniuncte, *s.* § 6. 925. howe—how that; and namely *om.*; Adam—of A. 927. defray, *s.* § 13; ouht to—oughte I-now Gg., Se., oghte Ell., *etc.* 929. and in trouth—in t.; man—a man. 930. han—how that; to hire housbonde *om.* 931. And eek *om.*; deere—decree; nor to bere—ne (to) bere; *cp.* § 18g; she sholde—he sh. 932. quaintes—queyntise. 933. and *om.*; Loo, *s.* § 16. 934. the more to be honoured—to been h. the m. — 936. beryng —in b.; langage—lawghynge. 937. worldly *om.* 938. eke—eek (*om.* Gg.) be; bituexte hem too as in that is—ther is bitwixe (bitwene Eg.) hem two as in that. 939. shull ye, *s.* § 23; may—mowen; the entente—in e. (*om.* Pe.). 941. as seith—for as s.; atte—and. 942. the delite—for the d. 943. thei that assembelith—they assemble (the a. Se., Lan.) [*cp.* § 18g]; the appetite—hire a. 944. a man—man (men Har.[4])]. [and desiren: **Ch.** *again for Hen., till* 1044. 950. Ihesu *om.*; selue *om.* 953. of whiche—by wh. 954. stynkyng—stikynge. 955. or

wiser—wiser Pe., Lan., & wiser Ell., *etc.* 988. second chapitre, *s.* § 16. 959. huryng—herynge (hirynge Se.), *id.* 1014; (*cp.* hureth 1014., *etc.*). 961. synne—that s. Gg., the s. Ell., *etc.* — 962. and manye mo (*om.* Eg). thinges *om.* 963. doon *om.* **967.** with felaweshipe, *&c.* . . . compaignye *om.* (*On this page several letters or syllables put in brackets seem to have been mutilated in this Ms.*; *the same* 1022 *sqq.*, 1030 *sqq.*, 1039 *sqq.*) — 968. prisoners to—parteners of. 970. despised—despiseth. 972. leten—forleten (forȝete Gg.); elles *om.* 975. doon *om.* (?). 977. in fastynge tymes (tyme) or noon *om.* 989. to god in hert—to g. in his h. 991. confessours—confessour. 992. anon *om.* 994. ful *om.* 1000. Certe—Certes; cometh *om.*; in no certeyne, *s.* § 16; a noth—another. 1001. malad—maladye. 1003. enuye—of E. 1006. nat a parcel—a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) parcel. 1008. thy shrifte—shrifte. 1010. byhynde—be b. 1011. eek *om.*; Al this—as þis Pe., Lan., this Ell., *etc.* 1017. but if—if Pe., Lan., if that Ell., *etc.*; hym hym—hym. 1020. thogh that—though. 1021. thy synnes—thy synne. 1022. to *om.* (?); *cp.* 967. 1027. in a yere atte leste—a y. atte l. 1028. consion (?)—confession. 1030. (the defaute of *om.* [*cp.* § 16]. 1031. a man—þat a man. 1035. thyn almesse—Almesse (almes). 1039. redresse *[Ms. torn]*, *s.* § 14a. 1043. saues—saue. 1044. This holy oriso: *last words of* Ch., 10 *leaves being torn out: supplied again from* **Ad.**[1]**]**. — [1046. humblenes—humblesse. **1049.** metes & drynkes—mete and drynke; this is to seyn, *&c.* . . . synne *om.*; al *om.* 1050. eek *om.* 1051. been *om.*; alle for semblable—also at resonable Se., Lan., also r. Ell., *etc.*; no lenger—the l. 1052. thou shalt—shaltow (shall þou Eg., Har.[4]). 1053. maner of—manere (*om.* Se.); noyed—anoyed; awey *om.* 1054. or of his habourgioun—or haberioun Se., Lan., or haubergeons Ell., Gg., Eg., *om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 1056. maladye—maladies; children—child. 1059. bodye—bodily. 1060. beholde—been holden; *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 1062. Fro hym—to hym. 1066. tyme—tymely; for to come, *s.* §§ 16 & 27b. 1067. surquedre—Surquidrye (-ie Har.[4]). 1068. in the walle—on the wal; *cp.* § 5. 1069. as seith—and as s.; perteynith—aperteneth; synne and rancour—synne; they shull—shul they (*om.* Gg.). 1070. preserve—perseuere (-erne Lan.). 1072. this cursid—that cursed; oure lord Ihesu—Ihesu; for to bynde *om.* 1073. god—crist (*ll. om.* Gg.). 1074. that wanhope—the w.; thynke—th. þat. 1075. alle aungels—Aungels. 1076. rewarde—meryt Gg., fruyt Ell., *etc.* 1077. contrarie, *s.* § 25a; no wo—wo; sykernes—the sikernesse; blissidfull—blisful; hem *om.* (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 1078. a man—man; clerer—cleer; the bodye was whilom, *s.* § 13. — 1079. ther as is neythir, *s.* § 13; nor thurst—thurst (thrust). 1080. blessid—blisful; lowlynes—lowenesse. 1082. them—hem.; erecte—arrette (arecte Har.[2], Se.). 1085. of myn enditynge—of enditynges (-ge) Eg., Har.[4], enditynges Ell., *etc.*; detraccions—retraccions. 1086. As—As is; Troilys, *s.* § 22h; Fume—Fame; And the parlement—& of the p. Lan., Har.[4], of the p. Ell., *etc.*; sounden vnto—sownen in to. 1088. Boes, *s.* § 22h; consolatioun—de consolacione; and off Seyntes And of Omelies—of seintes

and O. **1090.** to biwayle, *&c.* . . graunte me grace (*cp.* § 22h) *om.* 1092. For that—so þat; laste daye—day. — *[Col.]:* Explicit narracio Rectoris, *etc.*, *s.* § 22h.] —

The number of deviations in Hen. *from the common text is comparatively small, so much larger, however, that of* Ch. *and* Ad.[1] *in the latter half of Fragment I. Though* Hen. *contains a few readings which seem better than those of the other Mss.* (A 324, B 1850, D 844, 1887, E 1716, F 657, G 32, 80, H 205, I 387, *perhaps also* A 3716, F 20), *they do not offer much more than slight improvements of the metre by suppressing or adding a syllable, so that these particularities of* Hen. *can certainly not be traced back to a better source than the rest had. Thus neither its addition of ll.* A 252b/c, *its original ommissions of ll.* A 637/38, E 1305/6, 2230, *and especially of the whole of the Chan. Yem. T., nor its peculiar arrangement of the Tales* (*s. p.* 5) *can claim any authority. Curious, besides, are its alterations in* B 234, G 217, *etc., and* I 1. —

§ 43. *The Relation of Gg. and Dd. (Eg.).*

A. *(Prol.).* 39. semyth (Eg.; *cp.* § 54)—semed. 46. honour—and h. 104. schene—kene. 191. huntynge—of h. 249. there—þer eny Har.[4], ther as Ell., *etc.* 358. morwyn Gg., morwe Dd.—morne. 362. webber(e)—webbe. 412. was—ne was; *id.* 449. 438. in the bible—on the b. 440. sendal—with S. 454. a pound—ten p. 494. fertheste—ferreste. 549. & thikke Gg., and a thik Eg.—a thikke. 619. norfolke (Eg.)—Northfolk. 644. þyngis—thyng. 675. as ony wax (wex)—as wex. 704. Than—þan þe Pe., Than that Ell., *etc.* 726. it *om.*; *cp.* § 9. — *(Knyght).* 989. assent, *s.* § 12. 1055. heueneliche, *s.* § 11b. 1111. brought (Eg.)—ybroght. 1133. peyne *(id.)*—the p. 1160. telle *(id.)*—tolde. 1236. mayst þow endure, *s.* § 9. 1274. non oþer—no. 1370. hym knowe—knowe (can Pe.). 1539. lyk (Eg.)—ylike. 1592. styrt (stert Eg.), *s.* § 11b. 1602. grene Gg., greue [?] Eg.—groue (*spur. l.* Har.[4]). 1769. eek *om.* (Eg.). 2044. storyis—sterres (sterre Lan.). 2135. grete—harde (*om.* Pe .). 2312. me *om.* 2342. wol, *s.* § 10c. 2507. armurys(-es)—Armurers. 2546. steke — stoke. 2786. wysely—wys. 2964. toAthenes—til A. (*cp.* 2098 to A. Gg., Dd., Pe.). — *(Miller).* 3228. men . . here—men . . his Co., Lan., man . . his Ell., *etc.* 3265. lowe—loue. 3321. vachet (vaget), *s.* § 11c. 3568. leyd—yleyd. 3648. on—of. 3701. Wol—We Co., fful Pe., Wel Ell., *etc.* 3733. neyþer—no. 3737. had(de)—hath. — *(Reue).* 3967. Norterye (-urye)—nortelrie. 4189. perlyous (par-)—parlous Lan., Har.[4], perilous Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* H 348, *etc.*]. 4226. And—But; in—by in to. 4238. euere more—eueremo. 4246. halp(e), *s.* § 9, A 1651. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 325. wolde—wol. 771. Massangere (messanger)—Messager; *id* 885. (+Har.[4] 785, 806) [*cp.* § 53, B 6, *etc.*]. 790. snortith, *s.* § 11e. 896. olde *om.* 1005. with-in, *s.* § 27c. 1120. wel *om.* — *(Thop.).* 2066. shede—shethe. — *(Mel.).* 2366. it is—is Pe., is it Ell., *etc.* 2408. ȝa—ye, *om.* Co., Lan. 2465. rathere, *s.* § 10c. 2466. prepocicioun,

s. § 11 g. 2642. fayle—faille thee. 2704. attempereth hym, *s.* § 2. 2789. ne fool (ful)—ne to f. 2805. moun—mowen; *id.* 2933 (may Har.[4]), E 530 (may Lan.). 2817. creature—creatour [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. — *(Monk).* 3365. wexsyn (wex), *s.* § 1. 3565. *[marg.].* Petro—De Petro Rege (*om.* Hen.) Ispannie Ell., Hen., De P. Hispanye (Spayne Co). Rege Co., Lan., Har.[4]; *om.* Pe.; *id.* 3581. (De P. Rege [*om.* Hen.] de Cipro Ell., Hen., De P. Rege [regis Co.] Cipri, *etc.*). 3593. brother(y)s—brother. 3911. the, *s.* § 11 b. 3951. Tragedy is (es)—Tegedie is Co., Tragedie is Pe.; *s.* § 9. 3953. al day—alwey. — *(N. preest.).* 4091. anhad, *s.* § 1. 4178. swich a—swich. 4257. ouyr the see, *s.* § 12. 4307. ffro(m)—ffor. 4474. whidyr, *s.* § 9. 4515. flaterour—flaterer Lan., flatour Ell., *etc.* 4565. doughteryn (-tren)—doghtres. 4567. at the dorys, *s.* § 12. —

C. *(Pard.).* 408. tyme *om.* 544. lef of bark, *s.* § 9. 965. preye—prey. —

D. *(Wyf).* 114. þe freut (fruyt), *s.* § 11 a. 270. a make—make. 281. to chyde—for to ch. 405. sum—by (of Har.[4]) som. 412. to don—do. 512 *s.* § 11 a. 568. he schulde—sholde. 632. me repented—r. me. 722. hem—it. 727. the wo—wo [*cp.* § 9]. 757. latymyus (-thi-)—Latumyus. 771. ȝeue(n) hem, *s.* § 12. 989. as happed(e)—it h. 1080. þe morwe, *s.* § 25 c. 1086. This—His. — *(Frere).* 1349. at þe—atte (att Lan.). 1498. þe cause, *s.* § 27 b. 1545. ferforth—ferforthly. 1593. goon quod sche so fer—go so fer q. sche (so ferre g. q. sche Lan.) — *(Somn.).* 1774. ful many—many. 1929. lyke to—lyk. 1967. on—in. 1991. to fle, *s.* § 11 a. —

E. *(Cl.).* 597. the—this. 1111. feythful—feythfully. 1192. takyth—taak. — *(March.).* 1389. or—and. 1463. A blosmy—And b. Ell., Hen., A blossome (blossemy) Lan., Har.[4], A blossemed Co., þat blossmed Pe. 1507. holyly & so wel—h. and weel Ell., Hen., holy and so wel Cogr., Har.[4]. 1668. þat I can—I kan. 1716. nor, *s.* § 42. 1901. it—this. 1931. that—what. 1947. sat—sit (sitte Cogr.). 1964. whether hire thoughte it, *s.* § 27 c. 2045. But—Saue. 2113. blynd—blent. 2146. ne knowe, *s.* § 12. 2163. Leuere I hadde—L. ich h. Ell., Hen., Har.[4], I h. leuer Cogr. 2325. a-geyn—agaynes Har.[4], agayns Ell., *etc.* (aȝeinst Pe.). 2327. And hye (heigh), *s.* § 11 e. 2348. stouped(e)—stoupeth. 2388. made—haue maad. 2398. takyn—wel taken. —

F. *(Sq.).* 232. spoken—speken. 252. seith—seyn. 326. drawe, *s.* § 1. 423. was—nas. 545. as—and as. — *(Frank).* 743. of here wyuys—ouer hir w. [Har.[4] *stops till* 1224]. 798. To which—The wh. 806. lasteth—lasted. 874. no man—man. 879. so fayr a part—a f. part Co., so f. p. Ell., *etc.* 894. seyde sche (she seide)—wolde she seyn. 903. whiche—that which. 911. swich a—swich. 945. gentil—general. 1080. sorwe—swowne. 1205. yet *om.* 1215. whan that—whan. 1294. makyth—maked. 1439. to (cito Har.[4]) *om.* 1509. good (Eg. *for* Dd.)—glad. 1554. ryȝt as *(id.)*—as though. 1558. was he—he was (1557. Co., Lan.). —

G. *(Sec. N.).* 34. ouyr—of (Se. *for* Co.). 66. thens, *s.* § 12. 175. thus *om.* 184. he—hym. 281. hem, *s.* § 9. 343. sone—come. 385. armys—armure. 534. is went—he w. — *(Chan. Yem.).* 554. Whan that Dd., . . . hat *(first letters wanting)* Gg.—Whan. 638. acordit (-ed)—accorde. 761. how, *s.* § 27 c. 821. nemene—neuene. [889. hem (*from here* **Eg.** *for* Dd.)—hym (*om.* Lan.). 922. seyn—seyde. 980. he so wel (woll), *s.* § 27 b. 1087. as that—as. 1157. as that the chanoun —the *om.* Ell., as þe ch. Co., *etc.*; *cp.* § 13. 1167. thyngis that—th. as Lich. (*for* Hen.), thynges Ell., *etc.* 1175. he abit, *s.* §§ 14 a & 25 e. 1189. sory, *s.* § 27 b. 1226. ne was, *s.* § 27 a. 1228. lenth(e)—lengthe. 1295. forth (for Lan.) *om.* 1470. Men—Man. —

H. 348. parlyous—perilous; *id.* I 292, 295, 696, *etc.* 350. meche (moch)—muchel (mechel, *etc.*). —

I. 190. turnement—torment (*ll. om.* Ell.). 212. it is schadewid (-owed)—it is shadwe (a schadow Har.[4]). 254. & here—an heer. 258. foule repreuys—repreues. 284. largenesse—largesse. 288. forȝeuenesse of synne—f. of synnes (*om.* Har.[4]). 297. that it is, *s.* § 12. 300. not repentaunt—nat (nought) repente. 407. for to be saluyd (-ewed)—to be salewed (hallowed Cogr.) [*cp.* § 12]. 427. colour(y)s—colour. 442. al doun, *s.* § 9. 485. pertenyth—aperteneth. 486. hardynesse of herte—hardnesse of h. **494.** alwey he maketh a but atte last ende *om.* 568. whiche—with; *s.* § 50. 603. that horrible, *s.* § 12. 621. in hym—in hem (Ch. *for* Hen., *till* 887). **640.** ffor as seith, *etc.*. . . in hymself *om.* 689. lytil (litle)—lite. 706. sowele (sowle)—in soule. 734. are, *s.* § 2. 785. theere is, *s.* § 9. 786. men or women, *s.* § 27 b. 814. he ȝevith—ne y. 828. maner(y)s—manere. 840. of that—of thilke. 849. ȝet it is —yet is it. 887. gladly (eke Ad.[1] *for* Hen.) *om.* 1067. of surquiderye, *s.* § 9.] —

The agreements of Gg. *and* Dd. *(or* Eg.*) are not very numerous, nor equally distributed, but there are sufficient to prove their close connection with each other* (*s.* A 104, 454, 1370, 2044, 2507, 3265, B 4091, C 408, E 2045, F 945, 1080, 1509, 1554, G 343, 385, 554, 1189, 1228, I 254, 300, 494, 640). *To these may be added the few cases in which their readings seem more correct than those of the other Mss.* (B 4307, D 722, E 1964, F 545, G 761, 1157, *perhaps also* 281 & 1087), *whose mistakes, however, may be explained as common errors of their scribes.* —

§ 44. *Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.*[4] *joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4]**+Co. A.** 3393. fel, *s.* § 11 f; § 11 d, *s. for ll.*: A 3661 (cloysterer), B 447 (emperouris), 1794; **D.** 895 (preyedyn); **F.** 1358. (elles); *s.* § 9 *for* A 4123 (argumentis), I 502 (a-noynted); § 11 h *for* I 489. —

b) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) Har.**[4] **+ Lan.** *S.* § 11 c *for ll.*: **A.** 603, 2972, 3983,

4020, 4189; **B.** 77; **D.** 812, 927; **E.** 2305; **F.** 326, 533. — *S.* 25g *for* **G.** 962. (schynyth, -eþ, Eg. *for* Dd.). —

c) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **Pe.** *S.* § 11b *for most readings in ll.*: **A.** 342, 633 (§ 11e), 3328, 4110, 4345; **B.** 14, 291, 2838, 3723 (he hadde hymself misgyed, *s.* § 9); **D.** 448 (as ony rose, *s.* § 9), 781, 1347 (vp peyne § 11e), 1584 (clappeth [clepith Gg.] there), 1850, 1855, 1868, 1895, 1901, 1918 (now); **E.** 199 (sighte, *s.* § 9); **G.** 217 (§ 11e). —

d) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] **joined by other Mss. of the Cogr. B.** 2345. þat *om.*+Lau.[1] (Co.), Ro.[1] (Lan.), Pe. — **D.** 203. But + Se. (Co.), Pe., Lan. — And. 2280. deseruyd + Ad[1], Lan.—disserued. — **G.** 1472. syn + Lich—sith (siþens). — *S. also* §§ 9—11 *for other cases.* —

Only some readings in a) and perhaps G 962 *in b), already mentioned in* § 11, *offer slight, mostly metrical, emendations of the text, which, however, may be merely accidental. At any rate, the above agreements are not sufficient to prove any nearer relation of the Mss. treated of here.* —

§ 45. *The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.) and the Cogr.*

a) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Cogr. (entire).** *S. mostly* § 12 *for ll.*: **A.** 713 (*s.* § 9), 3324, 3805, 4026, 4090; **B.** 248, 1078, 3116, 3912, 4180; **C.** 933; **D.** 108, 214, 404 (At þe ende, *s.* § 9), 608 (*ib.*), 1611, 1766, 1986; **E.** 573, 1474 (*s.* § 9), 1958, 2011 (§ 9), 2081, 2163, 2205, 2220, 2308; **F.** 340, 1037 (§ 9), 1218 (These, *s.* § 9); **G.** 241, 515 [*From here* Eg.; **H.** 89, 268 (§ 9), 289, 310; **I.** 142, 150, 175, 269, 270, 277, 341, 348, 642, 719, 1050]. —

b) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Co., Lan.** *S. mostly* § 10c *for ll.*: **A.** 662, 3228, 3303; **B.** 308, 2548; **C.** 661, 877; **D.** 1078, 1656, 1754 (§ 9); 1757. at þe —at Ell., Hen., atte Har.[4], of þe Pe. — **E.** 729 (§ 12), 1602. —

c) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Co., Pe. A.** 2030 (twyned, *s.* § 9), 4182 (§ 10b); **B.** 920 (halp, *s.* § 9, A 1651), 3951 (Tragedy is Gg., Tegedie (Tre-) is Co., Pe., Tragedy es Dd., *etc.*, *s.* § 9); **C.** 871 (§ 10b); **F.** 889 (§ 9), 1025 *(ib.)*; **I.** 144 *(ib.)*; 548 (eueremore, *s.* § 9, I 215); 823 (§ 10b).—

d) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe., Lan.** *S. mostly* § 10a *for ll.*: **A.** 3473; **B.** 3245 (Sythir, *etc.*, *s.* § 9), 4419 (vtterly; *id.* E 639, 768); **C.** 803; **D.** 2121; **E.** 1108 (§ 9), 2198; **F.** 960 (§ 11e), 1074 (§ 9), 1371; **I.** 276, 598 (Ihesu crist, § 12). —

e) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A.** 1491. messenger (-anger)—messager [*cp.* § 46, B 743, *etc.*] — **B.** 4191. was—were. — **D.** 406 *s.* § 11d. 1250. whan þat—whan. 2249. schulde euene delid be, *s.* § 27c. — **E.** 773. preyed—preyd. — **F.** 1141. tregetourys (-es)—tregetours. — **I.** [485. Al be it so, *etc.* . . . holy gost *om.* (Eg. *from here for* Dd., Se. *for* Co.). 827. *s.* § 11d. 870. brekyn—breketh. 959. the fyue wittes—thy f. w. 965. withinne—in with (*ll. om.* Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 3, E 870]. 967. sweche (soch) medyatour(i)s—whiche m.]. —

f) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Lan. A.** 530. led Gg., lad Dd., Lan.—ylad. 1149. boundyn—ybounden. 2114. willyn—wilnen. — **B.** 860. fro(m)

blame—for b. 1009 at þe, *s.* § 12. 1043. þens—thennes [*cp.* § 11e, F 960]. — **D.** 676. whiche—which; *id.* 887. 768. cors—corps. 1045. to han (hane)—han. 1234. wheþer—the wheither. 1611 *s.* § 9. 1356. þat *om.* 1792. telle—teche. — **E.** 774 *s.* § 10a. 1503. thynkyn—thenken; *id.* 2165, H 318. 1812. was—nas. **F.** 149 flyeth, *s.* § 10c. — **G.** 72. cogitacioun [*id.* Se.]—contagion. 938. I-sweped (Eg., *etc.*), *s.* § 27b.— **I.** 325. stat—(th)estaat, *etc.* 369. which(e)—the which. —

g) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe.** **A.** 244. Acordith (Eg.)—Accorded. 672. come *(id.)*—to me. 1018. ryal, *s.* § 11f. 2098. to—til [*cp.* § 11a, A 180]. 2907. hondys—hond. 2908. blood—and b. 3187. in Oxenforde—at O. 3214. on nyghtis, *s.* § 12. 3277. but—but if. 3305. kyssith—kiste. 3319. Hosen—hoses; *id.* I 425 [*cp.* § 48g, I 423]. 3890. Sith—Syn. — **B.** 2602. creature—creatour [*cp.* § 43, B 2817, § 48g, I 131]. 3723. Tho wiste he weel he hadde hym self mysgyede, *s.* § 9. — **D.** 304 *s.* § 12. 1879. muste, *s.* § 11b. 1918. herke now, *s.* § 9. 2137. þe frere—this f. — **E.** 415. Publischid—Publiced Ell., Publissed Hen., Pirplisched Co., Purplyste Lan., Puplissheth Har.[4]. 888. I take—take I. 896. fad(e)rys —fader; *id.* 1136. 1029. the halle—this h. 1891. at the leste—atte l.— **F.** 1482 *s.* § 10a. — **H.** [337. meche (moch Eg.)—muchel, *etc.* — **I.** 629. spirituel—espiritueel [*cp.* § 25d, I 560]. 791. puttyn in—p. in to. 1030 *s.* § 9]. —

h) **Gg., Dd. + odd Mss.** **F.** 1195. the+ Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Har.[3] (*for* Lan.)—thise. — **G.** 865. a wow (vow) (Eg.) + Lan., Lich. (*for* Hen.)—avow. 1432. brother(i)s + Co., Pe., Lich.—brother. — **I.** 487. whan that + Se., Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—whan (§ 9). —

As for the agreements in sections a)—d), we can refer to the remarks in the §§ quoted therein, specially § 10. *In the following ones we find a few readings (e)* D 2249, E 773, F 1141, *f)* B 860, D 676, 887, *g)* B 3723), *in most of which the metre is improved merely by restoring an* -e *omitted by the other Mss. The remainder are not of much importance; still there are some coincidences* (*e*) I 485, *f*) D 1792, G 72, *g*) A 672, *etc.*) *which can scarcely be accidental, so that some occasional connection between* Gg., Dd. *and one or the other of the Co.-Mss. becomes probable.* —

§ 46. *The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.) and Har.*[4].

S. § 11a *for most readings in ll.*: **A.** 60. aryue (Eg. *for* Dd., Har.[4] *l.* 59), 180 *(id.)*, 326, 525 (Eg.) 659 (Eg.), 680 (Eg.), 1101 (Eg.), 1236, 1416, 2761, 2764, 3478, 3486, 3520, 3545, 3643 (verray), 4396. — **B.** 425; 743. massangere—Messagere; *id.* 785, 787, 806 [*cp.* § 45e, A 1491]; 1399 (Ioly, *s.* § 9); 1902, 3803, 3934, 3953, 4561 (Senatouris). — **D.** 114 (þe); 300 (chaumberere, *s.* § 9); 305, 350; 357 (to aspien, *s.* § 25a) [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]; 499, 512, 634 (with hyse fyst); 677 (Tortula, *s.* § 9); 697 (of); 704. Pisses—Pisces (-is Co., Lan.); 727 (care, *s.* § 9); 729. (Exantippa *ib.*); 768, 779, 780, 933, 1011, 1052, 1347 (vp peyne, *s.* 11e); 1388 (hym *om.*), 1564 (body, *etc.*), 1925 (Wheþer). — **E.** 656;

1566 (sayd, *s.* § 9); 1979 (Of pite of, *s.* § 42); 2113, 2140 (hise, *s.* § 9); 2286. — **F.** 167. whil—whils Ell., þe whiles Pe., whiles Hen., *etc.*; 515; 523 (wepid, *s.* § 11 e); 559. To—Til [*cp.* § 11 a, A 180]; 1482 (or, *s.* § 11 f). — **G.** 38. of—for; [868. I-mad vs (*from here* **Eg.** *for* Dd.), *s.* § 27 b. 930; 1004 (*al om.*, *s.* § 27 a); 1286 (that I can not, *s.* § 27 c). — **I.** 179, 343, 347; 413 (hadde, *s.* § 9); 497 (ȝit. . is bet, *s.* § 9); 552 (On tyl, *s.* § 11 f); 559 *s.* § 25 a; 575, 671 (thynke [§ 26] ȝe to do, *s.* § 27 b); 707, 782, 865; 797 (fastynge tyme, *s.* § 25 a); 1077 *s.* § 25 a)]. —

More than the few readings which regularize the metre in the same way as in the preceding § (B 4561, D 300, E 1566, 2140, G 1286, *perhaps also* B 3953, D 697), *some other agreements* (*s.* A 60, 3643, D 634, 704, 727, 729, 1011, 1564, I 1077) *show a certain relation between these three Mss., especially in Fragment* D; *whether the common source of* Gg., Dd.— *which stand closer together—now and then borrowed from Har.*[4], *or vice versâ, must be left undecided here.* —

§ 47. *The Agreements of Gg., Har.*[4] *and the Cogr.*

a) **Gg. + Cogr. + Har.**[4] *S.* § 6 *for ll.*: **A.** 754 (is), 1154, 1420, 1472, 1526, 1563, 1598, 1645, 1692, 1897, 2286, 2843, 2956, 4061. — **B.** 357 (of), 606, 689, 801, 1062 (gilteles; *cp.* e) A 1312), 1104. — 1359, 1384 (euere *om.*), 1531, 1558, 1776, 1815, 1868. — 2185, 2685, 2688, 2750, 2766, 2783, 2908, 2921, 3016. — 3138, 3142, 3258, 3282, 3300 (heuene), 3323 (self), 3347, 3443, 3473, 3506, 3666, 3711, 3776, 3934 (*id.* 3942). — 4578. — **C.** 237, 240, 424 (Ad.[2] *for* Lan.), 547, 549, 584/85, 659, 769, 826, 908, 925, 930 (and), 957. — **D.** 544, 668, 779, 841, 885 (sche), 955 (whiche), 1010, 1094, 1150, 1205, 1227, *etc.*, 1262. — 1372, 1559, 1577, 1840, 2066. — **E.** 197, 278, 777, 933. — 1276 (Se. *for* Co.), 1285 (*id.*), 1340 (that, *s.* § 9), 1528, 1534, 1584, 1592. — **F.** 110, 140, 246, 262, 271, 360, 498 (wille), 567, 572. — 1242, 1252, 1364, 1393, 1465. — **G.** 186, 265, 351, 498, 514. — 566 (on, *s.* § 22 h), 698 (this, *ib.*). — **H.** [Eg. *for* Dd.]. 49. (hym vp tok, *s.* § 9). — **I.** 133, 134, 170, 220, 270, [Se. *for* Co.] 314, 323, 418, 492, 508, 562, [Ch. *for* Hen.] 626 (thow holour); 641 (ne of folk that), 650, 669, 720, 849, 1008, 1065. —

b) **Gg. + Co., Lan. + Har.**[4]. *S. mostly* § 7 c *for ll.*: **A.** 1881, 1948, 1990, 2033, 2258, 2533. — 3477. — **B.** 65. — 2172, 2575/76, 2659, 2833, 2849, 3058. — 3179 (to, *s.* § 6), 3197 (Har.[2] *for* Co.), 3916 (conquerourys). — **C.** 395 427 (Ad.[2] *for* Lan., *s.* § 7 d), 716 (ryatourys) [*cp.* § 10 c, C 661], 827. — **D.** 148 (Se *for* Co.), 445 (Whi Gg., Co., Lan., why Har.[4], *s.* § 11 g), 648, 1095, 1516, 1778 (§ 6). — **E.** 819 (chaumberere), 1006 (§ 6), 1063 (§ 6). — 1291, 1418 (§ 6). — **I.** [Se. *for* Co.] 658, 838, 884 (menys), 954. —

c) **Gg. + Co., Pe. + Har.**[4]. *S. mostly* § 7 b *for ll.*: **A.** 1488, 1496, 1707, 1866, 1884 (ryally), 4191. — **B.** 674 (gilteles; *cp.* a) B 1062, *e*) A 1312, *etc.*). — **C.** 427 (§ 7 d), 444. — **D.** 725, 929. — **G.** 899 (than, *s.* § 22 h). — **I.** 874 (Aboundone, *etc.*, *s.* § 11 f). —

d) Gg. + Pe., Lan. + Har.[4]. *S.* § 7a *for ll.*: **A.** 2603, 3277, 3989, 4130. — **B.** 2259, 2326, 2382. — 3815. — **C.** 746 (§ 6). — **D.** 280. — **E.** 787, 1374, 1463, 1599. — **I.** 297, 595 (*cp.* § 27a), 612, 653, 692, 718, 723, 917, 1006, 1051 (to ete *om.*). —

e) Gg. + Co. + Har.[4]. **A.** 756. lakkede—lakked. 1312. gilteles—giltlees; *id.* 1314, H 277, 280 [*Cp.* c) B 674, *etc.*]. — **B.** 655. emperouris—Emperours (-our Lan.) [*cp.* § 6, B 151, § 11d, B 447]. 778. I haue—I ne h. 981. senatourys (-es)—senatours Ell., *etc.*, Senatour Lan.; *id.* 987 [*cp.* § 11a, B 4561]. — 1865. vn-to—to Pe., Lan., vp on Ell., *etc.* 1904. solas—of s. —2277. to dwelle—dwelle. 2612. to entre—entred Pe., entre Ell., *etc.* 2921. oughte (aughte)—oughten. 2995. messangeris—Messagers [*cp.* § 45e, A 1491, *etc.*]. — 3129. Cloysterer—cloystrer [*cp.* § 11d, A 3661]. 3323. I-rakyd—raked. 3383. offiseris (-ceres)—officers. 3912. Conquerourys (-es)—Conquerours [*cp.* b) B 3916]. — 4125. of bolys—boles. — **C.** 606. happede—happed. 768. riotourys, *cp.* b) 716. — **D.** 277. wekede Gg., wicked Co., Har.[4]—welked. 857. olde—tholde (þe olde). — **E.** 640. seruede—serued. 977. chambereris (-ers)—chambreres [*cp.* b) E 819]. — **F.** 288. ouyr (-er)—ouer of Pe., Lan., of Ell., *etc.* — **G.** 373. tormentourys (-es)—tormentours. — **H.** 268. sauterye—sautrie. — **I.** [Se *for* Co.]. 371. no synnys (-es)—nat s. 515. *[Head.]*. Remedium contra Inuidiam, *s.* § 25e. 811. perdurable—perdurables. 998. to hele—for to h. 1003. can—konne. —

f) Gg. + Lan. + Har.[4]. **A.** 1238. thee *om.* 1988. was, *s.* § 7a. 2092. it liked(e) hym—hym lyked. 3052. is ȝoldyn vp, *s.* § 27b. 3566. aspye *ib.*; *id.* 3729. 4020. nedyth—neded(e). — **B.** 489. þe peple—peple. 1000 heighe *om.* — 2564. than the kenreede (kinrede)—than the kyn. 2619. the yuellys—yueles. — 3146. febele, *s.* § 7a. 3604. to putte—for to p. — **D.** 573. to sterte—for to st. 778. Beter(e)—Bet. 809. I (I may Gg.) me wreke (a-wreke)—am I wreke (a-wreke Dd.). 887. maydyn (-en)—mayde. 890. kyng—the k. 950. can—konne [*cp.* § 17b, D 1004]. 1001. lyth—ne lith. 1249. & loke—looke. —1330. Iurediccion—Iurisdiccion [*cp.* § 7c, D 1319]. 1488. stande—to stonden. 1764. the—this (*spurious l.* Pe.) — **E.** 413. in—on. 1201. do—doth. — 1335. blood, *s.* § 7a. —**F.** 218. mad(e)—ymaad. 258. of on cause Gg., of cause Lan., Har.[4]—on c. 326. ne bore—nor ybore Ell., Hen., ne y-bore Co., Pe., ne be bore Dd. 611. cage—cages. — **G.** 1205. stand (stonde), *s.* § 20. — **I.** 168. is—nys [§ 2, B 1876]. 293. two maner(i)s—two manere (Se.). 562. comith(-eþ)—comen. 653. synnys (synne Lan.) that comyth(-eþ)—s. that comen. 838 *s.* § 7c. 944. the enbrasyngis of Ihesu crist—the embracynge of Ih. c. —

g) Gg. + Pe. + Har.[4]. **A.** 237 *s.* § 6. 1629. day—dayes. 1802. hem payed—payed Eg., ypayed Ell., *etc.* 1817. ofte be cauȝt—ben c. ofte. 1927. & flaterye—flaterie. 2012. corage—outrage. 2215. Cythera, *s.* § 27a. 2222. vlcanus—Vulcanus; *id.* 2389 (Walcanus Co.). 2590. ne was Gg., nas Pe., Har.[4]—was. 2654. that syghte—this s. 3285. sche—ich. 3417. For—ffor for. 3421. and dede (*om.* Pe.)—or dide. 3628.

with good—and g. 3773. this pley—his p. 3912. lefful Gg., leeful Pe., Har.[4]—leueful [*cp.* § 6, G 5]. 4252. wrong—wrang. — **B.** 494. se lond Gg., Pe., londe see Har.[4]—see ne land. — 1352. sithe, *s.* § 6. 2081. for—par. 2198. these folk—this f. 2223. of hir persone—with h. p. 2258. establid—establissed (-sshed). 2286. or—or elles. 2299. manye oþere—m. of othre. 2300. sire *om.* 2305. ȝoure conseil—y. conseillours. 2338. stondyn—to stonden. 2413. repreue—youre r. **2432.** to youre conseil and after ye myghte han shewed it to mo folk *om.* 2697. schul, *s.* § 6. 2838. schuldyn vsyn—shullen v. — 3131. braun—brawnes. 3205. that, *s.* § 6. 3243. Haddist, *s.* § 6. 3245. neythir—neuere. 3609. in prysoun—to p. 3840. hem *om.* 3861. manhod(e)—manhede. 3888. hye *om.* — **C.** 807. thus *om.* 957. he wolde, *s.* § 6. — **D.** 982. mowe—may. 1028. as a iustyse—as I. 1118. oure—hire. 1217. sythe (siþ)—syn. 2061. ful *om.* — **E.** 267. ryally (really)—richely (-iche Hen.). 396. ne *om.* 421. This—Thus [*cp.* § 2, C 202]. 589. boloyne—Boloigne; *id.* 763 [*cp.* § 62, 686]. 770. þat *om.* — 1366. eek *om.* 1554. leste (liste) —liketh. — **F.** 42. whan *om.* 234. prospectyuys—perspectiues — **G.** 371. wepte—weep(e) (wope Lan.) [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. — **H.** 299 *s.* § 6. — **I.** 426. hosyn—hoses [*cp.* § 45g, A 3319]. 430. visage—visages. 735. werk—werkes (*ll. om.* Lan.). —

h) Gg. + Har.[4] and some other Ms. of the B-Type. **B.** 2342. & profitable + Pe., Lan.[1] *(for* Co.) — or p. — **G.** + Cogr., Lich. (*for* Hen., *which om. Chan. Yeman*). *S.* § 20 (Ell., Dd. [*or* Eg.]) *for ll.*: 558, 559, 562, 569, 572, 586, 681, 765, 772, 776, 803, 808, 817, 880, 881, 888, 890, 918, 953, 962, 968, 972, 978, 979, 994, 1012, 1056, 1079, 1118; 1126. I wele (wol)—wol I Ell., I shall now Eg.; 1135, 1136, 1151, 1162, *etc.*, 1200, 1203, 1205; 1206. ȝe—I Ell., we Eg.; 1207; 1208. make it—m. oon Ell., make Eg.; 1210, 1236, **1238/39**, 1245, 1274, 1303; 1316. Of water—Of the w. Ell., With the w. Eg.; 1335, 1397, 1407, 1461, 1475. — *Besides, without* Lan.,: 555 (*s.* § 22 f), 812 (§ 20), 1045 (*s.* § 22 f), 1296 (§ 20). — **I.** 906. saith (seit Gg.) + Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.) — seyde. —

Some of these similarities contain—mostly metrical—improvements of the other texts. Those in subdivision a) have already been mentioned in § 6 (B 1062 — *to which may be added c)* B 674, *e)* A 1312, *etc.* — B 1868, D 885 [sche], 955, 1559, *perhaps also* B 3138, D 544, I 562); *in b) we find* B 3916, C 716, E 819, 1063; *in e)* A 756 (1312), B 655, 981, 3129, 3383, 3912, C 606, E 640, G 373; *in g)* A 3285, D 1028. *For h)* G, *it will be sufficient to refer to* § 20. *But in the majority of these cases (specially in e) the corrections being of the same nature as that described in* § 45 — *i. e. traceable to an older practice of the scribes rather than to the influence of a common original—,it may appear doubtful whether they can be adduced as a proof for a direct connection between the Mss. in question. But besides the rather considerable number of this sort of agreements, there are also some striking common mistakes (e. g. a)* B 3300, F 498, I 626, *e)* E 277, *g)* A 2012, B 2432) *pointing more distinctly into that direction. Cp. also the next* §§. —

§ 48. *The Agreements of Gg. and the Cogr.*

a) **Gg. + Cogr. (entire).** *S. mostly* § 8 *for ll.*: **A.** 147, 205, 378 (ryalliche, *s.* § 27a), 450 (tofore, *s.* § 12), 489, 721, 1042, 1251, 1315, 1628 (in to, *s.* § 6), 2433, 2530, 2570 (Thebanes, *etc.*), 2740, 2847, 3000 (to legge, *s.* § 27a). —3139, 3166. — 3912, 4185, 4215. — **B.** 357 (ful of, *s.* § 6), 508, 756 (euery wyȝt, *s.* § 9). — 1339, 1360, 1395 (as euere, *s.* § 6); 1455. — 2747. — 3275; 3347. clerk was theere—was þer clerkes Har.[4], clerk ne was Ell., *etc.*; 3493 (myghte not, *s.* § 6); 3506. held hem faste—hulden hem f. Har.[4], held hem ful f. Ell., *etc.*; 3745, 3847, 3909. — 4274 (for to), 4307, 4314, 4371, 4513. — **C.***) 194, 212. — 483, 668, 810, 849 (was vttyrly his entente, *s.* § 6), 902. — **D.** 206, 419 (422), 421, 641, 642, 758, 760, 763, 819, 881; 885 (that *om.*, *s.* § 6); 935, 958, 996, 1093, 1161, 1162, 1181, 1190 (men, *s.* § 23), 1238 (for, *s.* § 12). — 1348 (§ 6), 1349, 1392, 1405, 1410 (§ 6), 1518 (þis sentence, *s.* § 12), 1552 (§ 6). — 1757, 1804, 1983, 2096. — **E.** 381 (*cp.* g)), 449 (*heading*; *id.* 610, 785), 596, 872, 909 (to alyghte, *s.* § 3), 1013, 1034, 1046, 1060. — 1445, 1580, 1669, 1720, 1773, 2080, 2158 (go), 2205 (can, *s.* § 12), 2308. — **F.** 116, 204, 285, 604; [Har.[4] *missing till* 1224, *s.* § 6]: 798, 807, 846, 848, 849, 853, 871, 914 (maad), 965 (his, *s.* § 9), 988, 999, 1045, 1067, 1079, 1135, 1157, 1169. — § 8: 1243, 1273, 1287 (§ 6), 1288, 1319, 1335, 1362, 1391, 1514. — **G.** 36, 81, 168, 218, 277, 382, 421, 436 (thus, *s.* § 27c), 1242 (seig[h] that, *s.* § 21d), 1432. *ib.* — **H.** 39 (Eg., *s.* § 54). — **I.** 142, 158, 175 (in-to delyt, *s.* § 9); 223, 259 [*From* 290 Se. *for* Co.]; 370 (§ 6), 376 (or), 386, 417, 422, 438, 464, 512, 627 [Ch. *for* Hen., *s.* § 42]; 712 (he *om.*), 733 (man, *s.* § 9), 823, 868, 884, 907 (assemblynge, *s.* § 23), 928, 943, 947, 1025, 1047 (preyer(y)s, *s.* § 6.). —

Among this great number of agreements, there are scarcely any (*s.* § 8) *that can claim the preference before the readings of the other Mss.* —

b) **Gg.+Co., Lan. A.** 1930. his—hir. 1956. maked Gg., inaked Co., made Lan—naked. 3065. hym—hem. 3159. nolde I not—nolde I. 3196. Whan—Whan (What Dd.) þat. 3253. is—nas Ell., nys Hen., *etc.* 4286. Bromeholm—Bromholm. — **B.** 1313. eek *om.* 1326. woldyn me—me wolde. 1925 *s.* § 8. 1985. bytake—take. 2063. schulde—shal. 2168. to preye (preier Lan.)—preye(n). 2191. to his wyf—vnto his w. 2396. acordyn—accorde. 2445. this is to seyn bytwixen *om.* (*cp.* § 50). **2475/76.** but they ben, *&c.*.. by an other wrong *om.* 2560. rychesse Gg., Co., riches Lan.—richesses [*cp.* § 2, B 2582]. 2566. betere than (þat Lan.) is—bet than (þat Pe.). 2567. resoun or no(n)—reson. 2610. Ihesu crist—crist. 2627. he seith *om.* 2635. bethynke—bithenke. 2642. sekyr or sewir, *s.* § 40g. 2663 *s.* § 8. **2765.** and how ye shal bere you in gaderynge *om.* 2783. cause—encheson. 2806. oughte to—oghte. 3015. trespacis—trespas. 3016 *s.* § 8. 3025. that—þat euere. 3042. may—mowe. — 3226. Oliueis (is *corr.*) Gg., Olyues Co., Lan. —

---

*) *Observe that in Fragm. C several leaves are lost in* Gg.

Olyueres (-us Pe.). 3256. vp in hire barm Gg., vpon h. b. Co., Lan.—in hire b. 4403. heelde, *s.* § 7c. 4500. was—nas. — **C.** 439. whiles that, *s.* § 25g. 594. of (oft Lan.) tyme—and of t. 671. ouris—houres. **680/79.** *transposed.* 749. there Gg., þer as Co., Lan.—as. 898. blasphemer(e)—blasphemour. — **D.** 289. cloþis pottys—pottes clothes. 865. þe prayeris—prayeres. — 1496. Noght (Nat)—And nat. 1859. fermorer—fermerer. 1875. In mete—of m. 1938. ryȝt at Gg., rype at Co., Lan, *s.* § 11g. 1962. ȝe—we. 2203. not (nouȝt)—oght. 2275. þis confessour—youre c. — **E.** 264. offysis (-ces)—office. 331. which þat, *s.* § 8. 499. ne chire (chere)—or ch. Ell., Hen., Pe., in ch. Har.[4], chere Dd. (*cp.* § 11g). 513. it were—he were. 577. word, *s.* § 8. 625. beryth heuye Gg., sekerly (sekely) b. heuy of Co., Lan.—sikly (sekerly Dd.) berth (berith). 911 *s.* § 8. — 1428. scole, *s.* § 7c. 1613. don hym Gg., Co., d. to hym Lan.—to hym. 1650. þat *om.*, *s.* § 8. 1778. it *om. ib.* — **F.** [1—8 not in Gg., Co., Lan.; *cp.* §§ 50 & 65]. 1010. deye on, *s.* § 6. 1101. langure—langour. 1345. ageyn, *s.* § 8, E 911. — **H.** 82. weel Gg., wel Co., wele þat Lan.—what. 112. wroughte (*but* 'w *first* b'!) Gg., brought Co., Lan.—wroghte. — **I.** [**Se.** *for* Co.] 306. as, *s.* f). 555. stondith—stant [Ch. *s.* § 42]. 644. spoke Gg., spake Se., Lan.—speke. 668. the whiche—which [*cp.* § 8, I 259, *etc.*]. 669. vsyn (-en)—vseden [§ 40g]. 841. brennynge fere (fire) of bronston (brymston)—b. of fire and of Brymston. 900. mynystre the mysterie Gg., the (*om.* Lan.) mynysterie Se., Lan.—the mysterie. 908. oth[ir] fleschly Gg., outher (oþere) fl. Se., Lan.—or fl. 992. to haue—for to h. 1006. it is—it nys. —

c) **Gg. + Co., Pe. A.** 1344. vp—vpon. 1829. ryal, *s.* § 7b. 1900. hym *ib.* 3298. care ȝe (ȝou Pe.)—c. thee. 4176. schal—sal; *id.* 4182, 4208 [*cp.* § 8, 4185]. — **B.** 686. goddes—cristes. 1500. lyte—litel. — **D.** 653. to—go. 1501. servauntys (-tz)—seruaunt. — **E.** 1749. of plesaunce—plesance. 2044. to bere, *s.* § 8. — **F.** 778. wheþer Gg., Co., wheder Pe., *s.* § 9. 1104. ne hadde Gg., nad(e) Co., Pe.—had(de). 1278 *s.* § 8. 1545. thankede *ib.* — **H.** 134. countyrfetid *ib.* 217. stat—estaat (astate Lan.). — **I.** 966. the terme (Se. *for* Co.)—to t. —

d) **Gg. + Pe., Lan. A.** 981. ryȝt þis deuk (duk)—rit (rideth Eg.) this d. 3142. & hese wyf—and of his w. 3256. forgit (forged, forgode)—yforged. 3331. rubybe (ry-, re-)—Rubible. 3630 that *om.* 3786. stele, *s.* § 7a. 4027. no—na. 4037. goth—gas. 4173. Ho Gg., Co., Who Pe.—Wha. 4174. shal—sal (sul Har.[4]); *id. g*) A 4129. — **B.** 319. is—nys. 461. lyfis Gg., lyues Pe., lynes Lan.—lymes. — 2249. the maisterye (maistre Lan.)—maistrie. 2609. trespased—ytrespassed. 2739. thyngis (þinge Lan.)—the th. 2814. richesse—richesses [*cp.* b) B 2560]. 2883. in-as meche (in al so m. Lan.)—as muchel. 2908. to falle—fallen. 2943. vtreely (vtterly)—outrely [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. — 4179. herbigage—herbergage. 4428. disputacioun—disputison, *etc.* 4450. I myghte—it m. — **C.** 388. grauntid—ygraunted. 634. of, *s.* § 8. — **D.** 176. skyppe (scippe)—sippe (Se. *for* Co.). 681. volome—volume. 682. custome—custume. — 1238. for þe beste, *s.* § 12. 1875. In mete—

of m. 2042. doon *om.*; *cp.* § 7a. — **E.** 297. Grysild Gg., Pe., Crizild Lan.—Grisildis (-es). 484. bore—ybore. 545. wept(e) Gg., Pe., weped Lan.—weep [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. 892. onethe Gg., vnneþ Pe., Lan.—vnnethes. 1076. for to sle—to sleen. — **F.** 201. fayr Gg., fayre Pe., Lan.—ffairye. 327. þou—yow. — 1128. laft Gg., he laft Pe., Lan.—ylaft. 1182. wepte—weep (*s.* E 545). 1326. in swich (such)—at swich. — **G.** 1207. bryngeth—brynge vs Ell., Eg. (*for* Dd.), bring Co., *etc.* — **I.** 298. delycys—delites. 341. but—but if; *id.* 776. 577. hath, *s.* § 21a. 592 *s.* § 12. 614. enhauntyn (vnhaunten), *s.* § 10a. 709. to seke—and s. 809. amenuseth, *s.* § 8. 815. he ne sekyth, *s.* § 11e. 935. greet, be foul, *s.* § 6. 1051. table, *s.* § 7a. —

e) **Gg. + Co.** **A.** 1257. man *om.* 1385. that—þat how Har.[4], how that Ell., *etc.* 1436. that—as. 1470. dronkyn (drunke)—drynke. 1687. really, *s.* § 11f. 1737. Emalia (Emelya)—Emelye. 2561. touchede, *s.* § 11d. 2742. Arcite—of A. 3298. ȝe, *s.* c). 3750. saternas—Sathanas. 4173 *s.* d). — **B.** 643. gilteles—giltlees [*cp.* § 47e, A 1312, *etc.*]. 1883. þo (Gg. '*later*'), *s.* § 20. 2248. ȝouyn (ȝoue)—yeue (y-ȝif Lan.). 2326. I-lyk—lyke. 2594. baldely (baldly), *s.* § 7b. 2764 *s.* § 6. 2837. kepith — kepe. 2904. by-twexe—bitwene. 2979. ȝeve(n) — yauen (ȝouen Dd., ȝaf Pe.); *id.* I 258. — **D.** 1407. so—as. 2250. lyke me, *s.* § 6. — **E.** 114. & not—noght. 120. thouȝt Gg., þoughtes Co.—youthe. 165. I ȝow ensure Gg., I þe assure Co.—ye me assure (ensure Pe.). — 1524. hym ouȝte—oghte hym. 1613. don hym *s.* b). 2198. Oþer—Eiþer Pe., Or Ell., *etc.* [*s.* § 1, F 916]. — **F.** 165. on—in. 315. thu, *s.* § 8. 385. as brygh(t)—and b. 1209. his mayster—this M.— **H.** 82. weel, *s.* b). — **I.** [**Se.** *for* Co.. 300. a man—man. 442. come to—c. vp Ell., Eg. (*for* Dd.), c. vp on Hen., Har.[4], c. on. Pe., Lan. 500. grochyn (grucchen)—gruccheth. 559. that tyme—at (in Lan.) that t. 628. *[marg.]* Ex abundancia cordis os loquitur—*not in Ell., etc.*; war of—w. fro(m). 630. behoue—bihoueth. 641. ne of greuous—or g. 735. he hath begunne—a man hath b.; *l. om.* Lan. 848 *s.* § 8. 859. manye men—many man (many Lan.). 870. hegis (hegges)—hegge. 901. with—on Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), in Ell., *etc.* 927. Inow suffyse—suffise. 932. queyntyse—hire q. 984. mote—moste. 1013. ne he ne schal—ne schal Lan., ne he sh. Ell., *etc.* 1054. clothith—clothe. 1067. hope, *s.* § 50.] —

f) **Gg. + Lan.** **A.** 400. by euery land—fro e. l. Dd., to e. l. Ell., *etc.* 506. how—how þat. 1320. muste—moot; *id.* E 537. 1404. whiche—that Dd., the which Ell., *etc.* 1710. telle—telleth. 2250. þou, *s.* § 7a. 2693. rounyn (ronne)—yronne. 2782. herken(e)—herkneth (*ll. om.* Hen.). 3546. ne—or. 3756. kres—kers. 3958. durste with hire—with hire d. 4059. haue—had Dd., hath Ell., *etc.* 4178. þe—yon. — **B.** 18. seynt—of S. 34. now—anon. 159. Was—Nas. 240. cristened(e)—ycristned. 484. slawe(e)—yslawe. 582. wayth (waiteþ) vs—vs waiteth. 654. of—on. 898. hise child—for his ch. 956. slauthe (slawhte)—slaughtre. 976. led(de)—lad(de). — 998. þe vsage—vsage. —

1340. the lef (leue)—this lief (leef). 1362. negard(e)rye—nygardye (-e Pe.). 1481. Payeth—Paye. 1533. he *om.* — 2081. holdyth—holde. 2203. hath—han (had Pe.). 2223. whan that woman was—whan that (*om.* Pe.) the w. that (*om.* Co.) was. 2454. therynne—in synne. 2627. thus *om.* 2784. causeth & norichith—norisseth and c. 2884. aduersarie—Aduersaries. 2922. the wrong—wrong(-es Dd.). — 3452. wilde—weelde. 3773. hadde hym, *s.* § 69. 3608. which *om.* 4067. it was, *s.* § 8. 4366. Royal—Real. — **C.** 468 *s.* § 8. 480. devill—deueles. 732. bothe flesch—flessh. 951. that—which Pe., which þat Ell., *etc.* — **D.** 252. &—and hire. 321. take—taketh. 658. hangyn (honge)—hanged. 765. radde—red. 833. bi goddys armys, *s.* § 11c. 951. of—on. 1077. whiche—which. 1080. wed(d)e—wedded. 1138. nor—or (ne Co.) 1141. dore—dores. 1142. lye as fyr Gg., ly as fair Lan.—as faire and lighte Har.[4], as faire lye Ell., *etc.* 1204. frend—freendes. — 1350. purse—purses. 1581. clepith, *s.* § 7a. 1584. clepith—clappeth. 1596. procatour, *s.* § 11e. 2005. gretteste—grete. 2056. schal þou—shaltou. 2069. a *om.* — **E.** 144. to st(r)eyne, *s.* § 7a. 784. ridynge—ryden. 1449. childer(e)—children. 1547. it—in it. 1582. take—tooke. 1675. is—nys. 1700. comyn—ycomen. 1735. song(e)—songes. 1908. deye—deyde. 2090. neythir (to) ryde—to r. Har.[4], for to r. Ell., *etc.* 2109. also—as (a Co.). — **F.** 122. flie(n)—fleighe Dd., flee(n) Ell., *etc.* 1169. forward—forthward. — **G.** 46. heuene & se & erthe—e. and see and h. 48. dweldist, *s.* § 9. 386. don—ydoon. 460. now *om.* 664. in, *s.* § 20. 783. on—vpon. 815. othere—oure. 926. aughte to be—was wont to be Eg. (*for* Dd.), oghte be Ell., *etc.* 1419. ȝoure sight—his s. — **H.** 39. enfecte, *s.* § 8. 161. discryue, *s.* § 7a. 202. meche (muche)—boþe Har.[4], muchel Ell., *etc.* — **I.** 165. fautis—defautes (-e Har.[4]). 275. discordaunce—discordances. 306. as his power—as to his p. Se., at his p. Ell., *etc.* 308. in contricion *om.* 364. algate—algates. 576. disturblith (distroubleþ)—destourbeth. 614. enhauntyn, *s.* § 10a. 661. disconfortith Gg., discomforþ Lan.—destroyeþ Har.[4], disconfiteth Ell., *etc.* 730. ffortitude—ffortitudo. 840. thanne *om.* 870. of the clos(e)ure—or the c. 1033. hath—han (ben riche in Dd., Eg.). 1078. than is—than (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). —

g) **Gg.** ┼ **Pe.** **A.** 430. diascoride(s), *s.* § 23. 545. strong—stout. 637. Whan—Whan that, *l. om.* Hen. 981. ryȝt þis conquerour—rit (ride þide Lan.) this C.; *cp.* § 54. 1383. court—contree. 1713. ryally, *s.* § 7b. 1792. my *om.* 1798. this—that. 1938. in the wal—on the w. 1985. in swich a wese (wise)—and suche a veze (of s. aprise Har.[4]). 2054. walle—walles. 2094. Arcite—of A. 2258. that *om.* 2659. wonne(n) ywonne. 2972. whiche *om.* 2937. ful *om.*; *id.* 3247, 3619. 2999. the dayes — tho (thereHar.[4]) d. 3013 *s.* § 8. — 3176. here, *s.* § 9. 3313. clepid—ycleped. 3353. take—ytak. 3392. nyght—nye (neighe); *id.* 3396. (*om.* Har.[4]). 3417. hym *om.* 3442. the hole—that h. 3576. the drake, *s.* § 23. 3690. schewith—cheweth. — 3908. hey (hie)—al. 4032. hom, *s.* § 24b. 4076. al *om.* 4079. here—his. 4129. schal *s.* d) A 4174; too (two)—

twa. 4172. here—thair. 4257. del(e)way—deuel way. 4260. crepede (crept —crape Lan., creep Ell., *etc.* — **B.** 47. thought(e)—thogh, *etc.* 191 *s.* § 6. 461 *s.* d). 494. se lond—londe see Har.[4], se ne land Ell., *etc.* 498. or—and. 617. þe deth—his d. 630. a *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 647. he—hym (*cp.* § 7b). 946. the schip—hir sh. 1284. he—she. — 2184. hertis—herte. 2248. the—to thee. 2272. if it so, *s.* § 27b. 2337. mayst thow—darstou. 2392. the *om.* 2398. And in (Thanne of Ell.) alle thise (*om.* Lan.) thynges *om.* 2412. conforme—conferme. 2423. conabely—couenable, *etc.* (§ 27b); *cp.* conab(e)le 2782, I 467, 708. **2430.** in many sondry wise *om.* **2431.** ffirst and forward ye han erred (herd Co., Lan.) *om.* 2479. & vengeaunce—vengeaunce. 2483. but doth—but do. 2591. ferthe—fer. **2694.** And whan men betten hym he manaced hem noght *om.* 2795. getyn—goten Lan., y—geten Ell., *etc.* 2851. Also, *s.* § 9. 2869. apostell—Apostles. 2895. with—by. 2947. sithen (sith) þat, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. — 3169. callyn—clepe(n). — 3173. like, *s.* § 8. 3510. soper(e)—Sapor. 3906. on, *s.* § 6. — 4141. two—the Dd., tho Ell., *etc.* 4156. Or—Of. 4223. Remembrynge hym—Remembrynge. 4320. ȝe schul (shal)—shul ye. 4460. mermeydyn(-en)—Mermayde. — **C.** 704. bore (born), *s.* § 6. 717. cherl Gg., cherlde Pe.—carl. 722. that *om.*; *id.* D 724, E 430, 825, 1015. 758. oon *om.* 834. at the deis, *cp.* § 8. 838. in hese(his) herte he (*om.* Pe.) rolled(e)—in herte he rolleth. 862. drynk—dronke(n) hath (had Har.[4]). 875. that gold—the g. — **D.** 119. I seye—and s. 301. folkys—folk. 606. ffayr—And faire. 665. noght *om.* 820 *s.* § 8. 896. that place—the p. 1118. oure olde—oure gret Har.[4], hire old Ell., *etc.* 1176. leuyn—weyue. 1179. lede, *s.* § 9. 1241 *s.* § 8. — 1802. This frere—The f. 1823. maystyr—sire. 1953. good—gold. 2042. dede hem slen, *s.* § 7a. 2075. Syng—Syngeth. 2099. ȝo(u)re gold, *s.* § 11b. 2156. which *om.* — **E.** 165. ensure, *cp.* e). 167. ellis where—euerywhere. 194. comandementis (-entz)—comandement. 209. fayr & ȝyng (ȝong)—fair ynogh. 210. Grysild(e), *s.* § 7a. 264. gret plente—plentee. 293. kneled(e)—kneleth. 381. han dressed, *cp.* § 65. 444. sche—hire. 545 *s.* d). 586. vp peyne—vp-on p. 748. þe puple—his peple. 766. hym hom Gg., him Pe.—hoom. 823. I hyld me neuere (I helde me neiþer)—I neuere heeld (huld Har.[4]) me. 877. ilke—thilke; *id.* 1756. 895. hed & feet—heued & feet Hen.; *s.* § 22e. 914. cowerith Gg., keuereþ Pe.—couered. 936. hem—hym. 1195. ȝoure defence—þe fence Lan., defense Ell., *etc.* (Se. *for* Co.). — 1423. wyuys—wydwes 1476. is—was. 1582. pulschede(polshed) — polissed. 1957. slepte, *s.* § 7a. 2164. ȝow Gg., ȝe Pe.—thee. 2397. his *om.* — **F.** 42. that, *s.* § 7a. 512. hid, *s.* § 11e. 991. se ȝow—yow se. 1007. aurelius, *s.* § 6, 982. 1162. warsched—warisshed. 1174. hym—hem. 1201. he *om.* 1232. ne slouthe —or s. 1418. defoulen—defoylen; *cp.* 1427. defoylyd—defouled. 1487. clepith—cleped. — **G.** 267. taught—ytaught. 281. This maydyn (made)—The mayde. — [Eg. *for* Dd.]. 891. these folk—this f.; *id.* 897. (*om.* Lan.). 924. aferid (aferde)—fered. 1173. be—me. — **H.** 21. me—my soule. 30. fey—feith. 40. be-falle—falle. 306. ate (atte), *s.* § 5. —

I. 109. is enioyned hym, *s.* § 8. 131. Creature—Creatour (makere Lan.); *id.* 358 (Lan.=Ell., *etc.*) [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. 178. preyede of respit—preyde r. 199. neis (nys) no frend—is no f. 206. amongis—among (ymonge Lan.). 255. oughte to meue—moeueþ Har.[4], oghte moeue Ell., *etc.* 257. wakynge—wakynges. 307. hatyn wekkednesse—hateth w. [Se. *for* Co.]. 309. purpose—purposed. 330. brech(e)—breches. 343. clothis, *s.* § 8. 423. hosyn—hoses [*cp.* § 45g, A 3319, § 47g, I 426]. 431. onconable—vncouenable; *id.* 631. [*cp.* g) B 2423]. 464. gentilessis Gg., gentilnesses Pe.—gentilnesse Eg., gentillesse Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 509. norschith—norrisseth Ell., Hen. [§ 9, E 399], norisshed Eg., *etc.* [*cp.* E 1582, F 1162, I 579]. 551. manere—of manere. 568. of the wagis—of wages Lan., or of (*om.* Har.[4]) the w. Ell., *etc.* 579. perschid—perissed Ell., perischt Har.[4], perished Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* [*cp.* 509]. 671. quod his maystir—quod the m., *l. om.* Ch. 723. hat (haþ), *s.* § 6. 729. sautys, *s.* § 8. 784. espirituel(-tull)—espirituels. 791. in the chirche—in Eg., in to the ch. Ell., *etc.* 836. thanne *om.* 923. men—folk. 924. comeynt (commytte), *s.* § 6. 940. here owene—his o. 1046. honestee(-y)—honestly. —

h) Gg. + some other Ms. of the B-Type. B. 2353. conseilyng + Pe., Lau.[1] (*for* Co.)—conseillynges (Ro.[1] *for* Lan.). 2355. feblid + Ro.[1]—feble. — **D.** 2214. depart(e) + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—parte. 2238. lo *id.* — what lo Har.[4], lo yet Ell., *etc.* 2250. lyke + Co., Ad.[1], *s.* § 6. 2268. brought (*s.* § 50) + Ad.[1], Lan.—ybroght. — **F.** 1196. The + Ad.[1], Har.[3] (*for* Lan.)—Thise (Se. *for* Co.). — **G.** 616. clerk + Lan., Pe., Lich. (*for* Hen.), *s.* § 21a. 621. at me + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 27b. 625. turne + Lan., Pe., Lich.—turne it Ell., Co., turnen Dd., Har.[4]. 688. seyth + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 23. 805. oure wateris + Lich.—watres. 814. othere + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 23. 973. enfecte, *ib.* 1002. amongis(-es) + Co., Pe., Lich. *ib.* [*cp.* g) I 206]. 1004. blame + Cogr., Lich. *ib.* 1202. lyche + Co., Pe., Lich., *s.* § 21b. 1215. ne *om.* + Cogr., Lich. (§ 23). 1312. was + Lan., Lich., *s.* § 21a. 1367. was + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 23. 1368. to han (haue) + Lich. *ib.* 1375. seyȝe *id.*, *s.* § 18h. 1382. whan + Pe., Lich.—whan þat. — **I.** 477. vertu + Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—a v. —

In this long list of agreements there are only very few that offer a better form of the verse than the other Mss. (*for a*) *s.* § 8); *b*) A 4286, *e*) A 1737, 2561, *f*) D 1077, 1080, E 2109?). *But besides their large number, there are several cases which prove an occasionally close connection between* Gg. *and some Mss. of the Cogr.*; *of which we will point out especially b*) B 2475/76, 2765, C 680/79, D 1938, *d*) D 176, *e*) E 120, *f*) B 2454, *g*) B 2398, 2430, 2431, 2694, D 1176, 1823, 1953, E 209, H 21. *There are even such in which traces of their mutual influence are perceptible*; *s. b*) A 1956, E 625, H 112, *d*) B 461, *e*) B 1883, *g*) E 766, *etc.*, *in most of which* Gg. *appears to be the borrower.* —

§ 49. *The Agreements of Gg. and Har.*[4].

A. *(Prol.)*. 230. though, *s.* § 22c. 385. semed(e)—thoughte. 519. clennesse—fairnesse. 607. I-schadewid—shadwed. 660. owyth—oghte. — *(Kn.)*. 1016. arm(o)ure, *s.* § 11f. 1154. vttyrly, *s.* § 9. 1179. so *om.* 1454. sorwe—sore. 1615. romed(e)—rometh. 1560. al *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 1642. the bowis—bowes. 1654. foynedyn—foynen. 1692. there—thider. 1695. which—swiche. 1773. to—vn to. 1787/88. obstakell (-cle): mirakell (-cle)—obstacles: miracles. 1790. as—as that. 1828. graunted(e)—graunteth. 1894. swich, *s.* § 7c. 1896. as (and Lan.) *om.* 1967. eek *om*; *id.* D 946. 2162. bete—ybete. 2164. &—as (*id.* Gg. *over l.*). 2211. were—nere. 2384. whilhom þou brentist (brendest) —þou b. whilom Pe., thou wh. brendest Ell., *etc.* 2449. elde—olde. 2473. neuertheles—nathelees. 2510. as thikke—thikke (riht Lan.). 2616. hurtelith, *s.* § 19. 2705. Arcita—Arcite. 2733. on o syde—of o s. 3026. may I, *s.* § 27a. — *(Mill.)*. 3167. moore *om.* 3169. cherlych (-isch)—cherles. 3230. ben - is. 3243. I-set—and set (sitt Co., Lan.). 3268. & (*later put in* Har.[4]) a pigges nye—a p. n. 3296. am—nam. 3327. & aquitaunce, *s.* § 6. 3380. And *om.* [*cp.* § 70]. 3388. al hese (his) — his. 3421. & dede—and Pe., or dide Ell., *etc.* 3471. And in—In to. 3486. wonyst þou now, *s.* § 11g. 3492. fet(te)—fecche. 3519. more—lasse. 3559. wit—wittes. 3572. Into—Vnto; *id.* B 464. 3609. verray trewe—trewe v. 3639. quod Alysoun—seyde A. 3732. out at the (atte) wyndowe—at the w. out. 3759. wepte—wepeþ Pe, weep Ell, *etc.* [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. 3791. knokyst—knokketh. 3808. And—That. — *(Reue)*. 4002. pore, *s.* § 6. 4039. to—til. 4147. dronkyn—drynke. 4215. for—out —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 39. I—ich. 63. babiloyn(-oun)—Babilon. 75. ypermistre, *s.* § 9. 151. themperourys, *s.* § 6. 158. hir bewte—beautee. 394. in fere—yfeere. 453. old—the old. 574. Conuertid —Conuerteth. 624. euere *om.* 735. þe regne (reame)—this r. 751. & fendlyche (*cp.* § 26)—a (*om.* Lan.) f. 814. þis be—it be. 877. þe Castel—his C. 917. wheþer, *s.* § 11c. 1038. ryȝtful—skilful. 1118. ben sette—hem s. — *(Shipm.)*. 1408. part of—p. on. — *(Prior.)*. 1759. forth by—forby [*cp.* § 8, C 125]. 1817. the beere—his b. — *(Thop.)*. 2023. lordyngis—lordes. 2058. wolde—wol. 2091. beryth—he b. — *(Mel.)*. 2202. pacient, *s.* § 6. 2234. to heere, *s.* § 7c. 2301. do ȝow—do to yow (to ȝou d. Co.). 2362. schul—sholde. 2392. of ȝoure conseylourys—thanne of youre conseillour. 2457. as—as þat (þat Lan.). 2466. whiche—þe whiche Pe., which that Ell., *etc.* 2517. nat þat—nat. 2549. thanne *om.* 2575. may, *s.* § 7c. 2594. a good ende *ib.* 2704. seyth That—seith. 2733. strong—straunge; *l. om.* Pe. 2870. wol—wel. 2947. a man, *s.* § 7c. 2953. wel *om.* 2984. that seith—seith.. — *(Monk)*. 3280. wele I, *s.* § 6. 3340. ladde—hadde. 3418. vessel—vessels. 3427. ocupied—occupieth. 3443. that she hadde not, *s.* § 6. 3592. Syn, *s.* § 7c. 3655. he *om.* 3696. as *om.* 3740. game—a g. —

(N. preest). 4063. ȝeer—nyght. 4069. on londe—in (a Pe.) l. 4125. or of bolys, *s.* § 6. 4156. (that Gg.) growith—growyng. 4181. myg(h)te bothe—bothe (*om.* Dd.) m. 4327. sundery (sondry [*cp.* sondry *l.* 4326])—wonder (worder Lan.). 4371. deynith—deigned. 4525. garget, *s.* § 6. 4540. hadde I-nough Gg., h. I nouȝt Har.[4]—h. I now. —

C. 168. ȝif—if þat. 593. manslauȝt, *s.* § 7c. 776. spak—he (þo Pe.) sp. 839. the floreynys (florins)—thise f. —

D. *(Wyf).* 99. wete (wot)—knowe. 195. thoo (the) *om*; *cp.* § 11 c. 241. maydenys—mayde. 256. on—vpon. 289. also—so been. 295. in—vpon. 301. mynne—hise. 307. nyl—wol (wil). 356. aboute—out. 368. oþere of, *s.* § 6. 387. and ȝit, *s.* § 27a. 388. I hadde ofte tymys (tyme)—often tyme I h. (h. I Ell.). 393. And of Gg., And Har.[4]—Of. 407. on bedde—a b. 413. I *om.* 421. nolde—wolde. 436. Sithin ȝe preche so—Sith ye so p. (*cp.* § 7c.). 443. ȝow thus to (for to) groche—yow to g. thus. 479. right *om.* 488. verray *om.* 541. þat he—for he. 559. gay *om.* 560. these mothis (moughtes)—ne thise m. 588. a sory—sory. 617. that I coude—I k. 635. ffor—ffor þat. 663. of vs *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 673. And ek he seyde that (þay say Har.[4])—And eek. 689. schulde Gg., schal Har.[4]—wol. 705. where—ther. 732. that *om.*; þere comyth—comth. 756. had(dyn)—han. 764. schal it plaunted(e) be, *s.* § 37c. 773. of *om.* 779. wekede (wikked)—angry. 809. me wreke, *s.* § 11c. 817. whan(ne)—whan that. 837. perambulacioun—preambulacioun. 839. matiere—manere. 856. schal—wol (wil). 872. That—This. 873. wont was ('*later*' Gg.) for to walken (to w.)—was wonte to w. Lan., wont to w. was Ell., *etc.* 891. the knyȝt—this k.; *id.* 1034. 903. yet *om.*; *id.* 1093. 909. to lere Gg., it for to l. Har.[4]—to seche (§ 6) and l. 913/14. siked(e): lyked(e)—siketh: liketh. 929. seyde—s. þat; is most I-esed, *s.* § 35. 1002. what—what that. 1024. þat he hyȝt—as he hadde hight. 1039. as ouer, *s.* § 7b. 1041. þe moste—youre m. 1049. doth—do. 1078. And seye—I s. 1080. in—on; *s.* § 25c. 1088. thus *om.* 1092. þat—which þat (*om.* Lan.). 1096. telle me it—tel it. 1097. ȝif þat—if. 1108. to—vnto. 1111. ben holdyn—be. 1130. we cleyme of hym—of hym we c. (we of c. Lan.). 1156. aunceter(e), *s.* § 11a. 1213. eyn—seye that. 1230. my(n) wyf—wyf. 1264. *(Col.).* Here endith the Wif of Bathe hyre tale, *s.* § 9. — *(Frere).* 1377. an(and) old rybibe—orrible Dd., a Ribibe Ell., *etc.* 1395. leue—deere. 1440. I wele (wil)—wol (nyl Pe.) I. 1456. þe—this; *id.* 1523, G 1258, 1270. 1463. seme þat—seme (wene Co.). 1472. prey—preyes. 1519. whil(i)s—whil(e). 1556. troste (trustith)—trust thou me Ell., Hen., trost me Dd., *etc.* 1559. thakkyth, *s.* § 6. 1568. and—but he (*cp.* § 50). 1584. widew (-ow)—wyf. — *(Somn.).* 1828. oþer, *s.* § 9. 2173. as thow (though)—as.—

E. *(Clerk).* 482. subiect, *s.* § 9. 683. hym, *s.* § 22a. 802. popis—pope. 866. meknesse—nakednesse. 1069. Boloyne, *s.* § 7a. 1072. oþere weyis—ootherweys Ell., Hen.; *s.* § 5. 1201. do—ne do Lan., doth Ell., *etc.* — *(March.).* 1477. clèpid, *s.* § 7c. 1694. euere—e. that. 1716. swich Instrument(s) of soun, *s.* § 27a. 1799. Themysperie *ib.*

1966. thanne—þat. 1898. but only—oonly but. 2100. speke . . with—sp. . . . to. 2279. thow (þough)—though þat. —

F. *(Sq.).* 112. or—and. 160. that *om.*; *id.* 1427. 174. These (This)—The. 194. Therto—Ther-with. 515. sermonys, *s.* § 11a. — *(Frank.).* 1472. & be Gg., þat may be Har.[4]—that is. 1510. axed (askith hire)—asked of h. 1524. of alle, *s.* § 7c. —

G. *(Sec. N.).* 15. dreddyn—dradden. 222. cecilie—Cecile. 227. I haue hem—haue I hem. 314. or ȝif, *s.* § 6. 398. leftyn—losten. 459. &—or. — *(Chan. Y.).* 661. dor(e), *s.* § 11d. 663. Now . . . ȝit—Now Ell., ȝet Dd., *etc.* 821. herde I—I herde (haue h. Lich., *for* Hen.). 895. ȝif that, *s.* § 27a. 953. do sere (sire)—do sires Cogr. + Lich., do Ell., Eg. (*for* Dd.). 1155. whiche that, *s.* § 27c. 1211. wel se, *s.* § 20. 1403. in-to, *s.* § 20.—**H.** 284. gret—strong. —

I. [Se. *for* Co.] 296. euere *om.* **296/97.** in (the) consentynge ffor certes ther is no deedly synne *om.* (ffor certes, *&c. om.* Se., Lan.; *cp.* § 65). 307. for to loue god—to l. g. 325. makid—naked [*cp.* § 48b, A 1956]. 341. that he schal—that he ne sh. 353 fleit [?] Gg., fleeth Har.[4]—feeleth. 371. schryuyth hym—ne sh. (shriven Se., Pe.) hem (hym Hen.). 377. menuse, *s.* § 7c; (it Har.[4]) nedyth—nede is. 379. hotith Gg., heetith Har.[4]—biheteth (bihoteþ Pe.). 380. that he wot, *s.* § 11d. 409. of a man—of man. 432. ornament, *s.* § 11f. 442. sweche (such)—thilke. 450. wherof—wher-of that. 454. preysynge—preisynges (*om.* Eg.). 474. eek *om.* [*For* Ell., *s***) § 1]. 484. menys (mennes) prosperite—mannes p. 492. reioyeth, *s.* § 7a. 514. schal—ne sh. 579. sleth—leseth. 591. [*From here* Ch. *for* Hen.] sweryth—ne sw. 606. besettyn—setten. 623. vnnethe—vnnethes [*cp.* § 8, I 92]. 704. of the deth, *s.* § 7c. 708. his god—god. 727. is come, *s.* § 6. 731. ne swelwe not *ib.* 732. his owene—hir o. 796. neighebour his—neighebores. 808. syn(n)e—synnes. 813. oughte to—oughten. 818. disordeyned, *s.* § 6. 884. menys, *s.* § 7c. 908. gossib—godsibbes. 946. ȝeue, *s.* § 20. 966. no masse—masse. 991. the confessour—his c. (confessours Ch.). 1009. to an onest—an (*om.* Pe.) h. 1013. hym self—he h. 1065. of (the) hope *om.* (*cp.* § 27c). —

There are scarcely any readings deserving the preference before those of the other Mss. (*perhaps* A 607, B 151, D 1559), *but sufficient to demonstrate the indebtedness of one of the two codices to the other*; *s.* A 385, 519, 3519, B 1038, 3340, 4063, 4327, D 779, 1584, E 866, H 284, I 296/97, 325, 579, *etc. Some hints to answer the question which of them was the debtor, are found in* A 2164, 3268, *and* D 393. —

§ 50. *The Isolated Readings of Gg.*

(Prol.) [**1—36** *missing, supplied from* Har.[2]]. 38. conchusyoun—condicion [Eg., *s.* § 54]. 43 'miles' *on the left*, knyth *on the right*, *in a later hand.* 56. Gernage—Gernade. 62. foughten *om.* 76. besloteryd—bismotered. 78. here—his; *id.* 2082, B 606, 1923, 3374 (hire), 3542,

4383, E 1016, 1779, F 544, 856 (§ 6), 1440, I 170. 95. fayre—wel (*om.* Hen., Har.[4]). 99. loueli—lowely. 102. he leste—hym liste. 122. of deuyne—dyuyne. 123. so—ful. 125. As aftyr—After. 129. fyngyr—fyngres. 138. plesynge—plesaunt. 159. I-gaudeit—gauded. 160. so kene—ful shene. 161. first *om.* 173. & of—or of. 175. thynge—thynges (*om.* Har.[4]); *id.* B 2487, 2490, D 221, E 2051, I 506, 1027. 195. schyn—chyn [*cp.* 475 (schaunce), 2109 (schosyn), 3429 (scherche), 3999 (schod), G 573, I 360, 363 (scharge), 368 (schaunge), *etc.*]. 225. Vnto pore orderis—ffor vnto a poure ordre. 242. bakystere, *s.* § 3. 245. swiche sike men—sike lazars. 251. now—nowher. 260. poure *om.* 262. semeli kope—semycope. 271. an—and (*om.* Har.[4]); *cp.* 2677. 272. bemysch—Beuer(e). 273. ful—faire and. 274. resoun—resons; plesantly [*'late hand'*]—solempnely (-plye Lan.). 275. the cres—thencrees (þe encres). **290.** *entirely om., blank.* 292. wordely—worldly; *id.* B 4396, E 759, 826, 2055, I 365, 405, 460, 578, 860, 937, *etc.* 294. I-clad—clad (cloþed Har.[4]). 298. he *om.*; *id.* B 880, E 915, 1520, G 1034, 1113, 1314, H 51, *etc.* 302. schole heye—scoleye. 303. kep—cure. 309. bothe war—ther was w. Dd., war Ell., *etc.* 311. ful *om.*; *id.* 365, 1267, B 970, C 797, F 90. 318. neuere—nowher; *id.* 321, 524. 320. purchase—purchasing. 322. þat—yet; *id.* D 545, G 788, I 631, 943 [*cp.* I 859]. 340. Ielion—Iulian (The gretteste Dd.); that—his. 345. mouth—hous. 352. sharp(e) *om.* 360. worthy *om.* 364. ful solempne—solempne [*cp.* 469]. 379. hadde þey—they h. 387. at—with. 396. I-drawe—drawe. 402. besyde—bisydes (beside is Dd.). 410. de—the; clepid—called Dd., y-cleped Ell., *etc.* 415. Hepte—He kepte. 420. hot—of h. [*cp.* § 4 c]. 425. sese [?]—hise. 430. Rufiys, *s.* § 27 c. 431. lylye—Haly (*om.* Dd.). 434. Gadefleun—Gatesden. 438. wol—but. 464. strong—straunge [*id. altered* 2718]. 469. ful esily—esily [*cp.* 364]. 472. mental—mantel; *id.* B 3904, E 1798. 481. teche—preche. 488. parschens—parisshens [*cp.* F 1138 warschit, I 579 perschid, *etc.*] 492. lyfte—lafte (left Dd., *etc.*). 498. to—tho; *id.* B 2660. 499. eek ȝit Har.[4]) *om.*; *id.* 2834, 3991, B 1809, D 1202, 1247, G 1001, I 165, 630, 938. 501. That—For. 502. ist—is; *cp.* D 905. 502. lewede men—a lewed man. 521. But ȝif—But (But and Eg., *till* 758). 529. that was hese—was (*om.* Har.[4]) his. 530. led—lad Eg., Lan., ylad Ell., *etc.* 534. gamenede—gamed (gaineth Dd.). 540. propre—his p. (owne Har.[4]). 547. preuyd he—proued (preueth Eg.). 550. nas—was [*for* Ell., *s.* § 1, **]; wolde—ne wolde (nolde). 555. tust—tuft. 559. as greet was (was as g. Eg., as wyde was Har.[4]) *om.* 561. harlotrye—harlotries. 562. twye—thries. 563. a tabbard of good parte [*'later hand'*]—a thombe of gold pardee. 570. where—wheither. 581. owene—propre. 582. werere—were. 586. allerys—aller (alþer Cogr.). 593. was *om.*; *id.* B 12, D 749, E 440, 1971. 600. be þe—by his. 603. bayle—baillif. 604. conynge—his (her Eg.) couyne. 622. hemereste—hyndreste. 629. bronston—brymston Ell., Hen., bremstone Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* G 798, *etc.*]. 641. is *om.* 642. how *om.*; *id.* B 663. 646. quod—quid. 669. Ioly—gentil. 672. loue come hedir—com h. l. 674. triompe

—trompe. 687. al *om.*; *id.* 2645, B 3258, 3499, C 718, D 521, 897, 914, E 157, alle A 2040, 3542, E 434, I 516. 688. hath—hadde; *id.* 3109, B 757, H 238. 693. ther *om.*; *id.* E 716, F 305, I 272. 698. that god [*'later'*]—Ihesu crist. 702. dwellynge *om.* 722. Whan that—Whan; *id.* B 4548 [*cp.* D 469]. 735. elle—elles; *id.* D 1463, 2203. 742. chose—cosyn. 745. al 'as—as þat. 752. of—in. [**756—965** *lost, supplied from* Sl.[1]].

(Knyght). 967. by hese side—biside [*cp.* D 420]. 978. is born, *s.* § 25a. 984. there—ther as (wher as Har.[4]). 990. spere (*'late* a *over* e') —sparre. 1005. bedijs—bodyes. 1009. was founde—they f. 1010. greuous *om.* 1034. monyth—morwe (Morneinge Lan.). 1038. frosch—stroof. 1066. noble *om.* 1073. I—he. 1079. to—vn-to; *id.* 1773, B 4264, C 584, D 890, 973, 1050, I 384. 1080. a-non arcite—A. anon. 1083. cryestow—cridestow. 1097. myn lady—that (þe Har.[4]) l. 1110. kynrede —lynage. 1116. wel—moche. 1127. but—ful, *om.* Eg. 1159. a *om.*; *id.* B 1387, F 465, 871, G 505, H 339, I 957. 1170. þat—it. 1171. And it—And þat Har.[4], And eek it Ell., *etc.* 1174. ffarewel—ffor wel. 1192. Theseu—Theseus. 1204. at preyere—preyere. 1207. whil that — wher Har.[4], wher þat (as Dd.) Ell., *etc.* 1215. wolde—sholde; *id.* G 631. 1232. Though—Th. þat; *id.* 3703 (if þat Har.[4]), D 1063, 1576. 1235. This—Thyn. 1237. parde, *s.* § 25a. 1256. is cause—cause is. 1270. if *om.*; *id.* B 4436, C 415, D 574, F 912. 1274. oþer weye—remedye (oþer r. Dd.). 1306. Thorw—Youre. 1308. Thus—Than. 1313. gouernynge—gouernance. 1320. ded hym muste—deeth moot (moste Lan.) [*cp.* § 22a]. 1341. schorth, *s.* § 42. 1350. ho—he. 1368. Thanne myȝte—Th. wolde. 1373. louere—louer(i)s. 1375. humourys—humour. 1379. his—hym. 1380. of hese wo alday—alday (alway Har.[4]) of his wo. 1411. preuyteis—priuetee. 1456. out *om.* 1464. & pleyn—pleyn. 1484. for to—to; *id.* 1895, B 339, 517, 2255, 2677, 2893, 2926, 4275, D 873, 1484. 1490. þat, *s.* § 8. 1491. the day—day (May Har.[4]). 1498. is, *s.* § 24a. 1505. grene—groue; *id.* 1602 (greue Eg.). 1514. greue *[altered]*—groue. 1518. ofered—afer(e)d. 1522. þe feld—feeld. 1526. heryn of hese tale—herknen al (of Cogr., Har.[4]) his sawe. 1537. here ȝe may—as her day. 1547. Cadme—Cadmus (*cp.* § 61). 1548. *[over]* beelte: i. edificare. 1550. was—am. 1555. wel *om.*; *id.* B 2871, 4148, D 1008, *etc.* 1557. wone—wont; *s.* 1692, *etc.* 1561. and *om.*; *id.* 1925, 2507, 2509, 3286, 4261, B 611, C 799, D 519, 942, 1195, E 458, 577, 1566, *etc.* 1566. er, *s.* § 12. 1570. mountenauns—montance; *id.* C 863, H 255. 1586. hast *om.* 1592. styrt, *s.* § 11b. 1621. toparted—departed. 1625. and—ne; *id.* 1850, B 2339, D 560; *cp.* B 2295. 1630. fynly—priuely. 1646. moot *om.* 1656. fyȝt—fightyng(e). 1661. lete I—I lete. 1670. aspectis—appetites. 1676. dawede—daweth. 1682. ofte—after. 1690. ryȝte—streighte. 1692. wone—wont (y-wont Har.[4]); *id.* B 3894, D 1766, E 604, 844, 886, F 44, G 668, H 245, I 13, *etc.* 1694. with—at (of Har.[4]). 1697. & þat—and (right Har.[4], *om.* Pe.). 1706. pulle—pulled. 1709. smyth—smyteth. 1724. He is þyn dedly

enemy arcyte—This is thy mortal foo this is A. 1726. seruyd—deserued (I-serued Har.[4]). 1733. pleyn—pleynly. 1741. disseruyd—deserued (serued Har.[4]). 1765. hese gilt—hir g. (hese [his]—hir: 1937, 3245, B 465, C 234, D 1574, E 185, 531, 1589, F 952, 1372, G 20). 1769. ȝif that he moun (m. '*later*')—out of prisoun. 1779. of (in Pe.) *om.*; *id.* D 2223. 1780. hath—kan. 1792. presoun—prison goñ Pe., my p. Ell., *etc.* 1805. seyn—seruen. 1806. gise—game. 1807. sen—she. 1812. mot nede—moot (most Lan.) [*cp.* 3034]. 1815. loue—loues. 1829. of rychesse—richesse. 1832. neuer the les, *s.* § 27c, *&* *cp.* 3606. 1834. of—and. 1837. To—That (Bot Lan.). 1844. ȝow deuyse—deuyse. 1848. ryȝt were—wher(e). 1862. make ryȝt here—maken. 1873. now schewid—maked (made Pe., Har.[4]). 1879. þey gunne—gonne (*om.* Har.[4]) they. 1892. lettyth, *s.* § 27a. 1896. of so—in so Har.[4], as (and Lan.) in so Ell., *etc.* 1900. hym ȝaf, *s.* § 7b. 1908. of gold largely—l. of gold. 1909. of the wal—on the w.; *cp.* 1938. in the w. Gg.—on the w. 1915/16. portreyture: fygure—portreitures (purtres Lan.): figures. 1923. of—in. 1924. Cothis—othes. 1929. flourys—gooldes. 1939. besynesse—lustynesse. 1956. maked, *s.* § 48b. 1958. which was—With wawes (*cp.* § 54). 1962. dounnys—dowues. 1985. in swich a wese, *s.* § 48g. 1990. athamauntȝ, *s.* § 27a. 2001. &—of. 2009. In myddis . . there sat—Amyddes . . sat (set Har.[4]). 2023. lay he—he l. 2027. a-boute—aboue. **2060.** That shynyth in the hevyn from yow so ferre [*'whole l. later'*]—Thus was it (sche Cogr.) peynted I kan sey yow (*om.* Har.[4], ȝou seye Co.) no ferre. 2075. wol hye, *s.* § 25e. 2083. hadde sche—was hir. 2088. heye it was—he the hewes (coloures Pe.). 2100. to werre—the w. 2103. spe—speke. 2104. sond—lond. 2130. manlyche—manly. 2135. grete—harde. 2164. *[over]* &: as; *s.* § 49. 2180. sone—saue. 2209. spynge—sprynge. 2229. harm (*later:* arm)—harmes (armes Pe.). 2232. fest—felest Har.[4], seest Ell., *etc.* 2234. ȝit—for. 2235. Enforte, *s.* § 11b. 2245. I—it. 2246. &—or. 2248. I—is (be Har.[4]). 2269. þo—Yet. 2285. But ȝif—But. 2302. So—As; *id.* D 1949. 2312. &: '*erasure*'. 2313. to thre formeste, *s.* § 7c. 2319. al here desyr—hir d. 2321. turne—turned. 2334. oon *om.* 2343. nyste—ne wiste. 2351. two—tho (*cp.* 2806). 2353. can—may. 2370. rygh, *s.* § 11e; poyn—payen (peynymes Pe.). 2386. ȝouthe—yonge (*om.* Har.[4]). 2406. thyn—thyn be. 2410. mowe—wol. 2416. me—ne (*om.* Dd.). 2434. the glorye ['*over* victorye *erased*']—honour and g. 2438. þere is swich stryf, *s.* § 1 [Murmur *in marg.*]. 2443. saturne—Saturnus (-es Har.[4]); *id.* 2668 (-us Har.[4]). 2459. cherle—cherles. 2474. may—moot; *id.* 2653. [*altered from* 'mo' Gg.]. 2480. Mars & venus—Of M. and of V. 2481. goodly—pleynly. 2490. þat nygh—at nyght. 2498. gold smetheris—goldsmythrye. 2500. hew—hewen. 2509. Thanne—Yemen. 2516. schulde—shal; *id.* B 990, F 603, I 1049; *cp.* B 2284. 2522. began—gan. 2527. Honoure, *s.* § 10c. 2544. maner schort—m. shot; no schort—ne sh. 2547. it drawe—ne d. 2558. leyth—ley. 2576. yet *om.*; *id.* B 831. 2596. was—

were. 2602. gladly—sadly (*om.* Har.[4]); at rest, *s.* § 25 b. 2605. sleueryn sperys—shyueren shaftes. 2609. hewyn—tohewen. 2619. wolde—moste. 2624. felawys—felawe (eche oþer Pe.). 2627. whil—whan. 2630. non so—no Dd., Har.[4], so Ell., *etc.* 2636. eyþer—euery. 2677. An—And; *id.* B 350, 1005, F 1255, G 1256, 1445, I 971, *etc.* 2678. same—large. 2691. sadil—his s. 2697. blythe—blyue. 2718. þo—the. 2726. forth *om.* 2734. liche *['altered']* lyk a—ylik (lik Har.[4]) as. 2737. kyng—kynges (knightes Har.[4]). 2740. heue—haue. 2742. speke we—speke. 2749. of—or. 2750. clepe I—cleped. 2751. vertu—venym; *id.* 2754. 2767. Do—To. 2768. spyrit—seruyce. 2774. the partyng — departynge. 2789. strenth — trouthe. 2793. right *om.*; *id.* D 424, 654, 1869, 2036, E 1941, G 341. 2806. þ°—two [*cp.* 2351]. 2814. though . . where þat—though that . . wher. 2852. pule —peple. 2870. sche sent—ysent. 2883. flateri—asshy. 2890. al in stel—in steel. 2891. with *om.*; *id.* B 967. 2920. what, *s.* § 27 b. 2927. wendyn—woneden (wonden Pe., Lan.). 2945. Iewell—Ieweles (Ielous Pe.). 2953. half—hand *[next l. rep. and crossed out]*. 2972. whiche *om.* 2973. poyntys—contrees (encres Eg.). 2979. hese owene—his. 2980. To—Tho. 2987. mournere [?]—moeuere (maner Co.). 2988. faire *om.*; *id.* D 1137. 3002. to clare—declaren (to d. Co.). 3004. stylle & sterne—stable is and eterne. 3006. dryuyth, *s.* § 26. 3008. a cantel—cantel (catel Pe.). 3026. Than may I say, *s.* § 27 a. 3034. nedis deye—deye [*cp.* 1812]. 3051. owith . . to ben of deth—oghte . . been of his d. [*cp.* 3089]. 3053. apeyred—apalled (appeled Har.[4]). 3056. A man to deye—To dyen (*cp.* § 71). 3060. deynte—duetee (worschip Har.[4]). **3063.** Of: *rest of l. wanting, supplied from* Sl.[1]. 3065. hym self, *s.* § 8. 3074. There: *rest wanting, till* 3084; **3084/88**: *only first letters extant*; *suppl. from* Sl.[1]. 3089. owith—oghte [*cp.* 3051]. 3092. the thynge—this thyng (the—this: B 1022, C 869, D 1384, 1417, 1548, 2184, F 1206, G 940, 1330, 1382 [*cp.* 4000]). 3096. cuntre—conseil. — *(Millere)*. 3109. So whan—Whan that. 3127. he—I. 3158. also—pardee. 3161. in, *s.* § 11 d. 3162. ne am—am. 3168. wolde—nolde (nyl Pe.) [*cp.* B 972]. 3170. Me thynkyth, *s.* § 27 a. 3181. ȝif—if that; *id.* B 3484, D 515. 3189. he was *om.* 3191. of—al. 3192. astronomye—Astrologye. **3210/9** *transposed.* 3209. astellabre, *s.* § 8. 3210. lynge—layen. 3219. he spente—spente. 3235. þe seynt, *s.* § 27 b. 3236. ony—any morwes Lan., morne (morwe Dd.) Ell., *etc.* 3238. I-brouded, *s.* § 9. 3248. pere Ionette *ib.* 3249. is the wolle—the (*om.* Lan.) w. is. 3260. folwende—folwynge. 3268. &, *s.* § 49. 3270. ek—yet. 3273. to *om.*; *id.* B 564. 3277. I mowe, *s.* § 11 e. 3283. wrythed—wryed. 3318. I-korwyn—coruen. 3326. wel schaue—clippe and (or Co., Lan.) sh. 3337. coymous—squaymous. 3352. it schon—shoon. 3353. hadde hese geterne take—his gyterne hath ytake (take Pe.). 3357. crowe—ycrowe. 3366. heryst not þou—herestow (heris þou Co., Lan.) nat. 3374. kempte, *s.* § 40 b. 3375. procage—brocage. 3385. as *om.*; *id.* B 4058, 4133, C 619 (As) 3390. turnyd—turneth. 3392. alwey *om.*;

id. D 672. 3393. chartere—ferre. 3398. wepe—waille. 3406. armys—arm. 3414. he nyste neuer—she nyste, *etc.* (§ 62); *cp.* 4081. 3416. trowyth—trowed. 3419. þat—thilke (þe Pe., þat ilke Har.[4]). 3423. so gret—greet. 3436. as þey—as Dd., Pe., as that Ell., *etc.* 3444. alwey—euere. 3460. marbil pyt—Marleput. 3471. lay—fil. 3474. hadde ben *[correct.]*—were. 3476. dispitously—spitously. 3480. seyde he (he s. Pe.) *om.* [*cp.* B 33]. 3484. wede—euyl Dd., wikked (wikke Lan.) Ell., *etc.* 3491. as men don whan þey—as we doon men (*om.* Pe.) þat. 3508. it *om.*; *id.* B 2021, 2494, F 1466, 1549, G 1190, I 730, 920, 941. 3520. drenk—dreynt (I-dreynt Har.[4]); *cp.* B 4272 (dreynk), D 2081, F 1378 (drenkte), I 364, 839. 3528. red—heed. 3529. for—ful. 3533. schaue—saue. 3536. Tha[t]; wayr—water. 3540. E þan—Er (Or Cogr.) þat (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]; *s.* § 71); *cp.* 3800. 3546. taying—tariyng. 3554. on—vp-on; *id.* B 3403, D 753, 954 (vp Co.), F 974, G 783, H 196. 3556. thym—thy (þe Lan.); sve—saue. 3567. hast þus—thus (*om.* Dd.) hast. 3580. for I—I. 3582. Noe was—Noe. 3593. we, *s.* § 27 b. 3596. be haue—haue. 3606. neuertheles—nathelees; *id.* 1832, B 2200, G 1305, I 411. 3612. thour—for Pe., Har.[4], of Ell., *etc.* 3614. to quake—quake. 3616. Noyous, *s.* § 8. 3624. With his—His. 3628. alle—ale; tubbe—lubbe. 3632. nedis—nede. 3646. groynede groneth. 3664. I noot (nay Har.[4]). . hym *om.* (hym *om.* F 87, 436, 539, 1210, G 407, 1442). 3674. til—syn (siþ Pe.). 3675. the — thryue. 3677. vndyr—vpon. 3688. this absalon—Absolon. 3697. coude, *s.* § 27 b. 3698. ȝe swete—sweete. 3705. so meche—swich. 3706. I trowe—trewe. 3723. sette hym doun—s. d. hym. 3729. thyn—oure. 3732. ars hole—hole. 3733. fel—hym fil; noþer—ne. 3740. here—the. 3751. betere—leuere. 3753. why ne hadde I bleynt—I ne h. ybleynt (I nadde bleynt Har.[4]). 3756. paramour—paramours. 3764. besyly [*cp.* 3763]—esily. 3770. merytot—verytrot Har.[4], viritoot Ell., *etc.* **3772/71** *transposed.* 3773. agayn *om.*; spak—yaf. 3774. rak—distaf. 3775. Whan—Than; *cp.* B 2903. 3786. hym—he. 3788. knokyth . . kallyth *('corr.')*, *s.* § 8. 3791. the—it (it is Dd.). 3797. I þe—thou me. 3800. er þan—er (or) that; *id.* 4249, B 573, D 171 (Or þan), 287, 1836, E 307, 1462, 2132, F 1320, G 337, 375, 1170 (*cp.* § 20), H 285, I 407 (*cp.* D 1370); spake—scape. 3804. this clerk *om.*; *cp.* 4228. 3818. Newel, *s.* § 11 e. 3820. smette—smoot (spote Lan.). 3821. he fel *['corr.']*—gooth al (he goþ Har.[4]); no thyng *[id.]*—neither (nowthir Har.[4]). 3822. Neyþer . . ne, *s.* § 9; Ne no thyng elle—til he cam to the Celle. 3826. harrow—and h. **3829—3890** *lost, supplied from* Sl.[1]. — *(Reue).* 3899. þe ost—oure hoost (oost Cogr.). 3912. þat—with. 3916. ȝow—him. 3918. nelke—nekke [lk *for* kk: 4070, F 878, 993, 1338, G 698, I 514, 554; *cp.* B 2258, 2280, *etc.*]. 3934. kammede—camuse (-oyse Pe., Har.[4]). 3941. And his—His. 3944. peny—panne. 3946. fostered—yfostred. 3951. it on—þer on Har.[4], it vp on Ell., *etc.* 3957. so *om.*; *id.* B 528, 4495, D 396, 509, 1794, E 564, G 456, 1053. 3960. knyf—with k. 3963. sumwhat—somdel. 3965. bismerye—bis(e)mare. 3966. spareye—spare. 3967.

Norterye, *s.* § 43. 3971. sene—half. 3999. schod—chidde. 4000. this—the; *id.* B 1032, D 1541, E 946, F 849 [*cp.* A 3092]. 4017. he caste þe sak—the s. he c. 4027. muste, *s.* § 27a. 4032. hene—heythen (hepen Pe., in al Har.[4]). 4040. & seyde wist þou — Iohn (*cp.* § 40g) wiltow (and w. Co., Har.[4]). 4042. fallyth—falles. 4047. it nys—nys (is Pe., Har.[4]). 4049. wele—shal. 4051. crokede—crekes (Clerkes Pe., knakkes Har.[4]). 4056. I counte—c. I (ne c. I Har.[4]). 4070. salkyd—sakked. 4073/74. bonys: atonys—banes: atanes. 4074. Aleyn com of—com of man, *etc.*; *s.* § 37c. 4078. whedir—whilk (wikked Har.[4]) way. 4081. sche—he; *id.* D 1625, G 442, 1015. [*cp.* 3414]. 4098. þat—ye. 4101. stand *(3 times for twice)*; ware þe rere—warderere (ware derere Har.[4]). 4119. for—asfor. 4128. art—is. 4129. tan, *s.* § 13; too—two Pe., twa (tua) Ell., *etc.* 4131. hoot &—hoost(e) (h. ful Har.[4]). 4136. into þe, *s.* § 12. 4139. hem *om.*, *s.* § 8.; *id.* B 207, I 839. 4147. ay—euere. 4151. ȝyksneth & spekyth—yexeth (ȝoxeth Har.[4]) and he sp. 4160. ek—also. 4164. ne takyth he—bihynde he took (t. he Har.[4]). 4166. route, *s.* § 8; too, *s.* § 16. 4170. swich—slik; *id.* 4171 (*cp.* § 27b), 4173. (*cp.* § 41). 4171. copil, *s.* § 24e. 4172. mote . . falle—falle. 4173. herkenyth—herkned (herde Dd., Lan.). 4187. schal—sal. 4191. vs don—d. vs. 4193. sterte—rist (roos Har.[4]). 4208. told—halde (held Har.[4]). 4209/10. fay: say—fayth (fath Pe.): sayth (sath Pe.) [fey: D 1403, G 1392, H 30]. 4215. lefte for to—wente hire out to (for to Har.[4]). 4220. benedyste—benedicite; *id.* D 1456. 4222. gropede—gropeth. 4228. the clerk *om.* [*cp.* 3804]. 4230. nat *om.*; *cp.* B 632; *id.* B 2452. 4233. fyrste—thridde. 4245. I-makyt ryȝt—ymaked. 4259. crepid—cropen. 4260. crepede, *s.* § 48g. 4261. softe—and s. 4262. sweuenyst—swynesheed. 4276. blod—blody(-e Lan.). 4280. aȝen, *s.* § 42. 4288. on vs falle—on me f. (in þin halle Har.[4]). 4289. allas—help. 4295. þe estis betere—the estres bet (þat e. beter Lan.). 4305. an—han. 4307. and cride (cryeþ Har.[4]) *om.* 4309. hastede—greythen (ordeyned Dd.; *cp.* § 70); leue—hors. 4312. wol—ful; *id.* B 2516, D 698, E 1512, G 1359, I 359, 461. — *(Cook)*. 4327. Ha ha ha—Ha (A Dd.) ha quod he (*cp.* B 33). 4330. on—in. 4331. with—man. 4336. Syn euere—If e. sitthe (sithen Cogr.). 4337. Herde I euere—H. I. 4343. what—that. 4347. rakke—Iakke. 4350. thy—they; *id.* B 1331, E 743, 770, 2136, F 900, I 141, 1037 (men Har.[4]), *etc.* 4359. partyn—departen. [**4365—4422** *missing, a leaf being cut out, leaving only bits of words, supplied from* Sl.[1]]. —

B. *(Man of Lawe)*. [**1—9** *missing, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. — 12. I-clombe—clombe. 20. the tyme *om.* 22. þerwith—thurgh. 25. senykeke—Senec. 33. quod he *om.*; *id.* A 4327, B 811, 2245, 3114, D 856, 1389, 2210, F 1217, G 1119 [*cp.* D 1948, 2034, 2056]. 43. man—a man. 46. not—right. 55. epistell—epist(e)les. 56. syn þat—syn (siþ Pe.). 78. wikke (wilke Lan., wikked Dd., Har.[4]) *om.* [**82—133** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. 145. thende—the ende; *id.* 423. 146. thawauntage—auantage. 174. An don—And doon; þey ('han' *in a later hand*) don ful ȝore—they han d. y. 185. certeynly—curiously Lan., so ryally Har.[4],

ceriously Ell., *etc.* 191. clepid is, *s.* § 6. 196. any drede—drede. 199. Ielyus—Iulius. 212. & castyn—casten (custen Pe., Lan.). 220. that *om.*; *id.* 2409, 2956 (§ 65), 3731, D 655, 797, 852, 1178, 1185, 1242, 1379, 1394, E 1453, 1739, *etc.* 221. Be-twethyn—Bitwene. 222. trowede—trowe. 228. argument—argumentz. 235. þe chyualrye—al the ch. 243 to fyndyn—to founden (f. þey Har.[4]). 245. ȝow—thee. 251. swich a lytyl—a l. (so l. a Har.[4]). 254. lordyngis—Lordes. 261. fatal day—day (lady Co.) f. (þat þan Har.[4]). 267. no—what. 268. in-to—to; *id.* C 610. 282. sithe þat, *s.* § 6. 289. at thebes, *s.* § 20. 291. enqueschid—venquyssed. 296. which—sweigh. 307. þat—thou. 313. And namely—Namely. 315. &—or (and eek Har.[4]); *id.* 1140. 328. were þe folk—was this f. 330. heryn—knowen. 336. On, *s.* § 9. 339. aftyr—afterward; *id.* 1040. 364. in—of. 366. þour—from. 371. wit—wolt (wilt). 376. he wolde receyue—hym þat she w. reneye. 379. hem [*altered from* 'here']—hym; *id.* 1083, D 1040, 1198, I 170, 183, 360, 997; *cp.* B 944. 386. men—folk. 389. hese regne—the r. 391. to—for to; *id.* D 356, 920 [*cp.* A 1481]. 415. telle—tolde. 422. spreynt—spreynd. 434. at—al (*om.* Lan.). 437. was hewe er that—nas (ne es Lan.) al tohewe er (or). 447. douȝtyr ȝonge—yonge d. 451. wilful, *s.* § 27c. 461. lyfis, *s.* § 48d. 463. fleth, *s.* § 22f. 464. strem—See; strayte—the St. 465. whiche that—as it. 480. mene oftyn—meenes ofte. 487. out—vp. 495. of that *om.* 504. moste—grete. 508. wawis—wawe. 509. se—sond. 511. here—crist. 524. durste—wolde. 534. in—and; *spur l.* Har.[4]. 540. at route—route. 542. poynyms—paynymes Pe., payneins Lan., Payens Ell., *etc.* 543. land (þe l. Lan.) *om.* 561. Erytoun—Briton. 566. for to werche—wirche. 582. wayth—waiteth. 583. al þe—þe Har.[4], al hir Ell., *etc.* 591. compassith—compassed. 595. In-to—In. 606. here hon—his hond [*cp.* A 78]. 610. þis tale—al this. 614. to gryse—agryse. 632. noght *om.* [*cp.* A 4230]. 642. aungell—Angeles. 647. he gat, *s.* § 7b. 662. hastyfliche—hastily (hastilich Co.). 671. vp on—out of. 681. han—hadden. 689. greet *om.* 711. manere of—manere; *id.* D 451, 2209. 712. wedit—ywedded. 724. come *om.* ['clepe', *at the side, later*]. 733. thankede—thanketh (thanke Co., Har.[4]). 743. faste—sadly. 754. nature—auenture. 756. hath—hateth. 795. on (an Lan.) *om.* 804. han—been in. 806. whan *om.*, *id.* D 788. 821. his—this; *id.* 3543, 4217, D 413, 685, 789, 2263, *etc.*; *cp.* B 2918. 830. þe salte se—salte S. (þe see Har.[4]). 832. hyse—in his. 839. lullede—lulleth. 843. for—ay. 844. I-ret—yrent (rente Lan., torent Har.[4]). 848. slawyn—yslayn (slayne Lan., I-slaw Har.[4]). 850. folk now—woful. 851. thow *om.* 870. Habundaunt—Habundantly. 877. whiche—of the which. 878. where þat—where. 882. As—And. 886. in *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 900. wolde—wol. 903. to þe londe, *s.* § 22f. 908. of hire child, *s.* § 8. 912. wyȝt—ship. 919. But *om.* 930. but only—som tyme but for. 934. vnmesurab[l]e. 944. hym—hem; *id.* D 230, 881, E 1083 (boþ Pe.), F 1374 [*cp.* B 379]. 945. vigour & myȝt—he myght and v. 958. wikkede cursede—cursed wikked (c. and w. Har.[4]). 963. heigh (his Co., hir

Lan.) *om.* 972. wolde—nyl (nolde Har.[4], wil Lan.; *cp.* A 3168). 985. wepede . . syghede—wepeth . . siketh (*cp.* § 20) [*right in the second version of this stanza, 6-Text, p.* 133]. 990. schulde telle—tellen shal [*cp.* A 2516 & B 2284]. 997. here—hym. 999. as was þe vsage [=998]—and many of his lynage. 1005. so bifel *om.* 1011. ne may—may. 1018. standis—stondeth. 1022. þe child—this (*om.* Dd.) ch. 1026. nor, *s.* § 7a. 1029. þe prikke—that p. 1031. creatour—creature; *id.* E 2161, I 1064 (-ys) [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. 1032. þis face—the f. 1041. hire—hyder (hire . . hider Lan.). 1056. set in distresse—shet in hir d. 1069. of—alle (Alla Dd.). 1072. sorwe—sothe. 1075. be-twen—bitwix (ytwix Pe.). 1078. word—world; *cp.* B 3307, 4390, *etc.*; wele—may. 1108. ye *om.* 1111. preye, *s.* § 8. 1112. vn-to to—vn to (in to Lan.). 1119. dyner—mete. 1122. cristene lyf—cristenly. 1126. storyis—geestes. 1136. sche, *s.* § 8; menede—moeued. 1141. ioye—blisse. 1143. euene a ȝer—a yeer euene (*om.* Har.[4]). 1148. of Rome *om.* —

(Shipman). [*ll.* 1163—90, *s.* § 2; **1191—1252** *missing, a leaf being out, suppl. again from* Sl.[1]]. 1260. he brouȝte—broghte he (*om.* Lan.). 1262. ay *om.* 1263. drynke and ete, *s.* § 27c. 1283. there as—ther [*cp.* A 984]. 1294. a very—a wery (alway an Co., Lan.). 1297. ȝoure—oure. **1304—09** *om., suppl. from* Sl.[1]. [1303 & 1309 *end*: quod she!]. 1311. world—land. 1321. here I make—I m. 1336. sith that—sith (sethens Co., Lan.). 1339. vpon to—vn to. 1345. perfeccioun—profession. 1359. muche *om.* 1360. an al—at al. 1362. greuyth that—greueth. 1365. gaye [*'altered'*]—sixe (seuen Co., Lan.). 1366. ryche & wys, *s.* § 8. 1387. so gret—so g. a; *s.* A 1159. 1395. he—ye (we Lan.). 1402. a-gon, *s.* § 7a. 1432. beth to to—be to. 1433. been—be. 1448. Iego—ye go (ȝe . . go Pe.). 1449. Augustyn—Austyn. 1453. ne—no. 1455. thyng *om.* 1470. goodely chere—cheere. 1479. encrece—creaunce. 1480. a schame—no game. 1482. I wolde—wolde (wol Hen., Dd.) I. 1496. lat, *s.* § 9. 1498. is come—ycomen is (was Lan.). 1505. hise—thise (this Dd., Co., Lan.). 1522. with—which. 1526. facoun—affectioun. 1536. maner *om.* 1541. I haue—h. I. 1545. I-thankede be god—I thanke yow by g. [**1563—1747** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. —

(Prioresse). 1748. satirnas—Sathanas [*cp.* § 48e, A 3750]. 1776. which that waytith, *s.* § 6. 1777. &—but; *id.* 3360 [*cp.* D 1490]. 1790. askyth . . fraynyth—frayneth (-ed Har.[4]) . . preyeth (-ed Har.[4]). 1791. Of—To. 1792. of—if; out forth by, *s.* § 1. 1816. turnement—torment; *id.* 4556, F 1084, 1101, G 537, I 190 [*cp.* I 183]. 1820. mustere—mordre. 1825. lyth ay—ay l. 1826. highe—chief. 1838. lokynge—sauynge. 1841. a—haue; *id.* 2433, 4473, C 712, D 463, 535, 695, 892, 2152, E 280, 444, 536, 544, 1991, 2131, F 421, 971, I 278, 324, *etc.* 1858. take—ytake. — *(Thopas).* 1888. Approchith—Approche. 1905. And—Al (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]). 1928. & hunde—on honde. 1933. mornede—moorne. 1941. bay—gray. 1946. bukkys—bukke. 1999. parlious—perilous [*cp.* § 43, H 340]; *id.* F 1114, I 292, 295, 359, 696, *etc.* 2011. thyn—this. 2015. the day—day. 2042. Mahelyn, *s.* § 8.

2059/60: *in another hand, over erasure.* 2069. It schon—shoon. 2072. biddyth—bodeth (bedeþ Co., Lan.). 2074. of—al. 2078. lordyngis—lordes. 2095. bronde—the b. [*From* **2096** *till* **2108** *missing, supplied from* Har.[2]].

(Melibeus). [**2109—2173** ȝoure self, *missing, supplied from* Ro.[2]]. 2175. owene *om.* 2183. do diligence, *etc. om.*; *s.* § 12. 2185. & sothly—But s. (soly Pe.). 2187. flesch—flees. 2205. sche be perlyously [*cp.* 1999] woundit—that she perilously be wounded (þat sche is p. w Co., Lan.). 2210. thy schuldyn Anon—he a. sholde. 2212. for *om.*; *s.* § 24f (*cp.* C 240). 2213. the wikkednesse—of the w. 2222. to be repreuyd—to repreue (no reproef Har.[4]). **2226/27.** they criden, *&c.* . . . olde wise *om.* 2231. born—vnborn; & ellys—or (Oþer Co., Lan.) e. 2234. lestyth—listen (luste). 2235. as doth—as it is. 2236. saugh that (*om.* Har.[4]) hym *om.* 2237. maght—mayst (may Lan., Har.[4]). 2239. And ȝit—Yet. 2240. grettere—gretteste. 2242. al hertyly—as h.; hastyth—haste. 2244. wikke—wikked; *id.* 2421, (wekke) I 380, 566, 663; *cp.* I 514 [§ 5, I 566]. 2245. wele—wolde. 2248. ȝouen the—yeuen (ȝoue Co.) to thee ouer me (euere Pe.). 2250. thyn child—to thy ch. 2251. som tyme *om.* 2254. hadde seyd & that hym likede—liked. 2258. thikke—thilke; *id.* 2280 (þat Eg.) [*cp.* A 3918]. 2266. ne folwyth—folweth. 2268. the entent of Salomon perauenture—p. a. the e. of S. 2270. theere is—ther nys; he—hym. 2274. ho sey—who seith. 2278. wekkede woman—womman. **2282.** and if ye wole werke wikkednesse *om.* 2284. schul—sholde; *id.* D 1111, I 304 [*cp.* D 627]. 2285. manye—by m. 2289. bondys, *s.* § 7c. 2295. ne—and; *id.* 2339 [*cp.* A 1625]. 2298. What—And what. 2308. plese—blesse. 2310. been—is. 2311. the thyngis, *s.* § 6. 2314. wrathe & yre—Ire and w. (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 2315. wrathful—wrooth; *id.* 2317. 2317. Another—The thridde. 2323. the moste also dryuyth—sire ye moste also dryue. 2324. of a sodeyn—a s. 2332. ȝoure . . . ȝow. ȝoure—thy . . . thee (*om.* Co., Lan., Har.[4]). thyn. 2339. ne thyn entent—and thyn e. [*cp.* 2295]. 2342. othere lordys—the l. (lord his Lan.); than othere—than wordes. 2343. ryche men han—the r. man hath. 2345. are—been (beþ Lau.[1] [*for* Co.], Har.[4]); *cp.* § 9; oldeste—eldest; *id.* 3602. 2347. seyde—seye. 2349. be likned *om.* 2353. manye thyngis conseylynge—conseyllynges (-ing Lau.[1], Pe.). 2355. good *om.* 2358. first . . . folk *om.* 2360. in euery thingis alwey—alwey in e. nede. 2365. wheche as—whiche Co., Lan., swiche as Ell., *etc.* 2375. long tyme hath deured, *s.* § 8. 2378. sekyrly—certes; owene profyt—profit. 2380. the wekedenesse of hem and the conseyil—the conseillyng of hem (*cp.* § 69). 2386. a man schewith—he sh.; pryuyly & werkyth the contrarie opynly—openly and w. priuely the c. 2390. to yow—yow. 2395. acordyn—accorde (-eþ Co., Lan.) 2399. this conseyl—thy c.; conteyne, *s.* § 26. 2400. Thanne schalt considere ek—Thou shalt eek (also Pe., Har.[4]) c. 2406. apresse the not—oppresse thee. 2407. it—a thyng. 2408. ȝa. than nay—nay than ye (ȝa Dd.); *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2414. and his conseil *om.* — **2418/19.** be dishonest,

&c. . . . that alle bihestes *om.* 2420. been goodly—goodly (gladly Co., Lan.) be. 2425. tellyn—telle (telleþ Lan., Har.[4]) me; ȝow lykyth—liketh you (*om.* Pe.). 2433. ȝe han clepid sodeynly—ye han s. c. (s. ȝe han c. Co., Lan.). 2438. And the whiche—the whiche (*om.* Pe.). 2444. due—in due; *ll. om.* Har.[4]. **2445.** this is to seyn, *&c.* . . feyned conseillours *om.* (ye han erred also for *om.* Har.[4], youre conseillours this is to seyn bitwixen *om.* Co., Lan.). 2449. in the conseylis—the conseils, *etc.* (§ 65). 2454. to perseuere—for to p. 2459. space—speche. 2466. phisiciounnys—phisiciens. 2470. me (to me Lan.) *om.*; *l. om.* Pe. 2473. Prudenence—Prudence. **2475/77.** they ben semblable, *&c.* . . . but *om.* 2477. morith, *s.* § 6. 2480. may been—shal be. 2485. that, *s.* § 7c; of the meen—by the (*om.* Co., Lan.) men. 2494. wake—waketh (waiteþ Pe.). 2499. ȝif it be so—it so be Co., Lan., so be Har.[4], if so be Ell., *etc.*; by a long tyme beforn—of a (*om.* Co., Lan.) lenger tyme. 2501. wel, *s.* § 27b; there that—as. 2505. dispise — d. nat. 2507. alle thynge —alle (*om.* Pe.). 2510. Seneca—Senec (*om.* Co., Lan.); *id.* 2514. (*l. om.* Ell.). 2516. that the lytil thorn—A litel th. 2520. woth—with (þat Co., Lan.); *id.* 2594. 2522. fayn *om.* 2523. & sweche . . castell—swiche . . castelles. 2525. warnestorynge is—Warnestooryng (warnysshing Co., Lan.). 2531. ne not to hastifly—ne hastily. 2536. apparayle the not—appareille thee; greet dyligence & greet deliberacioun—greet (gode Pe.) deliberacion. 2549. this—þat Har.[4], this thanne Ell., *etc.* **2551/52.** that consenten to thy conseil in thy wilfulnesse to doon hastif vengeaunce And lat vs considere also who been they and how manye *om.**). 2554. consentede—conseilleden (counselen Co., Lan.). 2555. greetly *om.* (*l. om.* Pe.). 2564. stefast—stedefast. 2570. I-grauntid—(y)graunted (*s.* § 25b) hym. 2572. considered—considere (consente Co., Lan.). 2574. don it—doon. 2579. vengeaunce & damagis—damages. 2582. in wastynge—and w. 2587. nygh—neer (*ll. om.* Co., Lan.). 2598. coneytyngis—coniectynges. 2601. hony so meche—so muchel (meche) hony; richesse—richesses (riches Lan.); of honouris—and honours. 2618. euell—yueles. 2630. berith—beren. 2639. been brouȝt—come. 2641 truste—trusteth. 2643. yow fro *om.* 2644. in here wit—in hire and in hir wit. 2652. doon to me—do me. 2653. ne—no [*cp.* 2793]; opyn—oold. 2654. ne myghte—myghte. 2657. now—yow (*om.* Co., Lan.). 2666. to lesyn here lordschepe—l. hire lordshipes. 2672. he is hymselue—he is (he Ell.). 2676. a man be—a man. 2679. staat—estaat (astate Cogr.); myȝt—myghty; ony noye—anoy (an oþer Pe., Har.[4]). 2681. a—myght and. **2684/85.** that been *&c.* . . whiche defautes *om.* 2689. semyth —thynketh; synne is—synnes. 2691. the patience: *repeated.* 2704. That the angry, *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 2706. he is moore—is m. 2713 take—

---

*) *In the Six-Text this omission is wrongly marked*; *the same* 2555, *where the French words in brackets have no equivalent in any of the 8 Mss.* —

tooken; at the peril—of (vppon Pe.) the p. 2722. by violence *om.* 2726. from excesse—of e. 2732. of stryf, *s.* § 8. 2734. medelyth hymself bi—medleth hym of. 2735. now—ny (neigh). 2738. enemy is—enemys. 2740. these thyngis—thynges. 2741. these wordis of hire hosisbonde how he auaunted hym—hir husbonde auanten (to a. Co., Lan.) hym; *ll. om.* Pe., Har.[4]; mene—moneye. 2745. best—grete; *cp.* § 13. 2746. Auerthes, *s.* § 21 c. 2749. that (þat is if Co., þat if Lan.) thou wexe poure *om.* 2751. boonde & thralle—th. and b. 2755. of fallynge—fallynge. 2761. is it, *s.* § 23. 2764. hem getyn—g. hem. 2765. in—and how ye shul bere yow in gaderynge of *om.* (*cp.* § 48 b, § 65, § 71). 2768. he schal—shal. 2773. hym—himseluen (-self.) 2787. the—ye. 2789. swich manere—swich a m. 2791. ryȝt so in the same—In the same. 2793. ne matier—no m.; chinchere—chynche. 2804. & what enchesoun—or (& Lan.) encheson. 2805. ne departyn—or d. 2807. moode desyr—moore d. 2810. ne calle, *s.* § 6. 2811. kept ne hid—h. ne k. 2817. that schulde displese oure lord good, *s.* § 7 c. 2820. that te moore prophit & the betere is—That (*om.* Har.[4]) bettre it is. 2824. ȝe—we; good *om.* 2828. manye—grete. 2835. In word—inward. 2838. to getyn, *s.* § 6. 2842. wolde, *s.* § 8. 2845. bryngyn—bigynne. 2847. vertu—hand. 2849. hadde *om.*; puple of folk—folk; his puple of Machabye, *s.* § 25 g. 2850. reconfortyth—reconforted (recomforte Pe., comford Lan.). 2857. soone as—soone is. 2876. oure—ouer; dispressynge, *s.* § 13. 2883. as ȝe may—as in thee is. 2886. that he at the laste schal—atte l. he shal; or mystyde—and m. 2901. & fayr, *s.* § 20; on to me—to me. 2902. seyth schortely vn-to me—seyeth sh.; performe it & fulfille it—f. and parfourne it (it *om.* Co., Lan.). 2903. Whanne—Thanne (*s.* A 3775). 2907. seyde—sey. 2909. a man—man (*om.* Lan.). 2911. pryuyly—in priuee place. 2916. greete—goode (*om.* Pe.). 2917. into—vn-to. 2918. hise aduersaryis—thise (þe Co., Lan.) A. 2920. comyn—been. 2922. Melibee *om.* 2924. to seen or telle—to telle. 2927. vericontrycioun—greet contricion. 2928. that ȝe—ye. 2931. only—hoolly. 2932. speche and *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 2940. thyn—youre. 2941. and right perilous *om.* (*cp.* § 71). 2944. the puple, *s.* § 6. 2953. sekyr—seur. 2965. forȝeuenesse of synne—foryifnesse. 2966. neighbore to innocence is confessioun—for c. is neighebore to I. 2968. doon—do it. 2978. greet auysement & besynesse—greet b. 2999/3000. that causeles . . . ȝe—that ye causelees, *etc.* 3005. into vengeaunce—and the v. 3006—3017 *repeated [the first time beginning with* Thanne, *the second, with* Whanne*].* 3011. the benygnete—benignitee. 3014. trespacis—trespas. 3020. resceyue & accepte—a. and r.; cause—causes. 3027. good *om.* 3040. myght and *om.* **3049.** Gg. *stops at* ouercomyth, *a leaf being cut out, suppl. from* Har.[2] *till* **3078.** —

(Monk) [**3079—3108** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. — 3130. worthy—wily. 3137. this—thy; engenderngе—engendrure (engendure Co., gendrure Lan.). 3139. syd—wyd. 3144. Religeous—Religion. 3145.

tythyng—tredyng. 3150. the betere—bettre. 3152. lusschebruys, *s.* § 6. 3159. thow—yow (þe Pe.); *id.* E 647, F 319, 331, 334, 1041, I 350 (ye). 3170. ek endytid been—eek been e. (ben eeke Har.[4]). 3177. rede & fynde—writen fynde. 3179. now *om.* (*cp.* § 6). 3187. not—no (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 3188. By, *s.* § 13. 3198. mad—wroght. 3225. corn—cornes. 3226. On—And; Olivieis, *s.* § 48b. 3227. ek slow he, *s.* § 21c. 3229. trustede—thursted. 3236. helpede, *s.* § 53. 3237. a Gazan—Algason Pe., Har.[4], Gazan Ell., *etc.* 3241. hym, *s.* § 8. 3246. Nor on his heed—Ne on his h. 3251. ful many—many. 3256. vp in—vpon Co., Lan., in Ell., *etc.* 3261. heed—heer. 3264. to grynde—grynde. 3278. hunderede, *s.* § 8. 3286. his laude his werkes, *s.* § 8. 3289. beste—boost. 3292. out of helle—the hound (fend Har.[4]) of h. 3300. spere—nekke. 3301. wight swich—wight. 3307. Wordys—worldes (worldles Dd.); *cp.* B 1078. 3314. subtyl—subtilly (soþly Har.[4]). 3319. excusyn—accusen. 3321. the scherte—his flessh. 3325. worthy *om.* 3337. Ierusalem Cete—I. the (þat Har.[4]) Citee. 3346. child—kyng; expoungnede—expowned; *id.* 4305; *cp.* 3398. 3365. erys—heres. 3380. he gan—gan. 3384. vessell—vessel(e)s. 3388. olderis—elders (helders Lan.); *id.* D 1154 (*cp.* B 2345). 3398. expoungne, *s.* § 12; *id.* 3940; these letterys—this (that Hen.) lettre. 3405. manny—mannes. 3414. sygnys—thynges (þing Har.[4]). 3416. wellys, *s.* § 41. 3422. to me—me. 3434. man *om.* 3441. nor othir, *s.* § 27b. 3454. mounteigny—montaignes (mountayn Pe., Lan.); be nyght—the n. 3479. fynally—fully (*om.* Pe.). 3500. myghte in wertu—in vertu m. 3515. Petraik,*s.* § 7b [*cp.* E 1147]. 3520. nor—ne (no Pe.). 3543. his queen— this q. 3554. vp-on—on (in Pe., Har.[4]). 3567. to compleyne—complayne. 3574. al with glede—as the g. (gledes Co., as is, *etc.* Har.[4]). 3580. to—in. 3584. tweyne oune—thyne owene. 3596. he—ne. 3597. Pyre—Pize. [**3614—3653** *wanting (leaves cut out)*; *suppl. from. Sl.*[1]]. 3664. wolde—nolde. 3671. sholde—wolde. 3694. By cause that—By cause. 3719. he hath a-non—anon he h. 3737. was—were. 3738. doon—ydoon. 3739. be—he. 3741. a capitayn—Capitayn. 3759. as large—large. 3764. towr, *s.* § 8. 3773. hym: '*Ms.* byn?'. 3784. ordeyne, *s.* § 8. 3809. a-wok—wook. 3816. & in this, *&c.*, *s.* § 6. 3823. al or sumwhat—s. or al. 3836. So ful he was—So was he ful (*om.* Lan.). 3837. for—to; thow that I tolde—though I yow t. 3839. Dukis. Erlys. pryncis, *s.* § 27b. 3864. bothe—by. 3867. the Emperour of rome—of R. the Emperour. 3870. Pompeynys—Pompeus (Pompius Pe., pompious Har.[4]). 3873. kynghod—knyghthod. 3901. at herte—of h. 3904. castyth—caste. 3907. he muste bee—was he. 3919. a-mydde—amyddes (amonges Pe.). 3937. which that—that. 3951. Tragedy is, *s.* § 9. — *(Nonnes Preest).* [**3957—4047** *lost, suppl. from Sl.*[1]]. 4049. colour—Coomb. 4062. compaynable, *s.* § 9. 4066. hym—hire. 4069. With—In. 4074. an halle—the (his Har.[4]) h. 4075. Dame—this (his Lan.) faire. 4082. thus & seide—and s. thus. 4083. at gref—agrief (to g. Co., to no greue Lan.). 4089. where that—where as. 4119. causyn—causeth. 4130. To—Lo. 4131.

[margin]. Sompnia ne cures: *only* Gg. 4144. lowe—loue. 4148. ffor yef he—And if it. 4154. Elebre—Ellebor (Elder bery Har.[4]). 4156. that growith—groweþ Har.[4], growyng Ell., *etc.* 4161. touchith—touchyng. 4172. of this makyn, *s.* § 8. 4174. Some—Oon; autourys—Auctour (auctorite Har.[4]); as—þat (out of Pe.). 4175. whilom *om.* 4176. with—in; ente—entente. 4208. thu schat—shaltow (shalt þou). 4211. certeyn—sooth to sayn. 4216. In *om.*; te nexte way—his way Dd., þe riht waie Lan., the way Ell., *etc.* 4223. the dremys—hise d. 4245. that it—it. 4248. mynyste—Ministres. 4281. dremys—sweuenes. 4285. wild—wolt (wilt). 4291. it rente—rente (to-rente Lan.). 4293. it *om.*, *s.* § 6. 4294. morwe—same. 4297. so—to. 4302. Merturyke—Mertenrike (Mercen- Lan.). 4313. Matrobeus—Macrobeus (-ius). 4320. Redyth—Rede. 4328. that—which þat. 4329. how that—that. 4330. anhangid schulde—he sholde a. (hanged Har.[4]). 4331. Andromatha, *s.* § 25a. 4341. Certeynly—Shortly. 4350. in—of. 4366. (nas), *s.* § 8. 4377. in which that—in which (þe which Pe.). 4388. on heye—he seyde. 4389. *90.* — Twenty Har.[4], ffourty Ell., *etc.* 4390. wordelis—worldes [*cp.* 1078]. 4400. now, *s.* § 8. 4406. dwelled—wonned. 4417. Genysoun—Genylon (Gaenyloir Dd.) 4429. han—hath. 4430. I can—ȝit I can Har.[4], I ne kan Ell., *etc.*; butle — butte. 4434. that thyng—a th. 4447. conseylis—conseil. 4470. myghte—may. 4447. wolde (wil Pe.) *om.* 4496. muste, *s.* § 8. 4505. ȝond—yong. 4515. fals *om.* 4524. at at anys, *s.* § 8. 4526. to—toward (vn-to Dd.). 4527. theere ne was, *s.* § 6. 4572. stonys—staues. 4576. ffor-fered, *s.* § 6. — [**4581—4636** *lost, leaf cut out, supplied from* Har.[2]]. —

C. *(Phisicien).* [**1—166** & **243—286** *lost, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. 202. This cherl—The ch. Ell., Hen., Dd., þis clerk Co., *etc.* 207. settyth—sette. 211. styngynge—stikynge. 214. ded—deeth. 240. ffor *om.*; *id.* 849, D 1015, F 217, 1401, G 475 (*cp.* B 2212). — *(Pardoner).* [**287—386** *lost, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. 388. is grauntid on to me, *s.* § 6. 392. whan that the lewede peple, *s.* § 23. 412. And—ffor. 413. men—hem Co., Pe., hym Ell., *etc.* 414. I—þei Co., he Ell., *etc.* [Ad.[2] *for* Lan.]. 416. brothir—bretheren. 439. that whilis that, *s.* § 25g. 463. dwellede—was. 470. deuyll—deueles (*cp.* § 48f, C 480); *id.* D 2091. 477. thanne ryȝt anon—right a. th. (þer Har.[4]; *cp.* § 70). 509. thil—whan. 510. of the tree, *s.* § 25g. 521. paul, *s.* § 6. 522. weel—eek (*om.* Har.[4]). 545. makyd, *s.* § 6, 382. 548. swiche, *s.* § 7c. 554. euere—ay [*cp.* A 4147]. 571. rochel—the R. 588. y-nough—wel (*om.* Pe.). 605. Latidomye, *s.* § 8 [*cp.* F 1380]. 612. Nay wil, *s.* § 9. 618. to—with. 646. bokys—heestes; vndirstonde—vnderstondeth. 649. passe—parte(n). 654. pheye—pleye. 659. swerynge—othes. 662. the belle, *s.* § 6. 668. caryed is *ib.* 671. thre—two. 672. oures—ȝoures. 688. hewe, *s.* § 6. 691. deyede—dide. 704. bore, *s.* § 6. 715. seydyn—seyde. 717. cherl—cherlde Pe., carl Ell., *etc.* 719. lyggist thow—lyuestow. 725. holde—han. 727. wele—ne wol (nel Co., nyl Pe.). 728. recheles—restelees. 737. ȝe—she. **743/44** *entirely om.*

[*cp.* reede 742, *&* reed 744]. 747. ȝif *[so usually]*—if *[metr.]*. 749. there, *s.* § 48b. 754. oure—this. 757. the (þat Har.[4]) *om.* 760. syn that —if þat (if Pe.). 764. nat—no thyng. 777. thyng—taak (takeþ Lan., Har.[4]) kepe (hede Pe.). 792. men—it (Pe. 791). 808. swore, *s.* 7c. 810. wist—woost. 813. speke—shape. 824. he—the firste; that we—we. 837. wyght—which. 843. good—gold(e) Pe., Har.[4], god Ell., *etc.* 845. herte—thought. 856. he slawe—yslawe. 864. schal—ne sh. (scholde Har.[4]). 871. tre—thre. 878. repayrede—repaireth. 879. neede—nedeth it; of it to sarmone, *s.* § 6. 884. aftyr that—afterward (siþþen Har.[4]). 901/2. wrough: bough—wroghte: boghte. 922. ȝouyn—yȝoue Co., yȝeue Lan., Har.[4], yeuen Ell., *etc.* 930. penys—pans Dd., Pe., pens Ell., *etc.*; *id.* D 1604 (*om.* Co.). 932. suffycient—suffisant. 934. auenture—auentures. 943. here—first. 948. to kysse—kisse; thanno—thanne. 954. from the, *s.* § 27b. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* [**1—76** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. 81. wight *om.* 88. as in hyse couche—or in (*om.* Lan.) his c. 89. bothe *om.*; *id.* 119, 152, F 760, G 841, I 266; thasemble, *s.* § 3. 93. ȝif, *s.* § 8. 96. profere—prefere. 99. wete—wot Dd., Har.[4], knowe Ell., *etc.* 104. lestyth—liketh. 106. reson—deuocion. 108. schulde selle, *s.* § 27b. 114. artys, *s.* § 8. 117. wyf *ib.* 120. makyd—I-made Dd., maad Ell., *etc.* 125. ȝe—the (þese Har.[4]). 126. ben makede—beth maked Ell., m. been Hen., *etc.* 132. sely *om.* 142. swych—no (*cp.* § 8). 143. pure—pured. 146. That oure—Oure. 147. clepith—hath cleped. 152. on eue—at e. Har.[4], bothe e. Ell., *etc.* 157. whil—whil that. 160. vn-to *om.*; *s.* § 8. 183. almagestis—Almageste. 184. ȝoue—youre. 186. nan—for no man. 187. tellith, *s.* § 35; praptik—praktike. 188. sire, *s.* § 16. 191. a gres—agrief. 196. thre—two. 202. to swynke—swynke. 206. don hire—d. hem. 211. haue—hadde; *id.* (han) 212. 218. exces—Essex(e). 220. was blysful, *&c.*, *s.* § 27b. 222. tyl—to (*spur. l.* Pe., Lan.); *id.* E 511 (in to Pe.), 1802. 229. it nat—nat this (nat Har.[4]). 237. euere—ouer. 238. & haue—I h. 240. & þow—artow (what a. Har.[4]). 242. ȝoure—thy. 245. vn-tyl—vn-to (into Lan.). 261. for hire armys—hir A. 269. þat goth, *s.* § 26. 270. þou seyst—seistow (seyest þou Har.[4]). 273. Thow seyst horel—Thus seistow lorel. 274. How—And. 275. tendyth—entendeth. 276. in—and. 279. wyf makyth—wyues maken. 289. And also—Also Har.[4], And so been Ell., *etc.* 297. þat—þat ilke Co., Pe., thilke Ell., *etc.* 304. scrip—crisp. 307. þow—thogh thou. 314. & ek—and. 316. te—to; *s.* § 15. 317. louke—loke (lokke). 324. Astrolages—Astrologien (-gen; -ge Har.[4]). 333. a gret —to greet a. 345. wiþ cloþis—clothes (with golden c. Har.[4]; *s.* § 71). 346. rubryche—thy R. 361. ȝit I coude—Yet k. (couþe) I. 363. Theche —The whiche. 366. seyst þat—seyst (þat *after* sey-: 673, 1024, 1045). 368. of þese, *s.* § 6. 369. parabele—parabels; *id.* 679 (paraboles Lan.). 372. no watyr may—w. may nat. 376. consume, *s.* § 25f. 380. housbonde—housbondes. 386. I *om.*; *id.* 639, E 1435, F 935. 387. & ȝit was, *s.* § 27a. 388. tymys—tyme. 389. come—comth. 392. of which

om.; in al, *s.* § 9. 394. onepe—vnnethes; myȝte, *s.* § 27a. 397. sey—swoor. 398. Is—Was. 401. wepynd—wepyng. 402. whan, *s.* § 41. 419 euere þat—that e. 420. by hyse syde (*id.* A 967), *s.* § 8. 421. hym spare, *s.* § 8. 424. schulde make now—right now sh. m. (sch. riht nowe m. Lan.). 431. loue—lief (leef). 441. seyth—sith (siþþen Har.[4]). 443. thus to groche, *s.* § 49. 460. Metullius, *s.* § 7c; clerk—cherl. 462. and—thogh. 469. Whan—whan that; *id.* 901, 984, G 1172, I 379. 470. thout—yowthe [*cp.* E 120]. 474. vndermyne—envenyme. 479. wele I euere—wol I. 488. pure angir—Angre (angery Co., angers Lan.). 489. he was in purgatorie—I was his p. 492. schon—shoo. 493. but—saue. 499. Arpelles, *s.* § 25a. 500. is—nys; *id.* B 2270, F 874. 506. bewrewe—by (on Har.[4]) rewe. 512. myn loue aȝen—agayn (*om.* Har.[4]; *cp.* § 71) my l. 517. That—Wayte. 518. wele most crye—wol we sonnest c. Har.[4], wol we c. al day Ell., *etc.* 522. in—at (atte Pe., att þe Lan.). 523. good—greet; of—at. 535. ony thyng—a th. 537. þat, *s.* § 6. 542. me—to me; *id.* 1869. 549. vp to—in-to. 551. And I—I. 557. prechyngis—prechyng; thise *om.* (*cp.* § 7c). 560. these mytis—ne th. m. 565. swich a—swich; *id.* 1127. 571. & more—nof (ne of) othere (no Har.[4]). 575. enchauntede—hadde enchanted Ell., Dd. + Se., Ro.[1], Ii., *ll. om.* Har.[4], *etc.* 585. me *om.* (*id.* 647, E 1554). 587. fourthe (faire Lan.) *om.* 588. algate (algates Pe.) *om.* 593. o born—y-born Co., Pe., brought Har.[4], born Ell., *etc.* 598. feet—of f. 604. peterys—Venus. 606. frosch—yong (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 609/10. venerient: marcient—Venerien: Marcien (*ll. om.* Hen., *&c.*, *s.* § 39a). 612. sturdy *om.* 616. constolacioun—constellacioun (-still Lan., Har.[4]). 622. lewede—loued. 623. folwede—ffollowede Ro.[1] (*for* Pe.), folwed Ell., *etc.* 626. he was *om.* 627. schal—sholde [*cp.* B 2284]. 630. that lond—the l. 632. sone therfore—ful soore. 634. But onys he smot me—By god he s. me o. 637. as a—as is a. 645. o poynt, *s.* § 9. 646. out of—out at. 653. Men—Man; here wyvis—his wyf. 657. go sekyn, *s.* § 12. 661. nulde—wolde nat. 662. tellyn—telleth. 664. holde me—with me. 665. manere cas—cas. 672. alwey *om.* 673. he seyde that sumtyme there was—ther was som tyme (þay say þer was s. t. Har.[4]). 674. Seint *om.* 676. þare was ek—eek ther was. 682. day & nyȝt—n. and d. 689. schulde—schal Har.[4], wol Ell., *etc.* 692. peyntede—peynted. 698. werkys—wirkyng; wol, *s.* § 8. 703. wot god—g. woot. 704. Mercurye—Venus. **717—20** *om.*, *suppl. from* Ro.[1], *cp.* § 20, *etc.* 733. phasippa, *s.* § 9. 737. clitemysta—Clitermystra (Clyde- Har.[4]). 765. þanne—hath. 767. lectour—lecchour. 769. a nayl—nayles. 775. quod he þat—quod he. 789. But—To. 791. sat ful meke—radde (had Har.[4]) and eke. 792. tok I—took. 798. wolde haue *om.* 800. false *om.* 801. þus for myn lond wilt þou mordere—for my l. thus hastow mordred. 804. myn dere—deere. 809. I may me wreke, *s.* § 11c. 814. the *om.*; *id.* 1613. 816. to brenne—brenne; anon *om.* 817. I-getyn—geten. 820. ȝe, *s.* § 8; for terme, *s.* § 27b. 821. thyn estat—keepe eek myn e. 822. ne hadyn—hadden. 825. as—also. 830. also—so. 842. swich *om.* 843. law he—laughen. 853. Doth . . tellyth—Do . .

telle. 854. at ȝoure—as yow. 860. ioly *om.* 864. none *om.* 865. ffor now the charite & þe prayeris—ff. n. the grete ch. and p. Ell., *etc.*, For (*cut away* Co.) þe grete ch. and þe p. Co., Lan. 869. Blessen—Blessynge; chaumbery—chambres. 873. wont was [*'later'*] for to walke, *s.* § 49. 880. nower non—noon oother. 881. don hym non—d. hem but (but d. hem Har.[4]). 883. ryche—lusty. 886. cam rydynge—walkynge. 888. byrafte he, *s.* § 23. 889. appreciou̅n—appression. 896. hym (haþ Har.[4]) *om.*; at—in. 903. hast—hastow. 905. ist—is it (is Lan.); *id.* 1007 (1102 ist—is; *cp.* A 502). 909. to lere, s. § 49. 914. But ȝit, *s.* § 27b; may he—he may. 924. Two wightis—To þese þinges Har.[4], Two creatures Ell., *etc.*; a-cordyn in fyre—acordyng in feere. 925. Some men—Somme; *id.* 926, 927, 929 (935 *s.* § 8). 926. some iolynesse [*over erasure*]—s. seyde I. 927. in bedde—abedde (on b. Har.[4]); *id.* 1084 (ybedde Lan.), 1259 (*id.* Lan.). 928. be—to be; ofte I-wedde—wedde. 931. nyl—wol. 941. nolde—nel (nyl). 945. loue—delit. 946. wyse—stable. 962. nolde not—nolde (wolde Co., Pe.). 963. Go—To; to haue—han. 964. nele it telle, *s.* § 6. 966. a conseylde—sholde a conseil (a c. sch. Har.[4]). 973. adoun—doun. 976. Asses *om.* 977. al myn herte—myn h. al. 979. no tyme—a t. 982. Rede—Redeth; mowe ȝe—ye may (mowe Pe., Har.[4]). 986. sorwefully—sorweful (soryful Pe.). 993. þis, *s.* § 6. 995. serteyn fully er he cam—certeinly er he (I Har.[4]) c. f. (*cp.* serteyn—certeinly 1461). 1000. whiȝt—wyf. 1003. þe betere may it—it may the bettre. 1008. wische—wisse; *id.* 1415. 1009. heere *om.*; *id.* F 1233. 1029. answerys—answere. 1030. to pere—appeere. 1031. was comaundede—comanded was. 1034. ne *om.* (*id.* I 325); doth *om.* 1039. husbondis—housbond; hove—loue. 1042. al—here Hen., *etc.*, *om.* Ell. 1062. be schrewe—shrewe. 1065. þe erþe—erthe. 1070. þanne—þende (þe ende). 1071. he muste—most he Lan., moste Ell., *etc.* 1075. also, *s.* § 6. 1076. þat ilke feste was þat day—the f. was (þat f. was maad Har.[4]) that ilke (þilke Lan.) day. 1077. sothely I answere—shortly a. I. 1079. was—nas. 1080. in þe morwe, *s.* § 25c. 1093. I dede, *s.* § 8. 1100. old & so pore—and so oold. 1108. myȝte ȝe—ye myghte. 1124. foldyn—folwen. 1126. declare—speken (spekeþ Lan.) in (of Dd., Har.[4]). 1131. we may—may (mow Dd., *om.* Har.[4]) we. 1135. Vp to—Vn-to (Into Lan.); *id.* 2239, F 1030. 1140. Cankerous—Cankasous Har.[4], Kaukasous Ell., *etc.* 1142. as fyr—as faire [*cp.* § 48f]. 1146. wel sen—se wel. 1149. lo *om.* 1150. I wot—god it w. 1155. self—seluen. 1157. el—Erl. 1158. violens—vileyns (vileyn Har.[4]); eke a cherl—ch. 1166. that ilke—thilke. 1167. gret—heigh. 1178. of whom ȝe me repreue (*cp.* 1177)—on whom þat we bileue. 1185. hym halt—halt hym. 1186. hadde he but—al h. he nat. 1200. man—wight; *id.* E 1951, 2237 (*om.* Lan.), F 1418, I 190 (*l. om.* Ell.) [*cp.* D 81]; calenge—chalenge. 1204. frend I-se—freendes (frende Lan.) see. 1207. olde—elde. 1208. syde—sire. 1209. the—ye. 1211. of—for. 1224. þe auenture—youre a. 1236. of yow *om.* 1238. helde—holde; *id.* I 900, *etc.*; *cp.* G. 1131. 1241. That—This; *id.* E 1024

1051, 1610, 1952, F 1264, G 537. 1247. euere was—is. 1248. & doth —and deth. 1254. sythe—tyme (-s. Dd.). —

(Frere). [**1265—1322** *missing, leaf cut out, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 1331. ne schuln—shullen; terme (§ 71) *om.* 1333. at—of; *id.* 1359, 1537, 1580, I 180. 1344. greet *om.* 1348. ful glad, *s.* § 10 b. 1349. noble —grete. 1370. Than—That. 1374. he sette on it—on it (þer on Har.[4]) he s. 1377. Wente, *s.* § 9. 1384. hayl and *om.* 1390. & to—for to. 1391. on to—to. 1401. ȝe happyn, *s.* § 26. 1402. thyn *om.*; ȝe wele—thou wolt. 1418. ȝe—we. 1422. ne for synne—or for s. Dd., Har.[4], ne s. Ell., *etc.* 1438. of that *om.* 1445. & in—right in Dd., in Ell., *etc.* 1456. seye, *s.* § 3. 1462. þanne can we takyn—we can take (make Har.[4]) vs. 1479. wordis—wittes (þinges Har.[4]). 1484. meeuy—meenes. 1490. but—and [*cp.* B 1777]. **1491/92** *entirely om., suppl. from* Sl.[1] 1503. ek seruauaunt, *s.* § 1. 1509. renable —renably (resonably Pe.). 1511. he *om.* (*cp.* A 298); *id.* E 542, 1520 (§ 67), F 350 (§ 7 a). 1518. þanne rede—rede. 1519. virgilie—Virgile; w[as]. 1520. whils he was on lyue [*cp.* 1519]—now lat vs ryde blyue. 1523. neuere—nat. **1525/27.** (to þe Sl.[1], Cogr.) in this as, *&c.* . . . I holde *om.* [*cp.* holde 1525]. 1527. myn leue broþer, *s.* § 25 a. 1531. of þat, *s.* § 6. 1539. The—They; *id.* 1898, E 1113, F 92, I 360, *etc.* 1540. þe wey—his w. 1541. þis carte—the C. [*cp.* A 4000]. 1543. Hayt sket hayt lyarad hat brok atonys—Hayt Brok hayt Scot what spare ye (we Cogr.) for the stones. 1549. frere—feend. 1555. god woot (not Co.) *om.* 1556. troste, *s.* § 9 *&* § 52 a. 1557. trostiste—trestest Pe., trustith Har.[4], trowest Ell., *etc.* 1561. now, *s.* § 8. 1564. þe body, *s.* § 11 a. 1568. cherl *ib.*; & mente—but he thoghte (and þ. Har.[4]). 1570. good—thyng. 1578. can I—of hire knowe I (I k. of hir Har.[4]). 1582. verye crate—virytrate (very trate Dd., viritate Pe., Lan.). 1584. clepith=Lan. (§ 7 a), þere=Dd., *etc.* (§ 11 b), widew=Har.[4] (§ 49). 1586. somounnys, *s.* § 1. 1590. crist *om.* 1599. lat se—to me. 1610. foule *om.* 1616. haddist—madest (made Pe.). 1619. no—now. 1625. on—in. 1626. mabelyn—Mabely (Mable Lan.). [**1631—1664** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]].

(Somonour). [**1665—1746** *missing, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 1763. ȝoure—thy. 1779. vn-to—in-to (to Har.[4].) [*cp.* B 2917]. 1780. þe ilke—thilke. 1810. þe fautis—all fautes Pe., defautes Ell., *etc.* 1811. be *om.* 1858. god so me—so g. me (g. me so Pe.). 1864. trynkelynge, *s.* § 3. 1871. cristes (goddis Har.[4]) *om.* 1877. dyuers leuedyn dyuers lyf—diues lyueden diuersly. 1879. hym—he (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]); *cp.* § 11 b. 1890. wolde—wel (wil Pe.) ye. 1895. postellis—preestes. 1906. sely (pouere Co., Lan.) *om.* **1907—1912** *entirely om., suppl. from.* Har.[2] [*cp.* frerys 1906 *&* ffreres 1912!]. 1914. ȝoure is—youres. 1919. of it no text, *s.* § 8. 1920. a-noþer—a maner. 1933. salme—psalm. 1933/34. dauith: eructauyth—Dauit: eructauit. 1938. ryȝt, *s.* § 11 g. 1939. in—in-to (vnto Co.). 1943. þe lord—that l. (god Co., Lan.). 1947. wendyn—weelden. 1948. þerof nothyng þerof—quod he no th. (nought Har.[4])

ther-of. 1962. ȝe han—ȝe han ȝiuen vs Co., Lan., we han Ell., *etc.* 1981. anguyssch—Anger. 1982. hette—herte (er[e]s Co., Lan.). 1988. as—what. 1993. By-war—Be war; *id.* 1994; *cp.* § 18b. 2005. synnys—seuene. 2009. seen—seye. 2017. *[marg].* Of an Irous potestat —de quodam potestate Iracundo Ell., *not in* Hen., *etc.* 2029. he hadde—had. 2033. a-loone, *s.* § 7c. 2034. a-noon—quod he; gone—thryue. 2037. algatis—algate. 2047. two *om.*; *cp.* § 27b. 2050. In any—Of a. 2056. & þat—quod he. 2061. þe more—moore. 2064. knyȝt—knyghtes. 2081. drenkt, *cp.* A 3520. 2097. Nedith it, *s.* § 12. 2099. thanne *om.* 2115. lytyme—litel tyme. 2116. sithe þat, *s.* § 27b. 2126. þis—thus. 2131. hald—haue (han). 2133. derere, *s.* § 27b. 2140. Now put thanne, *s.* § 10c. 2153. he seide—quod he (þe frere Pe.). 2157. cachede—chaced. 2159. hadde—lay [*from here:* Ad.[1] *for* Pe]. 2167. sit—sat. 2170. gan to, *s.* § 27c. 2174. vs—me. 2181. me greuith me, *s.* § 27b. 2185. No maister quod he sire, *s.* § 25h. 2191. is betyd—b. is. 2195. Distemperyth—Distempre. 2196. þe cherche—the erthe (therthe). 2204. lykyth, *s.* § 25h. 2215. What—To; meche with—with. 2219. þis—swich a. 2222. coude—shal. 2226. sonour—savour. 2248. be so —so (so þat Har.[4]). 2257. trowe I—comunly. 2267. sterne & stout—stif and toght. 2268. brought out *('later')*—brouht Ad.[1], Lan., ybroght Ell., *etc.* 2277. worthy—reson. 2278. And as þe nobele vsage, *&c.*, *s.* § 16. [**2285—2295** *missing, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. —

E. *(Clerk).* [**1—112** *missing,* 2 *leaves being cut out, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. 113. þe—that. 120. thouȝt—þoughtes Co., youthe Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* D 470]. 125. with—we. 132. seene—seme. 137. lyf, *s.* § 9. 142. to haue—han Ell. (for to h. Har.[4]). **155—61** *put after* 162—68. 157. treen—streen. 165. I yow—I þe Co., ye me Ell., *etc.* 177. sey—seyde. 185. his—hir (þair Co., Lan.). 188. thankede—þonkyng Co., Lan., thonken Ell., *etc.* 207. oysis, *s.* § 7c. 209. he hadde—h. he; ȝyng, *s.* § 48g. 218. was—were. 219. in here chaste *('later')*—brest of hire. 227. dalf & sette—shredde and seeth (siþ Pe.). 233. tyme, *s.* § 11b. 240. verteus—vertu. 244. bouteis—bewte Pe., bounde Lan., bountee Ell., *etc.*; purposede—disposed; *id.* 707. 245. þat—euere. 254. gounnys—gemmes. 260. soneday—same day. 267. riche—roial, *etc.*, *s.* § 11f, A 1018. 270. retente—retenue; bacherye—bachelrye (bachellarie Lan.). 271. And—With. 281. sche wolde—I wole. 294. what was *om.* 296. seyth—seyde; *id.* 1485. 300. sche wolde no lengere lette *[last* 4 *words later, over erasure*; *id.* 307*]*—withouten lenger lette [*cp.* 389]. 323. That wel I wot—Than wil I do þus Pe., Yet wol I Ell., *etc.* 331. This—Hir. 333. wondere—wondred. 339. swich a geste—sw. gestes. 341. forth (fro Pe.) *om.* 353. lykyth—liste Har.[4], thynketh Ell., *etc.* 367. noble—sobre. 367 cam: *later, over erasure.* 389. he wolde no lenger—er he l. 399. norchede, *s.* § 9. 417. ony—oon. 420. Com—Goon. 423. honestely —esily. 441. oþere men—euery wrong. 449. bi-fel—falleþ Pe., Har.[4], bifalleth Ell., *etc.* 456. riȝt I-now—ynogh. 458. alwey—and a. 465. sturdy—trouble. 480. sentens—gentils. 491. it—this. 499. nor, *s.* § 11g.

506. ȝow—to yow. 510. schal—may. 512. this answeryng—hire a. 524. this lordis, *s.* § 27b. 525. stalke—stalked (-eth Dd.). 530. been weel, *s.* § 6. 531. vntyl, *s.* § 10c. 542. which that—which (þat Pe.); 553. to kysse, *s.* § 27a. 554. ful—hire. 559. the—hym. 566. mekelyche—mekely (meke Pe.) she. 567. ȝynge lite—litel yonge. 568. Seth—Gooth (And goþ Pe.). 572. non oþere—no (*om.* Lan.). 577. word, *s.* § 8. 586. of his—his. 588. wheþer—whider [*id.* F 378]. 606. Nor—Ne; *id.* 1074. 608. doughtiris—doghter. 612. she bar *om.* 615. court—contree. 616. thankede—thanke. 619. best—lest. 625. beryth hevye, *s.* § 9. 631. now—whan. 634. seigh—seith (seyn Dd., Pe.). 649. it—this. 672. a ful, *s.* § 10c. 679. kisse—kiste (kiseþ Pe.). 682. delitat—delicaat. 684. of hym *om.*; *id.* 1780. 691. went—wend; som *om.* 696. wilde—wolde. 706. this ilke—this; supposed—purposed. 708. Here—He. 722. of Walter *om.* 741. the peplis—his p. 746. And—As. 747. And—To. 748. seyth, *s.* § 8. 749. pupliced—publiced (-issed, -isshed). 766. hym hom—hoom (him Pe.). 769. for no manere—though men (man Lan.) wolde enquere. 776. made—mayden. 778. was sche—was. 780. which—wh. þat (that Pe.). 787. priue—preeue (proef). 804. wol (wil) *om.* 810. han alwey—a. han. 813. a-noon, *s.* § 27b. 822. so glade—gla(a)de. 823. I hyld me neuere—I n. heeld me (I h. me neiþer Pe.). 832. And to—Vn-to. 857. in me—on me. 861. with—in. 870. that dar I sayn—dar I saufly s. (I dar it safly s. Dd., dare I it seyuely s. Pe.) 873. I wele, *s.* § 11g. 879. therfore—wherfore. 885. vouche ȝe—voucheth. 889. lord *om.*; lest that—lest. 894. hyre folk—the f. 901. of this tydyng—this t. (here of Pe.). 926. ay—euere. 939. as—is. 940. bothe—to. 946. This—The (Ther Lan.). 950. in a swollyn—with no (so Har.[4], *om.* Pe.) sw. [*cp.* § 1]. 972. myn gost—the g. 973. hol—trewe. 975. al redy—beddes. 1011. abast, *s.* § 2. 1017. benyngnely—konnyngly (Boxomly Pe.). 1027. þe lordis—thise l. 1039. newe—tendre. 1048. innocent—Innocence. 1063. ne haue—I h. 1064. ne hadde—hadde. 1071. lost—lorn. 1079. this sche—she (*om.* Co.) this. 1081. beþe—bothe. 1088. god thanke ȝow, *s.* § 27b. 1093. o ȝonge o deere—o d. o y. (o *om.* Har.[4]). 1106. not abyde—abyde. 1134. the body—his b. 1147. this Petrak—Petrak (Petrark Har.[4], Petrayke Co., *corrupt* Pe.) [*cp.* B 3515]. 1151. we see—vs sent. 1156. oure *om.* 1167. han—hath. 1179. I crie *om.* 1181. entrost—in trust, *etc.*, *s.* § 24b. 1183. heigh (ire Lan.) *om.* 1185. nor—or (ne Pe.); *id.* 1341 (ne Har.[4]). 1199. ȝong in ȝouthe—yond (be-ȝonde Dd., bi-ȝende the see fer Se. [*for* Co.]) in Inde. —

(Marchant). [**1213—64** *missing, a leaf being cut out, suppl. from* Dd. (*till* 1244; *cp.* § 40a) *and* Sl.[1]]. 1272. & been—hym an. 1277. is—sit. 1294. þe, *s.* §9. 1295. to lye. 1303. wayth—wayteth; *id.* B582, E2096, I 407; *cp.* F 1299 (Awaitht). 1307. manye an hunderede, *s.* § 6. 1308. Wryth—Writeth. 1309. takyth—take; *id.* 2288 [*cp.* 2084]. 1325. badde—hadde [*cp.* 1618]. 1353. fynde—sende. 1368. as—whil (whiles Co.). 1374. To—Of. 1378. sche schal—thou shalt. 1394. with—in-

with (with-Inne Dd., Pe.). 1401. alwey—almoost. 1409. nyl—wol. 1437. chyldere—children (chil Lan.) [*cp.* § 48f, E 1449]. 1446. Sith, *s.* § 16. 1466. say sene, *s.* § 8. **1484** *om. (blank at bottom of leaf).* 1490. owene *om.* 1511. al ytayil—ytaille. 1512. hoold, *s.* § 6. 1514. schapyn, *s.* § 9. 1524. Syn—Seith; tavise—auyse. 1542. thewys goode—g. thewes; hire *om.* 1556. a maryage—mariage. 1577. His, *s.* § 6. 1579. ffor—Of. 1581. passede—passeth. 1586. a-vyse—deuyse. 1614. lordschepe—labour; en—and. 1618. had—bad; *id.* (hadde) F 356. 1630. of his—wiþ his Co., Lan., his Ell., *etc.* 1637. he seyde—quod he (*om.* Lan.); *id.* 2160 [*cp.* G 1368]. 1655. hatith—hated. 1664. se—seyn. 1673. dooth *om.* 1690. They—Han. 1692. by *om.* 1696. now—yow. 1700. is comyn—ycomen (commen Lan.) is. 1707. bit—bad. 1715. Instrument—Instrumentz (*cp.* § 27a). 1719. Ieob—Ioab. 1720. Ne, *s.* § 38. 1724. bycomyn was—was bicome. 1737. thyn—this. 1738. haue—hath. 1739. I-wretyn—writen. 1752. manace—to m. 1772. hyte—highte. 1773. The whiche—Which. 1776. schulde a—swelte and. 1779. they wentyn—he wente hym. 1790. bore, *s.* § 7c. 1791. for, *s.* § 8. 1800. blisful—lusty (*om.* Har.[4]). 1801. stant—thank. 1802. hastily—lustily. 1805. lusty, *s.* § 25a. 1811. cursede bok—book. 1816. they wole—he wol (wolde Har.[4]); *spur. l.* Cogr. (*s.* § 64, 1818). 1817. trauys—trauers (1816 Cogr.). 1819. was: *rept.* 1830. schal—wil. 1832. wot—nys. 1842. tyl—til þat; *id.* F 759. 1852. syttyn—syttynge. 1853. & in—and with. 1860. tyl—on-to. 1867. schal—schul. 1878. lyf—wise (wo Har.[4]). 1883. he hyng—heng (hong Pe., Lan.). 1891. foure—dayes f. 1898. this *om.*; *id.* 2152. 1902. whiche *om.* 1905. to tarye, *s.* § 8. 1916. that ilke—that. 1931. wordys—thynges. 1962. the, *s.* § 27b. 1966. ryse—aryse. 1971. putte a bille forth—putte a b. 1979. ilke—syke. 1988. weel—narwe. 1992. grauntyn—han graunted (graunt Dd.). 1994. homytyde—homycide. 1996. a lettre *om.* 2000. ȝe—he. 2012. hym—his (þis Co.) lady (*cp.* § 71). 2016. ho so—who so (*om.* Pe., Lan.) that. 2017. don, *s.* § 8. 2021. seyn—holden (halden Co., Lan.). 2027. kyng is—kynges. 2028. his othere honeste—o. of (as of Pe.) hise honeste. 2039. Proserpen, *s.* § 6. 2047. Of—With; lykith—leste (lust, *etc.*; *om.* Lan.). 2055. non—nat (nouȝt, *etc.*). 2057. thow *om.* 2059. flateris withyn—flaterest with thyn. 2063. colour—hewe (*s.* § 8). 2065. Ianuaris, *s.* § 6. 2077. his lyf—in his l. 2083. he may—it m. (myght Dd.). 2084. takyth—took. 2086. was—nas. 2097. ek damyan—Damyan. 2112. euere *om.* 2124. on byde—abyde. 2125. is seyd—seistou. 2127. it fynde—f. it. 2131. with—wight; out *om.* 2137. sente, *s.* § 8. 2141. now *om.*; *id.* H 104. 2144. leue—white (swete Dd., Har.[4]); hath thanne, *s.* § 8. 2154. wetyn—se; nothir, *s* § 6. 2158. is go, *s.* § 8. 2161. creatour—creature [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. 2164. ȝow—ȝe Pe., thee Ell., *etc.* 2169. wol (shal Ell.), *om.* 2175. myn soule good brynge to blysse—god my s. brynge in (in-to Dd.) b. 2192. the body—my b. 2206. onthrift—vntrust (-trest, *etc.*). 2221. gladnesse—warmnesse. 2230. ony lyne, *s.* § 15. 2249. seyde—seith; *id.* I 584. 2260. hie—his. 2263. of

othere—othere.. 2272. men, *s.* § 9. 2282. on (of Dd., Pe.) hem *om.* 2283. preuyn—preued (proued). 2287. seye—seyde. 2300. bood—book. 2303. at (?) al—of al (*om.* Har.[4]). 2310. hym—vs. 2369. Hauyth—Haue (Se. *for* Co., Har.[2] *for* Lan., *till* 2418). 2375. with—in. 2386. thynkyth—thoughte. 2388. to se—see. 2391. lyf—lief (leef). 2403. come newe—n. come. [**2404—2440** *missing, leaf cut out,* 2405—18 *suppl. from* Sl.[1], 2419—40 *from* Har.[5]]. —

F. *(Squier).* [**1—8** *missing, suppl. from* Har.[5], **9—22** *from* Sl.[1], *then, part of leaf being torn off, for part of* **23—32** *from the same, also* **47—65,** *and part of* **67—74**]. 40 hire *om.*; *id.* 832. 41. schich—swich. 77. sat—sit. 78. mynstrall, *s.* § 9. 83. bar—hadde. 100. age *('corrected')*—langage. 104. the art—art. 114. to—at (*s.* § 1). 120. willyth—wilneth. 128. it wrouȝte it—it wroghte. 129. ful manye—manye. 154. schal—wol. 156. Wich—Swich; what man þe smyte—what man so (þat Dd., Har.[4]) ye (it Lan., Har.[4]) s. 158. kerue and *om.* 160. that strok, *s.* § 27 b. 162. þat—thilke; *id.* 888. 169. lytyth—lighte. 173. on arayed—vnarmed (armede Lan.). 174. These—This Har.[4], The Ell., *etc.* 201. And—It; as fayr, *s.* § 6. 205. skill—skiles. 215. swich *om.* 237. partyn—percen (passe Har.[4]). 241. myȝte—may (moun Dd.). 244. spoke—speke. 248. of that—that. 251. rounnynge—konnyng. 255. lich—nat lyk. 257. chesen, *s.* § 8. 258. of on cause—on (of Lan., Har.[4]) c.; ȝoundyr—thonder. 266. kyng *om.* 274. lokyn—looketh. 276. stronge—strange. 281. fressh as *om.* 298. al here—hire. 299. wiste—woot. 300. to meste & ek to leste—to the m. (mooste Ell., lest Har.[4]) and to the l. (meste Har.[4]). 301. to—in. **308/7.** *transposed.* 318. nemenyn—nempne (neuen Lan.). 327. wit—list. 331. þou lystist—yow list. 333. hym—me. 335. that kyng—the k. 368. slep—ioye. 373. er þat *om.* 378. wheþer—whider. 379. at, *s.* § 9. 397. That—what. 401. kn te (*'first* knite')—knotte. 416. endelyng—endelong; *id.* 992 (*cp.* § 6). 417. schrkte—shrighte. 418. prikte, *s.* § 3. 425. a nothyr ȝit—another. 427. & of al, *s.* § 27 b. 453. spekyn—speke. 454. ben wrekyn—yow wreke (awreke Har.[4]). 458. sum grace—grace. 468. er—er þat (if þat Har.[4]). 474. lych, *s.* § 9. 477. gan *om.* 481. I-se—see. 487. han—hath. 495. sorwe *om.* 501. eylyth it *('t corrected')* eylede me—no thyng eyled me. 505. weel—welle. 510. I not, *s.* § 16. 516. countenauncys *(corr.)*—obseruances (aqueyntaunce Har.[4]). 518. fayrenesse—faire. 540. it was—I haue. 574. lastede, *s.* § 27 c. 575. hire—hym. 578. he is—I was. 581. baldely—boldely. 600. seye—do. 601. I-seyd, *s.* § 27 c. 603. schulde—shal. 613. as soft as ony silk—as faire & softe as s. Dd., f. as softe as s. Co., f. and soft as s. Ell., *etc.* [**615—672** *missing,* 2 *leaves being out, suppl from* Sl.[1]]. —

(Frankeleyn). [**673—728** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]; Har.[4] *stops till* 1224; Eg. *for* Dd. *till* 753]. 742. for hire lord—and hir l. 756. he neuere his lyue, *s.* § 6. 747. no *om.*; *id.* 1483. 752. wele—wolde. 754. seyth, *s.* § 7 c. 755. greet—large (*cp.* § 6). 756. betwyn—bitwixe; *id.* 805. 757. other, *s.* § 3. 771. ho so—who þat. 785. thatemperaunce—tem-

perance. 788. to hire hyȝt—hire bihight. 790. there schulde neuere—n. scholde ther (*om.* Lan.). 807. of whom—of which (þe whiche Lan.). 810. er—eek (*om.* Pe.). 815. dorigious—Dorigene. 816. hertes *om.* 820. so hire streynyth—hire so distreyneth. 832. tyl that, *s.* § 6. 835. al hire . . . swage—his grete . . aswage. 838. lettere—lettres. 839. hastely wele come, *s.* § 6. 841. aslake—to slake. 846. thouȝte—saugh. 856. hire, *s.* § 6. 858. doun—dounward. 866. Iuste—eterne Dd., certein Ell., *etc.* 871. stable—a st. 873. West & Est, *s.* § 9. 878. rolkis—Rokkes; *id.* 993, 1338 [*cp.* A 3918]. 881. semythit—semed it. 890. discripcioun, *s.* § 6. 894. seyde sche—she seide Dd., wolde she seyn Ell., *etc.* 900. dauncedyn . . pleyedyn—dauncen . . pleyen (*cp.* § 6). 904. vitaylis—vitaille. 911. thare (*'first* that') gardy—ther gardyn. 912. it hadde been—if it were. 914. for to lyȝt, *s.* § 6. 916. hadde—helde. 923. mote—moste. 924. here *(corr.)*—sorwe. 928. doon—doom. 930. syn, *s.* § 6. 949. How—How that. 950. languscht—langwissheth. 964. & they, *s.* § 6. 975. ne sle & saue—me sleen or saue. 978. Hauyth—Haue; or ellis ȝe—or ye wol. 982. Aurelius, *s.* § 6; knewe—knowe. 983. Bytwixe—By thilke. 988. after—a. that. 989. Aurele, *s.* § 6, 982. 999. othis—oother. 1013. they romede, *s.* § 6. 1017. refte *ib.* 1023. somede, *s.* § 1. 1041. thow—yow. 1045. luciane—Lucina. 1047. neptinius—Neptunus; on—in. 1048. Enaparensse, *s.* § 27b. 1055. Therfore—Wherfore. 1066. Preyeth—Preye. 1068. than ye *om.* 1069. euene *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 1080. word—that w.; for sorwe—in s. Dd., in swowne Ell., *etc.* 1083. hath hym brouȝt, *s.* § 6. 1087. heye (*'y corrected'*)—heele (hool Pe.). 1104. ne hadde, *s.* § 48c. 1109. sore—moore secree. **1109a.** And so fer forth it greuede hym the moore *(spur.)*. 1110. Pamplius or Galatheene—Pamphilus (*cp.* § 20) for Galathee. 1111. sor—hool. 1118. orlionys, *s.* § 6; *id.* 1124, 1153, 1168. 1120. rendyn—reden. 1124. a book *om.* 1125. whiche that—which. 1128. laft, *s.* § 7a. **1129** *put after* 1130 & 31; Swich book that, *s.* § 6. **1132** *entirely om., suppl. from* Sl.[1]. 1134. suffere—suffreth; illusiounnys—illusion. 1138. warschit *(corrected)*—warisshed [*cp.* warsched 1162 + Pe.]. 1146. haue—hath, to come, *s.* § 6. 1150. lykith—lyked. 1152. as ȝif, *s.* § 6. 1154. these *ib.* 1159. voydede *ib.* 1173. he—they. 1174. thrystily—thriftily. 1180. hem—that he. 1193. weere slayn—slayn (Se. *for* Co., Ad.[1] *for* Pe., Har.[3] *for* Lan.). 1198. slayn, *s.* § 6. 1222. mount—mouth. 1224 & 1225. wolde he nat, *s.* § 8. 1234. haue *om.* 1242. vnbyde—abyde. 1251. &—in. 1255. syngyth—crieth. 1262. as—þat (*cp.* § 6). 1301. the—thise. 1304. Thanke I ȝow *(corr.)*—Th. yow. 1305. of—fro (for Dd.). 1306. hath helde—hath he (he hath Har.[4], haþ Cogr.) holde (*cp.* § 6). 1329. best *om.* 1335. heste—biheste. 1349. routhe it was—it r. was. 1353. pale face—f. pale (1354 Cogr.). 1356. vndyr—vnwar. 1369. at the feste, *s.* § 27b. 1371. bryngyn here (*'first* he') —b. hem (*om.* Pe.). 1379. Messene, *s.* § 12. 1380. Latedomye, *s.* § 6. 1388. stymphabides, *s.* § 8. 1390. diane—Dianes. 1392. nat—neuere. 1396. defoyled—defouled; *id.* 1398, 1418, 1421, 1423, 1427.

1398. semyth, *s.* § 6. 1414. Hadrabate, *s.* § 13. 1416. Hadrabis, *s.* § 27 a. 1420. Syn, *s.* § 6. 1422. to—for. 1437. nycherates, *s.* § 8. 1439. trowe ȝe—trewe (*cp.* § 8); Althebiades—Alcebiades. 1440. al—that, *om.* Ell. 1444. As Crece—Al Grece. 1472. & be stille—that is (may be Har.[4]) st. [*From here* Eg. *for* Dd.]. **1473/74** *entirely om., suppl. from* Sl.[1]. 1480. And—But. 1484. I best may, *s.* § 8. 1503. ful—forth. 1504. that—as; *id.* G. 69. 1522. for—fro. 1526. sythe—seyeth (seiþ) [*cp.* D 441]. 1529. he—hym; *spur. l. Cogr.* (*cp.* § 64). 1555. with—to. 1572. bryngith—broghte. [**1575—1624** *missing, 4 leaves being out, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* [**1—14** *missing, suppl. from* Sl.[1]]. 15. deyin—dye. 18. encrees, *s.* § 6. 26. *[marg.]* id. est Cecilie—*not in* Ell., *etc.* 28. Tho—Thee. 31. I leste to calle—first I (I f. Hen., Dd.) c.; *[marg., later]* i. ihesus (*s.* 26). 36. the—thy. 38. mercy—bountee (-es Har.[4]). 46. Won—Whom. 56. oure—hir. 69. Theere that—Ther as. 71. grace *(corr.)*—light. [**85—140** *missing, leaf out, suppl. from* Sl.[1]*]*. 145. wele —wolde. 150. neueremore, *s.* § 8. **158** *om., suppl. from* Har.[5], *after* 161 *space for a l.* 163. as—if. 164. ek—hym. 170. ȝe—yow. 173. ne *om.* 175. as—as that. 186. veryely—buryel(e)s; lokynge—lotynge. 191. now —o. 198. hire—heere. 207. o god o feith—o f. o (oon Har[4]) g. 210. of—with (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 212. Leuyst—Leeuestow. 214. than (& Pe.) *om.* 226. cleene—wel. 241. vn-tyl—vn-to; *id.* I 112. 247. the, *s.* § 8. 269. Thynne—The. 272. doughtyr—doctour. 279. sweete—wel. 280. to brynge—brynge. 282. wroth—worth; *id.* I 479. 297. I here take—heer t. I. 298. So, *s.* § 8. 301. then—thy. 307. dedyr—thider. 309. Ne knowyst tow; *s.* § 8. 311. two—to. 332. is—was (Se. *for* Co., Har.[3] *for* Lan.). 335. lord *om. (id.).* 337. er than *['altered']*—er (er þat Se., Har.[4]) [*cp.* A 3800]. 349. with—in. 351. good—glad. 375. was—were. 379. wexe—woxen (waxen Lan., Har.[4]). 381. wexen, *s.* § 6. 390. right as ȝe han seruyd (dis *in marg.*)—as ye han it deserued (Pe., Lan. *corrupt*; *s.* §§ 69 & 70). 410. Almathius—Almachius; *id.* 487. 411. fightyn—fecchen. 415. ȝeuyn—yauen (ȝaf Pe., Lan.). 418. goddys sone—god; this—this is. 438. manys mortal—mortal(-el Cogr.) mannes. 448. quik—quit. 480. ȝouyn—yeuen (I-ȝiue Har.[4]). 488. the—oure. 494. with—to. 497. & veyn, *s.* § 25 a. 521. felede, *s.* § 2. 523. muste sche —she m. 524. a wekkede, *s.* § 2. —

(Chanouns Yeman). [**554—62** *partly mutilated, gaps filled in from* Sl.[1]; *id.* **592—602**; Lich. *for* Hen. *throughout*]. 554. hat, *s.* § 43. 559. pomele, *s.* § 23. 561. that, *s.* § 20. 570. that—til that (til Pe.) 573. a (*over l.*) schanoun—som Chanon. 574. doun at his bak—at his b. d. (d. be-hinde his Lan.). 581. permytorie—Paritorie Ell., peritorie Dd., *etc.* 583. fayre—ioly. 588. sens—sires (sir Lich.; Dd ?, *s.* § 54). 591. for to ridyn, *s.* § 27 b. 597. telle *om.* 602. that—as [*cp.* 561 & 918], 616. I preye the [*cp.* 615] telle me this—t. what he is. 620. sotyletee, *s.* § 26; *id.* 1247 [§ 20]. 627. this, *s.* § 20. 631. wolde, *s.* A 1215. 632. but—so. 635. baudit—baudy. 638. his speche—thy sp. 645. That—And þat Co.,

That at Har.[4], That that Ell., *etc.* 657. subarblis, *s.* § 27a. 663. speke, *s.* § 27b. 676. to wenyn—wenen. 688. *[marg.]* Concius esse sibi: *only* Gg. 689. seyd—spoke. 698. relke—rekke [*cp.* A 3918]. [**706—757** *missing, leaf torn out; suppl. from* Sl.[1], **740—45** *from* Har.[2]]. 765. whiche, *s.* § 20. 769. of *om.* 774. Of oure—Oure. 775. &, *s.* § 27c. 798. bronston—Brymston; *id.* 824 (brun-), 885, I 841 [*cp.* A 629]. 800. Of—As. 810. altaly—Alkaly. 812. hors heer or manis—hors(es) and (or, *s.* § 20) m. heer. 818. manyon—many. 822. siluys—siluer. 823. & the thredde—the thridde. 825. lo hem ek—eek lo hem. 849. as in—in. 851. twe [?]—two. 856. absolucioun, *s.* § 20 *[From here* Eg. *for* Dd.*]*. 864. we were—than were we (it Ell.). 875. that—hath; to disseuere—to *om.* 882. selue selle. 891. they *om.* 893. Whi that—Why. 914. in—al. 916. the sight—oure s. 918. as—þat, *om.* Eg., Lich. 920. is broke *om.* 927. & lestene to me—herkne me. 936. aswythe—as swithe; *id.* 1030. 944. mys happe—myshapped haue (*s.* § 20). 947. al-wey—ay. 951. wele I—I shal Ell., I woll Dd., *etc.* 980. wyndis—wynde. 981. kyndis—a kynde. 992. Chanony, *s.* § 23. 996. That—And. 1030. man *('first* monk'*)*—preest. 1043. were . . I-falle were—were . . y fallen (*cp.* § 15). **1046/47.** *entirely om.* (*from* Sl.[1]). 1050. sente—lente. 1055. kythe—quyte. 1063. sire *om.* 1067. wytnesseth—wytnessen (witenes Lan.). 1082. to go *om.* 1085. heigh folye, *s.* § 16. 1089. hust—hoost (oft Lan.). 1092. sundery—many (m. a Lan.). 1099. whiche as—whiche. 1121. an Ounce, *etc.* '*scratcht out*' (Sl.[1]). 1123. but—ful; to whiche that, *s.* § 27a. 1131. heldeth, *s.* § 23; *id.* I 477 [*cp.* D 1238]; vnstable—vnable. 1133. ful dere—deere. 1137. whil, *s.* § 26. 1144. cursed *om.* 1155. whiche that schal here be do, *s.* § 27c. 1162. was put—put was. 1164. putte—kepe. 1172. dullede—dulleth. 1173. be wreke, *s.* § 21a. 1176. seres now—now sires. 1192. begynne—gonne (gan Eg., Lan.). 1201. ne *[over l.]* wyste the prest—wiste the p. no thyng, *etc.*, *s.* § 23. 1205. stand, *s.* § 20. 1227. owene—cursed. 1231. a-non—agayn. 1244. the—ye.. 1246. techyn it—techen. 1258. besyed in al that euere—bisieth in al that. 1261. theffect—to th. 1265. holmene—hol(o)we. 1278. styre, *s.* § 23. 1282. hastyliche—hastily. 1283. sere, *s.* § 13. 1284. thus *om.*; *cp.* § 13. 1287. trouthe—myrthe. 1298. vp—out. 1304. deryeth—weerieth. 1308. his Ounce, *s.* § 20. 1313. his Ape *om.* 1315. as the—at the (atte). 1320. this false—his f. [*cp.* B 821]. 1322. roumbelynge, *s.* § 20. 1331. hym—vs. 1333. loke—wite. 1335. there—they. 1339. ne myghte—myghte. 1353. tellith me—telleth. 1354. lord—lady. 1360. ȝow—ȝe Har.[4], Lich., thee Ell., *etc.* 1368. quod he—he seyde [*cp.* H 292]. 1376. to spendyn al myn good—spenden al the g. 1386. made—maketh. 1391. thus blent, *s.* § 23. 1395. may—kan; *spur. l.* Eg. (1394). 1401. turne—brynge. 1403. wolde—wol. 1404. also *om.* 1418. eye—eyen. 1427. ȝe philisopheris—the ph. 1435. the *om.* 1441. tak heed seyde he—s. he t. heede. 1449. he seyde—seyde. 1462. ȝif that—if; *id.* H 75 (þouhe Lan.). 1466. Nor in the bok—Ne in no book. —

H. 5. doun, *s.* § 26. 7. here, *s.* § 12. 8. ful lightely hym, *s.* § 11e. 9. so, *s.* § 9. 42. seris—sire. 49. the—men. 55. vnwery—vnweeldy (-e Lan., Har.[4]). 62. sneseth [?]—snuffeth Eg., galpeþ Pe., fneseth Ell., *etc.* 67. To liftyn—In liftyng. 81. but in borde—it in my bourde. 96. we good drynk with vs carie *('corrected')*, *s.* § 9. 104. schal seye—seye. 112. ȝe—men. 148. slene—clene. 152. vanytee—nycetee. 159. put hire—p. hym. 163. thyng—bryd. 183. dyuers—vileyns. 192. ne neuere so debonayre—ne so d. 201. ofte happith—h. ofte. 203. that—whan. 204. forth his—for hir. **215/16** *entirely om.*; *suppl. from* Har.[2] 217. hire stat, *s.* § 16. 247. Ioye—song. 254. computacioun—comparison. 285. sore—soone. 292. quod—seyde (*cp.* G 1368). 299. euere *om.* 317. that—thus. 328. I—Is. 334. lernede—lernen (leren Lan.). 337. it—thus. 342. frendsche—freendshipe. 352. drede the—drede. 362. Keek—Kepe. —

I. 1. I-endid, *s.* § 9. 10. monys exaltacyoun: '*over an erasure*' [!]. 14. this—oure. 19. is fulfyld—f. is. [**25—105** *missing*, 2 *leaves out*; *suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 105. Gg. *begins:* men in certeyn. 106. for certeyn synnys that been priue—for priuee s. 109. constrynyth—destreyneth. 119. drede—the d. (degre Pe.). 120. desyrynge—the desyring (deserve Lan.). **122.** saurith—sauoureth (sauereþ Lan., serueþ Har.[4]); to hyre seluyn *('corrected')* *s.* § 27c; than thilke, *&c.* . . . mete *om.* **123—24** *entirely om.* [*cp.* abomynable 122 & 124]. 125. And *[corr.]*, hate(n)*om.*; *cp.* § 8. **131/32.** his fader, *&c.* . . . for he hath *om.* 132. bond—bondes. 134. synnes—gilt. 135. in the bittirnisse—in (my Pe.) b. 136. whene—whennes (wemmes Lan.). 137. deuyl—feend. 138. the—ye; an hound—the h. 139. more foulere—fouler; therin—in synne; as beste—as a beest. 142. meue—make; as seith—That as s. 146. ne woman *om.* 148. the moore to god—moore to g. 150. haue gilt—agilte (Har.[4] *corrupt*, *s.* § 71). 152. Also—Allas. 153. hele of body—of b. heele (helþe Pe.). 154. vileynly—vileynsly (vilenistly Pe.); *id.* 279. 156. & likkenyth, *s.* § 6. 160. what so euere, *s.* § 8. 162. cete *ib.* 166. wod—word. 167. discryued—discouered; schan, *s.* § 13. 169. soulis—folk. 170. distroyen hem . . . here synnys—d. hym . . . hise s. 171. pit—peyne (pyne); *id.* 312. 172. withoute folk—w. forth. 177. there is the shadewe—is the *(om.* Cogr.*)* sh. 178. his trespacis—his trespas; certis—soothly (forsoþe Har.[4]); trespas—tresor. 179. synnys—trespas (-ces Har.[4]). 180. lyte—litel; *id.* 310; at the sorwe—of the s. 182. Vndyrstonde—Vnder-stondeth; *id.* 371; stabeled—stable; schal fayle lyȝt—hath defaute of l. 183. turnementyn—tormenten [*cp.* B 1818]. 184. he—that he (*ll. om.* Cogr.). 185. man *om.*; sase—face; the derke—a derk. 190. with deuyllis—of d. 191. hondis—heuedes (hedes). 192. that—this pouerte; thynges *om.* 193. dauyth—Dauid. 200. here frend—freend to (vnto Har.[4]) hem. 201. ageyn—of hem. 202. louedyn . . . euerich of hem .othir—l. . . . euerich oother. 206. cursedenesse, *s.* § 8. 208. grochynge, *s.* § 9. 209. stynk *om.* (*cp.* § 10b). 217. there—that in helle. 218. but ȝit—yet. 220. the watyr—water.

222. men ȝeuyn . . to here childeryn . . to here houndis—man yeueth (ȝeue Har.[4]) . . to hise Ch. . . to his h. 225. that seyth—that is. **226.** they schul—they haue [*Ms. stops, another leaf being out, till* **252**: to god to whom, *&c.*; *suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 254. here [schal . heed '*rubd out*']—ther; schal ȝiue [*? print indistinct*]—ne sh. yeue. 258. mowis that men ȝeue hym, *s.* § 8. 263. ordre & *ib.* 270. doute—daunte. 271. thanne *om.* 272. for man (vs Har.[4]) *om.*; ther *om.* **273.** . . forfetid And therfore resonably may be seyd of Ihesu crist in this manere—forfeted. 274. acused—Acursed. 278. and of alle thynges *om.* (*cp.* § 20). 279. to be seyn (seen Eg.) *om.* 283. schulde meue—oghte moeue (to meue Lan., Har.[4]). 285. men schul han forȝeuenesse as they schul hope of here synnys whichiche—men (me Har.[4]) schul h. to haue foryifnesse of s. which that. 288. tyme—in t.; the forȝeuenesse—foryifnesse. 290. which—god. 291. man schal—shal (*om.* Lan.) man [*From here* Se. *for Co.*]. 292. this is to seyn *om.* 294. synne & ageyns, *s.* § 8. 298. feere—seye. 299. thouȝtis . . . delitis—delites . . . thoghtes. 300. not repentaunt for—nat repente (§ 43) of. 303. remenaunt of hire *om.* 304. schal—sholde. 305. to amende—for to a. 307. he that—ye that. 308. we schal, *s.* § 27b. 309. purpose it—p. me Pe., purposed me Eg., purposed Ell., *etc.* 311. week—wayk; werkys—vertues. 312. spirituelles—espirituels (-ell Pe.). 313. ferþere—forther ouer. 314. teche thyngis—thise th. 317. nede—couenable (conable Pe.). 320. muste—moot. 321. entere—encreessen (exersen Har.[4]). 322. in alle men that sennen—in-to alle men that synneden. 324. ne schulde—sholde. 325. stat, *s.* § 9; were makid—m. were Har.[4], *etc.*, *s.* § 49. 329. godd—good. 331. consentynge—the c. 332. it so were—so were [*cp.* 447]. 334. ferst—erst (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 336. this Concupiscence, *s.* § 20. 337. ferthe—firste; good—god; *id.* 337, 340, 359, 939, 1039 [*cp.* 329]. 338. whiche, *s.* § 20. 339. withinne, *s.* § 8. 340. falle—faille. 345. he ne hadde noon cumpaynye—he h. no c. 349. seluyn, *s.* § 9. 350. thow—ye; how, *s.* § 10c. 352. the ilke—þat Eg., thilke Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 551 (that Eg., Se.), 869 (þat Eg.), 973 (that Se., *l. om.* Har.[4]). 353. fleit, *s.* § 49. 355. suliecciouu, *s.* § 6. 357. with temptacioun—by t. (*om.* Eg.). 358. ony thyng—any creature. 359. a man—man Pe., men Ell., *etc.* 361. falle in *om.* 362. to necligent—necligent. 363. harm *om.*; scharge—descharge. 364. be twethe—bitwixe, *etc.*, *s.* § 11d; *id.* 990. 365. noyouse (*id.* 728; *cp.* A 3616) venial synne—anoyouse v. synnes; theyilke—thilke; he synnyth: *repeated.* 368. seith *om.*; *id.* 929. 369. ȝif, *s.* § 6, F 1152; that ilche, *s.* § 8. 371. same synnys—s. thynges. 373. hym nedith, *s.* § 27b. 375. ȝilde his wif—yelde to his w. 376. or the prisounner, *s.* § 8. 377. withdrawe or menuse—amenuse (*s.* § 7c) or withdrawe (withdrawith Se., Lan.); apparayle—apparaileth; nedyth, *s.* § 49. 379. hotith *ib.*; a thing—to do thynges. 380. wekke—wikked (*om.* Se., Lan.) [*cp.* B 2244]. 383. or for the loue of god *om.* 384. avaylyth—anoyeth; to a man—vn-to, *&c.* **385.** Men may also, *&c.* . . . Ihesu crist *om.* [**387—404** (pompe), *missing, leaf cut out, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 406. man, *s.* § 20. 407.

goon aboue—to g. a. 409. manere—maneres*). 414. skarsenesse—scantnesse; *id.* 415 (*cp.* § 6), 422. 415. disordenat—to d. 420. the cloth—that c. 421. peple—folk; sufficient, *s.* § 10c; be to—beete (bote Eg.). 424. as thow—as. 426. with whit—whit (*cp.* § 25a). 427. the partie of *om.* 430. aray or atyr—araye in a. Se., Aray of a. Ell., *etc.* 432. ornement, *s.* § 11f. 433. in many a, *s.* § 27b. 438. greet lordschepe—heigh l. Ell., *etc.*, lordschipe Har.[4]. 440. lowede—lowe. 441. manere of folk folwyn—forseyde folk. 443. til dey—but if (*om.* Har.[4]) they; bithe—by (*om.* Har.[4]); so god wele—right so g. wol; that sustene—as (as to Pe., And to Lan.) s. 445. And also—Also (*om.* Pe., Lan.); brynynge with, *s.* § 8; peynted—and p.; *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 446. lecherye—luxurie (-re Hen.). 447. it so be—so be [*cp.* 322]; the lesse his herte—his (her Har.[4]) h. the lasse; certeynly it is—certeyn it is; the deuyllis myght is — the delices (*s.* § 7b) myghte been; a man, *s.* § 6; by hem falle in to a dedly synne—f. (fa Lan.) by hem in-to deedly s. 448. by been. 450. that it spryngith sumtyme—somtyme it sp. 451. outirly, *s.* § 12. 458. wel greet—ful g.; *ll. om.* Dd., Har.[4]. 462. mater—nature. 464. gentilessis, *s.* § 48g. 467. buxsome—benigne; wherof—wherfore. 469. here—heighe. 471. [*cp.* § 15] ryȝt greet, *s.* § 8; euyn—nyght. 472. seknesse—maladye. 476. and that is *om.* (Ro.[2] *for* Lan., *till* 511). 477. is the remedye Ageyns Pride that is vertu—that is a (*om.* Lan.) vertu. 478. And othir, *s.* § 27b. 479. nygh wroth—noght worth (worthy Eg.) [*cp.* G 282]. 480. rekke—rekketh. 481. humylite—humblesse (humble Se., Ro.[2] *for* Lan.); knowith—bi-knoweth (by-houyth Ro.[2]); he thynkith—hym th. (þenkeþ). 484. the Ioye—ioye. 486. hardnesse of the deuyl—hardnesse, *&c.* [*cp.* § 43]. 487. neighebore *om.* 489. othere wertuis—vertues (special v. Se.); ageyns—and a. (of Pe., Lan.). 492. reioyeth hym of othere manys harm—reioyseth (*s.* § 7a) hym of mannes (mennes Har.[4]) h. 502. oure lord Ihesu *om.* 507. seyn seyn—they seyn. 508. neuere no—neuere. **511.** scornynge as whanne a man sekyth occasioun to anoyen his neighebor (*cp.* 512) — scornynge of his n. 513. noyeth—anoyeth. 514. wilke wikked [*cp.* A 3818]; fayle—wante; or semblable—and s. 516. in the name of thy name—in the n.; alle *om.* [**520** *from* '& therfore now' *till* **539** 'man is worth' *missing, leaf cut out, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 540. of man—of the m. 544. distorbelyth—troubleth [*cp.* 576]. 549. seme—same (*om.* Har.[4]). 550. manye—ofte. 552. what—whan (*id.* 876); coueryd—ones (*cp.* § 71); conceyued (receyued **Ch.**, *from here for* Hen.); Esterne day—Estre (Ester) d. 554. welkede—wikked [*cp.* 514]. 555. yryn in the fyr—Iren. 558. wratha—wratthe; comaundith hym—hym c. 559. of cryst & of his seyntis—of crist [*cp.* § 25a]. 560. vse—vice. 562. stynkende (*id.* 840) gendruris—stynkynge engendrures. 564. thyngis—wise. 566. sothe—soothly; wikke is it, *s.* § 12. 568.

---

*) *Pp.* 621 & 622 *in the Six-Text are wrongly marked at top & at bottom, the whole text here being taken from* Gg.

whiche lordschepis holdynge—which holdyng Eg., withholdynge Ell., *etc.* **572/73.** from his owene, *&c.* . . . escape *om.* 573. and sleeth hym *om.* 576. disturblith, *s.* § 48f. 577. sleth—shedeth. 583. an attery —attry. 585. in to—vnto (Har.[4]). 589. ne canst—mayst (may Har.[4]); nothir whit—whit. 591. his soule—soule; dismembredyn—dismembred. 595. helpe—helpyng. 597. wherewith—in which. 598. the name so precious is—the p. name (*om.* Se.); erthely & of helle—or e. or of h.; nemene it, *s.* § 27b. **601.** and (or Ch., þat Eg.) holden, &c. . . . grete *om.* 602. withoute auysement *om.* (*l. om.* Ch.) greet synne—synne. 603. synne swerynge, *s.* § 12; and coniuracion (-s Har.[4]) *om.* 605. beleyn —bileeuen; Griomancye, *s.* § 8. 609. Some lesyngis—s. lesynge is. 610. for swich—in which. 613. lesyngerye—losengerie. 616. be-traysyn, *s.* § 12. 616/17. deuel(-s Ch.) fflatereres been the *om.* 618. spicis—vices (vice Se.). 619. euery man—man (a man Se.). 620. turnyth—retorneth. 623. hym openly hath reuylid—hath (*om.* Har.[4]) hym o. r. 624. or, *s.* § 10a; vp-on—on (in Se.); hath doon—dooth (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 626. parteynyth—aperteneth; *cp.* 1051. 628. whiche—which (*om.* Eg.) þat he. 629. the lyf—of (*om.* Eg.) l.; certis, *s.* § 8. 630. seint Paul seith *om.* 631. chydynd by, *s.* § 8. **632.** but ȝif—but [*cp.* A 2285]; schide hyn—chide hym; she wol chide hym in anoþer *om.* 634. ȝe wemen—o ye wommen; Colonienes, *s.* § 27b. 635. a man: *rept.* **639.** for he that wikked conseil yeueth *om.*; whiche is a traytour—(he Har.[4]) is a t. **641.** hir owene profit ne to muche *om.* 643. louyth: *rept.*; pes—freendshipe; deyede—did; ȝif—yaf. 644. whiche—swiche; *id.* 651; they spoke—they speke (spake Se., Lan.). **647.** comyn—cometh (*id.* 735); that is withouten, *&c.* . . speketh tho (the) wordes *om.*; herkenyn—herkneth (*l. om.* Ch.). 651. make men—m. folk; at here folye & at here Iaperyes—at hire Iaperie (iapes or iaperie Har.[4]). 652. And right—right (*om.* Ch.). **654.** vertue—a v.; that Ihon de Bononia clepith debonayretee—that is d. 655. sterynge & the meuynge—stirynges (stringes Lan.) and the moeuynges. 657. resoun—his r.; *id.* 822. 658. As man—A (*om.* Har.[4]) man. 659. Pacience is—P. that is; and is a vertu, *cp.* § 25b. 661. makyth a man—m. hym; disconfortith, *s.* § 48f. 662. schal—shalt. 663. and repreued hym *om.* 664. algatis—algate; *id.* 931 (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 667. is this in, *s.* § 8. 668. on the whiche—vp-on which (the wh. Se., Lan.). 670. greetly *om.* 672. to corecte—correcte. [**677—689** 'euery good' *missing, leaf out, suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 691. to greet—so g. **692.** been so greuouse, *&c. om., s.* § 7a; *cp.* § 59. **700.** Luk. III[0]—Luc. 15. (*om.* Har.[4]); a .90.—90 (nynety); ryghful men that neuere ne dede synne Ne nedyn no penytence—rightful men (*om.* Se., Lan.) that neden no p. (penaunce Se.). 702. Luk. 33[0]—Luc. 23. (XIII[0] Se., Lan.). 705. men—man (a m. Se.). 708. thanke his god, *s.* § 7b; comyth fyrst, *s.* § 8. 711. it be doon—he do it; euele—baddely. 712. ne sparyth, *s.* § 8. 713. enforce, *s.* § 9. 716. Certys this—Certes. 718. deyth—dych. 720. comth *om.*; whan that—that (*om.* Har.[4]) whan; begynnys—beginneth. 721. ne do—or do. 728. noyouse, *s.* § 2

[*cp.* 365]. 730. abatith—a. it. 733. slouthe—sleighte. 734. hise seyntis to accomplische—in hise s. to acheve (atteyne Eg., eschew Har.[4]) and acomplice (complice Ch.). [**736** (to seyn) *till* **775** ([de]vouryn) *missing*, 2 *leaves being out*, *suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 775. men—folk [*cp.* 651]. 776. meseur—mercy. 778. there that god—that there as g. 780. falso—fals(e). 784. by that—bothe. 787. thyngis espirituel, *s.* § 25a. 790. theuys handis—theues; the patrimonye—his (*om.* Har.[4]) p. 791. indigne—vndigne; lesse—the lasse; swe—swiche; putte the ȝeueris of cryst out—p. out the Children of C. 792. sleen—sellen; that that strangelyth—that strangleth. 793. sweche—which; rauynesse, *s.* § 6. 795 [?] that vndirstonde—ye shul v. 796. By word—In w.; reue—bireuen. 797. ȝe quest mongeris—questemongeres. 801. or of thynges (þing Har.[4]) *om.* 803. plesynge—pleynly (*om.* Har.[4]); out of holy place—fro h. p. 805. or in the releuynge—ne r. **806.** mysese (corage Lan.) of hym that is *om.* 808. vs *om.* 810. to relesyn—relesse (for to r. Har.[4]; Pe. *s.* § 70;); as is nede—as n. is. 812. spendid—despended (*om.* Lan.) [*cp.* 849]. 817. yeuen ther as they *om.* 823. woned—wont. 825. not ryghtful manere—no r. m. (no m. of r. Eg.) 827. on the morwe, *s* § 6. 828. of etynge, *s.* § 8. 829. The thredde—The thridde is; to muche *om.*; gredileche—to gredily. 831. not for vice but with pacience—with p. 832. ryght good—good. 833. Sufferaunce—Suffisance. 835. man as is—ese (*ll. om.* Har.[4]) [*Nr.* 837 *wrongly put after* 'god']. 840. that ȝif that—if that. 841. stark, *s.* § 9. 842. sacrementis—sacrement. 844. dede: '*Ms. adds in text*, Non concupisces vxorem proximi tui (*'on an erasure'*). 845. And in this—In this; herte—his h. 848 wastith hym also, *s.* § 9; deuyl—feend. **848/49.** and his substance, *&c.* . . . to waste his catel *om.* 849. spendyn—dispenden. 850. more—mooste. 854. a woman or handelith—and handleth a w.; lyk to—lyk (I-like Se., Lan.); ho so touche—who so toucheth. 857. smatere hem thow they may nat doon—though they may nat do and (ne Eg.) s. hem. 859. ȝit the opynyoun—that o.; his owene ale or of his owene wyn—his o. tonne (tunge Pe.). 863. fyngyr—fyngres. 864. and the wormes *om.*; & scharp—sharpe; withouten respit and *om.* 865. spechis—speces; *id.* 1003. 867. don no dedly synne—d. deedly (s. dedly Har.[4]). 868. mayden of hir *om.* 870. hegis of the closeure—the hegge (hegges Se.) or (of Lan.) the c. 871. be restored *om.*; & wexe—to w. 872. wete—woot; sche haue wil to don—she do. 873. al it so be—al be it so; mo *om.* 877. as to reue, *s.* § 7c. 879. stele awey—stele. 883. in the seruyse—to the s. 884. god wele—wol (wolde Har.[4]) Crist (*om.* Ch.). 885. that folk that onwar—ofte tyme (tymes Pe., Lan.) that folk vnwar; folk. women—fool wommen that. 886. putruse—Putours (poytours Se., Lan.); ȝeuyn—yelden (§ 27b) 889. wille no moore to synne—w. namoore to do s. (to do no m. no s. Se.). [**Ad.**[1] *for* Hen., *till* 944]. 890. that that, *s.* § 16. 891. more—mo; these—this; dekene & preest, *s.* § 6; moore—gretter. 892. resceyuyn, *s.* § 24e. **894.** the special meignee, *&c.* . . . of god and of *om.* 895. transformede—transformeth. 896. that

preest—the p.; transformed hym in to—t. in (*om.* Eg., *l. om.* Har.[4]). 898. euery cow of the toun that hym likyth, *s.* § 24 a. — 900. mynystre the mysterie—the (*om.* Lan.) mynysterie Se., Lan., the mysterie Ell., *etc.* 901. fedyth, *s.* § 25 d. **907.** of hire kynrede or of hem that been *om.* (*cp.* § 42); ellis of hem—e. with hem. 910. which abhomynable synne that—which that (*cp.* § 42). **910/11.** ne write nathelees, *&c.* . . . hooly writ speke *om.* (*cp.* §§ 22 e, 42 & 59). **911.** certes, *&c.* . . . sonne *om.* 912. slepynge—in s. 913. of surfeet—for s. 914. men may, *s.* § 24 d. 915. alle dysordenee, *s.* § 42. 916. eschewyngis, *s.* § 24 f; in wedewehode—of w. 917. to synne whiche that—to seyn whil that (*cp.* § 6). 919. in mariage—mariage (*om.* Ad.[1]). 920. chaungith—it chaungeth; of on—al oon (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 921. maryage—m. that. 923. horyble synne—h. thyng. 924. for the tyme—fro the t.; comeynt, *s.* § 6. 925. shewith—shewed. 926. she *om.* 927. greet—muche. 928. ribbe of man—r. of Adam. 932. queyntise of aray—q. of here a. Se., hire q. of a. Ell., *etc.* 939. schal we, *s.* § 23.; there is—that is. 940. dettis—dette. 941. is—it is. **942.** and trewely, *&c.* . . venyal synne *om.* 943. exemplice, *s.* § 24 a. 945. forgetyn—forgoon; resseyuyd—releued. 947. This manere—Thise m. 948. it be—she be. 949. egalyte, *s.* § 8. 951. is this specially—is specially (*om.* Lan.). 954. with stekynge—fully by stikynge (stynkyng Ch.). 955. ful truste—truste. 958. [*Heading*]. III[a]. . . . Decem mandata *(corrected)*, *s.* § 13. 958. mechil—mouth. 959. for to seyne—for to synne; that is by herynge sighte—that been s. h. 961. what that—what; that synne—the (*om.* Ch.) s. 963. Incest or noon mayden or noon *om.* 966. a vileynye *om.*; not synge—namoore (neuere Se.) s.; he schulde so synge—he so songe Ell., he s. Ch., *&c.* 967. sweche messangerys, *s.* § 19; fals schepe, *s.* § 22 a. 970. hath ofte falle—o. falleth. 972. there—hir; for-ȝete—forleten leten Ch.). 975. haue—hath; *id.* 1031. 976. pleynly *om.* 977. laste—latter. 979. of the prest—the p. 980. that tyme, *s.* § 11 g. **983.** bitternesse of herte, *&c.* . . . my lif in *om.* 996. marye Maudelyn—the Magdelene (Mawdeleyne). 997. of man, *s.* § 27 b; obeysant—obedient. 1000. off the—ofte (*om.* Har.[4]). 1002. whil he herkenyth—wol he herkne. 1005. with the grace—by the g. (*om.* Pe.); enchynyd—enclyned. 1006. synnys—thy s. 1008. pentauncer—Penitancer; of to thyn curat—to thy c. Ell., Se., *etc.*; *s.* § 25 e. 1009. is a spice—as I speke. 1012. confesse, *s.* § 27 b; synne—trespas. 1014. be be—be. 1017. entysynge—enticer (*om.* Eg., entyseþ Lan.); thour his synne that is—thurgh which his s. is (*om.* Har.[4]) (þ. wh. he hath synned Eg.). 1019. gilty in—gilty. 1020. though (th. that Ch.) *om.*; thyn speche—thy lesynges. 1023. ypocrise—ypocrisie (-crecy Pe.). 1024. sodeynly to the prest, *s.* § 8; thyn synne lyghtly—lightly (*om.* Se., Lan.) thy s. 1025. & aryse, *s.* § 12. 1026. more lyghtely—the moore l. 1030. thre manere of alle manere—the manere (*om.* Har.[4]); sustenaunce—in s. **1035.** but nathelees if thow mayst *om*; forbere it—forbere; for the thank only, *s.* § 8. 1036. greet mounteyn—montayne; vp on a candelstikke—on a c. 1039. by wil—by

word (wordes Se.); romounnyn—renewe Se., remembre Har.[4], remoeuen Ell., *etc.* 1041. moore oftere—oftere. 1045. ordinatly, *&c.*.... god: *repeated* [*From here* Ad.[1]]. 1046. honestee—honesty Pe., honestly Ell., *etc.*; thynne werkys—the w. 1047. vertu, *s.* § 16. 1048. preyere—peyne. 1049. schulde—shul. 1051. partenyth (*id.* 1069)—apparteyneth Ad.[1], Pe., appertenen Ell., *&c.* (*cp.* 626). 1053. ouyr angery, *s.* § 16; to caste—for to c. **1061/62.** and that is, *&c.*.. thoghtes *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1066. purche—purchacen; self—semeth. 1067. surquiderye i. necligent hope — Surquidrie (surquedre Ad.[1]). **1069.** perpetueel wil, *&c.*.... han (haue) *om.* 1073. euere more—alwey (*ll. om.* Se.). 1075. ihesu crist—god. 1076. meryt *(corrected)*—reward Ad.[1], fruyt Ell., *etc.* 1077. non ende no contrariete—no contrarioustee (*cp.* § 25a). 1078. no man—no thyng. 1080. with hungir—by h. 1080. *Ms. ends*: Here takyt the makere of this bok his leue (*s.* § 14 c). *A leaf being torn out, the rest is again supplied from* Har.[2]—*In* Gg. *then follows the Prologue to the Legend of Good Women.* —

Without counting the omissions of single letters, which occur frequently enough in Gg. (*e. g. final* t *in words like* rygh, A 288, Knygh, C 180, nygh, B 3717, Tha(t), A 263, parlemen, A 306; *or* gh(ȝ) *in* knyth, A 64, outhe, A 505, thoute 984, hyte, E 1777, þour F 237; *of* l. *in* wit, B 371, schat, B 4208; *of* h *in* t(h)e, B 4216, to, A 498, sotly, G 1111; w *in* too (two), A 4129, (w)ho, B 2274, *etc.*), *the number of its mistakes— in spite of the loss of several leaves—is enormous. The thoughtless scribe often spoils the sense entirely (e. g. in Fragm. A*: 345, 431, 563, 604, 742, 1038, 1174, 1670, 1682, 1769, 2088, 2509, 2602, 2751, 2768, 2789, 2870, 2883, 2973, 3004, *etc.*), *and at the same time the ryme* (*e. g.* A 1274, 2696, 3800, B 415, 1111, 1122. C 646, *etc. etc.*), *or omits whole lines* (*e. g.* A 290, B 2226/27, 2282, 2418/19, 2475/77, 2551/52, 2684/85, C 743/44, *etc. etc.*). *Though a corrector's hand has tried to do away with a number of these negligencies—of which alterations only occasionally could be taken notice here* (*s.* A 563, 698, 990, 1769, 2060, B 174, 379, 724, 2059/60, E 219, 300, *etc.*), *these corrections are not always happy, and most errors have remained untouched. Still there are a few lines in which Gg. gives a better reading than all or most other Mss.*; *so* A 396, 1498 ?, 4056, 4220 (*cp.* D 1456), B 43, 1321, 2332 (ȝow), 4174 ?, C 747, D 120, 146, 575 ?, 623, 692, 865 ?, E 1511 ?, 2230 ?, F 950 ?, 989, 1379, G 521, 1085, *etc. But in all these cases the same explanation is applicable as in* §§ 45 *&* 47, *so that they certainly are not due to thescribe's better intelligence, nor go back to some older source*; *and even the additions in* I 273, 654, & 700 *can very well be ascribed to some corrector sufficiently read in ecclesiastical literature.* —

§ 51. *The Agreements of Dd.* (*Eg.*), *Har.*[4], *and the Cogr*

a) **Dd.** (**Har.**[4] **Eg.**) + **Cogr.** (**entire**). *S.* § 3 *for most readings in ll.*: **A.** 84 (Eg.), 242 (*id.*), 247 (*id.*) 359 (a Countour), 710, 1156, 1276, 1415, 1800 (Eg.), 2062, 2099, 2684, 2685, 2712, 2714, 3037, 3038, 3059.

— 3164, 3494, 3984, 4088, 4281, 4302. — **B.** 137, 212, 333, 336 (Er [Or], *s.* § 9), 585, 598, 613 (Eg.), 928, 993, 1052.—1507, *etc.*, 1521.—1891, 1902.—2321, 2695, 2974.—3119, 3150, 3301; 3441. ne in other—not in o., ne o., nor o.; 3667, 3746, 3757. — 4227, 4247, 4345. — **C.** 195, 289 (and *om.*, *s.* § 11h), 402, 687, 820, 954. — **D.** 184 (Se. *for* Co.), 192 *(id.)*, 285, 425/26. — 1329, 1377 (Rod[e], *s.* § 9); 1386 (Whider, *ib.*), 1401, 1421, 1456, 1475, 1528. — 1656 (herkeneth, *s.* § 9). — 1842, 1864, 1961, 1973, 2089. — **E.** 119, 128, 137 (lynage, *s.* § 9), 186, 242 (haue, *s.* § 27b), 258, 297, 316, 441, 505, 557, 680, 704, 870, 911, 960, 1180. — 1294, 1315, 1416, 1535 (a wastour), 1707, 1929 (calle), 2055, 2154, 2233 (fette), 2247, 2395. — **F.** 78 (mynstralles, *s.* § 9), 105, 174, 176, 317, 379 (in, *s.* § 9), 402, 569/70. — **G.** 228 (Eg. *for* Dd.), 1250 (§ 18h), 1347 *(id.)*. — **H.** 9 (how *om.*), 90, 96, 310. — **I.** 23, 150, *etc.*, 193 (ne *om.*), 713 (abunden, *s.* § 9), 839, 897 (Belie, *s.* § 27 c), 958 (Chapitre, *s.* § 16), 972, 976, 1030 (of the defaute, *s.* § 16), 1066 (com[e]) *ib.*]. —

b) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **Co., Lan. A.** 294 (and), 2070, 2561, 2834, 2852, 3063, 3176 (to here, *s.* § 9). — 3229. — **B.** *[Head.]*. 99. (Hic finitur prologus legis periti) et incipit fabula eiusdem Dd., Hic incipit f. legis periti Lan., Explicit prol. et incipit f. Har.[4], Incipit f. Co. — The prologue of the mannes tale of lawe Ell., (Thus endeþ þe p.) and here bygynneþ þe Mannys of l. T. Pe., Here b. the t. Hen., *not in* Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.).—1781, 2190, 2255, 2415, 2851 (As, *s.* § 9). — 4507. — **C.** 230 (to telle, *s.* § 3), 293 (hire beaute, *s.* § 9). — **D.** 733 (Phasipha, *s.* § 9), 1830 (of him right noon, *s.* § 3), 1848 (that ȝe be *ib.*), 1907 (to continence, *s.* § 11h), 2226 (or of a sauour, *s.* § 9). — **E.** 2. (stille and coy, *ib.*), 170, 248, 269, 413, 441, 573 (the, *s.* § 3), 873 (wold I, *s.* § 11g), 1413, 1441. — **H.** [Eg. 98 (pese, *s.* § 3), 143 (yf the soth that, *s.* § 16), 1003, 1082]. — **I.** 248 (newe fressh, *s.* § 9) [Se. *for* Co. 332, 358 (§ 3), 401, 649 (Ch.), 838, 931 (ne to bere, *s.* § 42), 980 (the tyme, *s.* § 11g), 1003, 1082]. —

c) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **Co., Pe.** *For most readings*, *s.* § 4b. **A.** 1252, 1598 (Eg., *s.* § 3). — **B.** 636, 3334 (B 402). — **D.** 676 (*s.* § 3). — **E.** 421 (B 402). — **F.** 309. — **H.** [Eg. 9, 96 (*s.* § 27b). — **I.** 191 (hedes, *s.* § 11f) [*cp.* 502], 314 (Se *for* Co.), 391 (§ 11h), 502, 565, 963 (*s.* § 3).]

d) **Dd. (Eg.) Har.**[4] + **Pe., Lan.** *For most readings*, *s.* § 4a. **A.** 292, 1902 (Eg.), 2058, 2158, 2198, 2513, 3761, 3818 (Noes, *s.* § 11e), 4064. — **B.** 285, 650, 2275, 3238. — **D.** 343, 590, 1169, 1367, 2035. — **E.** 223, 1670, 2318. — **I.** *S.* § 4d *for ll.* 856, 877, 887. —

e) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **Co.** **A.** 98. (Eg.) slepe—slepte. 685. on *(id.)*—vp on. 791. ȝoure—oure. 1108. our—my. — 3238. browded, *s.* § 9. — 4134. na (naan) *s.* § 3. — **B.** 2977. Melibeus—Melibees. — 3766. real, *s.* § 4b, B 402; *id.* F 26. — **D.** 872. fayeries—ffairyes. 2094. this—the. — **E.** 1310. herk(e)ne, *s.* § 3. 1514. stopen is, *s.* § 9. 1824. thikke—thilke. — **F.** 26. Real—roial Ell., Hen., Lan., rial Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). 423. no man—man. — **I.** [Eg.; Se. *for* Co. 364. bitwene,

s. § 11 d. 431. scantnesse, *s.* § 4 c. 536. wold(e)—wole. **700.** 90 and 9 (nynety & nyne)—90 and 19. 717. that they—they. 900. they hold(e), *s.* § 42. 913. to habundant—habundaunt. 933. loke what seith, *s.* § 16. 1008. þy penytauncer—the P. (*cp.* § 50).] —

f) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **Lan. A.** 74. was (Eg.)—were(n). 551. with a (*om.* Eg.) rennyng—at a r. 1209. to endite—for tendite. 1651. to (Eg.)—for to. 1687. rially (*id.*), *s.* § 11 f. 2370. rightes, *s.* § 11 e. 2526. Thebans—Theban. 2972. the which . . spoken (Eg. 2971)—the wh. . . yspoken Ell., Hen., Co., the . . spokyn Gg., the . . yspoken Pe. — 3416. sum maladye—maladye. 3472. ony ston—stoon. 4005. reuelrye (Har.[4] l *later!*)—reuerye. — 4337. set(te)—yset. — **B.** 1850. antym, *s.* § 42. 2262. can (Eg.)—ne kan. 2921. goodly—a g. — 4202. sleep—slepyng. — **C.** 214. either—outher, *etc.* 343. of Busshopes—bishoppes. 910. and offrith (offer Lan.)—offreth. — **D.** 40. on lyue—alyue. 171. sauer(e)—sauoure. 1157. is—nys. — **E.** 86. to him they, *s.* § 11 e. — 1434. ne *om.* 1946. comen—ycomen. 2108. myght—myghtest. 2146. in al my lif, *s.* § 3. 2159. clap(p)ed, *s.* § 4 a. — **F.** 101. lettre—of l. 313. the—this. — **G.** 468. seide, *s.* § 3. — [1329. Eg. loke—loketh. — **H.** 32. foule, *s.* § 4 a. — **I.** 245. werkes—werk. 894. avayleth, *s.* § 40 c. 940. his body—her bodye Ad.[1] (Hen.), Pe., hire bodyes Ell., *etc.*] —

g) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **Pe. A.** 660. to drede (Eg.), *s.* § 3. 733. a *om. (id.).* 2161. rounde—and r. 2354. ne *om.* 2780. farewele myn Emelye (Eg.)—myn E. (*cp.* § 35). 3029. in age—age. — 3148. name—fame. 3318. wyndowes—wyndow. 3363. accordyng—acordaunt. 3390. to—til. 3510. sey it Dd., Pe., it say Har.[4]—seye. 3834. Noes—Nowel(i)s. 4290. oon *om.* — **B.** 2266. sey—seith. 2363. counseil—conseillyng. 2651. Melibeus (Melebius Pe.)—Melibee. 2923. goodly, *s.* § 3. — **D.** 89. to assemble, *s.* § 3. 1596. procuratour, *s.* § 11 e. 1950. many dyuers—diuerse manere. 2074. By (Be)—Beth. 2105. Is—Nys. — **E.** 119. it wyl—it nyl Ell., Hen., Gg., and wol Co., Lan. 266. lasteth—last. 355. ȝe sey Dd., Har.[4], say ȝe Pe.—ne sey. 457. nedeth it, *s.* § 4 a. 508. ȝe—thee (*cp.* § 9). 618. vp-on—on. 679. him—it. 902. cursed—curseth. 1535. chidere—chidestere. — **F.** 68. Ne . . ne—Ne . . ne (nor Ell.) of. — **H.** [Eg. 20. ful *om.* 40. foule—fy f. — **I.** 629. sperit (spirit)—spirites (Se., Ch.). 841. in fire for her (þe Har.[4], *om.* Pe.) lecherie in brymstone for þe stynk, *s.* § 3]. —

h) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.**[4] + **some other Ms. of the B-Type. A.** 759. among (Eg.) + Pe., Lan. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 11 e [*cp.* § 4 a, B 650]. 3841. gape (*id.*)—cape [*cp.* § 11 e]. — **B.** 1565. ben sette + Lan., Sl.[1]—bisette. 1730. be + Cogr., Sl.[1]—is. — 3066. hey presumpcion + Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 27 b. 3972. couered was Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Lan., was c. Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), was clipped Har.[4], *s.* § 25 h. 3973. als + Ro.[1]—also.— **C.** 243. first + Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 9. 252. shulde *id.* 269. Where *id.* 283. he be *id.* 290. kan *id.*—may. 344. wordes fewe + Sl.[1], *s.* § 11 g. — **D.** 14. eek *om.* + Sl.[1] [*s.* 1308]. 1296. at + Cogr., Har.[2] (Har.[4] *l.* 1308) —for. 1308. eek *om. id.* 1318. weren + Co., Pe., Har.[2]—were.

1644. this sompnour good man + Cogr., Sl.[1] (Gg.), *s.* § 9. 1693. of + Cogr., Har.[2] (Gg.) *s.* § 9. 1694. they *id.* 1696. swarmed (swarme Cogr.) al a-boute *id.* 1770. mersshy *id.* 2161. And + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—He. 2287. and eche man + Co., Lan., Ad.[1]—and *om.* Hen., and alle men Ell., & euery man Har.[2]. — **E.** 27. Padowe + Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 9. 76. that *om.* + Pe., Lan., Sl.[1], Se. (*for* Co.). 84. myght + Pe., Sl.[1], Se.—may. 1223. a large, *s.* § 27 a. 2337. of *om.* + Pe., Se., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.). 2356 *s.* § 4 d. 2373. for to make ȝow se + Pe., Har.[2], to m. yow to (*om.* Se.) see. 2395. thy brest + Pe., Se., Har.[2]—his b. 2421. subtilitees + Har.[5] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 9. — **F.** 1608. to + Lan., Sl.[1], Se.—til. — **G.** [Lich. *for* Hen.]. 567. litel + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 16. 591. Which that *id.* 663. talke *id.*—telle Ell., speke Gg. 728. a + Cogr., Sl.[1] (Gg.), *s.* § 25 h. 775. on + Cogr., Lich.—in Ell., & Gg. 821. hem *om.* + Co., Lan., Lich. [922. long (Eg. *till the end*) + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 16. 1023. the *id.* 1028. fynde me *id.* 1029. do *om. id.* 1034. this + Co., Lan., Lich.—his. 1047. your + Cogr., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 25 h. 1085. thy folye + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 16. 1103. it (is Lan.) hade *id.* 1111. shortly *id.* 1122. In þe name *id.* 1123. which þat *id.* 1351. the loue *id.* 1387. her destruccion *id.* 1388. astate *id.* 1479. his lyue *id.* — **H.** 51. Allas þat + Ro.[1] (*for* Pe.)—Allas. — **I.** 65. bad + Pe., Lan., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *s.* § 9. 99, 100. baptisme + Har.[2], Lan. *ib.* 101. Austyn *ib.*, *and s. l.* 741. 235. whiles + Cogr., Har.[2] *ib.* 396. he is nat + Har.[2]—he nys nat. [Se. *for* Co.]. 403. ought nat to do + Cogr., Har.[2], *s.* § 9. 741. Austyn + Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 11 e; a lykerousnesse + Cogr., Har.[2], *s.* § 9. 763. drede þe *id.* 769. destroyers + Har.[2]—destroyours. 772. ben + Cogr., Har.[2], *s.* § 9. 773. state + Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 11 e. 908. eyther + Ad.[1], *s.* § 18 a].—

Though the majority of these agreements are irrelevant for the restoration of a critical text, there are some among them which recommend themselves to our attention for the improvement either of the sense or the metre: s. a) A 359, D 1377, E 2233, F 78, 105, H 9; *e)* D 872, I 700, *g)* D 1596?, I 841, *h)* D 1770, E 2395, G 1387. *As there are some other striking similarities to be found here (e. g. f)* H 32, *g)* A 2780, 3148, D 1950), *it seems evident that some connection must exist between* Dd. (Eg.) *and the B-Type. S. also the next* §. —

§ 52. *The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and the Cogr. (Ad.[1]).*

a) Dd. (Eg.) + Cogr. *S. mostly* § 5 *for ll.*: **A.** [10 (Eg., Se., *for* Co.), *s.* § 10 d; 14 *id.*, 28 *id.*, 170 (Eg.), 239 (he was) *id.*, 272, 311 (*s.* § 12), 336 (*s.* § 3), 403, 408, [633, 652, 714 (so, *s.* § 3), 722, 730, 749, 750], 853 (§ 12). — 859 (§ 10 d), 901, [1123, 1154 (§ 9)], 1227 (I knew), 1238, 1336, 2202, 2442, *etc.*, 2811.—3382, 3384, 3742, 3793 (thy), 4026, 4103, 4136, 4180. — **B.** 68, 605, 684, 1350 (lenger), 1542, 1830 (§ 3), 1867, 1931, 2792.—3398 (expoune, *s.* § 12), 3565, 3707 (turmentrie, *s.* § 27 b), 4124. (ful *om.*; § 3), 4232 (he lith gapyng, *s.* § 3), 4386, 4491 (*s.* § 27 b). — **C.** 827. — **D.** 108.

(he shuld, *s.* § 27 b), 122 (Were(n), *s.* § 16), 132, 168, 193, 227, 231/32, 284, 290 (wommen, *s.* § 5), 338, 348 (als, § 3), 392 *(cp.* f*)*, 402, 480, 493 (ffor), 531 (and al, § 3), 555, 836 (and eke), 878, 907 (telle it me, *s.* § 31) 1000, 1018, 1072, 1091, 1336 (and lat § 3), 1357, 1370 (bet, § 3), 1371, 1377, 1418, 1518 (come). 1556. trost me—trust thou me Ell., Hen., troste Gg., trustith Har.[4]. 1586, 1606, 1919, 1991 (§ 3), 2053, 2097. It nedeth—Nedith it Gg., Nedeth Ell., *etc.*; 2148. — **E.** 213, 332, 445, 464, 490 (gentils), 529, 569, 634, 1072, 1533, 1749, 1808 (to, § 3), 1882, 1929 (*s.* § 3), 1936, 1937, 1938, 2006, 2011 (proyneth, *s.* § 31), 2044, 2082 (to), 2094, 2234, 2238, 2242 (wys and *om.*), 2296, 2303. — **F.** 419, 757 (either, *s.* § 3), 851 (to go, § 3), 1048 (emperesse, *s.* § 27 b), 1133. (holichirche, § 3), 1298, 1311 (right ful, § 3). — **G.** 185, 306, 374 (§ 3), 405, 428, 429, 445. — [1034 (this, § 17 d) **Eg.**, *etc.* — **H.** 31 (as, § 3), 70, 89 (nedeth it, *s.* § 27 a), 306, 310 (what þat ye seye, *s.* § 9). — **I.** 157, 175 (§ 12), 182, 222 (*cp.* § 3), 410, 422, 566, 630 (985, *etc.*). 636. swete—swote Ch., soote Ell., *etc.* 710 (is), 723, 819 (§ 3), 894 (to praye, *s.* § 16), 1009 (by the [*om.* Eg.] licence eke, *s.* § 16), 1041 (the *om.*), 1068]. —

b) **Dd.** + (**Eg.**) **Co., Lan. A.** [18. when Eg., Se. (*for* Co.), Lan. — whan þat.] 1183. þou—thee. 2694. born, *s.* § 5. 3006. dareyned, *s.* § 26. 4043. In-tyl—In to. — **B.** 38 *s.* § 11 g. 448. ouer—of. 1505. this, *s.* § 50. 2020. a-skapith—escapeth. **2190.** hath yeue it me Dd., quod he haþ youe it me Co., quod he ȝoue it me Lan.—it sent vnto me Har.[4], *om.* Ell., *etc.* 2230. to what—what [*cp.* § 27 a]. 2273. noo (Eg.)—noon. 2291. good *om.* 2387. ffor the book seith, *etc. om.*, *s.* § 54. 2424. special—especial. 2458. seye—seye yow. **3059.** ffor seint Iame seith in his Epistle/Iuggement *om. (id. the 4 Hodson Mss.).* 3164. vs *om.* 3384. vesseles—vessell Gg., vessels Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 71). 3765. *[marg.]*. De Anthioco Illustri—De Rege A. I. Ell., Har.[4], Antiochus Gg., de A. Rege Pe., *om.* Hen. 4177. cam (camen Co.)—coomen. — **C.** 798. ful subtily—subtilly. 897. hasardye—hasardrye. 954. the helpe—helpe Pe., Har.[4], with (from Gg., *om.* Hen.) thee (*cp.* § 27 b). — **D.** 1. *[Head.]*. (Incipit) prologus vxoris de Bathe—The prologe of the Wyues tale of Bathe Ell., Here begynneth the p., *etc.* Hen., Pe., Har.[4], The Prologe, *etc.* Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) — 4. syn, *s.* § 25 g. 319. wol nat —wol (wil) Ell., Pe., nyl Ell., *etc.*—1597. appose—opposen. 1768. bonde man, *s.* § 4 c. 1820. cristen *om.* 1946. sende the—thee s. 1971. half Dd., haue Co., Lan.—al. 2079. Irrous—Irous. 2140. Now *om.* — **E.** 147. must (moste)—moot. 198. the Markys—this M. 214. in hire herte—thurgh hire h. Ell., *etc.*, on her lust Pe., in his body Har.[4]. 235. aspye, *s.* § 1, B 3473. 375. no thyng, *s.* § 4 c. 399 *s.* § 9. 418. spredeth —spradde. **459/60.** *transposed.* 499. ne countenaunce, *s.* § 10 c. 520 *s.* § 5. 524. knew—wiste. 531. to, *s.* § 10 c. 533. am I—I am. 556 *s.* § 5. 601 *s.* § 3. 642. for—þat. 672. right—ful. 763 *s.* § 5. 896. forth '*above the line*' Dd., *om.* Co., Lan. 1101 *s.* § 5. 1405. that I can—I kan. — **F.** 1322. Or—Er (*om.* Har.[4]). 1572. his—this. — **G.** 684.

this—his. — [**H.** 57. By cause that (**Eg.** *for* Dd., *till the end*)—By cause. 306 *cp.* § 5. — **I.** 93. or (er), (Se. *for* Co.)—er þat. 222. youen—yeuen [*id.* 253, 287]. 331. adder Eg., **Se.** *(for* Co., *till the end)*, Hadder Lan., *s.* § 4c. 343. seint Poule seith Eg., seith seint P. Se., Lan.—seint Paul. 350. in what maner, *s.* § 10c. 351. suggestion—subieccion. 435. we rede, *s.* § 4c. 515. one may—oon ne may. 605. maner of—manere. 716. ne shull—shul. 940. to eschewe—for to e. 1013 *s.* § 5. 1037. mow(e)—may [*cp.* e) I 686, *etc.*]].

c) **Dd.** (**Eg.**) + **Co., Pe. A.** 239. he was stronge (Eg.), *s.* § 5. 1339. of the prisoner—the p. 2423. clateren—clatereden. — **B.** 4248. the toun, *s.* § 5. — **D.** 703. As—And. 1130. gentilnesse—gentilesse; *id.* 1211; (1159. gentilnesse + Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 1177 (*or* 79) *[marg.]*. Nota de paupertate—De paupertate Ell., *in no other Ms.* 1348. Inly glad, *s.* § 10b. 1371. Than that (þan Lan.), *s.* § 5. 2054. a man. — **E.** 532. nys—is. 1936. whan—whan that [*cp.* § 5]. 2090. ne goo, *s.* § 5. — **F.** 466. causes—cause. — **G.** 668. nam—am. — **I.** [Eg., Se. — 439. lordshippes—lordshipe. 461. begynneth, *s.* § 5. 647. the wordes, *s.* § 10b. 694. Austyn, *cp.* § 5, 630. 773. profite ne myght—p. myghte. 805. Auarous, *s.* § 5. 1037. mow(e)—may.] —

d) **Dd.** (**Eg.**) + **Pe., Lan. A.** 492. ne for—ne. 718. Ostry Eg., host(e)rye Pe., Lan.—hostelrie [*cp.* 722, § 5]. 928. goddes—(Eg., *till* 1170)—goddesse. 1000. to telle—for to t. 1008. the discomfiture—disconfiture. 1099. romyng—romen. 1240. sith (seþþe)—syn. 1753. astate — estaat. 2019. freetyng — freten. 3151. Oswold(-walde)—Osewold. 3635. al—alle (al þis Har.[4]). 3876 hope(n)—hoppen. — **B.** 2066. swerd(e)—swerdes. 4136. colour—col(e)re; *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 4432. Boyce Dd., Lan., Boys Pe. — Boece [*cp.* 4484, § 5]. — **C.** 732. flesch blood — f. and b. — **D.** 496. in graue Dd., in a g., Pe., Lan. —ygraue. 657. go *om.* 664. vtterly—outrely [*cp.* § 3, I 972]; *id.* E 335, I 234, 247. 838. sitte—sit. 840 *s.* § 5. 1370 bet, *s.* § 3. 1486 *s.* § 3. 1728. on a day—in a. d. 2049. eke is—is eek. 2086. non—an. — **E.** 396 *s.* § 5. 412. hertes—herte. 506. lykyng—Liken. 1075. for to assaye—for tassaye. 1103. race Dd., Lan., to rase Pe.—arace. 1187. Grisilde (Cri- Lan.)—Grisildis(-es). 1273. solace—in solas. 1749. ffulfilled(e)—ffulfild(e). 1840. himself—hym selue(n). 2015. to—vnto. 2218. ful merye—myrie. 2265. sire—sires (*cp.* § 54). 2307. iangelers—Iangleresses. — **F.** 407. vn-to—to. 1102. wreched—wrecche [*cp.* § 3, I 214]. — **G.** [Eg. — 1148. that *om.* 1340. ought to be, *s.* § 17d. [*cp.* f) G 1182]. — **H.** 53. bothe *om.* 99. blessed—yblessed. 291. self, *s.* § 5. 1462. the lengere—lenger. — **I.** 236. þerfore—ther-of. 358. either, *cp.* § 2, B 931. 708. in, *s.* § 5. 842. made—maked (*id.* g) 1040). 898. hem þynken Eg., hem þenke(n) Pe., Lan., *s.* § 18e. 1017. state—estaat [*cp.* f) I 325).]. —

e) **Dd.** (**Eg.**) + **Co. A.** [35. neuerthelees Eg., nertheles Se. (*for* Co.)—nathelees.]. 378. bore—ybore. 1216. was—nas. 1276. gon—agon. 1350. ay—alway. 2431. statut(e)—Statue. — 3599. to teche—teche,

s. § 27b. 3697. koughed *ib.* 4046. at—of (for Har.[4]). 4146. of solace—to s. — **B.** 163. or of Dd., of Co.—or. — 1927. By Ryuere Eg., by þe r. Co., *s.* § 5. — 2999. stant—stondeth. — 3656. wilde—wide. 4564. vnto—to. — **D.** 691. wommen—womman (wyfes Har.[4]). — 1428. laborious—laborous. — **E.** [71. to speken of (Se. *for* Co.), *s.* § 9.] 385. transmeeuyd, *s.* § 5. 476. nys—is. 531. nedes—nede. 593. gentilnesse—gentilesse [*cp.* c) D 1130]. 625. sekerly, *s.* § 48b. [1199. be-ȝonde, beȝende, *etc.* Se., *s.* § 50]. — 1385. If þou loue— . . . louest (loues Lan., § 69). 1392. holde—yholde. 1944. with-Inne, *s.* § 4b; *id.* 2342. [1212. wrynge (Se.)—and w.]. — **F.** 377. hire *om.* 1057. apposicioun—opposicion. — **G.** 48. dwelledest, *s.* § 9. 661. dur(n), *s.* § 25h. [**Eg.** — 1015. at þe table—at t. — **H.** 82. my gourde—a g. 132. as þat—as. — **I.** (**Se.** *for* Co.). — 93. repentyng—repentant. 102. another — a. is. 332. stode þey, *s.* § 5. 341. al *om.* 350. þe norisshyng—thilke norissynge. 355. pursue man—p. the man. 367. synne is—synne. 382. prayer—preyeres. 390. vttrely tell(e), *s.* § 9. 440. many *om.* 442. mow(e) descende—moote d.; shrewednesse—shrewednesses. 443. kyng Pharao—Pharao. 458. sekenesse—the s. 461. a full grete—ful (wol Gg.) g. 480. he is nat—he nys nat (*cp.* § 71). 517. to loue—for to l.; hym *om.* 520. do to hym—doon hym. 527. fforsoth—ffor soothly. 536. a man—man. 545. putteth—put. 546. enchaufed—eschawfed (y- Lan.). 551. that—thilke; *id.* I 910. 586. beknowe—biknoweth. 592. shull ye rewle, *s.* § 12. 594. the domesman—thy d. 698. ad Philipenses 2°. In nomine Ihesu *om.* 642. to make—for to m. 647. the wordes . . the wordes—tho w. . . tho w. Ell., Har.[4], tho w. . . *om.* Hen., *om.* . . tho w. Gg., þe w. . . þoo w. Pe., þo w. . . þe w. Lan. 656. anoysaunces, *s.* § 4c [*cp.* 1046]. 679. oghte *om.* 682. The first astate that (*om.* Se.) is, *s.* § 9. 686. mow—may (*cp.* b) I 1037). 693. wold nat—wol nat. 709. fynde me—fynde. 712. Remedie—the r. 714. þere as deuels, *s.* § 5. 716. seith—seith that. 722. at—al. 726. ferther of Eg., fforther ouer Se.—for ther-of. 766. Chayme(Cayme)—Canaan (§ 71). 769. chirche godes, *s.* § 27b. 770. the world—this w., *s.* § 10c. 771. degree, *s.* § 12. 816. like—lyk (ylike Lan.) to. 820. to hem, *etc.*, *s.* § 3. 854. And who so—as who so. 867. Poule seith—Paul. 869. otherwise—oother weyes Ell., Hen., Gg., oþer way Pe., Lan., oþer name Har.[4]. 905. ne *om.* 946. yaue (yaff), *s.* § 19. 966. and yf he were a preeet (preste), *s.* § 39d. 981. may lyue (may haue liff)—haue lyf. 1006. nys nat but (is nought but)—nys (is Gg., Lan.) but. 1041. couthe, *s.* § 5. 1046. anoysaunce—anoyance.] —

f) **Dd.** (**Eg.**) + **Lan.** **A.** 70. seide (Eg., *till* 252)—he s. Hen., ne s. Ell., *etc.* 98. the nyghtyngale—a n. 135. hade dronke—dronken hadde. 240. statelyche (stalyche)—estatlich. 242. Better—Bet. 290. Courteby—courtepy; *id.* D 1382. 316. his—for his. 370. þe heye deys—þe deys Har.[4], a d. Ell., *etc.* 421. wher-of, *s.* § 19. 442. in the pestilence—in p. 457. teyed (tyed)—yteyd. 460. at þe, *s.* § 3. 461. hire youthe—youthe. 475. coude—knew. 504. To se a sheton shepherde

Eg. (*till* 758), A schiten sch. to se Lan.—A shiten sh. 530. lad—led Gg., ylad Ell., *etc.* 540. of his catel(e)—his c. 549. gnarre—knarre. 597. dayre—dayerye. 742. most—moote; *id.* 1169, C 327, E 531, 1951. 845. on—to. 874. by his side—hym bisyde. 918. be-seke yow—biseken. 928. goodes (Eg., *till* 1170)—the goddesse (goddes Pe.). 940. iniquitee—of i. 963. serued (-de)—yserued. 1139. also (eek Har.[4]) *om.* 1157. a goddesse—goddesse. 1294. sterueth—sterue. 1636. Palamon—this P. 1828. hem—he (so Pe.) hem. 2493. hostryes, *s.* § 4a [*cp.* d) A 718]. 2687. lepte (leped) a-side (on s.)—leep aside. 2782. the loue (Eg.)—loue. — 3308. werk—werkes. 3684. that I was—I was. 3688. risith—rist (stert Pe.). 3829. broken—brosten. 3921. Caumbrygge Dd., Cambrugge Lan.—Cantebrigge (Cantabregge, *etc.*) [*cp.* 3990. Caumbrygge Dd.]. 3950. is *om.* 4005. reuelrye, *s.* § 51f. 4173. herd(e)—herkenyth Gg., herkned Ell., *etc.* — **B.** 1. *[Head.].* Incipit prologus Legis periti*)—The wordes of the Hoost, *etc.* Ell., The prohemie of the Mannes tale of Lawe Hen., Here begynnethe the Prolog, *etc.* Sl.[1], Pe., *om.* Co., Har.[4]. 704. the mariage, *s.* § 9. — 1493. nedes—nede (*id.* e) E 531). 1496. ledeth Dd., leteþ Lan., *s.* § 9. 1867. pament—payment Pe., pauement Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 60). 1873. lene—leue. — 1881. *[Head.].* incipit prologus de (Sir) Thopas,*) *etc.*, *s.* § 31. 1933. his (Eg.)—hym. 2040. longyng—likynge. — 2249. that *om.*; *id.* 2773, D 1616. 2378. of werre—or (and Har.[4]) w. 2744. soule—the s. 2767. aboundeneth—abaundoneth. 3053. swich manere—swich a m. 3183. was, *s.* § 7a. 3379. kest—caste. 4368. tradde hire—trad (*cp.* § 3). 4458. alle *om.* — **C.** 331. it *om.* — **D.** 6. at the, *s.* § 27a. 195. the housbondes, *s.* § 11c. 392. gilt(en)—agilte. 509. ther-with also—ther-with-al so (*om.* Gg.). 653. royle—rome Pe.. roule Ell., *etc.* 725. his *om.* 809. a-wreke—wreke. 826. sitteth—sit(te). 1035. this—þe Har.[4], his Ell., *etc.* 1046. this, *s.* § 16. 1179. leue, *s.* § 9. — 1266. *[Head.].* Inc. prologus fratris, *s.* *); *cp.* 1301: Incipit fabula fratris. 1309. Vsurie (-y)—vsure. 1459. thanne a figure—a (*om.* Ell.) f. thanne. 1752. loo dere suster Dd., Lo s. dere lo Lan.—Oure suster d. lo (*om.* Co.). 1931. a botle—þe betel Pe., Botel Ell., *etc.* 2209. fransye (-eye)—frenesye. — **E.** 1. *[Head.].* incipit prologus clerici (de Oxonia Dd.)*) — 57. right at—at (in Se. *for* Co.). 108. oure self—our owene silf Pe., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), vs self Ell., Hen., Se. (*for* Co.), *om.* Har.[4]. 212. of the fayrest—the fayreste. 730. defame—name Pe., diffame Ell., *etc.* 895. foot and hede, *s.* § 22e. 1007. I wol (wil)—wol I. 1098. kepe—kept. 1103. race *s.* d). — 1308.

---

*) *Whilst in A all superscriptions and colophons of* Dd. (Eg.) *and most in* Lan. *are in Engl., in B and C some of the former and most of the latter are in Lat., and in the following Fragments this language predominates in both. Those in which these Mss. agree literally are mentioned above* (B 1881, D 1266, E 1, H 1, I 1); *but see also* § 9, B 2109, 2157, D 1264, H 105 (§ 52b), D 1, *etc.*, *from which the style of the headings in the other Mss. may be seen.*

soule—bones. 1350. holdith—halt. 1393. Ianuare—Ianuarie. 1664. nys—is. 1885. that ilke—at thilk Pe., thilke Ell., *etc.* 2122. is—nys. — **F.** 447. to telle—for to t. 512. hideth, *s.* § 11 e. **671/72** *om., supplied by* 8 *spurious ll.* Lan. — 765. maistre . . god—maistrie—the god. 778. wheiþer so, *s.* § 9. 950. fire—furye. 1131. longeth—longen. — **G.** 775. vnces—of Ounces. [1182. ought to be (**Eg.** *for* Dd., *till the end*).—o. be (*cp.* d), G 1340). 1192. gan—begynne Gg., gonne Ell., *etc.* 1319. hyne—heyne. 1375. ye seye, *s.* § 18 h. 1416. beside—bisides. — **H.** 1. *[Head.].* incipit prologus Mancipuly (Mancipie)*). 112. mow(e)—nowe Co., may Ell., *etc.* 167. as—also. 206. fforyeue(n)—fforyeuth. — **I.** 1. *[Head.].* . . Incipit prologus Rectoris (fabule Eg.)*). 175. remembre —remembreth (*cp.* § 12) hym. 243. þe peyne—of the p. 325. þe state—stat Gg., thestaat, *etc.* Ell., Se. *for* Co., *etc.*; *id.* 332 (§ 3). 682. (the state of Adam—thestaat, *etc.* of A.); *cp.* d) 1017. 371. ne shryueth, *s.* § 9. 403. surquydre *ib.* **435.** whan he rood, *&c.* . . noon oother herneys *om.* 564. eek *om.* 601. that deliten hem *om.* 605. by hem — of hem. 690. maketh hym—m. a man Se., m. hem Ell., *etc.* 1041. more esely—the moore e.]. —

g) **Dd. (Eg.) + Pe. A.** 268. a frosty—the f. 291. ȝet geten him, *s.* § 3. 403. his mone—and his m. 550. barre (Eg.)—harre. 812. so to do—for to do so.—860. worthy, *s.* § 54. 869. to—in (in to Lan.). 932. Whilom was (Eg.)—Was wh. 1120. but yf (Eg.)—if. 1180. bytwen—bitwixe; *id.* 1209. 1204. at the—at. 1221. and wayleth—wayleth. 1242. sithe—syn (*om.* Lan.); *id.* 1285 (seen Har.[4]), 3716 (*cp.* § 42). 1368. be *om.* 1398. though I—to. 1485. eiþer, *s.* § 4 a. 1889. a compaas (Eg.)—compaas. 1907. hath maked (Eg.)—haþ I-maked Har.[4], maked hath Ell., *etc.* 1967. eke as wel, *s.* § 11 e. 2122. spruce—prys Har.[4], Pruce Ell., *etc.* 2208. and *om.* 2354. I may—for I ne may (for I m. her Har.[4]). 2522. þat *om.*; *id.* 2523. 2624. mette—ymet. 2798. began—gan. 2806. faileth—failled. 2809. hens—hous (was Har.[4]). 2821. wepte (Eg.)—weep [*cp.* § 11 e, A 2878; § 6, B 606]. 2889. the steedes—thre st. 2959. that (Eg.)—thilke. —3436. as, *s.* § 50. 3510. I seyit, *s.* § 51 g. 3618. and maketh, *s.* § 4 a. 3822. Brede—Ne breed, *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 3864. thike, *s.* § 26. 4174. euele—il. 4392. & Paramour—or p.; *l. om.* Gg. — **B.** 195. I-wryten (is?, § 54)—Is writen. 634. yet *om.* 791. to—til (vnto Har.[4]). 797. with-Inne—in-with (in Har.[4]) [§ 3, E 870]. —2170. to him—hym. 2190. is it, *s.* § 3. 2576. to ȝoure wilfulnesse—with y. w. 2934. goodly, *s.* § 5. — 3140. Pope—a p. 4083. a grief, *s.* § 12. 4384. ronne—yronne. 4578. hertes—herte. — **C.** 746. a man dide ȝow—men did to yow. 930. pans—pens (penys Gg.; *id.* D 1603). — **D.** 420. siten (sitte)—sete(n). 521. outer—oute(n). 589. the vsage—vsage. 602. coltysch—coltes. 1179. leue, *s.* § 9. 1244. sithe þat—syn þat (siþþen Har.[4]). 1300. myn owene, *s.* § 9. 1798. ȝonder—Yond(e). 1816. curatours, *s.* § 9 (*read* Pe. *for* Lan.). 1823. o *om.* 1846. so penyble —penyble. 1874. in despence, *s.* § 5. 1888. of fastynge—fastynge. 1992 *s.* § 5. 2128. the lettre of our seal—þe l. vnder oure sel Har.[4],

oure lettre (lettres Co., Lan.) with (and Ell.) oure *s.* 2155. if—if that.

E. 60. Toun & Tour ('tour *interlined by later* (?) *hand*' Pe.)—Toun Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), tour and toun Ell., *etc.* 267. ryal, *s.* § 11f, A 1018; *cp.* 928 (ryalte). 348. this demaunde—thise (þis Lan.) demandes. 455. Nathelees—Nedelees (Now Har.[4]). 483. lynage—village. 557. I-blissed—blessed. 576. of hire—hire. 583. ful softe, *s.* § 5. 584. al(le) the—alle. 691. sotiltee—subtilite Gg., Lan., subtiltee Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* h) G 620]. 771. seyn (seide) that—seye; wedded—ywedded. 842. welthe—wele. 870. I dar it Dd., dare I it Pe., *s.* § 50. 961. to araye, *s.* § 5. 1010. pertynent—apertinent. 1018. perceyued(-eþ)—aperceyueth. 1067. disposed, *s.* § 3. 1083. Embraced(e)—Embraceth. 1150. we (*above l.* Dd.!) ought—vs oghte. 1178. I-beried (yburied)—buryed. — 1394. with-Inne—with Gg., in with Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* B 797]. 1466. laurell (-iel)—laurer. 1495. Aboue—Abouten. 1950. though Dd., þoo Pe.—that. 2186. she answerd—answerde. 2188. to—for to. 2329. sighe—sike. — **F.** 94. in his countenaunce, *s.* § 24f. 221. demen—demeth. 726. to me queynt (Eg.), *s.* § 27c. 984. an vntrewe wyf, *s.* § 42. — **G.** 723. han (haue Co., Lich. *for* Hen.), s. § 24h. 733. where so—where þat (Sl.[1], *for* Gg., Lich.) *etc.* [**Eg.** *for Dd., till the end.* 932. nys—is. 1415. ayeinst—agayn; *id.* H 110, 301, I 110, 112, 186, 187, *etc.* — **H.** 31. dasen—daswen (dasoweþe Lan.); 34. glosed—yglosed. 44. that (þa Har.[4]) *om.* 80. as, *s.* § 5. 101. vnto—to. — **I.** 33. Repreuen—Repreueth. 144. Senek—Seneca. 208. gnastyng Eg., gnaistynge Pe., *s.* § 9. 220. moistre Eg., moystere Pe.—moisture. 242. mow—may. 276. betrayed—bitraysed (*cp.* § 3, B 3570]. 309. purposed (purpose) me, *s.* § 50. 440. holden hostillers (ostelers)— h. hostelries. 606. by holy chirche—by al h. ch. Ell., holi ch. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 624. eyther, *s.* § 10a. 1040. made—maked. [*cp.* d.) I 842]. 1068. richesse, *s.* § 16.] —

h) Dd. (Eg.) + some other Ms. of the B-Type. A. 5. And Eg. + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—Whan. 760. he + Co., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—we. 847. it was + Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 12. 867. cleped + Lan., Sl.[1]—ycleped. 892. there as + Sl.[1]—ther. 952. doun *om.* Eg. + Sl.[1]. 963. Thebes Eg., thebeus Sl.[1]—Theseus. — 3855. han + Cogr., Sl.[1], *s.* § 12. 3860. Oswold, *s.* § 10a. 3866. to speke, *s.* § 12. 3888. haue ik (I) *id.*—**B.** 1660. light Eg. + Pe., Sl.[1]—thalighte (þe a.). 2159. with-Inne + Co., Lan., Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 10c. [*cp.* g) B 797]. 2328. vnto + Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.)—of Ell., in Hen., *etc.* 2333. thy counseil *id.*—conseil. 2354. al the sapience, *id.*—the s. 2356. ȝe schuln *id.*—shul ye. 2359. of *om. id.* — 3081. a feithful + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—feithful. — 3972. couered was + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), Lan., was couered Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), *s.* § 25h. 3975. Is it + Ro.[1]—Is Ad.[1], It is Ell., *etc.* 3981. thyng + Ad.[1], Ro.[1]—talkyng. 4597. if + Cogr. Sl.[1], *s.* § 12. 4618. oftere *id.*—any ofter. 4645. which braunes + Ro.[1]—suche brawne Ad.[1], *not in* Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* i)]. 4652. a nothir *id.*—the Nunne Ad.[1]; shuln—may *id.* — **C.** 33. as Rose + Cogr., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 12. 251. preyeth *id.* 293. a-bought + Pe., Sl.[1]—boughte. 383. shul(n)

+ Co., Sl.[1]—shal. — **D.** 6. haue I had + Pe., Sl.[1]—I haue had. 47. goon + Sl.[1], Lan., *s.* § 24c. 67. is no + Co., Lan., Sl.[1], *s.* § 27b. 580. ȝe shuln + Se., Ro.[1], Ii, *s.* § 16. 583. as I—I *id.* 584. that + Se., Ro.[1]—this Ell., Gg., *l. om.* Ii. 622. loued + Se., Ro.[1], Har.[2] — ne l. 624. short long blak + Har.[2], *s.* § 16. 717. which that + Ro.[1], *s.* § 25h. 1276. a + Co., Pe., Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 9. 1278. vnto + Cogr., Har.[2]—to. 1295. ful many a-nother *id.*, *s.* § 9. 1637. There + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—Where. 1656. by-war Dd., be war Co., Lan., Sl.[1],—beth w. 1657. wayt(e) + Sl.[1] — awayt. 1662. ȝoure knyght *id.*—knyght. 1688. Braddere + Sl.[1], Cogr., *s.* § 9. 1710. merschy *id.* — **E.** 55. Saue+Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., *s.* § 10b. 74. curtesye + Sl.[1], Pe.—of c. (*l. om.* Lan., *suppl. from* Ro.[2]). 84. myght + Sl.[1], Se., Pe., *s.* § 11f. 116. Thynketh + Sl.[1], Lan.—thenketh. 2284. Iestes + Co., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—geestes. 2402. se + Har.[2] (*for* Lan.)—yse. 2404. seyn *id.*—yseyn. 2410. mysdemeth + Sl.[1], Se., Pe., Har.[5], *s.* § 12. 2421. swich (suche) + Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.), Har.[5] *s.* § 10a. — **F.** 4. swich thyng + Ad.[1], Har.[5]—I wol seye. 10. werred + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Lan., *s.* § 11e. 619. nouelries + Co., Pe., Sl.[1], *s.* § 27b. 676. I the alough þe Eg. (*for* Dd.), Pe., Sl.[1], *s.* § 11h. 694. gentilnes(se) Eg. + Ad.[1], Sl.[1], Lau.[1]—gentilesse; *id.* 695 + Pe. [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 722. lerned neuer Eg., neuer lered Cogr.+Sl.[1], *s.* § 9. 726. (me) *ib.* 1584. nys + Pe., Lan., Sl.[1]—is; *id.* 1606. — **G.** 335. nas + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[3] (*for* Lan.)—nys. 620. sotiltee + Cogr., Lich. (*for* Hen.), *s.* § 26 [*cp.* g) E 691]. 698. thretenyng + Lich.—thretyng. 703. rise a game *id.*, *s.* § 17b. 723. haue (han) + Co., Pe., Lich., *s.* § 24h. [895. yf **Eg.** (*for* Dd., *to the end.*) + Cogr., Lich, *s.* § 27a. 918. where + Lich.—wh. as Gg., wher þat Ell., *etc.* 929. none other + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 19. 990. ye + Co., Pe., Lich., *ib.* 1028. þou fynde me + Pe., Lan., Lich., *s.* § 16. 1029. hang me *id.* 1137. whiles (þe wh. Pe.) + Cogr., Lich., *s.* § 26. 1276. his *id.*, *s.* § 19. 1295. good *om. id.* 1328. whilere *id.* 1479. his lyue *id.*, *s.* § 16. — **H.** 47. gan to + Ro.[1] (Pe.), *s.* § 16. — **I.** 37. þou + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 12. 82. accions of + Har.[2], Cogr., *s.* § 12. 97. Austyn *id.* [*cp.* § 5, I 630]. 98. verray repentance + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[2]—r. verray. 234. deedly *om.* + Cogr. Har.[2]. — **241.** but nathelees, *&c.* . . in heuene *om. id.* 487. whan þat he werrieth + Pe., Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—whan he w. 506. is eke *id.*—eek is. 677. synnes of Envye + Har.[2], Cogr., *s.* § 12. 684. to do werkes *id.* 757. lordshipe + Pe., Lan., Har.[2], *s.* § 10a. 1089. blessid Eg.[2] *[late hand]*, Har.[2], Pe., Lan.—blisful Ell., Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Hat. (*for* Co.), *om.* Har.[4]].—

i) Dd. (Eg.) + Ad.[1]. B. [**4637—52** *only in* Dd., Ad.[1] *and* Ro.[1]. 4640. seculer—a s. Ro.[1]. 4646. swich a large—so l. a. 4648. colour—colours. 4650. tale—mery t.]. — **D.** 2161. the teth (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.)—his t. 2177. ȝelde it—yelde. 2180. the toun—youre t. (þis t. Co.). 2181. ne greueth it me, *s.* § 27b. 2182. the—this. 2191. to *om.* 2217. rollith—rolled (rolle Lan.). 2218. how that this cherl had—How hadde this (the Ell.) ch. 2225. lyke—yliche (a lyk Har.[4]). 2290. cherles—cherl

(clerk Har.[4]). — **E.** 1222. with al (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.), *s.* § 24h. 1235. that he that *ib.* — **F.** 6. ȝow telle (Ad.[1] *for* Lan.) —telle. 689. to entende Eg., Ad.[1] *id.*—entende. 695. youre *om. id.* 709. *[Col.]* Hic desinit (Explicit) prologus de (de le) ffrankeleyn *id.*—Explicit Ell., Hen., Here endith þe prologge of þe Marchaunt Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), þus endeþ þe p. Pe., *not in* Lau.[1] (*for* Co.), *ll. missing* Har.[4]. — **I.** *S. mostly* § 35 *for ll.* 892 (§ 24e), 898 (24a), 900, 913 (§ 19), 914, *etc.*, 918, 922, 943 (§ 24a), 1049 (§ 16), 1051, 1054, 1069, 1082, 1087 (§ 25h). —

There are only a few readings worth consideration (s. a) A 1227, D 836, 1091, *b)* B 3384, I 351 (*cp.* 355), *d)* A 2019, E 2218, *g)* E 583, *h)* B 3081, D 1710), *but there are a great number to show that a close connection must exist between* Dd. *and the* Cogr., *of which we will only point out here the more striking instances: a)* A 336, 3793, B 1350, D 1370 to 71, 1518, E 490, 2242; *b)* B 2190, 2387, 3059, D 1, 1768, 1820, E 459/60, 524, I 351; *d)* B 4136, D 496; *e)* E 385, I 443, 598, 682, 726, 766, 966; *f)* A 370, 475, 504, 549; B 1, 1881, 1933, D 653, E 1308, F 671 to 72, 950; *g)* A 550, 1398, 2122, 2809, D 1300, 1816; *h)* A 963, B 3981, I 241, *etc. There are even a few passages indicating traces of the mutual influence of these Mss. on each other. Otherwise it is not possible, without examining the intermediate stages of the evolution of the text, to assert to which of the Co.-Mss.* Dd. *is most indebted (or vice versâ); perhaps so, that for one Fragment one was consulted, for the next, another (observe the numerous agreements of* Dd. *and* Co. *(e) in I, whilst in g) and f) Fragm. A shows more similarities). — As for i), the few portions taken in the 6-Text from* Ad.[1] *are in so far interesting as they furnish some further evidence that this Ms. forms a sort of under-group with Dd. (or Eg.). S. Specimens, etc. I,* § 2 *sqq.* —

§ 53. *The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and Har.*[4].

A. *[Prol.]* [1—252 *missing* Dd., *supplied from* Eg.]. 33. to aryse (a Ryse)—for to ryse. 68. though—th. þat. 69. as a—as is a. 172. the lord—this l. 212. feire mariage [*cp.* 211]—mariage. 292 nouȝt wordly (not worþy)—so worldly (wordely Gg.); an Office—office. 296. gay *om.* 297. al be it though (al þough), *s.* § 4c. 303. hede—moost h. 320. in (m? Har.[4]) suspect—infect. 331. þere was—was. 335. lyue—lyuen. 364. gret—a greet. 365. piked—apiked. 378. rially, *s.* § 27a. 383. roste sethe boille—r. and s. and b. (*cp.* § 15). 387. that *om.*; *cp.* § 54. 401. the tydes—his t. 476. of þat art she knew—she koude of that A. 544. There was, *s.* § 3. [Eg., *till* 759]. 576. he *om.* 622. þe route —oure r. 624. cherubyns—Cherubynnes. 648. nowhere—noght. 658. quod—seyde. 686. His walet ley—His w. 692. vn to—into. 697. when—whan þat. 732. most(e)—moot(e). 733. Euery—Euerich Pe., E. a Ell., *etc.* 734. ne, *s.* § 27b. 761. lo lordyngges—now l. (lordes Hen.) 772. talken—talen. 798. solas—moost s. — *(Kn. T.).* 911. al in blak—in b. 988. his folk [Eg., *till* 1170] — the f. 1058. thise (þis)

knyghtes—the k. 1060. ioynyng—ioynant. 1082. for—on. 1096. þurgh—thurgh out. 1229. for euere mo—eueremo. 1260. neuere—nat. 1308. a shepe—the sh. 1347. Now louyers—Yow [*id.* Ell., *cp.***), § 1] l. 1497. Arcite—Arcita; rial—royal. 1658. smyte [Eg., *till* 1931]—to s. (to-gider s. Pe.). 1717. and caytyfes (-ues)—two c. 1812. outher (oþer) yong—or y. 1906. westward, *s.* § 3. 1926. and riches(se)—richesse. 1936. Sytheron (Se-)—Citheron (Githerone Lan.) [*cp.* § 54, A 2223]. 2121. wolde—woln (wol, wil); *id.* 2122. 2235. to be—be. 2468. treson—tresons (-oures Lan.). 2556. sle—sleen. 2561. toucheth—touched(e). 2602. the rest, *s.* § 25b. 2630. no, *s.* § 50. 2780. swete fare wel [Eg., *till* 3016], *s.* § 18b. 2842. him—hem. 2892. the stedes—thise st. 2934. in III (three)—a th. 3026. an end(e)—ende. 3063. louen, *s.* § 27a. — *[Mill.]*. 3117. þis—the. 3174. alle al be—alle be. 3432. and—or. 3445. loked—kiked. 3473. he gaped (capyd)—caped, *etc.*; *cp.* § 10a. 3509. am—nam. 3526. We (whe)—Why (Wy Pe.). — *(Reue)*. 3901. And—He. 3958. ellis pleye, *s.* § 3. 3987. had—hath. 4046. smyleth—smyled. 4078. crye—to c. 4095. ben—were(n). 4134. na, *s.* § 3. 4254. makes—maketh. — *(Cook)*. 4366. And *om.* 4369. kembed (and kempt)—ykempd. 4380. nolde—wolde. 4400. was—were. —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 6. messanger—messager; *id.* 333 [*cp.* § 43, B 771, *etc.*]. 78. wikked—wikke (*om.* Gg.) [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. 113. Herk(e)neth—Herke Ell., Hen., Herk(e)ne Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 214. and of—and. 217. in mariage—mariage. 290. Ne at, *s.* § 3. 294. wheiþer—wher (*cp.* § 54). 324. Aspied—Espied. 368. Eue—Eua. 556. take [Eg.,—711] ytake. 608. he—she. 657. riall, *s.* § 4b, B 402. 731. ful *om.* 756. euerich man, *s.* § 9. 845. this—his. 970. sitteth, *s.* § 3. 1055. tree—a tree. 1137. maner, *s.* § 16. — *(Shipm.)*. 1214. theise—his. 1324. quod she to ȝow—to yow q. she (*om.* Lan.). 1326. in, *s.* § 4c. 1403. dore Har.[4], Countour d. Dd.—Countour. 1565. ben sette, *s.* § 11c. 1612. beth—be. — *(Prior.)*. 1796. Where as, *s.* § 3. 1850. antym (Antime Lan.), *s.* § 42. 1881. this miracle, *s.* § 3. — *(Thop.)*. 2107. worthy, *s.* § 9. — *(Melib.)*. 2144. If—If þat. 2225. þeise olde wise men—the o. w. men Ell., this o. w. (w. o. Pe.) man Hen., *etc.* 2261. of pride (Eg.)—or p. 2307. Tobye—Thobie (The- Pe.). 2494. kepeth it—it k. 2651. Melibeus—Melebius Pe., Melibee Ell., *etc.* 2657. graunte ȝow wel, *s.* § 11g. 2678. a gret—greet. 2718. seith—s. That. 2761. bettre it is—bet it is Ell., betere is it Gg., bettre is Hen., *etc.* 2818. loue—the l. 2868. thynges—thyng. 2937. oblige (oblie) vs & bynde vs, *s.* § 4c. 3075. which we han trespaced inne, *s.* § 9. — *(Monk)*. 3236. halp—heelp(e) Ell., Hen., help Lan., helpede Gg., hilpe Co. [*cp.* § 9, A 1651]. 3289. Centaures, *s.* § 3. — *(N. Preest)*. 4095. was smal—smal. 4113. ben engendred Dd., e. ben Har.[4]—engendren (-ur Lan.). 4175. tweye—two. 4258. a *om.* 4283. And eke—And. 4420. the morwe—that m. —

C. *(Pard.)*. 344. speke I—I sp. 436. *[Head.]*. Et nunc narrat fabulam suam Dd., Narrat Har.[4]; *for* Ell., Hen., Gg., *s.* § 3; *not in*

Cogr. 736. wrappe Inne (in)—wrappe. 910. and offrith—and offer Lan., offreth Ell., *etc.* —

D. *(Wyf of B.).* 9. certeyn *om.* 13. wedded shuld be—sholde w. be. 88. as *om.* 197. of hem—men, *etc.*; *s.* § 3. 201. whan that — whan. 312. cleped—called (calle Lan.). 348. seist—seydest (seide Lan.). 349. the Cattes—a C. 376. shenden, *s.* § 25f. 389. first cometh to the Mylle, *s.* § 40a. 392. in here lyue—in al here l. Gg., hir l. Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 9). 425. owe—ne owe (hawe Lan.). 601. the sothe—sooth. 645. openheded, *s.* § 9. 732. reyn—a r. 822. And after—After. 829. *[marg.].* Here maketh the frere an interempcion (interpretacion Har.[4]) of the wyues tale—Biholde the wordes bitwene, *&c.* Ell. *[heading]*, Thus endeth the prologe, *etc.* Pe., *no note in another Ms.* 833. for goddes armes, *s.* § 11c. 1078. (no Dd.) feest ne ioye—no i. ne feeste. 1126. of this sentence, *s.* § 11a. 1131. auncestres—eldres. — *(Frere).* 1296. to rehercen—rehercen. 1300. Telleth—Tel. 1422. or for synne, *s.* § 50. 1426. eke, *s.* § 3. 1444. thanne *om.* 1524. that knowen—knowen. 1529. bretheren—brother. 1564. thy body, *s.* § 11a. 1641. as theise (þe) Sompnoures — as that (§ 9) Somonours. — (*Somn.*). 1684. comen in — come to (in-to Lan.). 1739. begged—beggeth. 1793. ful glorious—glorious. 1872. ben—were (Har.[2] *for* Co., Sl.[1] *for* Lan.). 1930. walken—walkynge. 1938. vp-on, *s.* § 11g. 1944. neuere—nat. 1979. vp-on—vp of. 1985. þou lest, *s.* § 3. 2007. to—vn-to. 2099. good—gold. 2125. ȝeue ȝow—yeue(n). 2145. launched, *s.* § 3. 2245. this thyng, *s.* § 27b. —

E. *(Clerk).* 171. syn Dd., sins Har.[4]—sith. 233. sithes, *s.* § 11b. 273. they, *s.* § 3. 338. into that, *s.* § 25a. 355. ȝe say nat, *s.* § 51g. 551. arm—barm. 631. wauter—Walter. 718. by, *s.* § 4c. 721. Wyln—Wille (Willen Pe.). 733. or—ne. 760. if I this storie tellen, *s.* § 3. 779. May—mayde. 909. for to light, *s.* § 3. 1184. tonges—tonge. — *(March.)* 1443. many man, *s.* § 4c. 1452. dettes . . it is due, *s.* § 27a. 1566. and hast þou seid—and *om.* Gg., *s.* § 9. 1662. rightis, *s.* § 3. 1689. Iustinus—Iustyn(e). 1692. sleyte (sleight) and wys, *s.* § 3. 1918. comfort—conforten (*cp.* § 64). 2144. swete, *s.* § 11a. 2160. ȝe—thou. 2230. as right, *s.* § 16. 2272. a man, *s.* § 9. —

F. *(Sq.).* 55. in here—hire. 76. þat *om.* 142. ageyns—ageyn. 157. what man þat, *s.* § 50. 171. as stille as—st. as. 203. ther *om.* 211. men moun (may) . . rede—men . . rede. 256. I-knowen—knowen. 263. lost—laft [*cp.* § 71, B 3860]. 297. & soupen—soupen. 307. wondred, *s.* § 4b. 309. axed (ask-)—axeth (ask-). 327. to bidde—bidde. 492. that conclusion—for that c. 534. weyes Dd., weye Har.[4]—wise. 585. sorweful—sorwefully. [**616—1224** *lost* Har.[4]]. — *(Frank.).* 1303. wreched—wreche [*cp.* § 71 & § 3, I 214]. 1357. ffro—ffor. — **G.** *(Sec. N.).* 19. syn, *s.* § 3. 38. of bountee (-tes), *s.* § 11a. 64. deth—deed. 468. seide vnsely, *s.* § 3. 488. do sacrifise, *s.* § 27b. — *(Ch. Yem.).* 621. of me, *s.* § 27b. 625. turnen—turne (it); *s.* § 25e. 752. queynte—so qu. [*From* 856 **Eg.** 1047. as your Crede—as the C. Ell., Lich., as is ȝoure

C. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1149. outher—othir Gg., Co., Lan.; *s.* § 25 h. —

H. 7. felawes—felawe. 8. hym *om.*; *cp.* § 11 e. 15. sit vp—quod he (*om.* Pe.). 25. I—it; *cp.* § 4 b. 28. þat *om.* 32. ful foule, *s.* § 4 a. 37. man *om.* 39. effecte, *s.* § 11 e. 43. right wele—wel. 46. angrye, *s.* § 3. 59. woll—wolde. 60. musty (moysty)—or (or ellis Pe.) m. 76. Koth (Quod)—No (Nowe Pe.) quod. 83. it is Eg., is Har.[4]—ye. 92. draught—drynke. 89. rancour (racour Har.[4]) pese, *s.* § 3. 99. O þou—O. 104. herken—herkneth (*cp.* § 68). 127. eek *om.* 180. the mous—a m. 226. told was—was t. 311. all your—youre. 340. kerueth—forkerueth. —

I. **136.** and lymes of the regne of god *om.* 204. hateth—he h. **212.** but shadwe/.is not the same thyng of which it is shadwe *om.* 257. whan he wept(e)—whan that he weep (*cp.* § 9). 285. of whom—on wh. 338. and occasion of synne *om.*; *ll. om.* Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 350. in a man—in man. 355. parte—departe. 419. verrey—verraily. **458.** for god woot, *&c.* . . . enemy to the soule *om.* 481. hert(e)—his h. 500. peyne—the p. (peynes Ell.). 574. he is an homycide, *s.* § 3. 579. approche—approcheth. 585. destenye—his destinee. 610. where as—where. 611. wold(e)—wole. 616. the deuyll—the deuels **Ch.** (*for* Hen.), to the deuel Ell., *etc.* **622.** for they vnsowen, *&c.* . . . mannes herte *om.* 631. though—how. 655. restreyneth—refreyneth. 683. Another astat(e)—A. estaat. 685. forsleutheth (-slowthith), *s.* § 8. 695. lyues ende—ende. 720. hem—hym. 749. bitwene—bitwixe (ytwix Pe.). 808. men, *s.* § 16. 810. loue—lene (leue Se.). 894. prayer availeth—prayours(-ers) availe(-eþ Lan.) Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), *etc.*, *ll. om.* Ell., Gg. 960. it is—is it. 964. houses—hous. 972. eyther—outher, *etc.* (*cp.* § 4 a, A 1485). 980. baptisme, *s.* § 23. 1004. his synne—his synnes. 1047. eek *om.* 1052. shall þou, *s.* § 42. 1085. of enditynges (-yng)—of myn enditynge Ad.[1], enditynges Ell., *etc.*]. —

Among these agreements, though not very numerous, are several, especially in the Gen. Prol. (212, 320, 476, 648, 772), *then in* B (1403), *in* D (829, 1131), *in* E (551, 779), H (15, 46, 92, 89), I (136, 212, 338, 458, 622, 655), *which certainly cannot be merely accidental*; *most curious is* B 1403, *where* Dd. *combines the readings of both* Har.[4] *and the rest. The existence of some relation between these two (or three) Mss. is further shown in ll.* A 364, 686?, B 4283, *id.* D 1426, F 76, 211, 256, 327?, 585, 1357, H 76, *which offer some slight improvements of the general text, though mostly only with regard to the metre. Cp. also* §§ 51 *&* 52. —

§ 54. *The Isolated Readings of Dd. (Eg.).*

A. *(Prol.)* [**1—252** *missing* Dd., *suppl. from* **Eg.** (Har.[2] *for* Gg. —36, Se. *for* Co.—72)]. 2. to *om.* 4. soche—which [*cp.* 485]. 8. half his cours—his half(e) c. 11/12. corage: pilgrimage—corages: pilgrimages. 12. longeth yt—longen. 19. So byfyll yt—Bifil that in (It be-fel þan Lan.). 23. That—At; our—that. 25. diuers—sondry. 27. And—That

(*cp.* § 69); wold þei—wolden (þat wolde Lan.). 29. were we, *s.* § 12. 30. went—was. 34. as I shall—ther as I. 36. in þis tale ferther—f. in this t. 37. acordyng were—acordaunt. 41. of what array—in what a. that. 50. honour—honoured. 52. tymes hade he—tyme he hadde. 53. Spruce—Pruce. 54. be—reysed. 55. in—of. 56. eke at the sege—at the s. eek (*om.* Har.[4]). 57. In Algaryse, *s.* § 41. 58. hade he be—was he; *id.* 314 (he was); *cp.* 460. 63. Within—In. 65. Palacye—Palatye. 73. And, *s.* § 5. 74. him self—he. 78. to—for to; *id.* 372, 468, 584, 843, 3798; B 428, 1828, 2784, D 800, I 744. 82. as I gesse—I g. 85/86. chiuache: pycarde—chyuachie (cheualrie Lan.): Pycardie. 87. his—so. 94. an hors, *s.* § 5. 95. coude eke—koude. 96. daunce portray and eke——eek d. and wel p. and. 102. lyst to—liste; *id.* 1127. 103. all cladde—clad. 106. and yomanly—yemanly. 109. he hade—hadde he. 114. as sharpe—and sh. 123. voyse—nose. 124. ful *om.*; *id.* 457, 606, 1127 (but Gg.), D 1784, I 471. 127. þe mete—mete; taught—ytaught. 140. for to be, *s.* § 18a. 142. And—But; *id.* 73, 4217. 143. pitous—so p. 145. yf that—if. **156/155** *transposed.* 168. his stable—stable. 174. By-cause—B. that. 176. his space—the sp. 177. at—of. 182. þat—thilke; *id.* 2757, B 2273, 2280, 2283, 4046, D 1652, I 324 (*s.* § 3), 333, 352, 553, 778, *etc.* 187. ya how—how. 190. of—in. 191. On prekyng—Of prikyng. 192. thing—cost. 203. state—estaat. 207. as a bery, *s.* § 18a. 209. and a full—a f. 210. alle *om.* (*id.* B 4190); non so wele—noon. **219/20** *om.* [*cp.* confession 218 & 221]. 226. shreve—yshryue. 231. penaunce—wepynge. 238. was white as a floure—whit was as the f.] 257. as it had be, *s.* § 4c. 263. Rounde *(so)* as any belle, *s.* § 18c. 265. on—vpon; *cp.* 272, F 529. 266. songe—hadde s. 272. And on—Vp on. 278. eschaunges—eschaunge. 281. stedefastly dede—estatly (statly Co.) was. 287. as it were—as is (was Lan.). 292. nouȝt wordly, *s.* § 53. 294. and in rede, *s.* § 4c. 296. riche robes—robes r. 297. al be it though, *s.* § 4c. 298. his coffre—coffre. 299. myghte *om.*; from—of (on Lan., *corrupt* Har.[4]). 309. there was war, *s.* § 50. 310. at Pardys—at the (atte) Parvys. 311. also *om.* 315. Both by patent and pleyn—By pat. and by pl. 324. will—william. 327. pleynly—pleyn. 331. this—his. 336. Epiours, *s.* § 3. 340. The grettest of al—Seint Iulian he was (was he Ell.) in. 342. wyned—envyned. 345. sewed—snewed. 346. eny man—men. 355. At the—At. 357. And an—An. 358. as whyt—whit. 366. nouȝt chaped—ch. (I-chapud Har.[4], chap Pe.) noght. 370. the ȝildehalle—a y.; vp-on—on; *id.* 2292, D 1375, 2002 [*cp.* 265]. 377. the vigiles—vigilies. 385. thouȝt—it thoughte, *etc.*; *s.* § 49 [*cp.* 1089]. 387. And blanchemangere mad he—ffor blankmanger that (*om.* Har.[4]) made he (he m. Har.[4]). 388. there was þat woned—was ther wonynge. 389. ought þat—aught. 390. as wel as—as. 391. vn-to—to; *id.* B 6, 3255, D 514, 1589, E 190 (toke Pe.), 257, 704, F 85, 750. 397. whiles, *s.* § 5. 400. it—hem; fro, *s.* § 48f. 401. to reken wel of his craft—of his c. to r. wel. 402. The stremes—His st.; the strandes, *s.* § 5; beside is, *s.* § 50. 403. his mone—and his m. 404. in-to—to.

405. I—to. 406. he had his berd—hadde (hath Har.[4]) his b. been. 409. fro Bretaigne in-to Spayne—in B. and in Sp. 410. was called, *s.* § 50. 412. was—was ther (*cp.* § 43). 415. pacience—pacient. 417. accident—Ascendent. 418. for be—for. 420. wheiþer it were cold hote moist—Were it of hoot or cold or moyste; *cp.* § 4c. 421. wher-of it engendered, *s.* § 19. 423. he knew—yknowe. 425. alle hise—hise. 431. Haly *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 434. Gatisden—and G. (*cp.* § 50). 436. he—it. 439. clad with-alle—he c. was al. 442. ffor he—He. 450. the *om.*; *id.* B 4042, D 843, 1510, 1886, G 376, 1473, I 234, 264, 818; a-forn, *s.* § 12. 453. kerches—couerchiefs; were of fyn ground—ful fyne weren (w. ful f. Har.[4]) of g. 454. weyed doun—weyeden. 455. the Sonday—a S.; the—a: 1065, 3440, B 844 (croys), F 603 (fend). 460. had she had—hadde sche Har.[4], she h. Ell., *etc.* 462. of nouthe—as n. 465. had she be—she h. been. 470. Wel I-wympled—wymplid ful wel Har.[4], Ywympled wel Ell., *etc.* 474. wel *om.*; *id.* 614. 475. The—Of. 477. þere was—was ther. 478. That—And. 484. abidyng and pacient—pacient. 485. ffor which—And swich [*cp.* B 4018]. 487. with-oute—out of. 493. and—nor (ne Har.[4]). 504. To se a sheton shepherde, *s.* § 35f. **[505—758.** 3 *leaves lost*; *suppl. from* Eg. 509. Ne renne—And ran; to—vnto; *id.* B 4108, F 178, 1546, I 786. 511. be . . . withhold—to (*om.* Har.[4], for to Co.) been withholde. 513. made þere no maistrye—ne m. it nat myscarie. 516. with—to. 518. speche (*cp.* 517)—techyng. 521. and he knewe—(ȝif Gg.) it were. 522. Whether—What so; of *om.*; *id.* 561, 3904, D 1932, E 2334. 523. sharply *om.* 524. nowher, *s.* § 25a. 525. awayted, *s.* § 25a. 526. made—maked. 528. caught—taughte. 534. gained, *s.* § 22d. 546. eek *om.*; *id.* 634, 716, 4091, B 2301, I 818. 547. preueth, *s.* § 50; euer where—oueral ther. 548. At the, *s.* § 5; alwey *om.*; *cp.* § 3. 550. but he yt wold lyft—þat he ne wolde (nolde § 50) heue. 551. rennyng—a r. 552. sowe or *om.* 553. as—as though. 554. right *om.*; *id.* 757, E 1729 (*cp.* § 5). 556. sow—a sowes. 559. was as grete as a fournesse—as g. was (*om.* Gg.) as a g. forneys. 560. goliardes—a goliardeys. 568. al *['later'!]* catours, *s.* § 10a. 570. that *om.*; *id.* 174, 796, 1324, 1390, B 2364, *&c.*, E 2091, F 141, 992. 571. Alwey—Algate. 576. That maistres haue had—Of m. hadde he (*om.* Co., Har.[4]). 577. of lawe were—weren of l. 582. douteles—dettelees. 589. shorn—yshorn. 592. Like—Ylyk (Al like Har.[4]). 596. corn—seed. 598. stok—neet. 600. he yaf—yaf. 603. The was no—Ther nas. 604. her . . . her—his . . . his (*cp.* § 50). 610. full subtely, *s.* § 5. **615/16** *put before* **613/14.** 615. That was *om.*; he hight—highte. 613. lerned he hade in youth—In y. he hadde l. (*cp.* § 41). 624. feire, *s.* § 5. 625. saussleem—sawce-fleem. 629. was neyther lytarge quicksiluer—nas qu. s. l. 642. he—ye. 656. heng—were. 657. in *om.*; pyned, *s.* § 9. 660. euery—ech. 664. Al the yong—The yonge. 670. felawe—freend. 678. it ouersprade—he . . o. (*cp.* 737). 684. With—Swich; as hath—as it were Lan., hadde he as Ell., *etc.* 686. ffret—Bret. 690. newe—late. 701. which—with. 705. with his—with. 708. eccliast—ecclesiaste. 714. so mery, *s.* § 3; so

loude—loude. 715. how—haue. 718. Ostry, *s.* § 52d; *id.* 722. 720. yt ys—is. 734. Al *om.*; *id.* 2952, B 188, 3137, F 1545, I 180. 737. yt—he; *id.* 678. 744. Thogh I haue—Al h. I. 749. to soper—to the s.; we—he. 754. nought—noon. 755. taght—ytaught. 756. lakked hym—hym l. (he l. Har.[4]) [Sl.[1] *for* Gg., *till* 964]. 757. he was therto—therto he was.] 766. & I wist—wiste I. 770. That—The. 774. as it were a ston, *s.* § 27b. 777. like—liketh. 778. ffor *om.*; *id.* 1556, 2665. 785. worthy—worth; nyce—wis. 790. speke it—speken. 798. most—best; solas—of s. Har.[4], moost s. Ell., *etc.* 822. gan sprynge, *s.* § 27b [*cp.* 1506]. 824. on—in. 825. moore than *om.* 829. if ȝe, *s.* § 9. 834. I-spent—is spent. 835. er—er þat. 836. ffor he þat, *s.* § 11e. 838. this—that; *id.* 885, 3683. 846. glad—g. and bliþe Pe., Har.[4], b. and g. Ell., *etc.* 854. What *om.* 858. on þis manere, *s.* § 27b. —

(Knyght). 859. Whilom ther was, *s.* § 10d. 860. A Duke a worthy man—A worþi duk Pe., Ther was a d. Ell., *etc.* 865. Chyualrie—his ch. 868. fressh quene—queene. 872. blisse & with victorie—v. and with (*om.* Lan.) melodye. 880. Bitwene—Bitwixen (*id.* 1187, E 1113, F 1532, G 1389, H 213, 223, I 185, 631, 744 [ytwix Pe.], 749, 887, 920 [ytwix Pe.], 922, 938, 990); the Athenes—Athenes. 884. temple—tempest [*'Rubbed'* Sl.[1]]. 888. my tale—the t. 893. which I make—whom I make. 896. and—as he. 899. clothed—clad. 902. euere herd—herde. 903. wold—nolde (ne wolde Har.[4]). 904. Reyne—reynes. 906. Perturbeth—Perturben (Disturblen Sl.[1]); folk—feste. 908. þat ȝe—that. 910. Do telle—And (*om.* Pe.) telleth. 911. why—why þat; thus clothed—c. (clad Har.[4]), cloped[?] Pe.) thus. 912. þanne spak—spak. 917. ne Honour—and (*om.* Har.[4]) youre h. (glorie Lan.). **[920—1171** Eg. *for* Dd. 923. we haue be—she ne hath been. 935. make—maken. 941. tyrannye—for his t. 944. drawe—ydrawe. 945. hem *om.*; *id.* 2621, 4146, I 457. 946. buried—yburyed; ne, *s.* § 12. 947. make—maketh. 949. grovelyng—gruf (a G. Pe.). 951. synk—synken. 956. somtyme—whilom. 957. vp *om.* 958. comforted—conforteth. 960. ferforth—ferforthly. 961. this—the; *id.* 3651, B 618, 3705, C 262, D 1054, E 1585, G 1350; *cp.* A 999. 962. there-of shold—sholde. 963. Thebes, *s.* § 52h. 964. full wele his deth—his d. ful (right Har.[4]) wel. 971. to ypolita—ypolita. 973. the toun of *om.* 974. rode—rit (rideþ Lan.). 981. this noble conquerour—thus rit (*cp.* § 48g) this c. [*cp.* 998]. 986. which—wh. þat. 990. spar wall—bothe w. and (*om.* Pe.) sparre (*cp.* § 50). 991. restored hath—restored. 995. grete weymentyng—waymentynge. 999. thise—the. 1006. Hym—Hem; *id.* G 1124. 1007. her besynesse—besynesse (þe b. Lan.). 1010. blody *om.* 1013. was—highte. 1016. cotearmes, *s.* § 11f. 1017. of all—in special. 1019. two sustres—sustren two. 1020. born—torn. 1023. And sent to Athenes—To A. 1024. with-outen, *s.* § 3. 1027. lauriell—laurer. 1031 *s.* § 19. 1034. befell—fil. 1036. þe stalk so grene—his st. (hire stalkes Har.[4]) grene. 1038. colour *om.* 1040. wont—wone (*cp.* § 71). 1043. That—The. 1046. meyde, *s.* § 26. 1048. Clothed—Yclothed. 1049. heres browded—

heer was broyded. 1056. grete *om.*; so stronge—stroong. 1066. the which—which. 1069. And was—Was in. 1070. wofull—sorweful (soriful Pe.). 1071. romynge *om.* 1073. cried he, *s.* § 5. 1074. befill þat—bifel. 1084. it—al 1089. it *om.*; *id.* D 1920, F 720, G 1282. 1097. þat yt—that. 1099. Yonder—Yond. 1101. a womman or a goddes—w. or goddesse. 1102. I trowe it be—is it soothly. 1103. doun (adoun Co., Har.[4]) *om.* 1105. Now . . . thus þe—Yow (þou Lan.) . . . thus. 1116. moch—moche (wel Gg.) as. 1117. þat sight—a sigh (*s.* § 24g). 1118. Thy—The. 1119. þere in ȝondre, *s.* § 4a. 1122. am—nam. 1128. gan to—gan; *id.* 3745 [*cp.* 1506]. 1130. and—ne (or Lan.); a traytour—traitour. 1155. parauenture—paramour. 1156. nat yet *om.* 1158. the affeccon—affeccion. 1162. purpose—pose. 1163. þat olde—the o. 1164. lovers—a louer. 1166. be yeuen may—may be y. 1169. loue nedys—nedes l.] 1178. That—They. 1182. man *om.* 1185. this *om.*; *id.* E 1943. 1186. ech—euerich (-y Har.[4]). 1192. to þis Duke, *s.* § 27c. 1194. And *om.* (*cp.* 434); *id.* 4193, D 172. 1196. the world—this w. (the—this 1618, 3404, B 4606, D 845, H 243). 1199. sooth—soothly. 1206. lete him—hym leet. 1207. where as, *s.* § 11a. 1210. this—hym; *id.* 1333. 1212. o—or. 1219. So—How. 1221. he crieth—and c. Pe., Lan., crieth Ell., *etc.* 1228. Duke Theseus—Theseus. 1229. ffetered—yfetered. 1239. Thou—That; *id.* 1581. 1240. it is—is. 1246. no water—erthe w. (w. e. Har.[4]). 1251. so folk, *s.* § 12. 1253. many—m. a.; *id.* B 466, F 524. 1255. men desire—man desireth. 1256. here—his; *id.* D 245, 1935. 1257. his *om.*; *id.* 2537, B 2067, 3542 (hise). 1263. is þe right weye—the r. wey is. 1272. I *om.*; *id.* F 562. 1278. Ianglyng, *s.* § 3. 1281. Arcite—Arcita. 1288. tretee—som t. 1290. whom—wh. þat [*cp.* 1397]. 1292. þe—thy. 1294. is *om.* 1302. To . . . to—The . . . the. 1320. a man, *cp.* § 22a. 1330. wel ny destroyed—d. wel (*om.* Lan.) ny. 1340. sorwefullest, *s.* § 35. 1345. as *om.*; *id.* B 2628, 4178, D 427, I 4. 1347. I ask yow—axe I now (*om.* Har.[4], I aske Lan.). 1338. Encresynge, *s.* § 5. 1354. telle ȝow—telle. 1357. my lady shal I—his l. sh. he. 1360. while—wh. þat. 1366. walkyng—waillynge (dwellyng Har.[4]). 1368. stynt—be (*om.* Pe.) stent. 1371. ne, *s.* § 4b. 1379. daun (Dame Pe. [?], Lan.) *om.* 1396. I wyl—shal I. 1397. whom þat—that. 1404. that, *s.* § 48f. 1413. a Athenes—Athenes. 1414. com on—wente vpon. 1460. by god—for sothe. 1466. *[marg.]*. verum est; *id.* 2760, D 228, 980, verum E 1317, v. quidem E 2266. 1469. as fast—fast. 1471. Clarry—a Clarree. 1474. slep so—sleep(e) (sclepte and Pe.). 1478. to—til. 1479. walketh—stalketh. 1485. On—Or. 1491. the messanger—messager (*cp.* § 45e). 1493. verray—firy; *id.* 1564 (*cp.* § 5), 1922. 1498. the, *s.* § 24a. **[1502** *to* **1932** *lost* Dd., *suppl. from* Eg. — 1506. gan—g. to; *id.* 822, 2522, 2752. 1521. seth ys—sithen (ful Har.[4]). 1522. wode—the w. 1530. so sodeinly, *s.* § 27b. 1544. weren—werreyen. 1560. all . . . for-do—al f. (*cp.* § 49). 1562. his prison—prison. 1566. erst er, *s.* § 12. 1586. chaunged hast þow—ch. hast (*om.* Gg.) Ell., *etc.*, h. þou ch. Lan. 1595. sterte—asterte. 1602. greue, *s.* § 43. 1604. desire—defye. 1608. worthy (parfiȝt Har.[4])

om. 1620. answerde and seide—answerde (answereþ Har.[4]). 1637. They gan to chaunge colour—To (Tho Har.[4]) ch. gan the (here Har.[4]) c. 1648. fer vs—f. as. 1658. gan—gonne. 1660. fyght—foghte. 1662. of theseus I wil—I wole of Th. 1669. est—eft. 1682. And—ffor. 1690. streight the wey—the st. (ryȝte Gg.) w. 1695. houndes *om.* 1716. deserued the deth—the d. disserued. 1736. yit—it. [1772: l *by corrector*, *id.* 1838]. 1792. quikly—quitly (quietely Pe.). 1794. weten þat—witen. 1805. fall—bifalle. 1816. he—it; *id.* 4407. 1827. mercy—of m. 1853. by *om.* 1866. þat that—That. 1867. think that this be—thynketh (þenke Pe.) this is. 1871. vp *om.* 1884. That—To. 1912. the chastitee—of ch. 1913. a noble—noble. 1925. full hardynes—foolhardynesse. 1926. youth—and youthe (þouȝt Pe.)]. 1954. ȝet—though. 1955. statute—statue; *id.* 2041, 2431 (stature 2079, 2265). 1958. waughes—wawes (*cp.* § 50). 2004. chidyng—chirkyng (schrikyng Co., Lan.). 2013. koruen—ycorue (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 2053. of—al. 2054. by—been (was Pe.). 2072. hem—hym (*om.* Lan.). 2078. vanysshe—wanye (wane Har.[4]). 2119. an *om.* 2120. a light—a litel Pe., a Har.[4], in a light Ell., *etc.* 2122. &—or a (or Pe.). 2136. grete—round. 2138. chayer—Chaar; *id.* 2148. 2151. mosellis—mosel. 2154. wertes—hertes. 2175. loirrer—laurer. 2176. A gerland *om.* 2192. euerych of hem—hem e. (*om.* Pe.). 2203. feynyngly—felyngly (felynglik Co. Lan.). 2206. now *om.* 2213. and—and with an. 2214. rod—roos. 2223. Scitheron—Citteron [*cp.* § 53, A 1936]. 2229. nat myn harmes—myne harmes (harm Gg., armes Pe.) nat. 2230. sorweful—confus(-ed Pe.). 2235. Perfourmyng, *s.* § 11 b. 2242. [*marg.*]. Nota bene; *id.* 2771, 3018, 3163, 3303, 3884, D 970, 1170, 1201, E 354, 937, 1287, 1755, 2270. 2244. how *om.* 2246. Than—To haue. 2260. lyf—loue (lady Pe.). 2261. Whan þat—Whan; *id.* 3052, H 186 [*cp.* B 1072]. 2263. alle the—alle. 2320. turmenteȝ—torment. 2323. Of, *s.* § 27 c.; I-shape, *s.* § 4 a. 2374. god—lord. 2386. and fresch—fresshe. 2391. was tho—was. 2416. felte nor—ne (me Gg.) f. 2422. of—on; *id.* E 1410, G 1173. 2438. a strif—strif. 2446. the—he (*om.* Lan.). 2447. [*marg.*]. Nota; *id.* B 2336, 2347, 2374, 2382, 2605, 2629, 2645, 2702, 2706, 2749, 2769, 2829, 3056, 3683, 4377, D 509, 519, 608, 655, 780, E 622, 1601, 2473. This — Though (*om.* Lan.). 2477. al—Aiel (eile Pe.). 2483. at—in. 2504. Gynggynge, *s.* § 1. 2522. vp spryng—to sp. 2527. Houndred, *s.* § 10 c. 2547. Ne noman (*cp.* 2548)—No man. 2555. falle that—falle (be Ell.). 2580. riȝt—rydeþ Lan., ryde Har.[4], rit Ell., *etc.* 2580. euery—al the. 2589. ne is—nere. 2601. nys—is. 2611. to—the. 2619. and—right (*om.* Pe.). 2627. were—is. 2646. swerd—swerdes. 2649. right nought—naught. 2675. fel—bifel [*cp.* 1805]. 2676. don—ydon (Har.[4] *corrupt*). **2681/82** *left out* Dd., *suppl. from* Eg. 2692. was—lay. 2698. lyue—alyue (on l. Pe., Har.[4]). 2708. ther *om.*; *id.* I 734. 2710. thirled þorugh—thirled. 2749. explyf—expulsif (-ik Har.[4]). 2752. longen—longes. **2754/57** *om.*, *suppl. from* Eg. [2755. nought—neither; for *om.* 2757. brosten—tobrosten (to-broken Har.[4])]. **2779/82** *om.* (*id.* Hen.), *suppl. from* Eg. 2804. dwelleth—dwelled. 2805. feleth—felte. 2839.

worldlis—worldes (werlde Lan.) [*cp.* B 3307, D 1876]. 2844. loued—lyuede. 2854. Oast—Cast (Tasteþ Pe.). 2872. clothes—clooth 2887. And in—In. 2895. They—The thridde. 2915. laught—raughte (*om.* Ell.). 2921. *[marg.]*. Arbores. [*Other Lat. marg. notes are found*: A 3416 (quia. pro.), 3600 (Mitte sapientem), E 1183 (Auctor) *&c.*, D 182 (Qui per alios, *etc.*), F 1390 (Iouinianum). *Cp. also* § 6, *passim*, *&* A 1466, *etc.*] [**2927—3016** *lost, suppl. from* Eg. 2928. madrides, *s.* § 9. 2930. whan:*repeated.* 2933. chaunged—couched (couche Gg.). 2934. with *om.*; *id.* D 345. 2938. Theceus—thencens; the grete, *s.* § 5. 2943. the—she. 2947. caste *om.*; sheldes—sheld. 2950. than—that. 2951. And—Ne. 2958. light—lych; *l. om.* Har.[4]. **2972/71**: *transposed.* 2973. encres—contrees (*cp.* § 50). 2997. gendred is—is engendred. 3008. or of a thing—of a th. (no þing Pe.). 3014. Sholden—Shullen.] 3028. nedes—nedeth (wendeth Har.[4]). 3032. moun—may (3066 mowe); *id.* 3612, 3881, 3886, 4134, B 894, 2217/18, 2295, 2299, *etc.*; C 70, 277, 294, 627, *etc.*; D 263, 402, 415, 1697, *etc.*; E 503, 529, 1429, 1430, *etc.*; F 211, 241, 481, 776, *etc.*; G 107, 294, 621, *etc.* 3033. alle gon—al goth. 3040. auayleth nat—áuailleth. 3046. That—And. 3052. vp *om.*; *cp.* § 27 b. 3068. alle be—to (*om.* Pe.) be [Sl.[1] *for* Gg.]. 3076. the lordes—thavys. 3079. syn first ȝe—syn (þat, *cp.* § 27 a) ye first (f. tyme Har.[4]). 3105. That þere was—That (neuere) was ther, *&c.*, *s.* § 16. [3108. (*Col.*) Amen quod Wytton; *id.* B 1162; *cp.* 3854, D 2294]. —

(Millere). 3114. as—so. 3120. *[over]* Ale: al pale—al (a Hen.) p. 3140. Wyteth—Wyte (*cp.* § 68). 3141. or—and. 3147. of his—or hym (*om.* Co.) 3196. What—Whan. 3212. couered—ycouered. 3230. age—elde. 3236. morwe, *s.* § 50. 3282. a traue—the (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) t. 3285. We, *s.* § 40 g. 3319. ful fetislye—fetisly. 3331. song—songes. 3334. nas there—nas. 3399. byfel it that—b. it. 3416. ffor for: *[marg.]* quia. pro. 3432. the—his. 3439. seide—herde. 3446. telleth—tolde. 3460. Til þat he . . . was falle—Til he was . . . yfalle. 3465. vnder pore—vnderspore. 3482. at, *s.* § 19. 3484. euyl, *s.* § 50. 3485. nyghtesmare—nyghtes uerye (n. verray Har.[4]). 3492. a drynke—drynke. 3494. certeyn *om.* 3503. my—this. 3504. ony man—man. 3514. founden—yfounde. 3547. fattes—faste. 3567. thus *om.* 3578. shal—wol (*cp.* § 71). 3584. we—wel. 3586. ne *om.*; *id.* E 2034. 3605. cas—cast. 3625. roumes—ronges. 3627. kemelyn trow—trogh. 3646. gest—goost. 3653. lyn—lyth (*om.* Ell.). 3690. Greynes—greyn. 3728. I-don—do. 3730. Alison—Absolon. 3745. for anger he gan—he gan for a. 3756. ne rought he—he sette (ne s. he Har.[4]). 3760. went him—wente. 3761. callen, *s.* § 16. 3774. thought—tow. 3785. hote—colde. 3791. it is—it (sche Gg.). 3792. Nay nay—Why nay (*cp.* § 42). 3798. risen vp (*cp.* 2522)—risen. 3799. He—And. 3801. he dide—d. he. 3828. in swownyng—aswowne (on sw. Lan.). 3834. so agast—a. so (and feerd Har.[4]). 3836. brought—yboght (bought Lan., Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 3848. And—They. 3854. routh—rowte. [*marg.* quod Wytton; *cp.* 3108]. —

(Reue). 3887. nat *om.*; *id.* B 2604, 2810, I 612. 3888. coltyssh—coltes. 3902. Why . . al day speke—What . . sp. alsay. 3913. told—ytoold. 3933. whitel—thwitel. 3948. norrished, *s.* § 9. 3965. So., *s.* § 31. 3990. Caumbrygge—Cantebregge, *etc.* (*cp.* § 52f). 3996. tymes—tyme (part Har.[4]). 4026. nede must nede hath—nede has (hath Cogr.). 4032. mele—it ham (*cp.* § 24b). 4047. doon *om.* 4059. had—hath (haue Gg., Lan.). 4064. begynneth—gynneth (gan Har.[4]). 4097. ȝa, *s.* § 16. 4106. cached—caughte. 4111. fonnes (fon 4028 Har.[4], fonne 4089 *all Mss.*)—fooles. 4120. here—ther. 4132. Gar vs haue—Get vs som. 4133. sal—wil. 4156. shette—set (ysette Pe.). 4157. souke—to s. 4161. nedeth—neded (-ede Co.). 4167. routed—rowteth. 4171. complyng, *s.* § 24e. 4178. lasse—wenche. 4181. greued, *s.* § 27b. 4184. this day, *s.* § 16. 4186. an easement—esement. 4190. breyde—abreyde. 4229. leyd—leyth. 4234. morwenynge—dawenynge. 4236. Malkyn—Malyn(e). 4244. half *om.* 4251. at—with. 4252. quod—thoughte; had—haue. 4255. wat—woot; mysgaa—mysgo. 4256. he lyes—Heere lith; alswa—also. 4278. tweyne—two (*om.* Har.[4]). 4288. Symkyn—Symond. 4293. gropeth, *s.* § 3. 4297. slemeryng—shymeryng (glymeryng Har.[4]). 4309. ordeyned, *s.* § 50. 4323. *[marg.]*. quod the Reve. — *(Cook)*. 4357. swhich—sooth. 4367. And Gaillard was he as a Goldffynch—G. he was as Goldfynch (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., § 50). 4369. kembed—ykempd (and kempt Har.[4]). 4391. sothly—sikerly (such a ioly Har.[4]); a Reuelour—Reuelour. 4399. stode—bood. 4420. ryot—and (*om.* Sl.[1], Pe.) Reuel. —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 12. Sixe degrees—Degrees. 24. a pleyn—playn (þe p. Lan.). 47. But—That. 53. louyers, *s.* § 16; *id.* 59. 67. Isiphilee—of I. 75. Parmystre, *s.* § 9. 76. ȝe comende—he comendeth. 83. hire doughter—his d. · 85. paument, *s.* § 9. 117. if—of. 137. of satyn—and satyns (*cp.* § 3). 163. or of, *s.* § 52e. 168. and—hand. 178. That—ffor. 195. I-wryten is (is *over l.*, *later*)—y-writen Pe., Is writen Ell., *etc.* 212. They Argumentȝ, *s.* § 3. 204. spoken—speken. 217. As—Ne. 294. wheiþer so—wheþer Har.[4], wher Pe., wher so Ell., *etc.* 311. swich a—swich. 314. of birthe—of a burthe. 384. was he—he was. 449. blissed—blesseth (blisseth). 474. saw—saue; *id.* D 957. 526. so *om.*; *id.* 1063, 3800. **[530—703** *missing, suppl. from* Eg. 550. dwellen, *s.* § 3. 592. shames—shameful. 609. his—hir; *id.* 2136, H 159. 612. a *om.*; *id.* E 723. 613. ye han here-beforn herd—heer biforn that (*s.* § 3) ye han h. (ȝe haue herde to-forne Lan.). 616. mysauenture—in m. 630. in this matter, *s.* § 3; bere—lere. 644. or—for (*id.* Ell., *s.***), § 1). 655. all alone—allone. 683. mater—miracle. 707. drank daunce syng—and drynke and (þei Pe.) d. and (*om.* Pe.) s.]. 728. hath, *s.* § 31. 780. feild—feend. 807. al—halt (held Har.[4]). 825. kneled—knelyng. 844. þe croys—a (*om.* Pe.) c. 857. harde *om.* 867. hol—hooly. 903. Er *om.* 954. we *om.* 984. the kyng—kyng. 988. hath—hadde. 998. it was—was. 1002. maketh—dooth. 1013. is that—þis is þat Lan., it is right Har.[4], is this that Ell., *etc.* 1022. child, *s.* § 50. 1024. al my—my. 1031. for to be—to be. 1042.

lent—sente. 1059. wepeth, *s.* § 11f. 1069. Alla—alle (of Gg.). 1070. my wo—hir wo (al here sorwe Har.[4]). 1072. whan—whan that. 1078. endure—dure. 1089. soleyn—souereyn. 1108. in-to—vn-to; *id.* F 476. [1162. *marg.* Amen quod wytton; *cp.* A 3801, *etc.*] —

(Shipman). [1163—90 *not in* Dd., *or* Eg., *s.* § 2]. 1209. leue—lene. 1403. Countour dore, *s.* § 53. 1427. euere, *s.* § 31; mot we—we moote (must Lan., Har.[4]). 1456. be, *s.* § 4b. 1459. But oo thyng—O th. 1477. is this—is. 1496 ledeth, *s.* § 9. 1536. of wyse—wise. **[1583** to **1624** *missing*; *suppl. from* Eg. 1600. of—ofte (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 1602. you answere—a. ȝow *(id.)*. 1618. were—nere (*id.*; nas Har.[4])]. — *(Prioresse).* **[1625—63** *from* Eg.; *cp.* § 50. 1625. koth—quod; *id.* 1642, 1644, 1885, 1897, 1900, 4006, G 925, 927, 932, 951, *etc.* 1632. monkes no more—no mo m. Pe., non monkes Sl.[1], no M. moore Ell., *etc.* 1661. goost—herte (*cp.* § 9)]. 1701. he *om.*; *id.* G 1443 (§ 16). 1770. folwen—folwynge. 1786. lyklied—liklihede. 1810. be—he; *id.* 2336. 1813. the honour—honour. **[1837—1880**, *leaf lost* Dd., *from* Eg. 1856. this—thus. 1880. the reuerence—reuerence. — *(Thopas).* **1881—1934** *from* Eg. 1890. was—is. 1893. Hym—He. 1895. Sey þou—Sey. 1897. koth he—quod I. 1905. *[Nr.* 1903 *stands for* 1904*!]* kyng—knyght. 1916. nose—rose. 1927. by Ryvere, *s.* § 5. 1929. grete—good.] 1956. songen—synge. **1995.** That to him durst ride or gon: *only* Dd. [*Though a l. is wanting here, this reading seems to be a scribe's make up* (*cp. l.* 1990)]. 2014. I shal—shal I (*cp.* § 16). 2074. appel—dapull (-el). 2080. I wol—wol I 2094. *[over]* rod: wold; *s.* § 20. 2104. fyve—fyne. —

(Melibeus). 2183. to gete ageyn, *s.* § 12. 2185. in herte and glad—and g. in h. **2185/86.** sorweful herte, *&c.* . . . thus That *om.*—*(id.* Eg. *& the* 4 Hodson *Mss.*; *cp.* 'sorwe in herte' 2186*!)*. 2190. hath ȝeue it me, *s.* § 52b. 2226. myte—smyte; shuln—sholde. **[2246** *from.* 'ben ordeined' *missing till* **2289** 'Olofernus'; *suppl. from* Eg. 2249. the housbond—hir h. (*om.* Pe.). 2251. thy counseill—thy conseillyng. 2256. sworn *om. [but in* Hod. 39*]*; *l. om.* Pe.; ye wene to fulfyll and perfourme, *s.* § 5. 2258. dare you—thar (*ib.*). 2259. perfite—profit. **2266/67.** neuere womman good *&c.* . . . that he ne foond [*cp.* ne foond 2266] *om.*; *(id.* 3 Hod. *Mss.*, *but in* 39*)*. 2274. you serche—youre fourthe. 2279. men doon and right—ben Har.[4], men oghte Ell., *etc.* 2282. rstreyneth you—restreyneth (-streyn[e] Pe., Har.[4]). 2287. full wise—wise.] 2291. Assureus—Assuerus (Assur Lan.). 2348. þat for right, *s.* § 4c. 2355. ay—nat ay (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 2358. it so be—be it so. 2364. that (*after:* seith) *om.*; *id.* 2644, 2702. 2381. sore—to s. (fore Pe.). 2387. for here counseil *(id.* Eg. *&* 4 Hod. *Mss.*—ffor the book seith*)* The conseillyng of wikked folk (*cp.* §§ 52 b *&* 64). **2390.** take oure (*om.* Co., Lan.) conseil and of which folk ye shal *om. (id.* Eg. *&* 4 Hod. *Mss.)*. 2408. ȝa, *s.* § 50. 2410. is the bettre—is it b. 2526. bolde—olde; *ll. om.* Co., Lan. 2553. hastif (first Har.[4]) *om.* 2561. wolden—wollen. 2564. siker *om.* **2584.** þat the wrong thou hast receyed *om. (id.* Eg. *&* Hod.

Mss.); it hath—hath. 2585. *[over]* men: clerkes—clerkes. 2601. dronke—ydronke. 2646. liketh—ne l.; *ll. om.* Pe., Har.[4]. 2652. vyleynye, *s.* § 5. 2656. somme men—men. 2663. Also as—Also. 2664. hand—land. 2667. But now—But (*om.* Pe.) . . . now. 2676. bifalle or *om.* 2686. consideren & thynken — th. (þenken) and c. 2702. wyt — the w. 2704. the angry man & wrathful, *s.* § 9. 2724. venge—v. hym. 2732. noise—the n. 2741. she *om.* 2746. I—If; natherdes, *s.* § 21c. 2765. ȝoure rychesses—richesses; *om.* Co., Lan. (*cp.* § 48b). 2769. passeth & gooth—g. and p. 2776. harm—the h. 2785. ȝoure—oure. 2789. ful—fool (*cp.* § 43). 2806. he knoweth—knoweth. 2811. he seith *om.* 2819. and tresour *om.* 2822. I seye—s. I. 2832. a signe—signe. 2836. trusteth *om.* 2845. worshipe and *om.* 2847. in lith—it l. 2851. quod he *om.*; *id.* G 1026. 2857. it happeth—happeth (-en Pe.). 2880. yit *om.*; *id.* E 1720. 2889. I knowe—ye k. (knoweth Har.[4]). 2901. answere ȝow—answere. 2917. a good conclusioun and to (*om.* Pe.) a *om.* [*id.* Eg.]. 2922. iniuries and wronges—Iniurie and (& the Gg., Lan.) wrong. 2925. lawe—sawe. 2937. oblige vs., *s* § 4c. 2957. obligacions—obligacion. 2960. ful of repentaunt—ful (*om.* Lan.) r. 2976. were best—best were. 3056. al yuel, *s.* § 10c; repenteth him nought—r. hym. 3062. enforced—conformed (confermed Pe., Har [4]). 3071. in-to—to (vnto Co.).—

(Monk). 3127. fadres—fader. 3298. Anthous, *s.* § 3. 3300. longe: *[marg.]* id est diu [*cp.* A 2921]. 3307. worldles, *s.* § 50, A 2839. 3310. as fressh—fressh. 3314. sotilly *s.* § 50 [*cp.* 3569 sotiltee—subtiltee, 3890 sotile, *etc.*]. 3338. vesseles—vessel. 3347. Chadeie, *s.* § 1. 3365. wex *ib.* 3425. Perses I-ȝeuen—to P. yeue(n) (*om.* Ell.). 3438. in—of. 3442. fairestnesse—fairnesse. 3561. by force wan—wan by f. (bifore Har.[4], *l. om.* Pe.). **3570** *entirely om., blank.* 3575. breweth—brew (brewede Har.[4]). 3580. knyght—kyng. 3624. mussel—morsel. 3630. his: *rept.* 3651. it al, *s.* § 9. 3657. semptrion—Septemtrioun. 3659. breided—brouded (browd Pe., embroudid Har.[4]). 3691. þat or —er (or Co., *etc.*). 3735. two *om.* 3770. wordes *om.* 3793. vnresonable—resonable. 3833. maked—made. 3897. strykned—stiked. 3918. drawe—dradde. 3922. to him escape—hym to e. 3925. gan—kan (couþe Har.[4]); *id.* D 2009. 3936. her-for—therfore (þerto Lan.). 3951. Tragedi es, *s.* § 9. —

(Nonnes Preest). 3976. *[Over]* That þat: id. quod: *only* Dd. 3982. thy—youre. **[4000—4079.** Eg. *(leaf lost* Dd.). 4018. which—swich; *id.* 4626 [*cp.* A 485], F 1292. 4024. knewe she—hir neded (nedyth Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 4026. accordyng—accordant. 4029. hertly—hertes (hert Pe., Sl.[1]). 4030. nought—no-thyng. **4032/31** *transposed.* 4031. Ne apoplexie, *s.* § 6. 4040. þat lond—the l. 4044. Abbeyes—abbey. — *Between* 4060 *&* 4061 Eg. *inserts* 2 *spur. ll.:* He fethered hir an hundred tyme a day [*cp.* 4367!] And she hym pleseth all þat euer she may*). 4069. fair—fare(n). 4077. is in dreme—is in his d. Co., Pe.,

*) *In the Print, p.* 505, *the* 2 *following ll. are by mistake marked as spurious.*

in his d. is Ell., *etc.*]. 4104. an housbonde—housbondes. 4108. for shame seye to—seyn for sh. vn-to. 4113. ben engendred, *s.* § 53. 4122. whaspes —whelpes. 4128. is—in. 4131. Seide ne—S. he. 4140. ese—hele (here Pe.). 4141. the, *s.* § 48g. 4144. Sire forȝete—fforyet (-eþ Cogr.); owene *om.* 4126. War that—Ware (Were Co., Lan., Where Pe.). 4150. which þat—that. 4155. gait-Rys—gatys Pe., gaytre Har.[4], gaytres Ell., *etc.* 4157. Pikke hem—Pekke hem vp. 4174. *[marg.]*. Tullius, *s.* § 27a. 4177. þat they—they. 4181. bothe *om.* 4214. trosteth—truste. 4216. his way, *s.* § 50. 4226. went, *s.* § 27a; for to donge—to d. 4244. it—is. 4249. hant—han (And Co., Lan., Haþ Pe.). 4266. herkneth *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 4280. my—thy (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 4300. *[marg.]*. de Rege Kenulpho; *cp.* § 27a. 4331. Andremacha, *s.* § 25a. — **[4353—56** *om.* Dd., *suppl. from* Eg. 4353. as—as so Lan., als Har.[4], al so Ell., *etc.* 4356. all my—mannes; blis—his blisse Pe., mannes blis Har.[4], al his b. Ell., *etc.*]. 4357. And—ffor. 4368. hir eke (*so*), *s.* § 3. 4379. I-passed—passed. 4380. *[marg.]*. id est secundo die Maii: *only* Dd. 4382. wyues seuene—seuene w. 4389. *[over]* ffourty: id est XL.: *only* Dd. 4395. *[marg.]*. Nota Salamon *id.* 4416. liggyng, *s.* § 5. 4417. Gaenyloir, *s.* § 50. 4418. Synoir —synon (Symon Pe.). 4457. hire *om.* 4463. as þat, *s.* § 5. 4470. if þat—if (whan Lan.); *id.* A 145, D 250. 4484. Boice, *s.* § 5. 4504. That for, *s.* § 27a. 4526. vn-to, *s.* § 50. 4528. may—mayst. 4536. woltow, *s.* § 27c. 4548. Priamus—Priam (Prian Pe., Lan.). 4576. the berkyng—berkyng. 4602. Cook, *s.* § 27c. 4608. the Cok—he. 4613. sithe—sire. 4628. of folie—a (*om.* Har.[2], *for* Gg., Pe.) folye. 4629. or hen, *s.* § 9. 4635. *[marg.]*. Kantuar' *ib.* 4636. vs to his *ib.* [*ll.* **4637—4651** *only in* Dd., Ad.[1] *and* Ro.[1], *s.* § 52i; *in* Dd. *follows Fragm.* G, *in* Ad.[1] *and* Ro.[1], *Fragm.* H.] —

C. *(Phisicien)*. 33. reed as Rose, *s.* § 9. 191. thral, *s.* § 3. 206. Iustice—Iuge. 230. nat nedeth it to telle, *s.* § 3. 257. Consistorie—in C. (*cp.* § 9). 274. had he ben—he had been. — *(Pardoner)*. 287. bigan—gan. 324. nat telle—telle (Co. *multilated*). **335/36** *put between* 332 *&* 337, **333/34** *between* 346 *&* 347. 333. This is my teme and shal—My theme is alwey oon. 338. I shewe—That sh. I. **346.** In euery village and in euery toun *[spur.]*—And for to stire hem (men Cogr. + Sl.[1], *for* Gg.) to deuocion. 354. Oxe or sheep—Sheepe or O.; *cp.* § 12. 418. shuln—shal; *id.* 818 (*cp.* § 1). 612. Ne wyl[*so*], *s.* § 9. 622. Parthe—Parthes (*corrupt* Co ., Lan., *s.* § 64). 646. knowen they that, *s.* § 25g. 653. thyn—thyn is (his Pe., also Har.[4]). 688. hyne—and h.; *cp.* § 1. 713. wight—with. 778. thought—though. 794. we—Be (To Pe.). 807. the other—that o. (þe toþere Lan.). 820. telle it — telle(n) (t. þe Har.[4]). 901. creature—creatour [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe)*. 14. loo herkene, *s.* § 27b. 35. the wyse kyng Salamon, *s.* § 12. 39. Which a—Which. 40. now—in this (þe Har.[4]). [*Between* 44 *&* 45 Dd. *inserts 6 spur. ll., beginning:* — 'Of whiche I haue piked out the beste', *ending:* — 'Of fiue husbondes scoleying am I']. 52. brynne—to b. 59. seen, *s.* § 26. 65. had he ther-of, *s.* § 12. 78.

wol, *s.* § 5. 84. is, *s.* § 27b. 89. tow and fyr—f. and t. (to touche and for Co., Lan.). 94. here lyues leden al, *s.* § 5. 98. I wol nat, *s.* § 16; boost —no boost. 104. as þat—as. 105. a gret—greet. 108. Ne bad—Bad. 115. in what—to wh. 120. I-made, *s.* § 50. 127. bothe for office—for o. 130. men, *s.* § 16. 177. wyl—shal. 182. *[marg.]*. Qui per alios, *&c.*: *only* Dd. 188. syn that, *s.* § 18c; *id.* 212 (*cp.* § 16). 191. taketh it—taketh 197. the thre of hem, *s.* § 3. 217. as I trowe—I t. 245. rome—pleye. 290. men of wommen, *s.* § 5. 291. doted—dotard. 318. good wyf—wyf. 319. taketh—Taak. 321. on—or (ne Pe.). 337. if that—þat if. 344. riche—gay. 345. Ns—As. 347. as doth—as is Hen., as Ell., *etc.* 348. walke out—was; als, *s.* § 3. 361. also—as Hen., so Ell., *etc.* (þough, *etc.* Har.[4]). 368. Beeth—Been. 375. wol brent, *s.* § 5. 389. he grynt—grynt. 392. gilten (gilt Lan.), *s.* § 52f. 396. I of him had—I hadde of hym (*cp.* § 31). 410. al ouer—ouer. 411. Til that—Til; *id.* 1405 (*cp.* A 3460). 413. to euery—euery. 445. we, *s.* § 11g. 452. first—fourthe (ferþe Cogr.); *id.* 453. 454. That—This; *id.* H 130, I 351. 457. Tho, *s.* § 16. 480. secund—fourthe (ferþe). 493. ffor there was no wyght, *s.* § 5. 494. wyses—wise. 496. in graue, *s.* § 52d. 499. Appollus, *s.* § 25a. 501. good rest—reste. 502. and ded in—and in. 503. thridde—fifthe. 506. fele I now—f. I. 525. ferthe—fifthe (venus Lan.). 585. shuld—shal. 590. I couered—couered. 598. so feire—faire. 600. I trowe he was—He was I t. 615. alwey—ay. 619. Mars, *s.* § 16. 621. wysely, *s.* § 18h. 635. On the cheke for þat—ffor þat (ffor Gg., Har.[4]). 657. to seken, *s.* § 12. 663. of vs god wot—god w. of vs (g. w. it Har.[4], g. w. Gg.). 670. wold it—wolde. 671. Theofaste—Theofraste; *id.* E 1294, 1295, 1310. 693. a womman—wommen. 709. wryteth—writ. 729. bed—heed. 732. the thonder—thonder. 744. I-told—told. 774. groweth —ther growen. 787. the pyne—pyne. 832. *[marg.]*. The Sompnour speketh to þe frere: *only* Dd. 842. Sompnoures—a Somonour. 847. or þat—er. 849. a-gon—gon. — 917. him wold—wolde hym. 928. tymes—tyme. 945. seyden—seyn. 947. on a—in o (oon). 965. right that he deyed—þat she dyde. 994. he . . . shulde— . . . shold he (I Har.[4]) 996. I-vanysshed—Vanysshed. 1004. ['thyng *over* good *dotted out*']. 1111. ȝe shulden—sholden (schul Gg.) ye. 1112. *[marg.]* arrogance is pride: *only* Dd. 1115. *(id.)* Nota verissimam causam generositatis (*cp.* § 20, D 1109). 1139. *(id.)*. Exemplum (*id.* Ell. 1146) [*cp.* A 2242, *etc.*]. 1154. auncestres—eldres [*cp.* § 53, 1131]. 1156. auncetrye, *s.* § 11a. 1163. oonly our—oure verray. 1154. bequethed—biquethe. 1191. verray synne pouerte is—v. p. it syngeth, *&c.*; *cp.* § 16. 1192. speketh—seith (*om.* Pe.). 1213. ther as—þer þat Har.[4] (*cp.* § 71), ther Ell., *etc.* 1217. neuertheles—nathelees. 1226. it may, *s.* § 5. 1238. the best, *s.* § 12. 1240. shal—wol. — *(Frere)*. 1266. make—made. 1268. to him as ȝet, *s.* § 9. 1272. a greet—greet. 1276. lete . . . be—lete. 1324. wele where it myght, *s.* § 3. 1361. chapetle—Chapitre. 1366. may the — thee may. 1372. on, *s.* § 6. 1377. orrible, *s.* § 49. 1378. hire brydle—brybe (haue a b. Pe.). 1392. A art thow—Artow

(Art þou). 1424. dere brother—b. deere (b. myn Har.[4]). 1429. extercioun—extorcioun (-ons Har.[4]). 1445. right in this, *s.* § 50. 1513. of o thyng I warne—o thyng w. I. 1518. al this sentence, *s.* § 12. 1528. haue—am. 1529. as in—in. 1547. hors Cart—h. and C. (*cp.* § 71). 1559. takkith, *s.* § 6. 1568. charl, *s.* § 11a. 1570. this cariage—cariage. 1584. seyth—seyde. 1586. of somouns here, *s.* § 3. 1636. to helle with me—with me to h. 1641. theise Sompnoures—þe s. Har.[4], Somonours Ell., *etc.*; heritages—heritage. 1652. in helle—of h. 1656. by-war, *s.* § 10c; [*cp.* 2074]. 1657. sitteth, *s.* § 5. 1660. wol—wolde. —

(Somonour). 1665. *[Head.]* . . incipit prologus Summonitoris—inc. pr. aperitoris Lan., The prol. of the Somonours tale, *etc.* Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* 2294]. 1673. is but—it (*om.* Lan., Har.[4]) is. 1680. al þat—al the. 1693. out . . of, *s.* § 9. 1696. they swarmed—swarmeden, *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 1724. quod—seide. 1729. a-non quod he, *s.* § 11c. 1752. lo deere suster, *s.* § 52f. 1756. that—what; *id.* 1918. 1765. fro hous to hous—h. by h. 1789. to—after. 1824. charite—Trinitee. 1828. and eke, *s.* § 9. 1840. no, *s.* § 6. 1850. han told—nat telle. 1856. or—er þat (þan Lan.). 1861. loue—loone. 1865. and—or (of Pe.); *id.* I 422, 431. 1867. bad—seyde. 1876. worldlis list—worldes (wordelis Gg., worldly Pe.) lust. 1886. god ful of myght—the (*om.* Lan.) heighe god of m. 1928. of—on Pe., Har.[4], for Ell., *etc.* 1949. god—crist. 1955. the—yow. 1957. in tovne—in the t. 1959. and eke al—or elles (e. *om.* Har.[4]). **1964/63** *transposed.* 1969. I-skatered, *s.* § 5. 1971. half, *s.* § 52b. 1973. worth, *s.* § 3. 1976. ben—is. 1977. holden—buylden. 1982. setteth, *cp.* § 5, 1657. 2002. a man, *s.* § 3. 2005. on of the greete of: 'on, of *over l.*, *later*' (*cp.* §§ 48f, 62). 2020. was, *s.* § 2. 2029. which þat—which. 2043. thus eke—eek. 2052. man — lord (*om.* Pe.); he wot nat, *s.* § 35. 2064. This knyghtes sone let *[so]*, *etc.*, *s.* § 42. 2067. pulleth—pulled (pulle Lan). 2074. By war—Beth (Be Pe., Har.[4]) war. 2080. destroyed he—he d. 2109. þou, *s.* § 27b. 2116. and Helysee—or Elise (ele Har.[4], § 71). 2135. Thus—This (Thy Har.[4]). 2140. adoun right—doun. 2156. swich a fray—this affray. 2181. half—also Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), no thyng Ell., *etc.* 2201. had—han. 2220. ne herd—herde (her Ad.[1]). 2294. *[marg.]* quod Wytton [*cp.* A 3108]. *[Col.]*. Hic finitur fabula Summonitoris—Explicit f. Aparitoris Lan., Ad.[1], Heere endeth the S. tale Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* 1665 *&* § 52f,*].

E. *(Clerk).* 6. seith þat—seith. 11. must—moot. 12. maks [?]—make. 15. mery: *above l.* 17 *s.* § 23. 41. that first he, *s.* § 9; 'his' *corr. into* 'heye'. 43. probleme, *s.* § 11f. 45. Appenym—Appennyn. 49. cours?, *s.* § 35. 51. Emel *corr. into* Emelie, *s.* § 9; fferaro—fferare (ferard Har.[4], ferrir Lan.). 60. Toun & Tour, *s.* § 52g. 96. thanne, *s.* § 10b. 97. That if—That. 125. and—as. 143. ȝe wyln, *s.* § 4d. 171. syn, *s.* § 53. 273. they, *s.* § 3. 302. poore—olde. 309. that not I—I woot it (*om.* Pe.). 331. tretee—tretys. 334. Ententifly—And tentifly (tendurly Har.[4]). 353. 'to' *above l.* 393. mater—tale. 417. seith . . . seith—seyde . . . seyde. 420. Saluces—Saluce (salice Co.). 424. grace I-now outward—outward g. ynogh. 435. or noon—anon. 469. it nat, *s.* § 5.

482. suggettes, *s.* § 9. 499. chere—or (ne, in) chiere; *cp.* 11g. 519. maner of—maner. 525. stalketh, *s.* § 50. 528. right wel—ful (*om.* Pe.) wel. 568. my: *rept.* 611. wole—wolde. 625. beren—ber(e)th. 630. wol—wel. 637. & speke—speke. 649. slayn—sayn. 652. my—oure. 664. myght—wolde. 675. men can werse—men worse kan (he coude w.) Pe. 686. he it tenderly—he (*om.* Pe.) t. it. 734. nold he—wold not Pe., nolde Ell., *etc.* **775/76.** And forth he rod ful fast a-noon Toward Saluce—Toward S. and lordes many oon In riche array. 797. I me wel, *s.* § 5. 816. ne can—kan. 819. ne, *s.* § 3. 837. And—ffor. 866. filthe—feith. 870. I dar it—d. I it Pe., d. I Ell., *etc.* 931. ay—euere. 937. konne, *s.* § 18g. 955. ryally, *cp.* § 18f, B 703. 958. in seruyse—and s. 981. the vnderne—vndren. 998. waxeth he—wexe ye. 1016. resceyued—receyueth (-dh Gg.). 1018. perceyued—þer perceyueþ Pe., aperceyueth Ell., *etc.* 1028. setten hem—sitten. 1099. fel—swapte. 1104. many a, *s.* § 18b; pace—face. 1123. spende—dispende. 1199. a Tygre is—is (*om.* Pe., Se.) a T.; be-ȝonde—bi-ȝende the se fer Se. (*for* Co.), yond Ell., *etc.* 1215. of ale—ale Ell., Hen., Gg.; *ll. om.* Cogr., Har.[4]; *s.* § 1. —

(Marchant). 1257. To spye, *s.* § 9; *id.* 1410 (*cp.* § 5), 1792 (*cp.* § 16). 1274. alle—as (that Se. *f.* Co.)— 1278. oft tyme—often. 1296. take þou—take. **1305/6.** of heye lynage She shal be hauteyn and of gret costage, *s.* § 16. 1307. Theise sentences—This sentence, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1310. to me—me. 1320. he that, *s.* § 3. 1340. ther, *s.* § 9. 1342. *[marg.]*. or to drynke: *only* Dd. 1345. she—he. 1348. Thow that—Thou. 1382. There as—Ther as ther. 1388. Chere, *s.* § 9. 1393. This olde knyght—For which this. 1401. my (þe Pe.) *om.* 1403. fouly—folily. — **1406/5** *transposed.* 1419. quod he is—is quod he. 1424. knowe—konne (can Har.[4]). 1436. streight go, *s.* § 16. 1449. honour, *s.* § 5. 1462. blomyth—blosmeth. 1468. wyln, *s.* § 1. 1510. no *om.* 1512. paid—apayd. 1527. ȝoue—yeue. 1528. meche, *s.* § 6; avysen me parde, *s.* § 3. 1568. counte it—counte (coueyte Har.[4]). 1570. assentyd, *s.* § 4a. 1582. who—who so (whos Co.). 1586. with-Inne—inwith (in Har.[4]). 1590. stondeth—stant. 1592. the grettest—grettest. 1593. a bad name—badden. 1595. a-poynteth—apoynted (enpoynted Pe.). 1597. chesith—chees. 1602. longe and *om.* 1614. a-quyt—abregge. 1615. Nedeth it—Hit n. Pe., Lan., Nedeth Ell., *etc.* 1621. plesyng—plesant. 1629. thanke—thanked (þonkeþ Pe.). 1673. an arwe doth—dooth (*om.* Gg.) an a. **1680.** Take hem nat ofte but mesurabely—And þat ye plese hire nat to amorously. 1690. tan—take (*om.* Lan.). 1699. rekken—herknen (herken). 1715. were there, *s.* § 5. 1730. That Ymeneus which—Y. (Emyneus Cogr.) that. 1734. philosophie—Philologie. 1752. to — he. 1797. orison, *s.* § 5. 1799. Emysperye, *s.* § 27a. 1825. houndes fyssh—houndfyssh; a brere—b. 1841. as—vs. 1869. seide—seye. 1882. lady *om.* 1892. Passed—Ypassed. 1910. knowe—woot. 1912. a man thrifty and able—a th. man right a. 1919. his gentil dede—it was a g. d. 1942. bewreye, *s.* § 5. 1944. hath *om.* 1946. ageyn comen—ycomen (comen

Har.[4], Lan.) 1950. as though — as þoo Pe., þat Lan., as that Ell., *etc.* 1953. peces—cloutes. 1957. til—til þat (to Pe.); waked—awaked. 1960. combraunce—encombrance (som grevaunce Har.[4]). 1961. obeyeth him—obeyeth. 1970. in that—that. 1973. euery—any. 1992. graunt, *s.* § 50. 1995. Mayus—May. 1996. maketh, *s.* § 25 a. 1997. graunted—graunteth. 1999. There as—Wher þat. 2002. this May, *s.* § 5. 2003. softly—sotilly. 2010. is—was. 2011. kembeth—kembeth hym. 2026. is arrayed—hir array. 2030. A fairere—So fair a. 2041. daunsyng—daunced. 2042. Ianuarie—this I. 2048. his wyues dette—his wijf his d. Co., Pe., his wyf hir d. Ell., *etc.* 2053. ful many—many. 2054. this fressh—fresshe. 2068. he desireth—d. he. 2069. the free, *s.* § 5. 2072. he weyleth also, *s.* § 5. 2077. no loue—loue. 2080. Shu [?]—Soul. 2082. to a-swage, *s.* § 5. 2083. myght—may. 2110. ben—to be. 2111. Argue—Argus. 2116. bifore, *s.* § 5. 2127. loue —he. 2128. ȝe—men. 2129. and streite—streite. 2132. to the purpos—to p. 2139. so swete—sweete. 2142. meche fairere—fairer. 2144. for out of—out of. 2145. we[?]—me; *id.* 2184. 2146. ne knowe I in the, *s.* § 3. 2154. hym—it; neither here, *s.* § 9. 2156. as ony ston—as is a st. 2158. this—his. 2161. Thow—That. 2172. bothe toun—toun. 2174. the sonne—sonne (sonnes Co.). 2175. in-to—in (to Gg.). 2177. though—th. þat.; *id.* G 1479. 2188. quod she god wot—quod she. 2194. that ben my lord—my l. 2196. a womman—womman. 2198. elles if that—elles. 2204. han of ȝow repref—haue repreue of yow. 2205. conne, *s.* § 12. 2208. a Bussh—the b. 2209. a signe—signes. 2214. betir—best; *id.* 2373. 2221. That—To. 2222. gemine—Geminis (gemmes Har.[4]). 2229. Quene of Proserpyne—queene P. 2235. faire—fressh. 2236. the Quene—his qu. 2238. so preeueth it, *s.* § 5. 2240. wel tellen—tellen. 2242. O noble Salamon—O (Of Lan.) S. 2248. ȝet fond, *s.* § 5. 2257. oon—in. 2261. And whan—Whan. 2265. be my modres soule sire I ȝow swere—by my m. sires (sire Pe., Lan.) soule I s. 2268. take—ytake. 2272. bothe *om.* 2278. wyues—wommen. 2287. trewe—good. 2288. this sentence as I telle can—the s. of the man. 2289. Shee—He. 2295. a temple eke, *s.* § 5. 2297. plaistre—inplastre Co., Lan., emplastre Ell., *etc.* 2301. Spared—Yspared. 2304. he . . . wrot—ye . . . write (wite Co.). 2325. a-geyn to—agayns (a-geyn Gg.) 2327. theise—the. 2331. on of—of. 2338. haue here no knaue—ne had (nad) h. a kn. 2346. ther-of, *s.* § 5. 2348. she vp-on his bak stode—on his bak she st. 2360. Vp-oon—Vp to Ell., *etc.* 2380. And thanne—Thanne. 2383. glemeryng—glymsyng. 2391. a-doun—doun. 2396. seyn—wene. 2399. so parfitly—parfitly. 2400. That til he be a-waked—Til þat he be adawed (a dawe Har.[2], *for* Lan.). 2405. be satled—ysatled (ystabled, stablid); *s.* § 6. 2408. seyn—seen. 2414. streked—stroketh. 2416. alle beth gladde—to (*om.* Ell.) be glad. 2418. vs alle—vs; oure lady—his moder. 2422. besiens—bisy as (Har.[5] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co., Ad[1]. *for* Lan.) —

F. *(Squier).* 15. of al—in alle (al Pe., Lan.). 16. no thyng—noght. 22. alwey sad and—as any Centre. 31. called—cleped (y-cleped

Co., Har.[4]). 35. or, *s.* § 3. 41. nam—am. 43. hadde—Hath. **69—72** *entirely om.* [*cp.* 'I wyl nought', 67 *&* 73]. 75. retours—recours. 122 fleighe, *s.* § 48f. 126. & rest—or reste. 128. he coude—koude (couþe). 163. so—as. 167. wolde—hoold. 174. richelich, *s.* § 3. 179. sat—sit. 181. can—may. 182. Is [?]—It. 194. quyk at—q. of. 206. this, *s.* § 2. 219. feestes *om.* 251. hadden—Hadde. 263. mediornal—meridional (Mere- Pe., Lan.). 276. to him fet—f. to hym. 288. lustied—lustiheed [*cp.* B 1786]. 292. and—in. 293. the Squyery is gon—the (þes Har.[4]) squiers (esquiers Lan.) been y-gon (agon Har.[4]). 298. to ȝow, *s.* § 16; here: *rept.* 304. ladyes . . lordes—lordes . . . ladyes. 306. assege—sege. 326. ne be bore, *s.* § 47f. 335. this knyght, *s.* § 3. 338. lusty, *s.* § 16. 354. thanked—thanken. 371. the inpression—impression. 398. What—And. 402. the lust, *s.* § 3. 403. after it han herkened, *s.* § 5. 409. ful drye, *s.* § 16. 417. alwey she cried—she cryde a. (*om.* Har.[4]). 418. she so twight—so she prighte, *etc.*; *s.* § 3. 419. nas, *s.* § 5. 423. a-lyue—on l. 429. there—as. 431. wol—wel. 459. north—nor (ner Har.[4]). 460. nor beest—ne (no Lan.) b. 474. as ded as lith a ston—deed and (as Gg.), *etc.*; *s.* § 3. 477. swouȝnyng—swogh, *etc.*; *cp.* § 27b. 491. is chastised, *s.* § 9. 495. euere *om.* 500. An[d]. 512. hym *om.*; *id.* G 983. 527. So fered—ffor-ferd. 528. on his—his. 542. swore that—swoor. 555. don bokelyn, *s.* § 3. 590. tyme—while. 597. lo *om.* 600. and—who kan. 607. trowe that—trowe [*cp.* 542]. 613. as faire & softe, *s.* § 50. 620. ne may—may. [Har.[4] *stops till* 1224, Sl.[1] *for* Gg.,—728]. 621. that day—the (þis Lan.) d. 627. I-falsed—falsed (falshede Sl.[1]). 629. born—lorn. 637. hook—beek. 641. with—and. 651. That—Thus. 657. of which that I ȝow—of which I yow (to yow Hen.). 663. Algerlif—Algarsif. — 670. *[Col.]*. Here endith the Squyeres tale as meche as Chaucer made. **671/72** *om.*; *cp.* § 9. *[After* 672*:* Here endith þe tale of þe squyere (þe squyers t.) Sl.[1], Pe.; *spur. ll. Lan.]*. —

(Frankeleyn). [**673—753** *lost, suppl. from* Eg. *[Head.]* . . incipit prologus Clerici Oxonie, *cp.* § 40h. — 688. subbed—snybbed. 690 dispende—to desp. (spende Ad.[1], *for* Lan.). 698. heest—biheste. 706. As fer—As fer as; all my—my. 709. *[Head.]*. Incipit fabula sua de Rokkes de Bretagne—The Prologe of the ffrankeleyns tale Ell., the p. of þe ff. Co., Here beygnneth, *etc.* Hen. (*s.* § 40g), and b. the t. Sl.[1], Incipit prologus de le ff. Lan. 711. Romaunced, *s.* § 9. 722. lerned neuer, *s.* § 9. 724. þat—as]. 774. alle—as. 805. bytwixte—bitwixe. 809. dwelled—dwelle. 813. the ȝere, *s.* § 3. 866. eterne, *s.* § 50. 873. West ne Est, *s.* § 9. 894. she seyde, *s.* § 43.*). 965. that, *s.* § 9. 968. If—So. 1002. from—out of. 1010. possible—horrible. 1070. lastynge—laste(n) (lasteþ Pe.). 1196. faucons—ffauconers (Se., Ad.[1], Har.[3] *for* Cogr.). 1208. but no wyght—and no w. 1217. as *om.*, *s.* § 3. 1298. lyf—loue (*om.* Lan.). 1305. for—fro; *s.* § 50. 1326. ȝonder—yond. 1344.

---

*) *In the reprint of* Dd., *p. 399, ll.* 917 *&* 918 *are wrongly marked as transposed.*

moastre [?], *s.* § 5. 1357. to escape, *s.* § 12. 1379. Metene *ib.* 1390. *[marg.]* Iouinianum: *only* Dd. 1397. I wyf . . my seluen—a wyf . . hir seluen (*cp.* § 1). 1399. Hasterubales, *s.* § 3. 1446. habradeces, *s.* § 27 a. 1432. Nichamore, *s.* § 3. 1443. Penelopee—Penalopee Ell., Penolopee Hen., *etc.* 1467. and—in. **[1472—1564** *lost, suppl. from* Eg. 1476. stikked—ystiked. 1489. bryng—bryngeth. 1503. And—As. 1516. hir—of hire. 1522. leuer were hym bide, *s.* § 5. 1562. sey—se.] 1600. lost had leuere, *s.* § 9. 1601. of—thurgh (Sl.[1], Se., Har.[2] *for* Gg., Co., Lan.). 1605—1608: *first words torn off.* —

G. *(Sec. Nonne). [Head.].* & bigynneth the Second Nonnes Tale of Seynt Cecile withoute a Prologe—And here b. þe Sec. N. t. Har.[4], . . . the s. nonne hir t. Se. (*for* Co.), The prologe of the Sec. Nonnes t. Ell., Here b. þe Prol. of þe s. N. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., The Nonne Hen., Incipit prol. 2[e] Monyalis Lan. —134. Orgenes, *s.* § 27 b. 180. tho wordes—the w. 207. of o feith—o f. (*cp.* § 50). 241. reste—feste. 300. nowe, *s.* § 5. 351. *[marg.]*. qui sanctus Urbanus, *s.* § 6. 365. do sarcifise—sacrifise. 443. *[Foot note]* '*Leaves* 200 *&* 201 *transposed in the Ms.*' 501. a ston—stoon. — *(Chan. Yeman; cp.* § 42*)*. 554. Whan that, *s.* § 43. **564/65** *put between* 561 *&* 562; *cp.* § 27 c. 564. peyntrel—peytrel. 586. the same, *s.* § 20. 587. was eke—eek was. 588. sir [? *hole in the Ms!*], *s.* § 50. 632. wereth—rekketh. 635. tore—to-tore. 639. that and—þat Pe., that and that Ell., *etc.* 651. yow *om.*; *cp.* § 18 h. 704. I wol ȝow, *s.* § 19. 661. durn, *s.* § 25 h. **711.** '*deficit versus*', *supplied from* Eg.: [So shall he fynd forsoth þat it assayeth]. — That feele I wel what so (that Ell.) any man seith. — 720. *[Head.]* . . . bygynneth his tale of Multiplicacion—Here b. the Chanons yeman his t. Ell., . . b. the t. Lich., Sl.[1], Pe., Incipit fabula Lan., Narrat Har.[4]. — 731. a vauntage—avantage. 800. lymarie—lunarie. 814. embityng—enbibyng (enbykynge Pe., Lan.). 834. outren—outen. **855.** *last l.—the rest being lost*; *suppl. from* **Eg.** [866. do—ydo. 883. con—kan. 890. As, *s.* § 27 b. 899. On—Er. 926. it was wont to be, *s.* § 48 f. 929. and none other, *s.* § 19; syth eche—so theech (peech [?] Co.). 948. Trusteth wele me—T. (Trustneþ Co., Lan.) me wel. 955. to—ouer. 965. we—men. 997. folow—rewe. 1010. be—beeth. 1036. noyeth—anoyeth. 1056. lere—to l. 1068. vercifie—verifie. 1092. He þat—He. 1102. koth the Chanon—quod he to the preest. 1126. I shall now, *s.* § 27 b. 1129. and myne—or (er Pe.) myn (in m. Lich., Lan.). 1135. which—wh. þat. 1153. & the loue—I thee l. 1155. þat, *etc.*, *s.* § 27 c. 1158. sely—feendly. 1170. were—wente. 1171. terued, *s.* § 13 *&* *cp.* 1274. 1199. nedes be—nedes (nede Co.). 1206. we, *s.* § 27 c. 1207. Goth forth walketh—Gooth w. forth. 1208. oon (it, § 27 c) *om.* 1212. or preeve—& p. 1220. any *om.* 1234. watery—water. 1236. What there is, *s.* § 27 c [*r.* Eg. *for* Gg.]. 1274. terne—terve, *etc.*, *s.* § 20. 1275. fals in euery thyng—euere fals in thoght, *etc.*, *s.* § 16. 1280. þat it mot, *s.* § 19. 1284. was þus—thus was, *etc.*; *s.* § 13. 1285. þe soth—sooth. 1290. I pore be—p. I be. 1293. sire *om.*; *cp.* § 16. 1295. hie the blythe—and hy the. 1304. falnesse—falsnesse. 1311. he stowped—to

stoupe. 1316. With—Of. 1347. a doughty—an hardy. 1377. were—wexe. **1394.** As men reccorde many mo than I *[spur.]*—(1395). In this craft þat men kan nat come therby. 1395. = *the genuine l.* 1394. 1396. In this Craft [*s.* 1395]—ffor any wit. 1402. it is—is. 1416. hie weye—weye. 1454. a stone—the st. (*om.* Lan.). 1465. in-to, *s.* § 19. —

H. 6. There is—Is ther (*om.* Co.). 7. arn, *s.* § 12. 21. as—so. 24. þat is in—in. 26. no wight—to no w. 29. wold—wol (wil); *id.* I 407 (§ 3), 724 (*om.* Ch.). 35. for—by. 44. wyn of ape—wyn A. (grape Pe.). 49. hym men vptoke, *s.* § 9. 51. hade nat—nadde (ne hadde). 60. strong—oold. 61. drank—hath dronke. 62. snuffeth, *s.* § 50. 64. sadle—capul (-il). 78. me—I. 83. it is, *s.* § 53. 105. was dwellyng—dwelled heere. 109. anoon the serpent Phiton—Ph. the s. 111. merry day—day. 120. sen, *s.* § 4c. 173. yf þat, *s.* § 4c. 196. þough—thoghte. 207. mow—may; *id.* I 115, 178, 211, 225, 331, 385, *etc.* 209. shull properly tell—shall telle p. 212. noon other— no. 261. eft—ofte. 274. gemme — o g. 286. But—And. 289. for racle— rakel. 304. of euerychoon—euerychon. 317. me *om.* 323. Walleth—Walled. 324. a man—man; *id.* I 85, 261, 351. 338. ne wanteth nat—w. nought. 339. Wost þou nat—Wostow (wost Har.[4]). 352. dare—thar. —

I. 18. in, *s.* § 5. 29. goddes—Cokkes. 45. þou—yow. 75. god *om.*; þey—we (Har.[2] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 94. last day, *s.* § 11g. 98. remyssions—remission. 101. Seint *om.* 114. stake—stalke. 115. vnderstonde and knowe—knowe. 117. which is—which seed is. 123. most swete to hym—to hym m. sw. 128. shal be contrite—sholde be c. 134. confusion—Confession. 136. our lord—god. 140. man haue, *s.* § 39c. 144. wost—wiste. 145. seith Also þat, *s.* § 5. 148. to god vile and to the world abhomynable, *s.* § 27b. 149. goode *om.*; þer as—ther. 150. thy self *om.* 154. the slaughter—slaughtre. 157. styngyng synne—(the Ell.) stynkynge ordure of s. 159. as seith Seint Ierom—as s. I. seith; we remembreth—me r. (I remembre Har.[4]). 161. Rise—Riseth (*cp.* § 27b). 167. therfore certes—for c. 173. flee than—flee. 174. heyre—Eyr. 175. turne hym in no delite—nat t. hym in d.; *cp.* § 9; fer—for. 176. or that—er (or). 177. ordre ne ordenaunce, *s.* § 9. 179. trespaces—trespas. 180. nat but—but. 189. men—me. 190. they shull—shulle they. 195. thus seith our lord—god s. thus. 198. of heven—of (to Pe.) hem. 203. haten euerych other—hated(en) e. (ech Ell., Pe.) of hem oother. 208. and her yien, *s.* § 5. 209. styngyng stenche, *s.* § 10b. 211. there—ther as. 221. in-to—in. 223. þere—ther shal (schold Lan.). 224. al hire hope *om.* **226.** ne they haue no goodnesse *&c.* . . . fro peyne *om.* 229. þe same Salamon—Salomon; stablysshed—establissed Ell., Hen., ystablissed Lan., establid Har.[4], establisched Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 239. for to rehercen—to r. 243. be it so—be it that. 247. seith þat, *s.* § 8; all vtterly—outrely (vtterly). 248. þe newe—thilke n. [*cp.* 413, 817]. 259. oure—my. 260. in man—in mannes (man Lan.) synne. 266. to þe body—the b. 270. his sentualitee—sensualitee. 276. by espyte, *s.* § 27c. 279. ought to be—oghte be. 284. for his soueraigne—of his s.

286. shall, *s.* § 1. 292. vnmesurable — vniuersal. [*From here* Se. *for* Co.]. 301. eyther, *s.* § 28. 306. of þis—and of this. 309. purposed me, *s.* § 50. 319. longen—ben longynge Har.[4], bilongen Ell., *etc.* 324. first *om.* 326. make—maked. 328. seen and ben—been. 333. that Adam—thilke A. 336. vsed disposed—disposed. 338. his gode lord—his (*om.* Lan., Har.[4]) l. 341. malifice or sorcerie—by m. of s. 342. and so stryuen *om.* 343. The same seint Poule seith—The same seith s. P. Se., Lan., The same seint Paul Ell., *etc.* 344. seid I—seyde he. 345. Ierom seith—Ierome. 351. comth *om.* 354. may *om.* 355. wyk—wikked; þe mevyng—moeuynge; my prayes—my prise (preyse Gg.). 356. departed—departeth. 357. by temptacion *om.* 359. venial *om.* 360. sone or somtyme—som tyme; shryft of mouth—shrifte. **373.** and eek whan he speketh, *&c.* . . . synne *om.* 378. þere-of—of it (*om.* Har.[4]). 379. sleightes—lightnesse; myseseth—mysseyeth (misvseþ Lan.). 380. whan he woteth, *s.* § 11 d. **383.** verraily, *&c.* . . loue of god *om.* 385. þe precious—of the p. *(ll. om.* Gg.*)*. 387. for-as moch as—of synnes alle (but a. Se., Lan.; Har.[2] *for* Gg.,—405). 388. Of þe rotes—Of the roote. 389. thynges and synnes—chief (*om.* Har.[4]) s. 391. Pertinacie *om.* 394. Ypocrisie he is (*so*) an Ypocrite, *s.* § 9. 395. yight—oghte. 397. Inprudent—Inpudent. 399. heryng—beryng. 408. semblable—swich s. Ell., Hen., Gg., swich Se., *etc.*; he þat—that he; *ll. om.* Se., *etc.* 410. þe other, *s.* § 5. 413. þe riche—thilke r. 417. desgise of—degise (guyse Har.[4]). 419. as in effect *om.*; it yeuen—it is y. 421. it nys—it is; bote, *s.* § 50. 422. sloppes and—s. or; þey kever—ne (*om.* Gg.) couere (-eth Har.[4]). 425. and departyng—in d.; priue shamefull membres—sh. (*om.* Se.) priuee m. 428. ordre — ordure; *id.* 715, 841. 430. array outrageous — ou. array. 431. dishonestee, *s.* § 9.*) 433. by many, *s.* § 27 b. 437. or of right, *etc.*, *om.*; *s.* § 5. 440. sustenaunt, *s.* § 27 c. **448.** And whan þey surden by frealtee vnauised [*from* 449]—The especes that sourden of pride soothly whan they sourden. 449. and *om.*; *cp.* § 20. **451/52.** stondden, *&c.* . . Certes goodes of body (*cp.* § 12 *&* § 4 b) *om.* **454.** Goodes, *&c.* . . peple *om.* 455. withstondynge of temptacion *om.*; semblab þynge — semblable thynges. 462. a mannes — mannes. 464. gentilnesse, *s.* § 48 g. 469. is *om.* 472. greuous—the (his Har.[4]) g. (his grete Se.). 473. oft—somtyme. 475. whan—whennes. 476. *[Head.]*. Hic tractus Superbie desinit & remedium eiusdem Hic Incipit; *cp.* § 18 e; [*cp.* 484. Hic desinit Remedium Superbie, & tractus Incipit Inuidie; *similarly* 515, 533, 654, 677, 728, 739, 804 (*cp.* § 16), 818 (*id.*), 831 (*cp.* § 3), 836, 915]. 479. worthy, *s.* § 50. 481. And—Also; to assent gladly—g. to a. 484. I woll—wol I. 487. and eke whan þat he wote—whan (wh. that Se., *etc.*) he woot; *cp.* § 9. 493. his neighebore *om.***)

---

*) *The note in the text: 'No gap' is superfluous, as nothing is wanting here.*

**) 497. *After* 'godenesse of a man', *the Ms. wrongly inserts, from the next l.*, 'in dispreysyng of hym'.

506. thynges leefull—leueful (*cp.* § 11 e) th. 514. ne may, *s.* § 26. 520. wordes—word. 521. ne shalt—shalt. 523. shaltow loue *om.* **547.** most—moore; all erthelye—erthely; that any oother, *&c.* . . . spiritueel thynges *om.* 549. natureelly *om.* 553. þat while—thilke wh. [*From here* Ch. *for* Hen.]. 555. holt—holdeth (blowith Har.[4]). 557. in, *s.* § 5. 562. thise *om.* 563. manere—m. of. 564. is manslaughter—that is m. is. 568. of the hire—or (or of Se.) the h. 570. elles *om.* 571. rightwonesse—rightwisenesse; *cp.* rightwosnesse 592, 595. 572. escape non oþer wise—noon ootherwise e. 577. and yf—if. 578. certes it is—certes. 579. smyt—smyteth. 585. ne may—may; his gentillesse—gentillesse. 589. þou—ye. 590. nay—and nay; is of evill, *s.* § 5. 592. 4° c° *om.* 593. vnleueful *om.* 596. forswereth—swereth. 597. yeuen (*s.* § 3) *om.* 598. in the name—that in the n.; named, *s.* § 27 c. 600. natheles—nedelees. **601.** þat hold it as—and (or Ch.) holden it (*om.* Gg.); And what, *&c.* . . grete othes *om.* 602. eke—sodeynly (*om.* Ch.). 603. or in A Circle—in a C. (churche Har.[4]). 605. of Geomancye—by G. (*cp.* § 8). 610. þat comth—comth (*cp.* § 64); þe circumstaunces—circumstaunces. 614. an hauteyn man in hert and countenaunce—a man enhauncen (*s.* § 10 a) his herte and his c. 616. betrayeth, *s.* § 12. 617. Chapellyng—Chapelleyns. 624. on by som—or by s., *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 625. ryghtwys—the r. 626. synns—synne (*om.* Har.[4]). 628. which *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 629. lyf *ib.* 631. and a chidyng: *rept.* 639. trusteth hym—t. in hym; Vt Achitofel ad Absolonem *om.* (*cp.* § 5). 649. pert—apert. 651. ape—an A. 653. tunges—tonge (*om.* Har.[4]). 655. of þe meuynges—and the m. (*cp.* § 50). 657. agayns *om.* 659. for it is a vertue, *s.* § 25 b. 662. thynges and greuaunces—greuances (-ce Se., Lan.) in (& Ch.) outward thynges. 663. tho—thilke; *id.* 760 (thei Se., *om.* Ch.), 775 (suche Se.) 885. (þese Har.[4]). 668. suffred—sholde suffren. 669. men mow—may men. 674. to be obedyent too—to (*om.* Pe., Lan.) been o. (to Ch.) crist. 676. perfourme hastely—perfourne (-me). 681. *Blotch over second:* estaat of (?). 682. astate that is, *s.* § 9. 686. þat Accidie: *rept.* 689. roten and hurted—roten herted (-cid Lan.). 694. haboundeneth, *s.* § 1. 695. cleped synne—cl. synnyng. 697. Ce . . (‘*ink gone*’) . . ve—Certes abouen; sarie—aduersarie. 698. dispeirant—despeired. 702. eke remembre hem—r. hem (*om.* Har.[4]) eek (*om.* Se.); remembre the, *s.* § 5. 714. now [mow?]—may; *id.* 756, 846 [*cp.* H 207]. 722. fressheth at—freseth al (at Se.). 733. shall man, *s.* § 9. 734. atteyne, *s.* § 50. 740. place—solas. 743. by lond—in l. 748. 1°—5° (*om.* Har.[4]). 754. ciuitate *om.* (de c. libro 9° *om.* Har.[4]) 760. clopest—clepest (clepe Har.[4], *om.* Ch.). 763. and drede—than d. 769. a woolf—the w. 773. hym—hym-self; man . . . man, *s.* § 25 h. 774. was ordeyned—ordeyned. 778. bodily *om.* 781. Onre [?]—cure. 783. gode—catel. 785. hem—hym. 791. putten in—p. in to (*om.* Gg., Pe.) the chirche. 793. oft thyme—of (out of Har.[4]) t. **796.** or accusest hym or excusest hym by thy fals witnesse *om.*; els excuseth—e. excusest. 797. other—another. 801. thynges to stele—thefte. 802. falsly *om.* 806. Thanne is Miseri-

corde *om.* 813. mesurable—vnmesurable (vnresonable Har.[4]). 815. he seketh, *s.* § 11e. 816. rather seketh—seketh r.; trouble—t. water (w. or troubly Se., troubly w. Pe.). 817. þe malison—thilke (that Se.) m. 818. ynough to vnmesurable—y. to the v. (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 823. haue trauailled—hath t. 825. maner of rightfull etyng—rightful m. of e. 827. or, *s.* § 6. 831. Remedye of Abstinence—r. Abstinence (r. the a. Se., Lan.). 835. at lesse—at the (atte Ch.) lasse (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 839. deliuye *(so)*, *s.* § 3. 849. certes yitte—certes; soch þyng—swich (which Lan.) ordure. 853. lokyng of—l. on; venymous lokyng—venym of his sighte. 857. ne smater—and smatre (*om.* Gg.; *s.* § 50). 860. Mawmette—his (a Lan.) macomet. 863. man—a man. 867. eke telleth hym, *s.* § 16. 869. hundred-fold—hundred (hundreþ Lan.). 870. all damage, *s.* § 18g; fold—feeld. 874. bed (wivis Se.) *om.*; Abundaunce, *s.* § 11f. 879. Auoutries, *s.* § 2. 882. his matrimonye, *s.* § 16. 885. kynne—kynrede. 886. of his (*for* her) bodely puterye ye som tyme: *rept.* 888. slayn with stones (*s.* 889)—slayn [Ad.[1] *for* Hen., *till* 944]. 891. hem —of hem. 896. the Aungell of light—in (into Gg.) the A. of l. (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 898. hem þynken, *s.* § 18e. 900. presthode shewe—preesthode; þey knowe nat, *s.* § 5. 905. rekken nat—ne (*om.* Se.) r. 909. espirituell—fader espiritueel; *cp.* § 40e. 916. chaufynges, *s.* § 24f. 920. of hem þat ben wedded, *s.* § 4c. 921. þat no man—that o man. 930. ffirst *om.* (ffirst in Obedience *om.* Pe., Lan.). 932. intentes—entente. 941. he hath—she hath (chaseþ Pe., Lan.). **942.** The thridde manere is (of Pe.) venyal synne *om.* 946. yave, *s.* § 20; noon *om.* 953. is ayeinst lecherie—agayns l. is. 954. wenne [?]—brenne. 962. mo *om.* (and manye, *etc. om.* Ch.) 976. man—men Pe., the man Ell., *etc.* 981. may lyue—haue lyf (may h. l. Se.). 985. a grete—greet. **989.** and in signe, *&c.* . . . in his (*om.* Ch.) herte *om.* 990. it is þe last—and the synnere is the laste (lasse Har.[4]). 992. cam—comth; he sette—set (sette, *etc.*). 993. þe shrift—thy sh. (confession Se.); myght—may; and yf þey mow nat *(so)*, *s.* § 25d; her bodely—hise (youre Se.) b.; let hem—lat hym (thin herte Se.). 1000. at no certeyn, *s.* § 16. 1001. till *ib.* 1003. do no perfite—dooth no profit. 1006. and for shame—as for sh.; nys nat but, *s.* § 10c. 1007. outher (euere Pe., Lan.) *om.* 1012. certeins—certeine; most, *s.* § 16. 1017. or enticere *om.* (*cp.* § 50); þurgh which he hath synned and þat his synne—thurgh which his synne. 1020. thanne *om.* 1024. And who-so—as who so (whos Se.). 1025. oft yf, *&c.*, *s.* § 12. 1027. alle thynges ones a yere—oones a y. (*om.* Pe., Lan.) alle th. 1030. both gostely—goostly. 1031. a man þat he hath—a man hath (haue Gg.); clothyng—of c. 1033. ben riche in—han (hath Gg., Lan.) 1040. privyleged it is—it is p.; the thynges—thre th.; ony—any oother. 1054. his heyres, *s.* § 16 (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.). 1062. woteth all thing—woot (*om.* Har.[4]) alle (wel Se.); *l. om.* Gg. 1068. all ther—alle the. 1069. grete *om.* 1077. þe ioye—ther i. 1085. for my translacions—of (*om.* Har.[4]) my t.] — [*The old Ms. ends with* 'vanitees', 1085, *the rest of the text is written in an 18th century hand—apparently copied from some Ms.*

belonging to the Cogr.).* — 1087. forgiffe—forgiue me. 1090. beseke—bisekynge.] —

Most numerous are the deviations from the general text of Dd. *(whose scribe does not forget to mention his name in several places—s. A* 3801)**) *and* Eg.—*so far as the published extracts, to fill up the losses of* Dd., *from this Ms. allow us to judge—in the first part of Fragm.* A *and in Fragm.* I (Eg. *alone*), *next in* D *(Wife's T.) and* E *(March. T.), whilst in the other parts their number does not exceed the average of the better Ms. This observation suggests the conclusion that the common source of* Dd. *and* Eg. *either followed different originals in different parts, or that this source had been written by different hands. Amidst frequent mistakes (so whole ll. have been omitted*—A 219/20, 2754 *sqq.*, 2779 *sqq.*, B 2094, 2266/67, 2390, 3570, I 226, 373, 383, 451/52, *etc., or transposed*—A 156/55, 2972/71, B 4032/31, C 335 *sqq.*, D 1964/63, *etc.*), *there are also a number of readings —s.* A 415, 4111, 4132, 4255/56 *(these on account of the dialect)*, B 1602, 4150, 4266, 4368, 4379, 4536, 4576, 4608, D 104, 108 ?, 188 ?, 1789, E 1512, 2110, 2127, 2240 ?, 2325 ?, F 251 ?, 620, 657 ?, 1443, G 1171, H 173 —, *which, if not better than those of the other Mss., at least deserve consideration. Now it is evident that some corrector has been at work in both Mss. (s. the remarks to ll.* A 568, 1772, 1838, 3120, B 195, 2585, E 15, 49, G 711, *etc., and notice the reading in* B 212, *which combines in it those of the A-and the B-Type). But whether some spurious ll.* (D *between* 44/45, E 1680, G 1393/95, *etc.*), *among which* B 1995 *is probably to be reckoned, as it has the same ending as* 1990, *are due to the same or to some predecessor of his, must remain doubtful. On the other hand, it is curious to see that the several alterations found in the Nun's Pr. T.*, B 4150 *sqq., are followed by ll.* 4637—51, *which, besides in* Dd., *are only preserved in* Ad.[1] *and* Ro.[1] *(s.* § 52i), *and certainly are genuine. Thus there is a great probability that also the other readings—or at least part of them—quoted above together with the latter have been derived from a better text not known to the other scribes, and so would have to be considered as authoritative.* —

---

*) Dr. Furnivall *suggested Laud Ms. K* 50, *which he has however revoked in the Forewords to his Edition of the Dd.-Ms., p. VII.*

**) *The author of a later scribble at the end of the Pard. T. calls himself* "Wyllyam pully", *but finds that this book is* "for no wyse men but ffor Iaks & boyes"!

II. Chapter. The B-Type.

§ 55. *The Readings of the Co.-Group + Har*[4]. *better than those of the Ell.-Group.*

α) *Alone.*

A. 510. To séeke him a cháunterié for sóules Cogr. + Har.[4]—To s. him a cháuntrié, *&c.* Ellgr. 1986. all þe gates [*cp.* dores 1987 ?]—al the gate. 2726. arme—arm. — 3140. Wite [ȝe Co.] it þe ále of Súthwerk I ȝou práy(e)—ȝou *om.* 4293. grasped—graspeth (gropeth Dd.) [*but pret.* 4292, 4294, 4295, 4296, *etc.*]. —

B. 755. ycóme (Bycome Har.[4]) by chármes ór by sórcerié—Ycomen, *etc.* 837. hir couerchef of hir heed sche breyde—hir c. ouer hir heed, *etc.* — 1367. And búxum tó his wýf and freíssch a bédde—And b. vn to his wyf, *etc.* 1418. Skarsly amonges twelue tweye (tweyn Pe., Lan., two Har.[4])—S. amonges XII. ten. 1866. And stille he lay as he hadde ben y-bounde— . . . had leyn ybounde. — 3024. I þenke—I thynke; *id.* G 59 (Thenk), 215 (*l. om.* Har.[4]), I 591 (þenkeþ Lan., *om.* Ch.). [*Cp.* § 1, A 3401, *etc.*]; I 686, *s.* β). 3152. God wóot no lússhebúrghes (*s.* § 6) páye yé. — G. w. no lussheburgh (lusshebruys Gg.) p. ye. 3351/52. To whíche Imáge bóþe ȝónge and ólde Comaúnded hé to lówte—To (The Ell.) which ymáge he bóthe y. and o. Cómandéd to l. [*Read:* Comaundede ?]. 3462. Odenake — Onedake; *id.* 3481, 3485 (Edenok Lan.), 3508 (*cp.* § 64), 3517. 3568. Thy bastard broþer made þe to fle *[historically more exact]*—Out of thy land thy brother made thee flee. 3832. he was of knighthede and of fredam flour—was *om.* [? *or* 9 *syll. l.* ?]. —

D. 204. þey hád me ȝóue (yeve) here lónd and hére tresóur (Se. *for* Co.).—They had me yeuen, *etc.* (*cp.* § 27 c). 257. Thou seíst (þat Har.[4]) some fólke desíre vs fór [oure Lan.] richésse—Thou seist (þat Ell., Gg.) som folk desiren vs, *etc.* 649. With-outen—Wiþoute. 882. And só bifél (felle Co., *etc.*) it þát þis king arthour—And so bifel that, *etc.* — 1471. swich forme (472 As most able is) — swiche formes [?]. —

E. 1081. Sche bóþe hire ȝónge children tó hire cálleþ— . . . vn-to hire c.—1506. ȝe haue ȝoure self(e) spoken (y-spoken Har.[4])—Ye han youre seluen (self) seyd, *&c.* Ell., Dd., your seluen (self) shewed, *&c.*, Hen., Gg. 1512. Crist haldeþ (holdeþ) him of þis (of þis hym Pe.) ful wel a-payd—C. halt hym of this conseil ful (wol Gg.) wel apayd (paid Dd., *perhaps right*). —

F. 317. which Í schal télle yóu bitwén vs tuó—which I shal yow t. (tellen ȝow Dd.—*perhaps right*) bitwix vs two. —

G. 281. haþ brought þise men to blisse, *s.* § 9. 303. fferst telle me whíder I schal— . . . whider þat I shal, *&c.* 451. ȝe make vs gúlty ánd it nýs (is) nouȝt sóþ— . . . and is nat s. 521. Sche sátte al cólde and félt of ít (*om.* Har.[4]) no wó— . . . and feelid (felede Gg.—*perhaps right*?) no wo. [*cp.* § 2]. —

H. 4. Ther gán oure Óste fór to Iápe and pláy(e)— . . . oure hoost, *&c.* 254. Nought wórþ to þé as ín compárisón—as *om.* (computacioun Gg.). —

I. 794. withouten grete synne whiles (þe whiles Pe.) thei haunten that craffte (Se. *for* Co.)—with-outen greet synne (Ch. *for* Hen., Eg. *for* Dd.). 912. in IIII maners [*sc.* 913: languysshinge of body . . . infirmite . . . surfete . . 914. vileyns thoghtes]—in (of Gg.) III manere (Ad.[1] *for* Hen.). —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 803. my seluen + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. 3329. Oxenforde, Oxenforthe Gg. *[metr.] ib.* — **B.** 1623. endeþ now + Sl.[1] *ib.* 1648 *s.* § 56 β. 1743. meryly þen + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. — 3099. þat euere I was y-schape (schape Lan., Sl.[1]) *id.* — þat I was shape. 3622. vnto him sayde fader *id.*— Vn-to hym s. fader fader. — 4612. brought out of þe ȝerd + Har.[2]—b. in-to this y. 4636. bringe vs alle *id.*—b. vs. — **C.** 70. may sche lerne[*cp.* 71: sche is] + Sl.[1]—may they l. [*cp.* 69: children ?]. 99. þat þey ne perissche *id.*—ne *om.* [?]. 125. þer þe Iuge stood *id.*—ther as this I. st. — 313. Cardyacle *id.*—Cardynacle. — **D.** 1277. scole eek of clergie Cogr. + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), scoles of c. Har.[4]—scole of c. 1650. may deuyse [1652: þe peyne (-s Pe.)] + Sl.[1] (Gg.)—may it d. — **G.** 562. þe hórs eek þát + Lich. (*for* Hen.), Sl.[1]. — The hakeney, *etc.*; *s.* § 20. 863. Elixir *id.*—Elixer. — **I.** 686. thenke (Se. *for* Co.) + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—thynke. 771. more high in estate & (and hie Pe., Lan., Har.[2], and in Har.[4]) degre . . eueryche sholde be serued in his estate & in his (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) degre—m. heigh in e. and in (*om.* Eg.) d. . . euerich sh. be s. in his (*om.* Ch., *for* Hen.) estaat. — *For other cases in which the common reading of the Ellgr. appears to be wrong, s.* § 71, E 626, 1475. —

If we compare this list, into which even some doubtful cases (marked [?]*) have been admitted, with that in* § 1, *we shall see at once that the readings of the A-Type, on the whole, are much better than those of the B-Type, which in these few instances only seems to have avoided the clerical errors committed by the scribe of A, or corrected those of their common source.* —

§ 56. *The Relations between the Co.-Group and Har.*[4].

α) *Alone.*

A. 260. as a pore scoler, *s.* § 6. 548. awey, *s.* § 3. 1156. it nought yit now—it now Eg., nat (no Gg.) yet now. [*cp.* § 27 a]. 1526. of his sawe, *s.*

§ 50. 1595. wilt, *s.* § 6. 2438. ther *om. ib.* — **B.** 212. The argumentes, *s.* § 3. 289. þat brende, *s.* § 20. 630. in this cas, *s.* § 3. 831. right, *s.* § 6. 1158. departe, *s.* § 27 b. —1642. in þis manere, *s.* § 7 d. 1684. euery *ib.* [§ 22 h.]. 1687. cristes *ib.* 1737. to *ib.* 1776. wayteþ, *s.* § 6. 1902. Lesteneþ, *s.* § 3. 2098. corps, *s.* § 7 d.—2932 þe comaundement, *s.* § 6. 3005. dame Prudence, *s.* § 2. — 3179. comeþ now, *s.* § 6. 3570. betrayed .. to, *s.* § 3. — 4062. companable, *s.* § 9. 4091. wold han had, *s.* § 1. — **C.** 41. lakkeþ, *s.* § 7 d. 67. þinges *ib.* 191. clerk, *s.* § 3. — 289. cursed þeef, *s.* § 6. 544. leues bark, *s.* § 9. 662. eny belle, *s.* § 6.— **D.** 537. which, *s.* § 6. 1075. al (also Gg.) *om.*, *s.* § 1. [575 *sqq.*, 609 *sqq.*, 619 *sqq.*, *om.*, *s.* § 39 a]. 1973. is worþi, *s.* § 3. 2002. men trede, *s.* § 3. — **E.** 704. to a stake—vnto a st. Dd., to that st. Ell., *etc.* 819. ne ȝit, *s.* § 3. — [1213—44 *not in Cogr.*; *cp.* § 1]. 1307. siþes (siþe Har.[4]), *s.* § 6. 1988. narwe hem, *ib.* — [E 2318—F 8 *om.* Co., Lan.]. — **F.** 174. richely, *s.* § 3. 335. þe, *ib.* 402. til *ib.* 418. pighte *ib.* 419. so *om.*, *s.* § 16. 477. swowne, *s.* § 27 b. 537. þenkeþ, *s.* § 13. 555. to vnbokele, *s.* § 3. [617—1224 *lost* Har.[4]]. — 1398. þenkeþ, *s.* § 6. 1420. Siþþen, *etc. ib.* — **G.** 381. waxen, *s.* § 6. — 605. sondry, *s.* § 13. 610. nolde, *s.* § 14 d. 651. now, *s.* § 18 h. 761. how þat, *s.* § 27 c. 816. oure *om.*, *s.* § 14 d. 828. Iubiter *id.* 831. may him, *s.* § 13. 890. by þred bare, *s.* § 14 d. 1059. seen wel *ib.* 1152. þise *ib.* 1230. aspyde (*so*) *ib.* 1264. he *om. ib.* 1390. þer is *ib.* 1397. þis (þise) Iayes—Iayes (*cp.* § 27 c). 1423. so, *s.* § 14 d. — **H.** 49 *s.* § 9 (Ro.[1] *for* Pe.). 157. by, *s.* § 13. — **I.** 188. men don, *s.* § 6. [320. auaunte him, *s.* § 13. *From here* **Se.** *for* Co. 355. suggestiones, *s.* § 6. 369. if that, *s.* § 6, F 1152. 385. worthily *om. ib.* 405. in temporel, *s.* § 16. 447. men, *s.* § 6. 591. thenke, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 748. auerous, *etc.*, *s.* § 7 d (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 799. mette, *s.* § 16. 827. bi the morowe, *s.* § 2. 864. gris(e)lynesse, *s.* § 16. 927. disaray, *s.* § 2. 1061. & goode thinges, *s.* § 6 [& *om.*]. 1066. tymely I-nough come, *etc.*, *s.* § 27 b. 1067. of the surquidrie, *s.* § 9.]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 829. I it ȝou recorde (+ Sl.[1] *for* Gg.), *s.* § 9. 3853. his *(id.)*, *s.* § 6. 3876. whil *(id.) ib.* — **Appendix.** *The spurious Tale of* Gamelyn. *Only in Mss. of the B-Type*; *cp. pp. 3—4.*— **B.** 85. pament *(id.)*, *s.* § 9. 109. litel *(id.)*, *s.* § 6. 123. o *om. (id.) ib.* — **[1163—90*)** *only in Mss. of the B-Type*; *s. Six-Text, p. 167, reprinted from* Se., Ro.[2], Sl.[1]; *Vol. I, col. 1—23, besides these and* Co., Pe., Lan., Har.[4], *from* Ba., Har.[2], Lich., Har.[3], Sl.[2], Lau.[2], Ra.[3], Hat., Tc.[2], Ii., Ra.[1], Ro.[1], Ra.[2], Mm., Helm., Tc.[1]. — *The chief variations of the Six-Text are:* — 1166. goodes Har.[4]—goddes. 1167. out Har.[4]—vs. 1170. ben dicite Har.[4]—benedicite. 1172. O *om.* Lan. 1174. Now Har.[4]—How(e); to me Sl.[1]—me. 1175. *om.* Har.[4]; a-bide Se. — A-bideth. 1177. wil (wolde Har.[4]) prechen (p. vs Har.[4]) her Lan., Har.[4]—wol prechen vs (*om.* Sl.[1]). 1178. godis Se.—my fader. **1179.** Shipman Se., sompnour Har.[4]—squier (Esquier Co.) Ro.[2], *etc.*;

---

*) *Evidently genuine, but later rejected by the poet.*

he schal heer Har.[4]—h. shal he. 1180. preche Har.[4]—glosen; no Ro.[2], nor Sl.[1]—ne. 1181. We leuen Se., Har.[4]—He leueþ; quod Se., Har.[4]—*om.* Ro.[2], *etc.* 1182. schewen Har.[4]—sowen. 1186—90 *om.* Har.[4] 1186. blenken Sl.[1]—clynkyn. 1189. turnies Lan.—termes.]—*(Shipm.).* 1194. reuerent + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. 1199. Passeþ, *etc. id.* 1210. noble *id.* 1211. so *om. id.* 1592. þat *id.* 1600. tyme *id.* 1622. my *id.*, *s.* § 27 a. — *(Prior.).* 1648. oure *id. (apparently the original reading!)*, *s.* § 6. 1664. and þin *id.* 1669. þurgh þin prayere *id.*, *s.* § 27 c. 1699. child *id.*, *s.* § 6. 1716. To expoune(n) *id.* 1745. haþ his herte perced *id.*—his h. perced.—*(Mel.).* 2155. what + Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. 3063. al vertu and *om.* + Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 6. — *(Monk).* 3082. þe + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. 3086. ffor *id.* 3090. euery *om.*, *id.* 3105. but *om.*; *id.* 3616. sawe it *id.* 3628. saue + Har.[2] (Sl.[1] *om. l.*) *ib.* 3647. fro *ib.* 3651. al *om.* + Sl.[1], *s.* § 9. — *(N. Preest).* 3990. þat *om.* + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. 4039. þat hyȝt *id.* 4582. hyues + Har.[2] (*for* Gg., 4581 *Cogr.*), *s.* § 6. 4594. enuye *id.* 4613. wicked *id.* 4636. vs alle *id.* — **C.** *(Phisicien). S.* § 6 *for the readings of* Cogr., Har.[4] + Sl.[1] *in ll.* 2, 5, 6, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 43, 47, 51, 57, 58, 59, 62, 71, 75, *etc.*, *etc.*; 153. (þis clerk — the cherl), 155, 156, 164 (good); 243, 246, 252, 253/254, 257, 259, 260, *etc.*, 283 (or), 284. — *(Pard.).* + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6: 295, 296, 310, 349 (þey ben), 352 (say I), 366 (sires), 377 (And), 380 (schriuen), 386 (in, § 27 b).—**D.** 21. why *id.*, *s.* § 6.—1266. maner *om.* + Har.[2] (*for* Gg., *in marg.*), *s.* § 6. 1273. (muchel) *id.*; 1310 (if) *id.* + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.); 1635 (is), 1650 (it *om.*), 1663 (somnour hym), 1664 (hys), *s.* § 6. — 1693. out of + Har.[2], *s.* § 9. 1734. his wey *om.*, *id.* (§ 6). — **E.** 1259. þat (Se. *for* Co., Sl.[1] *for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. 1262. that *om.*, *ib.* — **F.** 51. þe hote + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. — 1606. This is + Sl.[1] (Se. *for* Co.), *s.* § 9. 1623. I *id.*, *s.* § 6. — **G.** 89. witnesse + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. 126. Besechynge *id.* 139. or *id.* — *(Chan. Yem).* [Hen. *missing, supplied from* Lich.; *for most readings*, *s.* § 13]. 554. ended. 559. swette (swete)—swatte + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.); *id.* 563 (swet Sl.[1]). 561. as (that) *om.*, *s.* § 20. 563. he. 594. Thanne *om.* 603. þriftily. 609. for *om.* 627. þus, *s.* § 20. 37. cloþes. 659. þeeues. 664. so *om.* 669. lerne to. 673. ben. 686. Which þat. 690. By cause of þat, *etc.* 691. his ȝoman þat, *etc.* 698. recche. 711. what so (+ Sl.[1]), *s.* § 27 b. 744. men, *s.* § 20. 765. what. 766. glas. 767. out *om.* 775. grounde. 779. Ne eek. 785. to. 786. here ne. 794. Concurbites. 796. to. 834. list. 844. Is to lerne (lere Pe.). 846. Al cowde, *etc.* 852. moche. 856. ablucion, *s.* § 20. 873. Swich *om.* 894. Right anon þey. 909. may. 912. synken. 917. trowe þat; ilke *om.* 919. no moore woo ne (*om.* Pe.) angur. 941. y-plucked. 944. haþ, *s.* § 20. 963. Is. 980. he wole him so, *s.* § 27 b. 1008. by tyme. 1057. *spur l. or om.* 1074. What. 1081. ne *om.* 1094. þat *om.* 1113. it. 1139 *[so]*. Whiles. 1155. heer *om.* 1157. coles as. 1169. to begyle him. 1170. er, *s.* § 20. 1188. haas. 1189. I schrewe his faas. 1196. whan, *etc.* 1198. anon fel. 1210. eek *om.* 1212. happe. 1218. forþ. 1226. was, *s.* § 27 a. 1233. in to; *id.* 1234, 1282, *etc.* 1240. in his hond. 1252. assaye

om. 1281. hole. **1283/84** *corrupt or om.* 1293. ȝe sire quod, *etc.*, *s.* § 16; wel *om.* 1294. vs *om.* 1300. his wit. 1301. alle *om. [so].* 1306. that. 1308. þis, *s.* § 20. 1322. rombleþ *ib.* 1325. hente him. 1333. it be. 1340. þat *om.* 1344. better. 1346. And. 1349. soory *om.* 1372. men. 1397. may. 1398. hir *om.* 1405. for *om.* 1465. vnto man noon Har.[4], to no mon Co., *etc.* 1470. Man to enspire. 1478. vnto. — **I.** 89. ouȝt to + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 103. as is to be *id.* [687. as seith seint Iohn (Se. *for* Co.), *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 752. & of (*om.* Har.[4]) couetise *id.* 757. but for *id.* 767. ne pilen it *om. id.*]. —

Though of scarcely any value for the restoration of the original text, the above readings help to show the close connection of the Mss. of the B-Type with each other. —

§ 57. *The Relation between Co., Lan., and Har.*[4].

α) *Alone.*

A. 325. coupe—koude; *cp.* § 2 & B 3455. 1819. At þe requeste, *s.* § 1. 1822. coroune—contree. 1839. now *om.* 1976. dwelled, *s.* § 2. 2308. maiden—mayde. 2602. goþ—goon. 2709. hurt, *s.* § 2. 2835. þis—thise: *id.* 3885, 4308, D 557. 3006. partie—part. — 3258. chitering—sittynge. 3822. No breed, *s.* § 9. 4284. al þe night—al n. — 4351. þe—thy. — **B.** 66. Ermion—Hermyon. 559. men—man. 932. þe strengþe—this st. 1073. gilteles—giltlees [*cp.* § 58, F 1318]. 1126. men may—may (moun Dd.) men. — 1201. moste—moot; *id.* F 1583. 1276. þat *om.* 1279. morn(e)—morwe. 1479. while(s)—whil [*cp.* C 185]. — 1660. þe alight, *s.* § 9. 2087. Romance Co., Romans Lan., Har.[4]—Romances. — *(Mel.).* 2190. be it, *s.* § 3. 2192. Telle (telleth Har.[4]) hem—telleth. 2195. folk *om.* 2216. þinges—thyng. 2230. lightly—light. 2256. þay (þough), *s.* § 2. 2280. venquysseþ—venquisshe. 2282. ouercome—ouercometh. 2369. he þat—that he þat. 2375. hete—warmnesse. 2376. truste þou—trust. 2382. wight—myght. 2438. anyntesched, *s.* § 1. 2485. which, *s.* § 7c. 2511. no (noone) periles (perile) Lan., *s.* § 2. 2517. ther *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 2549. the same *om.* 2551. hasty, *s.* § 6. 2552. and whiche been they *om.* 2561. wol(n), *s.* § 1. 2569. Iurdixion (-diction)—the Iurisdiccion [Iurdixion, *etc.* 2632, D 1319]. 2578. consequent, *s.* § 1. 2589. causes—cause. 2603. hast—ne hast; *id.* 2604. 2629. men *om.* 2653. aduersarie—Aduersaries. 2662. al *om.* 2671. wel *om.* 2681. to venge—for to v. [*cp.* 2761]. 2686. comeþ—comen. 2689. þe more—more. 2692. vnto—to. 2701. is—nys. 2704. stilleþ (-e Lan.) him, *s.* § 2. 2706. force and—f. or (fors Pe.). 2761. to haue—for to h. 2777 richesse—richesses; *id.* 2822. (riches Har.[4]), *cp.* § 59, 2828. 2785. nat *om.* 2788. þe whiche—whiche; *id.* I 579. 2840. ne *om.* 2935. out of reson and mesure (and out of m. Har.[4])—out of mesure. 2976. matiere—nede. 3037. ȝe seyn þat—ye seyn. — *(Monk).* 3143. þis world—the w. 3196. which—which þat. 3382. he made, *s.* § 37g. 3455. coupe—coude; *id.* 3679, 3739, 4513, 4543; D 922, 2011, 2247; E 433, 698,

1026; F 128, 424, 503, 553; H 113, 137, *etc.* [*cp.* A 325 *&* § 61, B 195]. 3565. De Petro Hispanye (Spayne Co.) Rege Co., Har.[4] *(in marg.)*, Lan. *(head.)*, *s.* § 43. 3589. De Barnabo vicecomite (Comite Har.[4]) Mediolano—De B. de Lumbardia Ell., De B. Hen., Dd., *om.* Gg., Pe. 3796. nought—nat (*om.* Pe.). 3821. De alexandro magno philippi Regis Macedonie filio, *s.* § 6. 3846. Macedo (-on Har.[4])—Macidoyne, *etc.* — 4189. aduenture—auenture; *id.* 4376, E 1877, F 1501, G 946 [§ 61, F 1508]. 4194. oxe stalle—Oxes st.; *id.* 4217, E 207, 291 (§ 1), *& cp.* § 24 b, E 398. 4402. þe lake—de l. 4437. to do—do. 4595. þis foxes (fox Lan.)—the f. — **C.** *(Phis.)* 185. Whil(e)s, *s.* § 1. 191. virgineus—Virginius [*cp.* § 6, 2; 168. virgineus Lan., Virgilius Har.[4], 180. virgineus Lan.] 230. it nedeþ not to telle, *s.* § 3. 258. Whan, *s.* § 7 c. — *(Pard.)*. **291/92.** So falle vpon his body and his bones þe deuyl I bekenne him al at ones—Come to thise (thise false Ell.) Iuges (þe Iustice Pe., Sl.[1]) and hire Aduocatz Algate this sely mayde (womman Pe., Sl.[1]) is slayn allas. 293. þat alle men—al day þat (as Ell.) men (man Pe.). 311. can I nouȝt, *s.* § 6. **297/98** *s.* β). 382. y-maad, *s.* § 6. 475. Iewes—þe Iwes Pe., þat Iewes Ell., *etc.* 501. out—vs. 520. deintee *om.* 632. yet (moche Pe.) *om.* 648. forþermore—forther ouer. 668. corps—cors [*cp.* § 58, 665]. 704. sworne, *s.* § 6. 723. ne in village, *s.* § 29 c. 732. wane (wanse Co.)—vanysshe. 806. as—as that. 808. þat þou art—thou art. 836. han *om.* 873. keped—kepte. 883. drynke and sytte—s. and d. 885. aftirward (efteward Lan.), *s.* § 1. 895. ful of cursednes, *s.* § 1. 901. þerto—That to. 915. sires lo—lo s. 922. yȝeue (y-ȝoue Co.)—yeuen (ȝouyn Gg.). 926. And ȝe schuln haue, *s.* § 1. 941. hooste (oste), *s.* § 16; *id.* D 850 [*cp.* § 58, A 751, § 60, B 2110, *etc.*]. 968. kisse, *s.* § 2. — **D.** 316. on me—of me. 1818. and in (*om.* Har.[4]) preching—in p. 1842. wolde—nolde. 1882. ful *om.* 1993. for hire, *s.* § 1. 1999. holy and so (*om.* Har.[4]) meeke—hooly m. 2008. vicary(-ie) Co., Lan., vicory Har.[4]—viker. 2033. on lyue, *s.* § 7 c. 2057. proue—preeue. **2102/1** *transposed.* 2116. sethyns (siþþen Har.[4]), *s.* § 27 b. 2120. A-doun, *s.* § 1. 2191. to me—me (Ad.[1] *for* Pe.). 2241. eteþ *id.*—ete. — **E.** *(Clerk)*. 10. play—a p. 31. ffraunces—ffraunceys. [72. born (bore) Se. *for* Co., *etc.* —yborn]. 224. nolde—wolde. 225. com homward (hom Har.[4])—homward cam. 263. chambre (-bur Har.[4])—chambres. 272. of which—which Pe., of the wh. Ell., *etc.* 313. as—that. 413. loueþ . . lokeþ—loueth . . . loked Dd., louede . . . looked Ell., *etc.* 575. þis lord, *s.* § 1. 908. a *om.* (Co., Lan. *l.* 907). 1067. purposed, *s.* § 3. — *(March.)*. 1314. Or oþer Har.[4], Oþer oþer Co., Oþer eyþer Lan.—Or. 1320. he which, *s.* § 3. 1328. to, *s.* § 1. 1344. And al—Al. 1361. þe womman—wommen. 1371. after, *s.* § 1. 1374. Of assure—To a. Gg., Of Assuer Ell., *etc.* 1390. righte—siker. 1399. he haþ hem þis *[so]* tale told, *s.* § 35. 1401. at, *s.* § 2. 1418. Old fleissh—Oold fissh. 1421. xx^{ti} (twenty)—thritty. 1422. nys—is. 1428. many a, *s.* § 7 c. 1433. so, *s.* § 1. 1446. by his lijf—his lyf. 1450. and for loue, *s.* § 1. 1453. ilke man *ib.* 1512. him of þis, *s.* § 55. 1534. oþerwey, *s.* § 2. 1577. þe fantasye and þe

besy, *s.* § 1. 1790. borne, *s.* § 7c. — **F.** 75. first purpos Co., Lan., purpos Har.[4]—firste. 142. somer tyde—someres t. 474. as ony (any, eny) stoon, *s.* § 3. — 1578. dettes—dette (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 1604 *s.* § 61 β. — **G.** 18. cometh neuer (Se.), *s.* § 61 α. 393. y-brouȝt—broght. 423. alþer first, *s.* § 58, E 1618. 442. bigan—bigonne. — 619. Ost and—Host. 1043. þe newe—newe. 1108. his þing(-es Har.[4])—this thyng. 1370. loueþ—loue. — **H.** 120. siþen, *s.* § 4c. 173. when (whan) *ib.* 285. er þat þou wite—þat *om.* Pe., er þat (than Gg.) ye witen (*cp.* § 2). — **I.** 82. of þenaunce—of Penitence. 208. gruntynge, *s.* § 9. 219. shal — ne shal. 288. to seyn—for to s. [328. what day *(from here* **Se.** *for* Co.*)* — what d. that. 336. flessh *om.* 382. & bi confession—and c. **391.** Inpacience strif. Contumacie, *&c. om.*, *s.* § 7d. 400. may—ne may. 401. werreth —werreieth (werieth Eg.). 407. eke waiteth—eek he w. 418. pounsyng, *s.* § 27c; *cp.* 421 pounsed. 448. a fore (aforne) cast—forncast. 461. bothe *om.* 519. hit (*om.* Lan.) were don, *s.* § 2. 640. this properte, *s.* § 9 [Ch. *f.* Hen.] 694. aboundeþ (habundith Se.), *s.* § 1. 703. thow shalt—shaltow. 743. in catel—catel. 793. appurtenaunce—apurtenances. 802. in (in the Lan.) semblable place—in the s. places. 810. & eke for to foryeue, *s.* § 13. 826. abundaunce—habundaunce. 829 a (*om.* Har [4]) man taketh—men taken. 869. can—ne kan. 879. aduoutres, *s.* § 2. 884. cometh—comen. 920. that been ywedded *om.*; *cp.* §§ 65 *&* 71. 981. tho two—the two. 995. lette—ne l. 996. spared—ne sp. 1019. Thow shalt, *s.* § 2. 1033. riches, *s.* § 18g. 1035. almes (-os Lan.) — Almesse]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

B. 1231. ilke + Sl.[1] (1232), *s.* § 7c. 2172. be warissed Co., Lan., Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), warischt be Har.[4]—warisshe. 3058. þe entent (þentente) + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 7c.; vpon *id.*—on. 3990. as + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. 3996. þe monk *id.*, *s.* § 7c. 4008. he haþ his tale tamed (y-tamed Sl.[1]) *id.* — **C.** 47. and beryng + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. 74. word, *s.* § 7c. 243. þat, *s.* § 6. 258. And *om.* (§ 7c). 272. Virgineus; *cp.* α) 191. 283. Wheþer(e), *s.* § 6. **297/98.** hir beaute was hire deþ I dar wel sayn Allas so (how Lan.) pitously as sche (he Har.[4]) was slayn. + Har.[2] *[spur.]—in no other Ms.* 310. ylike + Sl.[1] lyk. — **D.** 1319. Iurdiction, *etc.*, *s.* § 7c + Har.[2] [*cp.* § 57, B 2564]. 1652. peyne Sl.[1], *s.* § 7c. — 2172. ther *om.* + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.), *s.* § 1. — **E.** 1. oste + Sl.[1]—Hoost. — **G.** 765. what þat + Lich., *s.* § 20. 771. in *om. id.* 1188. him wyped has *id.*, *s.* § 13. 1409. vsen *id.*. — **H.** 49. men him vp took + Ro.[1] (*for* Pe.), *s.* § 9. — **I.** 94. last ende + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 11g. —

There are only a few readings (B 1073, C 382, 941 + D 850, β) E 1) *slightly improving the metre*; *besides* E 1067 *deserves the preference before the other Mss. On the whole, the agreements of these three codices seem to represent the original text of the B-Type, from which* Pe. *deviates from different reasons. In* β) Sl.[1], Har.[2], Lich., *as in* § 56 *and the following* §§, *place themselves at the side of the Cogr., so far as visible in the extracts taken from them.* —

§ 58. *The Relation of Co., Pe., and Har.*[4]

α) *Alone.*

A. 460. atte, *s.* § 3; *id.* F 80. 689. ne hadde—hadde. 751. hoste he was Co., Pe., Ooste was Har.[4]—hoost was [*cp.* § 16, C 941, *etc.*]. 438. of his goode tonge Co., Pe., of g. t. Har.[4]—his g. t. 1793. ryally, *cp.* B 402, § 7b, A 1713, *etc.* 1898. ars metrike—Ars Metrik. 2043. schineþ—schines Lan.; *s.* § 1. 2789. and knighthede—knyghthede. — 3318. in—on. — **B.** 402. riallere, *s.* § 4b. 613. biforn—biforn that, *etc.*, *cp.* § 54. 636. vpon (on Pe.) þe miracle—open m. 704. Of mariage, *s.* § 1. 961. real—roial [*cp.* A 1793]. 973. astate—estaat [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. — 1289. aryse—rise, *etc.*; *cp.* § 2. — 1558. This—The. 1675. vnneþes—vnnethe. 1727. ymade, *s.* § 6. — 2009. armure, *s.* § 1. — 2139. some lesse—s. seyn l. 2547. han *om.* 2686. þenken—thynken; *cp.* 2689, 2729 (þenkeþ), 2917 (þenkyng), *&* § 1, A 3041. 2817. ȝoure maker, *s.* § 2. 2899. sory—the s. 2944. ȝif Pe., ȝeue Har.[4], yeuere Co.—ye, *etc.*; *s.* § 6. 2961. trespaces—trespas. — 3099. y-shape—shape. 3301. siþen, *s.* § 1. 3309. Campion—Champion. 3434. And what man, *s.* § 1. 3510. oþer—othere — 4245. hiled (hilled Pe.)—heled. 4362. fleigh, *s.* § 27c. 4442. schuln (schal)—may. 4553. hasdrubaldes, *s.* § 1; *id.*. F 1399. — **C.** 196. lenger, *s.* § 2. 252. þassent—the a. (*cp.* § 61, 204). 652. and his renoun—and r. Lan., or his r. Ell., *etc.* 630. entrete—trete. 663. for to drynke—to d. 665. corps—cors. 764. nyl—wole (wil). 795. And *om.* 817. woot (wold Pe.) wel—woot (*cp.* § 27b). 859. þe apotykaries Co., The appoticarie Pe., Thapotecary Har.[4]—The Pothecarie. 885. hem—hym. — **D.** [197. riche (Se. *for* Co.)—and r.] 256. eche syde—ech (iche Lan.) a s. 309. Thy keyes—The k. 431. seye now—seye. 826. sitte, *s.* § 3. 962. wolde—nolde. 1027. wydowe—wydwe (wedewe) [*cp.* § 59, D 928 *&* § 2, D 568]. — 1401. come—to comen. — 1664. *[Col.]*. . . þe frere his tale—. . the freres t. Ell., Hen., Sl.[1] (Gg.), desinit, *etc.* Dd., Explicit, *etc.* Lan. — **E.** 32. retorique—Rethorik, *etc.* 142. marquys—Markys; *id.* 182, 198, 233, 253, 279, 323, 445, 463, 619, 786, 994, *etc.*, [*cp.* § 2, E 512]. — 1596. oþer—othere. 1618. alþer first—alderfirst [*cp.* § 2, B 2395; § 57, G 423, § 59, F 551]. 1743. fayerie—fairye (faire Lan.) [*cp.* § 60, B 2004]. —**F.** 220. þoughtes, *s.* § 1. 388. walked(e)—walketh. 495. sche—þat oon [*cp.* § 4b]. 536. go—goon. 1318. gilteles (gulteles)—giltlees [*cp.* § 6, B 1062, § 47e, A 1312, *etc.*] — **G.** 319. bodely—boldely. 392. ladde—ledde. — 762. paupere—papeer, *etc.* 813. alym (alem Pe.)—Alum. 938. y-swoped, *s.* § 27b. 1275. oþe, *s.* § 16. 1450. Somer, *s.* § 13. — **H.** 313. mortelly—mortally. — **I.** 24. breke—b. thou. 156. he likenеþ, *s.* § 6. 258. ofte, *s.* § 1. [336. couetise (Se. *for* Co.), *s.* § 1. 435. had(de), *s.* § 3. 447. delites, *s.* § 7b. 452. the goodis, *s.* § 4b. 589. the erthe—erthe. 591. thenke, *s.* § 13 [*cp.* § 62β, 481]; *id.* 708 [*s.* § 7b], 1072 [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. 722. of temporel—temporeel. 910. oughte to speke, *s.* § 13]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 774. as a ston + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 27 b. — **B.** 1733. to (*id.*)—for to (§ 7 b). 4031. Ne Poplexie + Sl.[1], *s.* § 6. — **C.** 3 honoures *id.*; *s.* § 7 b. 20. Viker *id.*, *s.* § 6. 38. boornyd *id.* (§ 7 b). 78. Oþer *id.* 86. and *id.*, *s.* § 6. 147. glad *ib.* — **D.** 37. leeful + Sl.[1], *s.* § 7 b. — 1674. litel + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 7 c. — **E.** 41. he first, *etc.* (Se. *for* Co.) + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Pe., Har.[4], *s.* § 9. 44. þe mounde *id.*, *s.* § 6. 51. to venyse *id.*, *s.* § 7 b. — **G.** 664. on + Lich. (*for* Hen.), *s.* § 20. 731. it is + Lich., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—is. 782. on + Lich., *s.* § 13. 812. or mannes *id.*, *s.* § 20. 862. þy *id.*—the. 1011. I say *id.*, *s.* § 13. — **I.** 86. man (Se. *for* Co.) + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. 233. astonyed + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 7 b. 390. the twigges *id.*, *s.* § 6. 394. ypocrisie *id.*, *s.* § 9. 402. Contymax *id.*, *s.* § 6. 403. surquidrie *id.*, *s.* § 9. —

The agreements of Co., Pe. *and* Har.[4] *are not quite so numerous or striking as those in the foregoing* §, *which shows that the affinity between the two former Mss. is not so close as that between* Co. *and* Lan.; *cp.* §§ 65 *&* 66. *Metrically better readings than in the other Mss. are found in* A 751, B 1675, C 663, 817, E 32, 1743, F 1318, *mostly the same cases as mentioned before.* —

§ 59. *The Relation between Pe., Lan., and Har.*[4].

α) *Alone.*

A. 1730. made—maked. 1741. we han (haue)—h. we. 1781. humblenesse—humblesse. 2323. shaped, *s.* § 4 a. 2761. most(e)—moot. 2914. at þe fire—the fyr. 2955. gan—gonne. 3041. it *om.* — 3980. to—for to. — **B.** 592. a shameful—on sh. (shames Dd.). 837. keerchef—couerchief. 1101. for to—to. — 1402. gon, *s.* § 7 a. 1474. ȝou lest, *s.* § 1. — 1754. ȝoure—oure. 1841. ye *om.* 1863. þe abbot—this A. — 2235. to-fore folk—bifore f. 2322. may—ne may. 2497. þer is—ther nys. 2502. bere a spere—bereth a sp. 2524. to approche—for to a. 2605. þi soule—the s. 2675. a man, *s.* § 1. 2682. shuld(e)—shul. 2743. geten, *etc.*, *s.* § 61. 2751. richesse Lan., Har.[4], richesesse Pe.—the richesses. 2764. vsen hem wel Pe., wel v. hem Lan., hem wel v. Har.[4]—wel v. tho (§ 6) richesses. 2775. to—vnto. 2787. moten (moot)—moste. 2828. richesse (riches Har.[4])—richesses; *id.* 2840, 2844 [*cp.* § 57, 2777]. 3018. londes—bo(o)ndes. 3023. on Pe., Lan., vpon Har.[4]—of. 3025. euere more Lan., Har.[4], euere moo Pe.—euere. 3041. lawe—by l. — 3177. age—ages (*cp.* § 1). 3281. Be-Beth. 3325. Ercules—Hercules. 3442. þe kyngges—kynges. 3600. whiche—which. 3767. werke—werkes. 3947. warned she—warned. — 4180. ne *om.* 4472. aspie—espie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. — **C.** 304. to saue—so s. 526. drinke(n)—drynketh. 826. and þat, *s.* § 2. 908. or rynges, *s.* § 1. — **D.** 14. such, *s.* § 7 a. 147. astate—estaat [*cp.* § 58, B 973, *etc.*]. 678. Abbas—Abbesse. 794. vp stert—vp stirte. 928. wydow(e)—wyd(e)we; *id.* 1044; [*cp.* § 57, D 1027]. — 1844. sustynance—sustenaunce. 1856. seyn—s. that. — **E.** 166.

endure—dure. 195. al *om.* 283. Marquis (Markes Lan.)—Markysesse. 298. and humble (meke Pe.)—in h. 429. couþe—koude [*cp.* § 57, B 3455]. 439. Iuggement—Iuggementz. 592. Bisechinge—Bisekynge. 625. sekely (sekly Har.[4]), *cp.* § 9. 920. be (by Har.[4]) her face—hire f. 928. Ne pompe ne semblant, *s.* § 2. 971. for no (*om.* Lan.) woo—no wo. 983. þat siȝt—the sighte. 1068. hem—hym. 1204. aduenta(i)le—Auentaille (Se. *for* Co.). — 1262. god furste—first g.; *cp.* § 20. 1279. and *om.* 1284. his lif—a l. 1414. lust best to alien—to *om.* Co.; *cp.* § 1. 1493. god woot, *s.* § 1. 1543. to enquere, *s.* § 3. 1666. grace hym, *s.* § 1. 1773. to-fore—biforn. 1860. Holdeþ, *s.* § 2. — **F.** 397. mowrnynge Pe., morn(e)yng(e) Lan., Har.[4]—morwenynge. 551. alþer furst—alderfirst [*cp.* § 58, E 1618]. 1393. hure (hir) handis (hande Lan.) race, *s.* § 1. 1461. wepte (wepped Lan.)—weep(e) [*cp.* § 9, I 257]. — **I.** [304. woundes—wonder *(from here* **Se.** *for* Co.*)*. 311. ȝift—yiftes; goode *om.* 312. into þe company—and to the c. 313. he proueþ—been preued. 321. þer bene—they been. 323. whom þat—whom. 325. shame ne hadden, *s.* § 7 a. 343. & in famyne (infamyne Pe.)—in f. (*cp.* § 61). 350. flesshly *om.* 354. space (sp. and place Har.[4])—place. 364. difference—a d. 369. of loue—of his l. 372. clerkes—thise c. 421. desperaunce (desperacione Lan.)—distemperance. 541. vnderstonde—vnderstondeth. 548. pryde—the p. 549. may—ne may. 600. but—but if. 662. which—the whiche. **692.** and casteth, *&c.* . . . werkes of goodnesse *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 723. deuocion—no d. 728. al (alle) noyous, *s.* § 6. 820. saueren—devouren. 839. diluve, *s.* § 3. 847. þe deeþ—deeth. 875. commeþ mony harmes Pe., Lan., many h. c. Har.[4]—folwen m. h.; certes feiþ—c. in feith (in the f. Se.). 886. ȝe somtyme his owne wiff or his childe as doon þise bawdes to ȝeelden — to yelden (ȝeuyn Gg.) hem (to hem Ell., Gg.) . . . som tyme of (*om.* Ch. [*for* Hen.]) his owene w., *etc.* 890. it be, *s.* § 16. 907. liche (like) houndes—lyk (I-like Se.) to h.; kepe of Pe., Lan., heede of Har.[4]—kepe to. **911.** this cursednesse doon men, *&c.* . . . in diuerse manere *om.* [*cp.* § 42 (Ad.[1]), § 50 (Gg.), *&* § 67]. 916. of ordure—of the o. Ell., Gg., or o. Eg., *etc.* 917. þe whiles (whiles, whil)—whil(es) (whiche Gg.) that. 920. venial—v. synne. 926. haue—clayme. 927. experience of þis—experience (*cp.* § 20). 958. part(-e Lan.)—partie. 973. by excityng—by the e. 1000. synne—synnes. 1006. parten—departe. 1012. that by his free wyl (*cp.* § 16) *om.* 1019. lesing—lesynges. 1039. redresseþ—r. it (*cp.* § 14 a). 1049. also (eek Se.) *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 1051. to say—for to seyn. 1062. his (þy, § 18 d) werkes—alle hise (thy Ad.[1], Eg.) w. 1068. aduenture—auenture [*cp.* § 57, B 4189]. 1086. Troiles—Troilys Ad.[1] (*for* Hen.), Troilus Ell., *etc.*]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 836. He *om.* (*cp.* § 11 e) + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.). — **C.** 37. had *id.*, *s.* § 7 a. 96. Whiles *id.*, *s.* § 6. 111. the fame *om.*, *id.* 252. smyle hir *id.* — 287. gan swere *id.*, *s.* § 9. 334. omnium malorum *id.*, *s.* § 6. 339. ne *om.*

id., *s.* § 7a. — **D.** 1312. shent + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 7a. — **E.** 10. what man + Sl.[1], *s.* § 7a. 30. good rest *id.* 71. as to speke *id.*, *s.* § 9. 83. and *om.*, *id.*, *s.* § 7d. 1257. To aspie (Taspye) + Sl.[1], *s.* § 9. — **G.** 3. The porter + Sl.[1], *s.* § 7d. 698. rech(e) þe + Lich., *s.* § 13. 717. telle ȝowe + Ro.[2] *(this l. for* Hen.*)*, Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 20. 880. which + Lich., *s.* § 14a—I. [390. (**Se.** *for* Co.) telle vtterly + Har.[2], *s.* § 9. 520. þow shalt *id.*, *s.* § 7a. 678. trouble *id.* 679. ouȝt to doo, *s.* § 9. 736. werkes of goodnesse þat he haþ bygonne (*s.* 735) *id.*—werkes of goodnesse (*om.* Se.). 738. þe p(e)yne *id.*, *s* § 6; Ioye *id.* § 7a. **747.** and dooth moore, *&c.* . . . Ihesu crist *om. id.* 752. ellis *id.*, § 7a. 758. to reue [*so*] *id.* 770. in subiection *id.*]. —

The readings which these three Mss., and occasionally others of the same class (β), *have in common are not very frequent, except in Fragm. I, for the greater part of which, however,* Se. *takes the place of* Co., *which, though very similar, do, of course, not always agree with each other. But that there exists some relation between* Pe., Lan., *and* Har.[4] *is especially made evident by their common mistakes in* α) B 3018, D 678, E283, I 304, 692, 820, 911, β) I 736, 747, *etc. As better readings commend themselves only* B 3600 *[metr.] and* E 1068. —

§ 60. *The Agreements of Co. and Har.*[4].

α) *Alone.*

A. 509. Seinte—Seint. 576. he *om.*; *cp.* § 54. 799. alþer, *s.* § 11f; *id.* 823 (*s.* § 6). 1103. a doun—doun (*om.* Eg.). 1278. ȝollyng, *s.* § 3. 1363. and *om.* 1369. eek *om.* 1371. noþer, *s.* § 4b. 1518. fful—ffor. 1695. to comaunde—comaunde. 1713. really, *s.* § 7b; *id.* B 968. 1782. goon—agoon. 1788. of—for. 1894. in opposite—in the o. 2036. schewed right—shewed. 2073. wonder (worþi Pe.) *om.* 2091. Theatres—Theatre. 2472. bihight, *s.* § 1. 2497. wrought—and w. 2529. god—a god. 2548. to—vnto. 2609. þer—they. 2745. cloþ-red, *s.* § 9. 2955. to crye—crye. — 3251. Tassed, *s.* § 1. 3513. Iohan—Iohn. 3768. ey (o Pe.) *om.* — 3885. sparkes—sparkles. 3965. bisemare (bisse-)—bismare (*cp.* § 50). 4040. and wiltow—wiltow *(ib.)*. 4045. ere, *s.* § 6. 4171. bitwixe *ib.* 4246. hilp, *s.* § 9, A 1651. — 4326. he þoughte—hym th. — **B.** 3. of half—and h. 169. is—was. 228. holdeþ—hoold. 282. siþþen, *s.* § 6. 396. Receyued—Rec(e)yueth. 636. vpon, *s.* § 58. 666. y-writen—written. 733. thanke, *s.* § 50. 1130. been *om.* — 1331. y-kiste, *s.* § 1. 1332. ilk—ech (ekke Lan.). 1337. þeigh (þough), *s.* § 1. 1369. my selue to arraye, *s.* § 2. — 1688. lered—lerned (1689 Lan.). 1786. for to—to. 1828. him—hem. 1867. pauyment—payment Pe., pament, *etc.*, *s.* § 52f. — 2004. fayerye—ffairye; *id.* E 2039, 2227, 2316, F 201 [*cp.* § 58, E 1743]. — 2110. hoste—hoost [*cp.* § 57, C 941]. 2311. hertes—herte. 2407. wher—wheither. 2477. engreggeþ, *s.* § 6. 2478. schul(len)—sholde. 2487. warmstore—warnestore (warnyssche Lan.); *id.* 2521. (warnystor Lan.), 2523. 2532. ȝe oughten—yow oghte. 2704.

stilleþ him, *s.* § 2. 2717. ne scholde—sholde. 2758. he seith *om.* (he *om.* Lan.). 2945. and to þin freende, *s.* § 1. 3039. Considereþ—Consider Lan., considered Ell., *etc.* — 3146. comeþ—comen. 3152. lussheburghes, *s.* § 6. 3153. beþ—be. 3180. Haueþ—Haue. 3224. haþ—had. 3310. Deianyre, *s.* § 13; *id.* D 725. 3365. were, *s.* § 1. 3417. wenche—wenches. 3873. þou hast—hast (haþ Pe.). 3934. wisshe—wesshe. 3982. Pieres—Piers. — 4398. Cronique—Cronycle. 4415. murþre (morther)—mordre, *etc.* — **C.** 315. Oþer—Or [*Cp.* § 68, B 2563]. 383. ne grace—no g. Lan., ne no g. Ell., *etc.* 388. was y-graunted me, *s.* § 6. 597. astate—estaat (state Lan.). 612. I ne wol Co., I nyl Har.[4]—I wold nat Pe., I wil nouht Lan., Ne I wol, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 614. oþerwise—oþer wiser Pe., othere wise Ell., *etc.* — **D.** 140. syn þat, *s.* § 16. 277. wicked—wekede Gg., welked Ell., *etc.* 354. caterwrawed(-et)—Caterwawed. 681. bounde—bounden. 1153. boren—born (bore Gg.). 1179. leese, *s.* § 9. 1363. I schal freend—f. I shal (sal Lan.). 1486. act(e), *s.* § 3. — 1829. in sty, *s.* § 1. 2246. payd—apayd. — **E.** [43. proheme, *s.* 11 f] 175. spek(e)—speketh. 214. ronne—yronne. 267. real, *s.* § 11 f, A 1018. 540. defame, *s.* § 1. (*cp.* § 52 f, E 730). 544. slayen, *s.* § 24 e. 590. Panyk(e)—Pavie Pe., Pavik Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 764, 939 (pauyhe Lan.). 731. hatede—hated. 792. Grisildis (-es)—Grisilde (Crisilde Lan.). 970. feynyng—feyntyng (feyntise Pe.). 1011. abayssht, *s.* § 6. 1108. abaysshed [*so*], *s.* § 9. — 1435. aduoutrye, *s.* § 2. 1457. god *om.* [Co. *ends* 2318; *cp.* § 65]. — **F.** 31. y-cleped—cleped (called Dd.). 40. in any (eny), *s.* § 1. 48. ful *om.* 79. atte—at the; *id.* 179. 114. redy at al, *s.* § 1. 122. þair—the Air. 201. of ffayerie, *s.* § 6. 207. Pagasee—Pegasee. 230. aungels—Angeles Pe., Lan.; *s.* § 1. 374. bysyde—hire bisyde. 469. Als—As. [Har.[4] *stops*—1224].—1254. tuxed (toskid)—the t., *s.* § 1. 1397. to sle—slee. — **G.** 50. þi—thee. 481. and eek—and. 494. syns, *s.* § 2. 533. koruen—ycoruen. — 699. do I—I do. 797. Rubysynge—rubifiyng. 813. alym—Alum (-em Pe.). 936. swope—swepe. 1028. þat þou fynde me, *s.* § 16. 1029. hang me vp *ib.* 1073. dissimilynge—dissymulynge. 1200. Syns, *s.* § 14 d. 1375. seye, *s.* § 18 h. 1390. þer is non, *s.* § 13. — **H.** 201. it is it—is it. 235. texted wel, *s.* § 1. 265. y-slayn—slayn. 302. was—is. — **I.** 81. [men . . . here herte (Se. *for* Co.), *s.* § 40 h]. 115. of a man—of man. 136. þapocalips—The apocalipse, *etc.* (*s.* § 35). 147. And, *s.* § 1. [Se. *for* Co. — 298. repente—ne r. 453. goodis with, *s.* § 1. 472. riches—richesse (*om.* Pe., Ro.[2], *for* Lan.); his . . maladye—the . . m. (seknesse Gg.). 479. as *om.* 500. of losse, Se., or of l. Har.[4]—or los. 538. and *om.* 561. neighboure—neighebores. 568. of almesse—of the a. 576. place—places. 686. nat (nought), *s.* § 6. 688. he wol—he wol nat. 696. ther is—ther nys. 711. doth—ne d. 728. cleped—called. 750. defendith, *s.* § 6; 20[0] *om.* [*blank* Se.]. 751. auarous—Auaricious. 758. to vnderstonde—for to v. 764. is *om.*; *s.* § 27 b. 773. ne reste—and r. 781. the cure—cure (Onre [?] Eg.). 785. hit nys Se., it is Har.[4], *s.* § 1. 802. semblable—the s. 803. and vnholy—or v. 804. *[Head.]*. Remedium contra Auariciam—R. c. peccatum auaricie Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.*; *s.* § 16. 816. water

or troubly (and trouble) —or trouble (-bly Pe.) w. 824. whan—that. 867. eek *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 874. aduoutrie, *s.* § 2, I 840. 877. to reue, *s.* § 7c. 914. ful (right Ad.[1], *for* Hen.) *om.* 935. feire, *s.* § 6; to be foule *ib.* 939. mowe flesshly, *s.* § 2. 951. as is ease—as ese. 957. but natheles —nathelees; litil tretise—tretice. 1048. entre (not) in to—e. in. 1087. Of the which Hat. (*for* Co.), Har.[4], *s.* § 25h]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 868. weddede + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—wedded. — **B.** 1248. messangere *(id.)*—Messager. 1306. reme *id.*, *s.* § 9. — **C.** 98. Owþer + Sl.[1] (Eþere Pe., Eyper Lan.), *s.* § 6. 253. on swoune *id.* — *For* Se. (*for* Co.), *s.* § 63. — **G.** 1207. bring(e) + Lich. (*for* Hen.), *s.* § 48d. 1354. þe chanon *id.* — this Ch. — **I.** [682. honouryng *(*Se. *for* Co.*)* + Har.[2], *s.* § 6.] —

In the readings α) A 509, 3965, B 2004, *etc.*, 2110, 3982, D 681, 1153, E 731, β) A 868, *these two Mss. have—the same in the other combinations of this group—retained, or by chance adopted, those forms of words which suit the metre better than those found in the other codices, whilst the name found in* E 590, *etc. corresponds more with the form given in the Lat. original. The majority of these agreements, however, have no other value than to show that* Co. *and* Har.[4] *go finally back to the same source, from which* Pe., Lan., *etc. have more or less deviated.* —

§ 61. *The Agreements of Lan. and Har.*[4].

α) *Alone.*

A. 271. motteley(e)—Motlee. 589. ful *om.* (*cp.* § 71). 603. ne herde ne oþer hine, *s.* § 24a & 11c. 612. an hoode—hood. — *(Kn.)* 1239. haþe—hast. 1260. what þinge, *s.* § 20. 1347. now (ȝow Dd.) *om.* 1547. Cadinus—Cadmus (*cp.* § 50). 1703. ne *om.* 1775. in dede—dede. 1791. Palamon—this P. 1950. sche liste (lust)—hir list (luste). 1987. dore—dores. 1997. as rede—reed. 2030. twyne, *s.* § 9. 2057. was agreued—a. was. 2239. tomorn(e)—to morwe; *id.* 2402, 2405. 2345. to—for to; *id.* B 1516, D 1472. 2405. þe victorie, *s.* § 18c. 2515. þis—thise; *id.* 3564. 2880. hem—hym. 2995. stabled, *s.* § 35. 3101. al his wele—alle w. 3102. richesse—in r. — *(Mi.)* 3321. wachett, *s.* § 11c. 3355. for—forth. 3589. moste—moote; *id.* B 1202, 1427. 3618. he maketh, *s.* § 4a. 3709. compaine (com paine)—com pa me (compame). 3743. corps—corpus. 3808. þat—the. — *(Re.)* 3896. climbe Lan., chimbe ('*first* clymbe') Har.[4]—chymbe. 3912. to schowue—of sh. 3992. on a stounde—in a st. 4005. reuelrie (l'*later*' Har.[4])—reuerye. 4189. parlous, *s.* § 43. 4278. doon (doþ Co.) *om.* 4319. þer-to—therfore. 4362. departe—parte. — **B.** *(Man of L.)* 55. Episteles—epistles (*s.* § 50). 163. greuehode Lan., grefhed Har.[4]—grenehede (-hod Co., Pe.). 195. coupe—koude; *id.* D 1008, 1325, 1347, E 108, 412, 431, 1042, 1043, F 510, H 93, 135, *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, § 57, B 3455]. 198. and Achilles—Achilles. 221. as—that. 254. and knyhtes—knyghtes. 360. femenyte—femenynytee. 405. This—The. 440. to saile—saille. 491. had(de)—bad. 578. al *om.* 641. douhter of—d. to. 692. so *om.*

746. Conterfet—countrefeted. 889. wham—whom (hom Gg.) 923. drenched —dreynte. 982. more—the m. 1005. on, *s.* § 13. 1026. or, *s.* § 7a. 1070. vn-to—vn til. 1144. Kinge—this kyng. 1159. fare—fareth. — *(Shipm.)* 1197. or—and. 1231. to assure, *s.* § 6. 1238. þe—his (*cp.* § 7a). 1265. he riseþ—ariseth. — 1764. o herodes—of H. — *(Mel.)* 2237. may—mayst (maght Gg.). 2255. I seie—I s. that. 2266. he—that he. 2303. þe wordes—wordes. 2425. telleþ—telle. 2447. hoche poche—hochepot. 2497. as is—as. 2505. dispise—ne d. 2557. ne *om.* 2619. vengancez (-geaunces) takeinge — vengeance t. 2641. is — nys; *id.* G 13. 2646. thanne *om.* 2678. him self (himseluen) is—is hym self. 2743. geten—goten Pe., ygeten Ell., *etc.* 2789. skarce—to scars. 2808. þe more it desireþ—the m. desir it hath. 2824. scholn(e)—sholden. 2835. of þin neihbour—for thy n. 2866. Richesse (riches)—richesses. 3021. þing(e)—thynges. 3025. euer more, *s.* § 59. 3046. sentence—sentences. — *(Mo.)* 3259. þat *om.* 3343. maade—maked. 3516. writeþ—writ. 3650. Reede—Redeth. 3658. safers—saphires (Safferys Gg.). 3717. vpon a nyht—on a n. 3839. and Erles—Erles. 3872. to dawe—dawe. 3893. Capitoile, *s.* § 1; *id.* 3895. — *(N. P.)* 4241. þat *om.* 4349. haþ(e) me sent — me haþ s. Co., hath s. me Ell., *etc.* — **C.** *(Phi.)* 36. als, *s.* § 6. 185. Whiles, *s.* § 1. 204. þassent *ib.* 266. That—They. — *(Par.)* 290. schendful—shameful. 304. corps—cors. 488. story—stories. 545. (be) maade, *s.* § 6, 382. 555. wyn(e)—no wyn. 573. herken—herkneth. 666. vnto—to; *id.* 740 (*cp.* § 1). 732. wane, *s.* § 57. 777. takeþ—taak (*cp.* § 50). 796. þe toune—towne. — **D.** *(Wyf)* 29. tixt—text. 104. to schift(e)—shifte. 141. charite—chastitee. 616. constillacion, *s.* § 50. — *(Fre.)* 1276. in, *s.* § 9. 1324. where he, *s.* § 3. 1371. sly *om.* 1422. spare — spareth. 1507. rise — aryse. 1590. ihesu criste — crist Ih. (*cp.* § 50). 1621. was — nas. — *(So.)* 1673. is — is but Dd., it is Ell., *etc.* 1698. crepen—crepten (crepeden Co., Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 1727. Iolif—Ioly. 1782. seþ (siþþe), *s.* § 4c. 1975. but for (for that Har.[4]) —but that. 2051. mony eye—many an e. (yre Pe.). — **E.** *(Cl.)* 83. þe (was *erased* Har.[4]) werst (worst)—worst. 95. maie—mowe. 210. Crisilda Lan., Crisildes Har.[4], *s.* § 7a. 287. in-to—to Pe., vn-to Ell., *etc.* 298. and humble, *s.* § 59. 939. Boleyne (-oyne)—Boloigne (*cp.* § 70). 1085. baþes (bathis), *s.* § 22g; eris (eeres)—heeres. 1169. y tuo Lan., in tuo Har.[4] — atwo. 1210. do ay(e)—ay do (Se. *for* Co.). — *(Mar.)* 1248. XI (fourty)—sixty (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.); *id.* 1252. 1250. ther as *om.* Lan., as *om.* Har.[4]. 1300. in al—al. 1304. mony—many a; *id.* H 98. 1420. the *om.* 1462. ar (er) þat þe fruyt(e), *s.* § 22e. 1570. assenten—assenteþ it Pe., assenteden Ell., *etc.* 1946. Commen, *s.* § 54. 1967. a(d)-uenture—by a. 2209. fingers—fynger. 2243. Sapiens—sapience. 2297. als—as; *id.* G 1194, I 733, 867 [*cp.* C 36]. [2318—2440 *wanting* Lan., *cp.* § 65]. — **F.** *(Sq.)* 157. it—ye (þe Gg.). 258. of cause—of on c. Gg., on c. Ell., *etc.* 263. angel—Angle. 281. fest(e)ly—feestlych. 284. contenance—contenaunces. 438. reuþe—the routhe. 472. yet *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 502. wist(e), *s.* § 1. — *(Fra.)* 1405. sleyn(e)—yslayn. 1508. aduenture

—auenture [*cp.* § 57, B 4189]. 1611. as gentil a (*om.* Har.[4]) dede—a gentil d. (Sl.[1] *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). — **G.** *(No.)* 18. þere comeþ neuere—c. neuere Se. (*for* Co.), ther neuere comth Ell., *etc.* 40. (41 Lan.) nob(e)lest—nobledest. 94. Cicily (Cecily)—Cecile; *id.* 550 (cecely Lan.). 129. Waleriane (-irian)—Valerian. 260. þus—this. 458. seide—answerde. — *(Ch. Y.)* 703. þis—the. 801. to tarye—tarie. 862. philosophie—philosofres. 1123. wil (wol)—wolde. 1138. aspie—espie [*cp.* § 3, I 214]. — **H.** 55. vnwelde—vnweeldy (vnwery Gg.). 63. hath *om.* 81. þat at(t)—That (what Pe.) that. 94. louþe—loude. 166. þat *om.* 187. þis men—thise men (*cp.* A 2515). — **I.** 135. Ezechiel(e)—Ezechie. 148. he is—is he. 177. wher as is none—where as ther is (nys Co., Pe.) n. 181. calleþ—clepeth. 192. riches, *s.* § 27b. 193. þe tresoure—to t. 211. also muche—as m.; *id.* 387 (als moche Har.[4]) [*cp.* E 2297]. 243. aveile nouht (availen)—ne a. n. 253. trestеþ (trusteþ) . . . acomptes (accompt)—trust(e) . . . acountes. 267. bouht—aboghte. 283. ouht to meue—oghte (schulde Gg.) moeue. 338. lord(e)—his l. (*cp.* § 54); the *om.* (*s.* § 2). 343. & in famyne & in þurst, *s.* § 59 *&* § 27b. 347. sekurly (sicurly)—sykerly (sekerly). 542. consenteth—consente. 582. he *om.* 656. anoyance, *s.* § 4c. 662. pacience—paciences. 683. is þe state, *s.* § 27c. 713. wyl (wol)—he wol. 714. temp(t)acions—temptacion. 723. blonte (blunt) . . . He haþ(e), *s.* § 7a. 757. schold(en)—ne sh. 769. stint(e)—ne st. 873. aduowtre, *s.* § 2, 840. 883. þestate, *s.* § 18g. 914. kepe him—k. hem. 924. loued(e)—biloued (bilevid Ad.[1]). 991. who sitteþ—who sit (sitte). 1034. almos(-es Har.[4]) — almesse. 1038. preyer(e) — preyeres. 1053. make—ne m. 1055. on þi (þe) brest(e)—of thy b. 1086. & of þe parlement—And the p. Ad.[1], of the p. Ell., *etc.* —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

B. 1669. þe liht þoruhe, *etc.* + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 27c. 1692. wedow (widow) *id.*—wydwes. 1723. to preie *id.*—for to p. 3081. (h) Oste *id.*—hoost. 3981. þer-inne is *id.*, *s.* § 40c. — **D.** 1726. songe + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—ysonge. — **E.** 72 *s.* § 57. — **F.** 72. is + Sl.[1]—nys (*ll. om.* Dd.). 1604. to me Lan. (1603), Har.[4] *(partly corrupt)* + Se.—me. — **G.** 85. will (wol) + Sl.[1]—wolde. 633. is + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—nys. 728. it is *id.*—is it. — **I.** 94. his last ende + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Se., *s.* § 11g. 769. goodes (þe g.) of holy chirche + Har.[2], *s.* § 27b. —

The readings collected in this § show also distinct traces of being derived from the same original, but only very few of them — B 55, C 796 —*are worth consideration.* —

§ 62. *The Agreements of Pe. and Har.*[4].

α) *Alone.*

A. 846. glad and bliþe—b. (*om.* Dd.) and g. — *(Kn.)*. 1055. heuenly, *s.* § 11b. 1155. þan—er. 1592. I-stert, *s.* § 11b. 1606. þenk—thynk;

cp. 1643 þenkeþ [§ 1, A 3041]; *id.* G 308. 1651. helpeþ, *s.* § 9. 1764. eek *om.* 1765. þat *om.*; *id.* B 665, 2824, 2912, E 247, 1275, F 1477. 1848. euery—euerich; *id.* 2099, C 931, D 103. 1873. made—maked (*cp.* § 50). 1917. þe—thise. 1933. whiche—whiche þat. 1953. ensample—ensamples [*cp.* § 70]. 1986. rise—rese. 2036. þe—that. 2160. a cloþe, of a c. Har.[4]—of c. 2177. delit(e)—deduyt. 2221. o faire —of f. 2225. pite on—p. of. 2274. gan she—gan. 2344. hath *om.* 2383. þat—thilke. 2447. And, *s.* § 1. 2449. but—and. 2470. my diligence—diligence. 2500. and cote—Cote. 2511. and clariouns—Clariounes. 2531. doon him—doon. 2552. to—vn to; *id.* B 2630, 2734. 2570. on—vp on. 2585. þat—the. 2590. nas, *s.* § 47 g. 2601. est and west—w. and (or Lan.) E. 2626. Galgopleye—Galgopheye. 2630. is—nys; *id.* 4047, E 1510. 2636. on—of. 2646. his swerdes—a sw. 2698. on, *s.* § 54. 2705. shuld—shal. 2746. Corrumpeþ—Corrupteth. 2766. alle *om.*; *id.* G 1351. 2960. ne *om.*; *id.* G 324. 3018. (by)gynneþ furst—first bigynneth. 3044. þat. þat—that. — *(Mi.)*. 3112. to be drawe(n)—for to d. 3122. wold—nolde. 3282. traue, *s.* § 54. 3299. has Pe., haþ Har.[4]—hadde. 3345. swete—and sw. [*cp.* § 68]. 3357. þe cok, *s.* § 22 b. 3410. into—vn to. 3414. nyst (wyste) nat, *s.* § 50. 3418. nouȝt that may bifalle—thyng (*s.* § 20) that myghte falle. 3438. þis—the. 3472. stille—as st. 3612. for, *s.* § 50. 3656. gan to—gonne. 3771. Noet—note. 3776. Chym(e)ney—chymnee, *etc.* — *(Reue)*. 3912. leeful, *s.* § 47 g. 3920. *[Coloph.]*. Thus (Heere) endeþ þe Prologe of þe Reue: *only Pe., Har.*[4]. 3934. camoyse, *s.* § 50; *cp.* 3974 (§ 1). 4075. haþ—has. 4107. beestis—beest is. 4138. he—it 4229. ful sore—sore. 4291. þise (þis)—the. 4295. Iohn, *s.* § 1. —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 189. þe whilis Pe., whiles Har.[4]—while. 286. ben—are. 432. þis cursed—cursed. 770. nys—is; *id.* D 477. 853. gentilnesse—gentillesse [§ 5, A 3382]. 1050. Vnneþes on—Vnnethe vp on (vp vpon Lan.). 1061. as *om.*; *id.* 2151, 2906. 1087. þe—this. *id.* 1716. 1115. siþ—syn (seþþen Lan.); *id.* D 1205, 1237, F 550, G 504 (§ 2). — *(Shipm.)*. 1194. companable—compynable Co., Lan., compenable Sl.[1], *etc.*; *cp.* § 6. 1268. as wel—wel. 1284. ful ofte—ofte. 1380. at *om.* 1496. lad, *s.* § 9. 1616. make—m. me Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), maketh Ell., *etc.* 1905. Al (And Gg.) *om.*; *id.* 2093. 2095. spark(e), *s.* § 1. — *(Melib.)*. 2118. I can—þat I can (Ro.[2] *for* Gg.). 2125. or doctrine, *s.* § 6. 2135. nat *om.* 2191. troubled soo Pe., so t. Har.[4]—troubled. 2246. ordeyned and *om.* 2255. ffor ellis—or e. 2260. þat al dispiseth, *s.* § 1. **2263/64.** may lightly, *&c.* . . . of a womman *om.* 2266. good womman—w. good (*l. om.* Eg.). 2268. as—that as. 2217. gouerned ȝou by counsaile of me [*cp.* 2953]—gouerne yow by my conseil. 2272. maistrie and lordship—l. and m. 2282. restreyn(e)—restreyneth. 2288. lordschip of—l. ouer. 2296. confusion to man, *s.* § 1. 2297. And what is better þan Iaspe(r)—What is, *etc.* (*om.* Co.). 2299. and (and eek Co., Lan.) hir conseil (conseils Ell.) good(e) *om.* 2311. þoo, *s.* § 6. 2374. not hem — hem nat. 2377. with *om.* 2385. þe counsaile, *s.* § 1. 2388. wikked men or schrewen(-es)—

sh(e)rewes. 2393. ȝe shul—thou shalt. 2399. þi matere—the m. 2400. also—eek (*cp.* § 50). 2406. þi charge—the ch. 2416. be commen, *s.* § 2. 2425. aȝeinst—agayn; *id.* 2610, *etc.*; *s.* § 2. I say or speke—I speke; displeseþ—displese. 2429. for to speke—to sp. 2436. And *om.*; *id.* 2839. 2445. trewe *om.* 2455. anoon answered—a. (answereth Ell.) anon. 2458. þe phisiciens—phisiciens. 2459. appenteþ Pe. (*id.* 2202), appendith Har.[4]—aperteneth. 2462. guerdoned, *s.* § 6. 2465. to gerdone(gu-)—gerdone, *etc.* (*cp.* § 7c). 2468. þei vnderstonde—ye v. 2469. vnderstonden—I vnderstonde. 2488. caas *om.* 2492. or kept(e)—ne k. 2499. knowe—haue k. 2503. and so after þis, *s.* § 2. 2505. ne acounte (*s.* § 28) nat *om.* 2513. leest enemyes—l. enemy. 2517. so moch(e) a (*om.* Pe.) coward(e), *s.* § 29a. 2520. hem and her wordes, *s.* § 1. 2534. such—whiche; *id.* E 1086, F 519, G 731. 2527. þe riche, *s.* § 14b. 2530. wiþ his Citeseins—of his c. 2546. matiere *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 2563. it so were—so were. 2564. were . . . were—be. . . . be; aduersaries—aduersarie. 2565. litel kynrede and—a fer (*s.* § 1) k. they been but. 2574. þing Pe., oon þing Har.[4]—swich thyng. 2576. consenteþ—ne c. 2585. orience And officience—Oriens and Efficiens, *etc.* (*s.* § 1). 2595. ȝe suffred, *s.* § 1; þis wronge and vilenye—this v. 2612. wyndowe—wyndowes. 2614. wyndowes—wittes. 2617. Melebius Pe., Melibeus Har.[4]—Melibee, *etc.*; *id.* 2634 (Melebies Pe.), 2980, 2981, 2998, 3024; moche—muchel, *etc.*; *id.* 2836.; venge me on—v. (avenge Lan.) me of (*cp.* 2626 vengeaunce on). 2628. outrage—outrages. 2633. punsshe—punysse, *etc.* 2638. ne bowe, *s.* § 1. 2640. brekeþ she, *s.* § 2. 2642. wenest or trowest—trowest. 2646. siþ(þ)e, *s.* § 2. **2646/47.** after the lawe, *&c.* . . . that is doon *om.* 2648. ye *om.* 2654. susteyne it—susteene. 2655. and holden *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 2666. do—maken. 2668. ne power—and p. 2679. an oþer—anoy or (*cp.* § 50). 2690. his peyne is—semeth his p. 2695. whiche þat—which; *id.* 3746. 2701. nor(i)sshed—ynoriss(h)ed. 2704. attempreþ—a. hem., *etc.*, *s.* § 2. **2708.** Certes quod Melibee, *&c.* . . . perfeccion *om.* 2731. melleþ—medleth. 2732. þe hound—an h. **2741.** Whan Prudence, *&c.* . . . of his moneye *om.* (*cp.* § 50); Tho she spak—she (*om.* Dd.) sp. 2743. the *om.* 2758. vnhappy—myshappy. 2770. commeþ alway—cometh. 2775. of þouȝt Pe., thought Har.[4]—no thyng. 2778. do *om.* 2780. þe brede—breed. 2787. geting of—getynge. 2791. manere—wise. 2801. þe wise (man) *s.* § 70; versus—vers. 2810. cleped, *s.* § 2. 2811. by bonair(e)te, *s.* § 1. 2825. his—mannes. 2842. or victorie—and v. 2845 þer—where 2846. vertu(e)—the v. 2863. Prudence *om.* 2869. saiþ—seyde. 2879. (ne Pe.) ȝe ne mowen not (noon oþer) sayn—ne ye ne noon other syen, *etc.*; *s.* § 9. 2887. seye (seyn)—herd. 2916. by—in. 2937. oblie—oblige. 2944. me *om.* 2953. wil (wol)—shal; counsaile of me — my conseil. 2990. was perfourmed—p. was (*cp.* § 3, B 1507). 3005. chastisement—chastisynge. 3008. gilted—gilt Hen., agilt Ell., *etc.* 3015. doþ—doon. 3020. þise causes—the c. (cause Gg.). 3021. retourned home—retourned. 3036. done or goon—goon. 3059. mercy on (vpon)—of. 3060. enformacion and techinge—inform-

acions and techynges. 3062. confermed—conformed (enforced Dd.); contened Pe., consented Har.[4]—assented. — *(Monk)*. 3086. Dame Pe., wyf dame Har.[4]—wyf (wyfes, Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 3090. of hem, *s.* § 6. 3092 to my wif in church—in chirche to my w. 3098. right *om.* 3108. renne away—go my way. 3134. to, *s.* § 1. 3142. brode—hye. 3153. But . . . þat *om.* 3154. ffor—fful. 3161. ȝou telle—telle. 3166. falle(n)—yfallen. 3171. In met(e)re eek and in sondry wise—And eek in m. (metric Lan.) in many a s. w. 3177. may . . fynde—fynde (*cp.* § 50). 3183. nys Pe., is Har.[4], *s.* § 7a. 3185. certeynly whan—certein whan þat. 3225. of—in. 3233. out of his—of this (*cp.* § 1). 3237. Algason, *s.* § 50. 3240. caried—ycaried. 3243. nat to wommen told, *s.* § 1. 3251. he shal—shal he. 3259. foonde hym—hym foond. 3281. þise ensamples—this ensample. 3400. to *om.* 3492. in al—al. 3554. in her nek, *s.* § 50. 3579. nede—meede. 3637. childer—children. 3727. traitour—tiraunt. 3809. whedere (wheþer) þat, *s.* § 2. 3870. Pompius, *s.* § 50. 3933. as—as that. — *(Nonnes Preest)*. 4313. Macrobyus—Macrobeus (Matr- Gg.). 4424. most—moot. 4538. þe—thy. 4576. dogges—the d. —

C. *(Pard.)*. 361. beest—beestes (*s.* § 7d). 426. omnium malorum—malorum. 452. wyn(e)—vyne (Gg.: *first* **w** *for* **v**). 464. haunted—hawten Lan., haunteden Ell., *etc.* 546. newe—newer. 553. souneþ—semeth. 602. Holde—Yholde (y-halde Co., Lan.). 604. into Corinth—to C. Ellgr., in-to Corynthy (-the) Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.); ful *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 668. forþ by, *s.* § 1. 756. or ellis þou shalt dye—or thou shalt it abye, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 786. I woote *ib.* 801. likeþ *ib.* 843. gold(e)—god (good Gg.). 859. The appoticarie, *etc.*, *s.* § 58. 896. traterous (traytorous)—traytours. 954. thee *om.*; *cp.* § 27b. 966. ȝou . . ȝe, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. — **D.** (Wyf). 1. *[Head.]*. (And) here begynneþ þe prologe of the wif of Bathe— . . . of the tale of the Wyf of B. Hen.; *cp.* § 52b. 192. to pleye—for to p. 198. Vnnethes—Vnnethe; *id.* B 1050, G 563. 588. wepte—weep. [*cp.* § 3, B 1052]. 982. ȝe mowe—m. ȝe Gg., ye may Ell., *etc.* 1185. Who—Who so. — *(Frere)*. 1471. in such forme—swich forme Co., Lan., swich formes Ellgr. 1644. le(e)ne—leue. — *(Somn.)*. 1692. þan—þat. 1772. quod he *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 1822. set *om.* 1827. on nyȝt—a-nyght. 1829. þat lieþ (lith), *s.* § 1. 1856. er þat, *s.* § 4a. 1879. he *om.*; *cp.* § 50. 1890. hely Pe., holy Har.[4], *s.* § 1. 1928. on—for (of Dd.). 1953. almost—al. 1982. on fire—afyre (of fire Lan.). 1983. holy—sely. 1992. And ȝit Thomas—And Th. yet. 1994. for, *s.* § 1. 2005. oon þe grete—oon of the g. (gretteste Gg., Lan.); *cp.* § 54. 2040. right *om.* 2060. of foote—foot. 2065. Comaundyng hem þer shuld—And c. hem þey sch. Co., Lan., C. hym he sh. Ellgr. 2074. Be—By, *etc.*, *s.* § 51g. [Pe. *stops at* 2159; *cp.* § 70.] — **E.** *(Clerk)*. 124. euerichon—echoon. 142. herte *om.* 144. constreyne, *s.* § 7a. 165. þat wif þat, *s.* § 16. 182. wol (wolde) no wif—no w. wolde. 197. place—paleys. 237. vpon—on. 306. ȝe—thou. 449. falleþ—bi-fel Gg., bifalleth Ell., *etc.* 503. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 570. forbede—forbad. 595. myȝt (mighte)—

may. 597. marquis—Markys [*cp.* § 58, E 142]. 618. from (fro)—of. 666. noght *om.* 686. boloyne—Boloigne (-onye Gg.) [*cp.* § 47g, 589]. 725. morþered (morthrid)—mordred; *id.* 728. 917. þan hur mariage, *s.* § 1. 971. for no woo, *s.* § 59. 1099. doun—adoun. — *(March.).* 1307. This entent—To þis entente Co., Lan., Theise sentences Dd., This sentence, Ell., *etc.* 1344. she likeþ—hire l. 1359. also Pe., also so Har.[4], *s.* § 28. 1429. certeyn—certeynly. 1454. as suster shal to (to þe Har.[4]) broþer(e), *s.* § 1. 1468. ȝe assent, *s.* § 1. 1489. bring my saule (soule)—my s. brynge. 1512. holdeþ, *s.* § 6. 1524. right *om.* 1536. (a) man is wood, *s.* § 1. 1544. god wote—g. it woot [*cp.* § 1, E 1493]. 1789. Of mariage, *s.* § 1. 1892. þe feest—feeste. 1944. in, *s.* § 4b. —

F. *(Squier).* 10. werried—werred Dd., Lan., *etc.*; *s.* § 11e. 135. vnto ȝourself—to youre self. 415. to—til. 498. sighe—syk(e). 530. my renoun—renoun. — [617—1224 *missing Har.*[4]]. 1340. on (oon) drop —a d. 1360. lese—to l. 1364. sclayn (slayn)—yslayn. 1384. to assent(e), *s.* § 1. 1409. Melefie (milifie), *s.* § 13. 1530. thus *om.*; *cp.* § 1. — **G.** 48. dwellest, *s.* § 9. 101. and of—and (*om.* Sl.[1]) for. 110. Seen—Syen Ell., Sayen Hen., *etc.* 176. Cicilie (Ce-)—Cecile. 366. heued—heed. 453. a *om.* 508. heuen(e)—heuenes (heuene[s] Co.). — 840. chanon—or ch. 1175. bitte (byt), *s.* § 14a. 1306. men—that men. — **H.** 132. doon—teche (-eþ Lan.). 161. destroie, *s.* § 7a. 220. and—or. 265. thanne *om.* 308. caus(e)—caas. —

I. 166. seint Bernard saiþ—seith S. B. 169. seint (*om.* Pe.) Anselme seiþ—seith seint (§ 63) A. 194. in þe defaute—in d. 199. dissese—myseyse. 201. þe fader(e)—fader. 282. men—man. 313. to be *om.* (Se. *for* Co.). 336. to coueite—coueite. 408. to forn—biforn; *id.* 482. 421. desperaunce, *s.* § 59α. 423. like [*so*] to, *s.* § 2. 440. maner(e)s—manere. 446. in grete, *s.* § 1. 464. schewyng—eschewynge. 539. and agayns wikkednesse *om.* 567. wikkedly Pe., wicked and wrongful Har.[4], *s.* § 1. 572. may—ne may. 662. maners of pacience(s)—manere of paciences (-e Lan.). 723. on deuocion—of no (*om.* Lan.) d. 810. forto relees (relesse) —relesse (*cp.* § 50). 812. noot not—noot. 864. Grislynes(se)—grisely-nesse Se., Lan., *etc.*, *s.* § 2. 891. or deken—& deken, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 922. anoþer—that (the Ad.[1]) oother. 933. precious *om.*; *cp.* § 69. 958. part, *s.* § 59. 1054. or of hawberkes—or h. (*om.* Se., Lan.); *cp.* § 2. —

β) *Supported by some Ms. of the B-Type.*

B. 1205. may not + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—noght may. 1216. of a *om.* *id.*; *cp.* § 27a. 1238. al *om.*, *id.*; *cp.* § 7a. 2336. hide + Lau.[1] (*for* Co.)—to h. 2341. and namely *id.*—namely. 2360. be conseiled *id.*—to be c. — **C.** 312. e(e)rme + Sl.[1]—to erme. 313. I haue almost *id.* — I almost haue. 329. chirche (church) *id.*—chirches. 360. hede *id.*—kepe. — **D.** 197 *s.* § 58. — **E.** 4. mouth + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—tonge. 11. þat play *id.*—the p. 40. I first bygan *id.*, *s.* § 7d. 41, 44, 51, *s.* § 58β. 64. in + Sl.[1]—of. 79. hym *om.*, *id.* 88. wold(e) best + Har.[2] (*ll. om.* Sl.[1])—best w. 109. more lyue in felicite (l. more in f. Har.[4]) + Sl.[1], *s.* § 7a.

1262. to *id.*—and. — 2321. þis Gardyn with þis faire Maye + Har.[2] (*for* Lan.; *cp.* § 61, 2318)—the g. with this faire (fresshe Se., *for* Co.; *cp.* § 60) M. 2327. On hegh + Har.[2], *s.* § 11e. 2355. his siȝt ageyn *id.* —agayn (a-noon Dd.) his sighte. **2356/57.** *om. id.* [*cp.* 2357: his sighte agayn]. 2362. which *id.*—swich. 2368. answereþ *id.*—answerde. 2403. þe siȝt *id.*—his s. 2405. ystabled + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *cp.* § 6. 2408. forto se + Har.[2]—to seen. — **F.** 1579. how þat euere + Sl.[1]—how euere that. 1621. thanne *om. id.*—**G.** 618. þe ȝeman + Lich. (*for* Hen.), *s.* § 13. — **I.** 86. man + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *id.*, *s.* § 6. 401. vices *id.*—vice. 481. þenkeþ + Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—thynketh (*cp.* α, A 1606). 771. and in degre + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. 773. Seruauntes *id.*—the seruantz. 1087. oþer bokes + Eg.[2] (*cp.* § 54)—another book. —

The agreements of Pe. *and* Har.[4] *are especially frequent in Mel., next, comparatively, in the Pard., otherwise only moderate in number. Though scarcely one of them is of any importance for a critical text, they show distinctly, even often in their spellings, the affinity of these two Mss. That neither* Pe. *has borrowed directly from* Har.[4], *nor vice versâ, is made evident by the readings enumerated in* β), *so that we have to consider these agreements more or less as the original text of the B-Type, partly abandoned by the common source of* Co. *and* Lan. —

§ 63. *Some other Ms. (or Mss.) of the B-Type combined with Har.*[4].

B. 87. Wolde + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—Nolde. 1622. better *id.*—bet. — 1624. Talyng *id.*—Toylyng Co., Lan., Taillynge Ell., *etc.* — 2330. it so be + Lau.[1] (*for* Co.)—if so be. 2332. scorne + Lau.[1], Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.)—sc. thee (ȝow Gg.). 2334. whil + Lau.[1]—whil þat. 2339. wher . . werre or pees *id.* — wheither . . p. or (than Ro.[1]) w. — 2345. beþ *id.*—been (are Gg.). 2348. For right + Lau.[1], Ro.[1], *s.* § 4c. 2351. who + Lau.[1]—who so. 2352. þi counseil alwey *id.*—alway thy c. 2353. I-seye sightes *id.*, *s.* § 1. 2359. olde and of wys experience *id.*—wise and of old e. — 3635. fortune alas + Sl.[1] (Gg.)—Allas ff. — 3968. it *om.* + Ad.[1]*) (*for* Pe.). 3971. hath clappid *id.*, *s.* § 22h. 3973. a *om.* + Ad.[1]; tregedye + Ro.[1] (*for* Co.), *s.* § 22h. 3976. also + Ro.[2] (*for* Hen.), Ad.[1]—als. 4000. come ner þou (*om.* Sl.[1]) sir Iohn + Sl.[1]—com hyder, *etc.*, *s.* § 8. 4238. myddes + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—myddel. — **C.** 323. gan + Sl.[1]—gonne (bygonne Co., Lan.) — **D.** 1639. þe + Sl.[1]—this. 1648. oure *om.*, *id.* — 2258. thanne *om.* + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.). 2290. sayd þat + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—seyde (*om.* Lan.). — **E.** 43. proheme + Se. (*for* Co.), *s.* § 11f. 69. and fortune + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—of f. — 1214. boþe (on) euen + Har.[3] (*for* Hen.), Ro.[1] (*for* Lan.)—on euen. 1243. but *om.* + Ro.[1]. 1259. of þat + Se. (*for* Co.)—þat Pe., Lan., Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), of thilke Ell., *etc.* 2382. tho + Se., Har.[2] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 1. 2419. (h)oste + Ad.[1] (Lan.)—

*) Ad.[1] *belongs to the A-Type*; *Cp. p.* 3 & § 52i.

Hoost. — **F.** 1. that + Se. (Co.) — it. 5. herty + Se., Ad.[1] (Lan.) — hertly 18. lawe + Sl.[1] (Gg.) — lay. 28. þis Cambynskan *id.* — Cambyuskan (-ynskan). — **G.** 103. loos *id.* — leos. 158. schulde ȝe Har.[4], shul(le) ye Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[3] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 7d. 337. er (or) þat + Se.. — er than Gg., er (or) Ell., *etc.* (Har.[5] *for* Pe., Har.[3] *for* Lan.). — 1349. for to + Lich. (Hen.) — to. 1360. ȝe *id.*, *s.* § 50. — **H.** 51. þat he nad + Ro.[1] (*for* Pe.) — þat he hade nat Eg., he (*om.* Gg.) nadde Ell., *etc.* — **I.** 81. men ... here herte + Se. (*for* Co.), *s.* § 40. 888, 901, 911, 931 + Ad.[1], *s.* § 41. 1087. Of þe which + Hat. (*for* Co.) — that Ell., *etc.*; *om.* Ad.[1], Eg.[2]. —

These agreements are too few and too varied to found any certain conclusions upon.

The Corpus-Group.

§ 64. *The Common Readings of Co., Lan., Pe.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* [1—72 *lost* Co., *suppl. from* Se.]. 73. But (*cp.* § 5) *om.*; *id.* 2601. 94. on an hors, *s.* § 5. 177. þe text — that t. 275. Schewyng, *s.* § 1. 284. soþly — sooth. 293. bed — beddes. 335. euer was, *s.* § 1. 336. Opiournes (Epiournes Pe.), *s.* § 3. 351. but — but if. 402. daunger, *s.* § 5. 429. Escalapius — Esculapius. 451. so *om.* 470. hatte — hat; *id.* D 1383. 480. and a clerk — a c. 528. in — it. 544. nare, *s.* § 3. 548. Atte (Att Lan), *s.* §. 5. 549. brood *om.* 578. was — were(n). 586. alþer, *s.* § 50. 620. clepen it — clepen (callen Har.[4]). 624. fyri (-y) — fyr (feire Eg.) reed. 629. or — ne. 630. orsure — Ceruse. 642. knowen it — knowe(n). 656. a *om.*; *id.* B 3366, 3794 (*cp.* § 1), E 248, F 945, G 386. 665. what was — was. 705. flatering — flaterie. 714. so meriely, *s.* § 3. 736. þinges — thyng. — *(Knyght).* 859. Whilom was, *s.* § 10d. 966. displaied (-eide Lan.) — displayeth. 989. asseut, *s.* § 12. 999. bodies — ladies. 1012. armes same — oon armes. 1045. siþen — seith; thyn — may. 1073. seide, *s.* § 5. 1135. of vs *om.* 1137. forþer more — forthren me. 1138. þe þore — thee. 1161. to my broþer — my b. 1177. dide *om.* (*s.* § 1). 1189. þis effect — theffect (þe e.). 1233. y-suffised — suffised. 1236. might (mayght Lan.) þou, *s.* § 9. 1237. paradys — in P. 1254. bet — bettre. 1295. whil þat — whil. 1310. in areste — arreest. 1338. Encresceth [*so*], *s.* § 5. 1343. þe ded(e) — been deed. 1346. mo *om.*, *s.* § 5. 1369. he lowe — so l. 1373. comly — oonly; to louers — the loueris (louere Gg.). 1374. heres, *s.* § 1. 1377. and doun — so d. 1378. eek ('*later*' Gg.) *om.*; *id.* C 194, D 740, 1066, E 2295, G 114, H 31 (*cp.* § 65), I 117. 1419. was dwellyng — d. was. 1420. sone couþe — koude s. 1425. him can — kan hym. 1464. telleþ — tellen. 1468. his *om.*; *id.* F 405 (§ 1). 1486. to his louely — vn to his. 1490. kaught — broght; his — the (that Gg.). 1512. I hope — In h. 1516. of þis — this. 1555. doþ me Iuno — dooth I. me. 1559. þou Iuno — Iuno. 1564. faire, *s.* § 5. 1566. arst, *s.* § 12. 1600. Nere (Ne Pe.) it were — Nere it. 1627. We — Wel; of Arcite — Arcite. 1634. his harneys, *s.* § 27b. 1665. bifore — biforn. 1666. hadde it swore — had(de) sworn. 1697. loked — loketh (lokketh Eg.). 1713. litell liste, *s.* § 1. 1723. first

om. 1732. þat day—the d. 1758. doun—adoun (*cp.* § 1); *id.* 4042. 1852. at *om.* 2060. sche—it (*cp.* § 50). 2152. Coler(e)s—Colered. 2228. torment—tormentz. 2539. þis gise, *s.* § 1. 2559. swerdes—swerd. 2594. to—two. 2640. byte, *s.* § 1. 2642. drawen—ydrawe. 2793. ne *om.*; *id.* D 1416, 1440 (Nor Ell.), E 622, 818, 1038, G 228. 2842. scheweth —shewed. 2864. hem all complice—al accomplice. 2938. sweete—greet. 2943. maad was, *s.* § 1. 2996. dominacioun Co., Pe., dnacioun Lan.—duracioun. 3028. þe termes—thise (þis Har.)[4] t. 3055. is the beste—is it best. 3065. self *om.* (*s.* § 65). 3100. bought, *s.* § 2. — *(Millere).* 3118. if—if that; *id.* B 1333, D 1411. 3162. wel *om.*; *id.* B 4490, 4517, D 124, F 1142, 1431. 3166. to enquere, *s.* § 8. 3178. ȝe schulle—he shal. 3198. hem *om.*; *id.* D 771 (§ 12). 3259. a game—game. 3285. labbe—lat be. 3290. graunted him—hym g. 3297. moote—moste. 3391. ffor—fful. 3397. ye Co., ȝou Pe., Lan.—thee. 3446. And doun—Adoun. 3501. hooste—hoost; *id.* 4131 (ooste, *s.* § 50), G 563; *cp.* § 65, B 1897. 3527. worchen, *s.* § 2. 3535. haþ—hadde. 3540. Or., *s.* § 2. 3550. men—we. 3551. þer Co., their Lan., her Pe.—ther-Inne. 3583. But þat—But. 3616. Noe, *s.* § 8. 3624. made eek—made (*cp.* § 27 c). 3636. clomben vp—vp they c. 3643. deth—dede. 3689. and poynt—at p. 3702. as Co., Pe., ar Lan.—ther. 3744. herde it—herde. 3750. to—vnto, *id.* B 1814, C 482, 613, D 275, E 1999. 3754. is—was. 3762. smythieþ (-eieþ) Co., Lan., smyteþ Pe.—smythed. 3778. thee *om.*; *id.* B 742, 3884, C 537 (*cp.* § 1). 3788. koughede . . . knokkede, *s.* § 8. 3820. an ax—his Ax. 3822. nor ale—ne a. (*cp.* § 9). 3838. him—hem; *id.* B 1823, D 425. 3843. what so—what so þat, *etc.*; *s.* § 6. — *(Reue).* 3907. þat—ther. 3908. for to—to; *id.* B 2281, 3163. 3937. Ther was (nas Pe.) no wight þat dorst—Ther dorste no w. 3938. But if he—That he ne. 3958. (or Co.) ones rage or play, *s.* § 3. 4002. poure *om.* 4011. ne by sleight—by s. 4030. werkes (worchen Pe.) him—werkes. 4044. Quod Iohn in faath—ffor I. yfaith (in faith). 4079. at—with. 4086. swift—wight. 4095. weren, *s.* § 3. 4097. yet, *s.* § 16. 4117. he—they. 4126. rowmere (Romer Lan.)—rowm. 4134. handes—hand. 4139. he made Co., Pe., he m. hem Lan.—hem (*om.* Gg.) m. 4154. he—she; *id.* B 1771, F 1450. 4195. spye, *s.* § 27 a. 4205. haþ—has. 4214. this *om.*; *id.* B 369, 4563, E 1695, G 265. — *(Cook).* 4336. sithen, *s.* § 50. 4337. mellere, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 4358. bayllif, *s.* § 2. 4397. lough—lowe. —

B. *(Man of Law).* 48. in rymyng—on r. [*cp.* 244]. 54. of *om.* 72. queen—the q. 75. ypmistra (-nistra, *etc.*), *s.* § 9. 129. tyþinges (-enges) —tidynges (*cp.* § 66, 181). 151. Emperour—Emperour(e) s. 181. Remes rewmes Pe.)—regnes. 194. þe glas—glas. 223. so sweete—sweete. 244. in—on; *id.* D 998, F 1200. 248. grete *om.* 281. Barbarie—Barbre. 288. Purrus—Pirrus. 289. þat citee—the C. 293. was *om.*; *id.* 1812. 308. now art þou—artow. 315. ȝe—we. 316. The—To. 333. messager, *s.* § 3. 368. vs *om.* 378. hire *om.*; *id.* 449, 1763, 1784. 411. is *om.*; *id.* 4374, 4427, D 1428, G 999, H 146. 417. ye *om.*, *s.* § 1. 472. And *om.*; *id.* 668, C 592, 859, D 1420 (as Har.[4]), F 1478, H 296. 475. he *om.*; *id.*

3371, 3882, F 323, 1008, 1137. 528. of hire haþ, *s.* § 2. 540. durste no cristene, *s.* § 1. 547. nas (was Lan.) neuer—nere; *id.* 548 (nas Lan.). 560 fast eyen—e. faste. 561. the name—name. 654. haue—Haueth. 665. wolde—wole. 676. I moot holde, *s.* § 20. 755. ycome, *s.* § 55. 763. is put—I putte. 811. lettre—world. 848. sone—child. 908. hir child, *s.* § 8. 970. sitte, *s.* § 3. 1008. wente *om.*, *s.* § 67. 1037. þe fantome—fantome. 1071. hire sorwe, *s.* § 1. 1078. whil þe world may dure— . . . endure Dd., . . . wele dure Gg., whil þat the w. may d. Ell., *etc.* 1108. han *om.* 1136. hym *om.* (*cp.* § 8); *id.* 1760, 3681, E 1587. 1155. C.—hundred. — *(Shipman). [For ll.* 1163—90, *s.* § 56*].* 1286. luste—list. 1302. gan to schake (sake Lan.), *s.* § 1. 1311. þenke—thynke; *id.* G 215, I 593, 1070; *cp.* 2310, *etc.* 1366. wys riche, *s.* § 8. 1370. nedes *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1374. it *om.*; *id.* 1948, D 160, 671, 2084 (*cp.* § 65), E 2004, 2107, F 1398. 1378. þe, *s.* § 1. 1390. þis woldes care *ib.* 1392. word *om.* 1393. kissed—kiste hire. 1399. gelous, *s.* § 9. 1405. sire *om.* 1407. ȝoure bokes—and y. b. 1410. bagge—bagges. 1417. called——cleped [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]. 1418. tweye, *s.* § 55. 1452. And temperally, *s.* § 1. 1459. if þat—if; *id.* F 1418. **1468** *om.* Lan., *spurious ll.* Co., Pe. (*s.* §§ 68, 70). 1484. hit—hem. 1487. dranken and romen (romed out Co.) — drynke and speke and rome. 1501. ful *om.*; *id.* 3420, D 698 (wol Gg.), 986, 1426, E 465, 1563, 2125 (wel Hen., Har.[4]), F 1353, G 382, 415 *(twice)*, 437. 1503. here poynt—the p. 1504. to—with. 1522. y-wont (wont Pe., Lan.) to gon—to Parys gon. 1528. no moneye, *s.* § 1. 1534. ful wel, *s.* § 2. 1540. be—ar. 1556. eek payed—p. eek. 1558. þe band (bandes Pe.)—his bond. 1561. such a, *s.* § 1. 1580. he him held, *s.* § 8. 1619. Seþin(s) þat—Seþen Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Sith (Syn Hen.) that Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 66, 1838]. — *(Prioresse).* 1661. alight, *s.* § 7 d. 1684. euery—euerich Har.[4]; *s.* § 22 h. 1695. wher, *s.* § 7 d. 1713. þe latyn, *s.* § 8. 1740. sette—set; *id.* D 1982 (setteth Dd.). 1744. On—O. 1749. herte *om.* 1757. In—An. 1762. drewe—threwe. 1767. honour—thonour. 1773. þey þat, *s.* § 1. 1777. hom cam he nouȝt, *s.* § 1. 1778. whom—which. 1779. for, *s.* § 2. 1782. was seyn last, *s.* § 2. 1796. þer, *s.* § 3. 1797. parformed, *s.* § 9. 1798. Innocence—Innocentz. 1818. ilkon—echon. 1826. masse—the m. 1833. oughten to [to *later* Co.?]—oghte. 1835. hailse—halsen. 1836. By (Be)—In. 1850. my mynde deyng—my d. 1855. of my tonge—fro my t. — *(Thopas).* 1881. tale—miracle. 1891. armes—an arm. 1895. seþin(s)—sith (*cp* § 1); *id.* 2305 (syn Ell., *etc.*), 3268, 3867, 4063 (Syn), 4285, 4380 (Syn), 4533 (*id.*); C 390; 869; E 349 (siþþen—sith, syn Dd.), 448 (syn), 837, 845, 1522 (Syn), 1526 (*id.*), 2312; F 306 (syn, Har.[4] seth), 930 (*s.* § 6), 1212, 1420 (§ 6), 1527, 1536; G 298 (Syn), 630 (*id.*), 705 (*id.*), 1472; I 149, 282, 475, 705, 770, 771, 990, 1011 (syn); β) 247, 757. — 1897. be—beth. 1900. now *om.* 1904. miracle, *s.* § 65. 1914. was—wax. 1927. þe ryuer—Riuer. 1934. þey—hem. 1951. Setuale—Cetewale. 1953. notemuges—Notemuge. 1963. And, *s.* § 1. 1973. ffor he was so sauage—And yaf hym god forage. 1987. cam—clamb. 1989. aspie—espye, *etc.* (*s.* § 3); *id.* 4478, E 1410 (spien Dd.),

1792, G 291, [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1997. Til him—Til þat; Ioly—greet. 1998. was cleped—was. 2007. so, *s.* § 15. 2011. launcelay—launcegay. 2012. sore—sowre. 2013. þurgh þine—Thy. 2025. ffor now I wole—I wol. 2027. downe—hill. 2032. o (oon)—a [*cp.* D 991]. 2036. telle vs—tellen. **2042—44** *om. [later added, in marg.*, Co.*]*. 2075. by—in. — *(Melibeus)*. 2183. anoþer—a. freend (*om.* Gg.). 2199. his herte—herte. 2202. pacience(s), *s.* § 6. 2209. engregged (-en Pe.)—aggreged(en). 2213. damage—damages. 2219. space, *s.* § 2. 2233. they *om.*; *id.* 4121. 2245. to his wijf—vnto his w. 2255. (it) nys—(it) is; *id.* 3628, C 432, D 497, I 287. 2259. when Co., what Pe., Lan.—what that. 2285. counsel (counsaile)—conseils. 2301. caas—cause. 2303. þe wordes of Salomon—the word of S. 2310. þenkeþ—thynketh; *id.* 3038, F 406; [*cp.* § 18e, I 898, 64β, I 689]. **2316.** and he that may nat wel deme *om.*; *cp.* § 65. [2328—61 *om.* Co., Lan., *suppl. from* Lau.[1] *and* Ro.[1]]. 2375. dwelleþ—ne d. (leueþ Har.[4]). **2378.** by cause that, *&c.* . . ouer thy persone *om.* 2394. he lieth *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 2426. beseche—biseke; *id.* 2910, 2933, D 1669, *etc.* [*cp.* B 4326; § 67, E 1037]. 2457. Surgiens (Cirurgiens, § 40g)—the s. (*s.* § 65). 2483. hem þat doon . . blesse hem —hym þat dooth . . . b. hym. 2511. he ne—ne he ne. 2552. consenten, *s.* § 1. 2559. ne to (*om.* Pe.) destruye *ib.* 2582. richesse—richesses (riches); *s.* § 2; I sayde er (eerst Pe.)—I seyde. 2615. haþ and wolde and haþ suffred Co., haþe s. Lan., haþ s. and willed—hath woold and s. 2627. reproueuþ, *s.* § 2. 2652. schal sompne, *s.* § 2. 2679. astate—estaat, *etc.*; *s.* § 50; *id.* D 1287, E 123, 160, 909 [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 2692. to sewe—sewe. 2702. man—a man. 2704. þe angry and þe wraþful, *s.* § 9. 2732. þe stryf—strif. 2743. can—konne. 2757. man *om.* 2783. þat saiþ—seith. 2824. no þing—thyng. 2828. þen to haue—than for to h. 2842. moot, *s.* § 8. 2853. god *om.* 2876. humblesse (?), *s.* §§ 1 *&* 67; and mekenesse—or m. 2904. þing(e)—thynges. 2912. be ȝoure wille, *s.* § 1. 2919. goodnesse *ib.*; comeþ—comen. 2922. vnto—to (*cp.* § 2); *id.* 2948, G 393, I 148. 2937. comaundement—comandementz. 2939. may—mowe (moun Dd.); *id.* 2958. 2950. & courteys—curteys. 2953. I am—am. 2956. likeþ (*cp.* § 67)—like. — *(Monk)*. 3151. payement—paiementz. 3161. tregedys, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 3163. Tregedye *ib.* 3186. of hire þe cours—the c. of hire. 3189. Primo de lucifero (*in marg.* Co., *over l.* Pe., Lan.) [*id. headings ll.* 3197, 3285, 3333, *etc.*]—Lucifer *[marg.]*; *om.* Har.[4] 3197. De Adamo (De Adam Pe., De Adame primo homine Lan.)—Adam. 3213. and mighty, *s.* § 2. 3241. hem (hym Gg.) *om.* 3248. strengþe (-kep Lan.)—strengthes. 3263. putte in a Caue—in a C. 3268. þou art fro wele (welþe) falle—fro w. art f.; into, *s.* § 1. 3272. in *om.*; *id.* 4119, 4318, 4502, F 1293, I 192. 3274. postes—pilers. 3278. a þousand—thre th. (hunderede Gg.). 3280. ne, *s.* § 6. 3281. of—by. 3285. Ercule, *s.* § 1. 3286. lewede—laude. 3291. of (fro Har.[4]) *om.* 3292. Serberois Co., Pe. (-byrois), Serberous Lan., *s.* § 1. 3293. Buserus *ib.* 3296. Achilles *ib.*; bra(r)k he, *s.* § 2. 3298. Anteus, *s.* § 3. 3307. ende—endes. 3311. þe clerkes—thise c. 3313. *(second)* allas *om.* 3314. subtily, *s.* § 1. 3316.

al *om.* (*cp.* § 66); *id.* 4056, C 174, D 100 (ful Har.[4]), 288, 644, E 1749, 2120, F 772, G 284, I 210, 672 (*cp.* I 582). 3320. weres—wered. 3324. he—hym. 3329. þat himself can (*om.* Lan.)—that kan hym seluen. 3331. doun to þrowe—to ouerthrowe. 3337. nam—wan. 3342. Ierusalem—Israel; dede do, *s.* § 2. 3344. Amonge (Amon Pe.) alle oþer—Amonges othere. 3364. come, *s.* § 1. 3367. Til *om.*; releeued—relessed. 3373. De Baltazar dicti Regis Nabugodonosor filio, *s.* § 2. 3377. ydolatre—ydolastre. 3390. appetyte, *s.* § 1. 3395. made so sore agast—so s. agaste. 3397. was þer—was. 3414. pryuyly—verraily. 3419. heryed—heryest. 3428. They (þeyhe Lan.)—Thogh, *etc.*; *id.* 4246, D 358, *etc.*; nad Co., Pe., na hadde Lan., *s.* § 2. 3429. herby ensample (-es Pe., Lan.)—e. heer-by. 3432. He—She. 3437. Palymere (Pala- Pe.), *s.* § 2. 3488. þat worschipful creature—so w. a c. 3497. folk—ful. 3502. as—and eek. 3508. O(e)denak(e)—Odenakes Har.[4], Onedakes Ellgr. (*cp.* § 55). 3519. trewely, *s.* § 1. 3534. fadres *om.* 3541. Aurelion, *s.* § 1. 3549. Among þese (þis Lan.)—Amonges. 3573. þe egle blak—thegle of b. 3574. colour(e)s—coloured. 3575. al þe synne, *s.* § 1. 3577. go(o)d heede—heede. 3578. armorekke—Armorike. 3580. Broughtest—Broghte; brekke—brike. 3581. O *om.*; Petre—Petro. 3587. gan—kan; hir wheel *om.* (§ 1). 3589. Melane, *s.* § 2. 3591. nouȝt I þin fortune, *s.* § 1. 3596. wot—noot. 3653. as vicious, *s.* § 2. 3648. tregetrye (-drie Lan.), *s.* § 6. 3655. Swetheneus (swyth- Lan.)—Swetonius, *etc.* (*s.* § 6) (Sweton 3910). 3660. grete—greetly. 3689. whiles—whil; *id.* E 2231, F 1482, G 316, I 306, 593, 917 [*cp.* § 1, C 508]. 3693. that *om.*; *id.* 4217, 4377 (whan), 4438 (er), 4463; D 199, 294 (if), 2020; E 471 (which), 479 (*cp.* § 65), 758 (whom), 844, 1588 (wher), 1691, 1851 (what), 2071, 2277; F 260 (*cp.* § 65), 955, 1049, 1088; G 412, 535 (which); H 334. *Cp.* β, I 719, *etc.* 3699. he him in bathe made—he in a b. made hym. 3705. Seneke (Senec)—Seneca. 3729. sayde—preyde. 3735. þe cherles twey—thise ch. two (*cp.* § 5). 3751. he made—made. **3764.** *entirely om.* 3766. heihe and real (*cp.* 51e; § 4b, B 402)—hye Roial. 3768. neuer—ther. 3776. to weye—weyen. 3779. peyne—in p. 3781. Nichamour, *s.* § 1. 3790. vncurable—incurable. 3801. hurt(e), *s.* § 1. 3802. ne *ib.* 3816. his stynke and in his horrible peyne, *s.* § 6. 3836. louynge, *s.* § 1. 3850. owene *om.* 3852. And ȝet, *s.* § 2. 3853. men—me (*cp.* § 65). 3862. humbleheed and fro—humble bed to. 3864. wan *om.* 3886. laureat(e), *s.* § 2. 3889. had—hath; *id.* 4372, D 751. 3896. foule—othere. 3911. writeþ—writen. 3914. his—hire. 3918. Cyquus—Cirus. 3923. ȝet no grace, *s.* § 1. 3925. askaped—escaped. 3926. reyne—werre. 3930. swich—eek. 3934. halse—bak. 3948. which *om.* 3952. synnynge, *s.* § 1. — *(Nonnes Preest).* [3961—3980 *om.* Co., Pe.; *cp.* § 21b]. 4030. letted—lette. **4052/51** *transposed.* 4052. Ylike—Lyk; *id.* 4054, E 1825, 2058, I 631. 4054. the *om.* 4077. a man—man. 4084. þat I was—I was. 4088. þat—how that. 4092. whit—yelow (ȝelw). 4105. ne no nyggard—and no N. 4116. herd (had Pe.)—met. 4118. colre (Colere, coloure)—Colera. 4125. and—or; *id.* 2876, D 1180, 1783, I 431, 495,

584. 4138. þough þat—Though. 4140. for . . for *om.* 4141. þe gardyn—oure yeerd [*cp.* § 8, 4037]. 4144. fforȝeteþ—fforyet. 4147. nat *om.*; ȝoure humors—humours (*cp.* § 1). 4153. of fumytere—ffumetere. 4155. buryes—beryes. 4160. gramercy—graunt mercy. 4163 = 4164. Ellgr., Har.[4]; 4164: Oon of þe grettest auctour out of drede [*spur.*, *cp.* 4174]. 4172. nouȝt to make, *s.* § 8. 4179. of streight—so streit of. 4180. fand(e)—founde. 4183. departe of—departen (depart her Har.[4] 4193. on—vp-on; *id.* D 646. 4201 was nought—nas. 4204. and seyde *om.*; y-slawe—slawe. 4219. Ostiler—hostiler. 4222. gret suspecion, *s.* § 1. 4226. as he wente, *s.* § 27a; þe londe—lond. **4232—41** *om.* *(suppl. from* Har.[3], Ad.[1], Ro.[1]*)* [*also wanting* Ro.[2], 2 *ll. om.* Har.[2]]. 4249. so *om.*; *id.* A 451, B 4278, C 472, E 841, 1017, 2062, 2238. 4250. ferre—soore. 4252. hanged—anhanged. 4255. I rede of [*cp.* 4254]—after. 4257. ouer *om.* (Ro.[1] *for* Lan., *which om. l.*). 4262. aȝens (aȝeinst, aȝeines)—agayn; *id.* 4268 (aȝeins Co.). 4263. right *om.*; *id.* F 1394, G 169. **4266.** herkne þat (how Pe.)—herkneth (*om.* Dd.) to that; in gret pereyle (perile Pe.)—a (in Dd.) g. meruaille. 4282. alway—al day. 4289. And—But. 4293. him (hem), *s.* § 6. 4295. he seyde—faire. 4307. seuen—but VII. 4319. of any—any. 4326. seche—seke(n). 4338. anon *om.*; *id.* D 887. 4343. Of aduersitees—Aduersitee. 4344. nel (ne wil Pe., wil Lan.) telle—ne t. 4345. right—it. 4366. *(second)* he was (nas Gg.) *om.* 4368. were—was. 4370. romed—rometh. 4371. on grounde—to g. 4372. Ay chukked he, *s.* § 16. 4373. þanne ranne (ronne)—rennen thanne. 4376. telle of—telle. 4378. made—maked. 4384. was—hadde. 4391. Herkne how þese blisful briddes synge—Herkeneth thise bl. br. how they s. **4395/96.** is sone ago (ygoo Pe.) And communly often tyme it falleþ so *[spur.]*—is wo God woot þat worldly ioye is soone ago. 4398. mighte saufly write, *s.* § 1. 4400 lat hym *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 4405. sleighte and iniquite, *s.* § 1. 4416. roukyng, *s.* § 5. 4424. þat at (þat þat Pe.) god afore wot—what þat g. forwoot. 4433. wille afore wetyng—worthy forwityng. 4436. þe free—free. 4450. whom, *s.* § 1. 4461. witterly—sikerly. 4464. amonges—among; vpon—on; *id.* C 397 (vpan Co.), E 1516. 4469. to fle—flee. 4471. neuer . . it erst—neuer erst . . it. 4474 [*so*] . what, *s.* § 9; doon—gon (*cp.* § 65). **4476.** Certes sire þen (þat Lan.) be ȝe vnheende *[spur.]*—Now (*om.* Har.[4]) certes I were worse than a (§ 71) feend. 4480. to (*id.* C 239, E 909, F 1170, 1212, G 481) — for to, *l. om.* Har.[4]. 4484. boys, *s.* § 5. 4496. dide, *s.* § 8. 4503. how that *om.* (§ 1). 4519. ecclesiastre—Ecclesiaste. 4524. the fox *om.*; al at oones, *s.* § 8. 4529. fel—fleigh (fly, *etc.*). 4542. schortly—soothly. 4544. Chaunteclere—Chauntecleres drede. 4546. neuere *om.* 4549. seyde—seith vs. 4562. schulde leese—losten alle. 4566. þe hennes—thise h. 4567. dore—dores (*cp.* § 12); sterten, *s.* § 2. 4571. A ha—Ha ha. 4573. Talbot—and T. 4574. hire distaf—a d. 4576. Sore aferde, *s.* § 6. 4577. men—the men. 4578. her hert (þeire hertes Pe.) þey þought tobreeke (to b.)—hem (they, § 6) th. her h. (hertes Dd.) breek. —

C. *(Phisicien).* 1. telleþ vs, *s.* § 8. 3. worþinesse—of w. (Sl.[1]

for Gg.). 185. I wol it—this (þat Har.[4]) wol I. 188. my lord þe Iuge to ȝou—to yow my l. the I. 193. defended—preeued. 194. trewe wight—wight. 204. þe Iuge, *s.* § 1. 220. ne were *ib.* — *(Pardoner).* 392. schewe—whan; *cp.* § 23. 400. such—of swich; *cp.* § 65. 430. wynne—twynne. 452. þe likour (licourest Pe.)—licour. 476. oþer—otheres. 477. tomblisteres (tomblesters)—Tombesteres. 480. Suche, *s.* § 1. 484. lecherie—luxurie (-re Hen.). 495. þat, *s.* § 1. 496. is fallen, *s.* § 26. 503. þe, *s.* § 1. 504. þurgh—for. 508. whiles þat, *s.* § 1; *id.* 548, 829 (whils Har.[4]) 523. poule, *s.* § 6. 552. ffoul—Sour. 583. avise, *s.* § 1. 586. fyndeþ it *ib.* 590. defende ȝou hasardye—yow d. hasardrye. 594. batayle—catel; and of, *s.* § 1. 605. Calydonye (-oyne Pe.), *s.* § 8; hem (him Co.)—hire. 606. þis chaunce—par ch. 609. þat—it. 611. I wol (wold), *s.* § 2. 624. hasard(r)ye, *s.* § 1. 626. of—or. 627. mighten—may (moun Dd.); *id.* 816. 642. ydelnesse, *s.* § 1. 644. eny oþer, *s.* § 27 b. 650. so, *s.* § 2. 651. his—by his. 652. his blood—the b. of Crist. 653. fyue (V.) and þre—cynk and treye. 654. pleye me—pleye (pheye Gg.). **660** *spurious*; *s.* §§ 68—70. 673. Al sodeynly was he slayn—And s. he was yslayn. 676. his—this. 686. to ȝere—this yeer. 691. dishonour, *s.* § 1. 702. To-gidre—Togidres; hertes—trouthes. 703. ilk—ech. 710. we—they. 713. An (And Co.) olde and a pore man—An o. man and a p. 717. harde, *s.* § 1. 736. here (heeren Pe.)—heyre. 748. wheþer, *s.* § 1. 760. it be to ȝou, *s.* § 16 (*cp.* § 65). 768. euery—euerich. 774. so faire ben, *s.* § 1. 775. þe *ib.* 793. let loke—that Cut. **802** *corrupt* (Cut *om.* Co., gras Pe., *etc.*; *s.* §§ 68—70). 808. myn owen—my. 817. I—He; oure(-s Pe.) tuo—with vs tweye. 860. als (as), *s.* § 65. 877. him—wyn. 879. þer-of, *s.* § 2. 906. warische—warice. 908. Oþer (Oiþer Pe.)—Or; *id.* E 1353, 1863, 1881 (oþer Pe.), F 916, G 89. [*cp.* E 1699 (Eiþer Pe., *s.* § 65), 1891, *etc.*] —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* 5. alyue—on lyue (Sl.[1] *for* Gg.). 65. þer-of precepte, *etc.*, *s.* § 10 d. 78. wolde, *s.* § 5. 88. his body Co., Pe., in his b. Lan.—in his bed. 92. wedded—weddyng. 93. not but, *s.* § 8. 94. here lijf al, *s.* § 5. 98. I wole (wil), *s.* § 16. 100. haþ, *s.* § 19. 110. lore—foore; *id.* D 1935. 114. charite, *s.* § 8.; fruyt, *s.* § 9. 117. and why—a wight (wyf Gg.). 123. what seye ȝe—sey ye. 128. engendrynge—engendrure. 124. with no virginite, *s.* § 8. 143. ete—be. [146—217 **Se.** *for* Co. 157. *[marg.]* Ad corinthios VII[0], *etc.—no other Ms.* 186. spare—spareth. 193. forth *om.* (*cp.* § 35). 197. The thre were goode men, *s.* § 3. 204. god me helpe, *s.* § 5.] 214. for *om.* **222** *originally om.*; *by another hand* Co., *spur. l.* Pe., Lan., *s.* § 67. 230. it be whan þat—if it be whan. 237. wher—ther. 250. gret, *s.* § 2. 256. assayed—assailled. **260.** þus saistow wernard god ȝiue þe meschance *[spur.]*—And som for gentillesse and som for daliaunce; *cp.* § 16. 268. þat wol hir chepe—hire to ch. 270. þat wol—wol. 272. wight—thyng (§ 1). 275. And—Ne; to þe heuene—vn-to h. 276. fyre—firy. 289. oþer arrayes—array. 290. of wommen aren (a. of w. Lan.) maked, *s.* § 5; assayes—assay. 292. And.. þanne, *s.* § 16. 300. chambre-(ere Pe.), *s.* § 9. 305. squyeres

(sqwiers Pe., swyers Lan.)—squiereth. 306. þought—caught. 317. þough (þoo Pe.) þou—thou. 320. good—trewe. 324. ptholome—Protholome. 328. wel vnderstande—vnderstonde. 333. warne—werne. 337. þou make—we m. 340. wordes—sorwe; me—thee. 345. perle (perel Lan.)—perles. 348. als þat, *s.* § 3. 352. nel (nyl)—wol (wil). 362. seist—seydest. 368. oþer maner, *s.* § 6. 375. eny—euery; wolde—wol(e). **382.** And eek (*om.* Lan.) þat he (þei Pe.) hadde suspecion and (of Pe.) Ielousnesse *[spur.]*—And al was fals but that I took witnesse. 383. nefe (neef Pe.)—Nece. 397. out *om.* 402. *[marg.]* ffallere flere nere dedit (statuit Pe.) deus in muliere—*in no other Ms.* 404. beste, *s.* § 13. 414. al are (her Lan.)—for al is. 419. maked—made. 420. him besyde, *s.* § 8. 425. him—hem nat. 427. he—they. 429. wood *om.* (§ 1). 440. two *om.* 442. sire ȝe (ȝowe Lan.) moste—ye m. 446. me—it. 457. lord, *s.* § 16. 465. Ne schulde he, *s.* § 13. 470. on *om.* 483. Iose—Ioce. 493. non—no wight. 494. where—how soore. 504. neuer his soule—his s. neuere. 513. þe (*om.* Lan.) bet(te) for he—best(e) for that he. 516. manere—matere. 532. Bettre(-er)—Bet. 537. loue—loued. 547. herkne (harken)—heere. 570. þat was I (I was Pe.) neuer ȝit—Yet was I n. 572. witte—herte. **[575—84** *om.*; *cp.* § 39a.; Co. *suppl. from* Se., Pe. *from* Ro.[1], Lan. *from* Ii. 577. eek *om.* Ii. 578. shamed Se., Ii.—slayn. 579. al, ful of *om.* Ii. 581. good blod Ii.—blood; I *id.*—me. 582. for I Se.—I; of it (hym Ii.) *om.* Se. 583. ay *om* Ii. 584 *entirely om. id.*]. 607. housbond, *s.* § 1. **[609—12** *om.*; *cp.* § 39a; Har.[2] *(in marg.) for* Lan. 609. fully Se., Har.[2]—al; reueryen Har.[2].—Venerien (-nt Gg.). 610. ffelenges Ro.[1]—feelynge; all marcian Har.[2]—Marcien (Marcian Se.). 611. likyng & licorousnes Har.[2]—likerousnesse.] **[619—26** *id.* 619. Mars is marke Se., Ro.[1]—Martes m. Ell., Eg.. Mars m. Dd., a. m. of of Mars Har.[2] 623. I ffollowede euer Ro.[1]—But euere ffolwed(e). 624. long shorte blak Se., Ro.[1], *s.* § 16. 626. And Ro.[1]—ne]. 636. eeren woxen (wexen) deef—ere wax (weex) al d. 641. ffor wiþ (fforþwiþ Pe.)—ffor which. 642. romance (Romaynes, romans)—Romayn. 645. openhede (hopen hede Lan.), *s.* § 9. 657. for to (*om.* Lan.) seeken, *s.* § 12. 662. vice—vices. 673. in Rome—at R. 677. Trocula (Trecula), *s.* § 9. 706. no man, *s.* § 1. 709. sitte—sit, *etc.* (*cp.* § 3, 826); *id.* 1657 (*cp.* § 5) [*cp.* B 1740]. **[717—20** *om.*; *cp.* § 20. 717. for which Ihesu crist Se., Lau.[1] (*for* Lan.), — ffor which crist Ell., ffor which þat ih. cr. Dd., Ro.[1]; *cp.* § 27c. 719. recorde, Se., Lau.[1], *s.* § 27b. 720. women Ro.[1] — womman]. 727. penance, *s.* § 9. 729. how þat — How; *id.* 935; ancipa, *s.* § 9. 750. an *om.* [*cp.* A 656]. 753. vppon hir alwey þinke, *s.* § 8. 754. a loue maner—a m. loue. 763. blisful—blissed. 766. somme *om.* 785. on—in; *id.* 1540. 786. or wolde—or who w. 803. come—cam (com Dd.). 819. þan, *s.* § 8. 824. in to—vn-to. 846. telle þe—telle. 856. þi (ȝoure Pe.) tale I wol (we wil Pe.)—and I wol (*cp.* § 49). — 862. wiþout(en)—ful ofte. 866. pouere (poor Pe.)—hooly. 869. kichenes *om.* 882. felle it, *s.* § 55. 909. seeke, *s.* § 6. 922. now—ne. 929. we be, *s.* § 27a. 941. loke, *s.* § 13;

or—for. 942. he doþ—so d. 953. Seiþ (Setthe Co.)—Seyde. 959. preyde hire most þat vnto—p. hire that to. 960. not tellen—tellen. 962. þat synne—synne. **964.** ffor reproeuyng of him and foule schame *[spur.]*—She nolde nat telle it for his owene sh. (*cp.* § 6). 967. sat—swal. 970. by *om.* 980. mowe—kan. 982. ther *om.* 986. herte—brest. 991. as *om.*; *id.* 1060, F 1307; one (o) daunce—a d. 993. þe, *s.* § 6; him—ful. 996. nyste (wist Lan.) not—nyste. 1000. þe olde wijf, *s.* § 8. 1014. may—dar. 1019. ȝou—thee. **1032/31** *transposed.* 1033. me(e)st—best. 1052. of him—hym. 1066. But if þat I, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1083. sorwe—wo. 1085. torneþ—he turneth. 1087. o benedicite—benedicitee. 1093. ȝit dede I, *s.* § 6. 1096. ffy what—What. 1098. allas *om.* 1099. That—It. 1110. alle—old. 1114. endeþ—entendeth. 1116. And take—Taak. 1143. a þousand (M. Lan.)—twenty th. 1145. my *om.* 1148. do (doþ Lan.) nat—ne doon. 1159. reneute Co., reuente Lan., reuent renome Pe.—renomee. 1160. beaute (beute) Co., Lan., bewte bounte Pe.—heigh bountee. 1168. Boesse—Boece. 1169. þat it—þat. 1171. deere—leeue. 1173. þat—the; *cp.* G 170, 183. 1180. and wijf—or w. (*cp.* § 65). 1186. cert (serte)—a sherte. 1195. hatel—hateful. 1198. lackeþ—taketh. 1205. sire *om.* 1206. ye *om.*; *id.* I 161 (*s.* § 27 b). 1209. gentil—gentils. 1210. wijf—wight. 1215. helþ (helde Pe.; '*at first:* helþe')—eelde. 1225. come—be. 1226. wel may—may wel. 1228. auysed—auyseth. 1243. sad(de)—good. 1247. bitwen(e)—bitwixe. 1249. how it is, *s.* § 1. 1250. verraily *om.* 1257. lyued—lyue. 1260. (to) ouerlede—(t)ouerbyde. 1264. a verray—verray. — *(Frere).* 1284. amendement Co., a mendement Pe., Lan.—mandementz (Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 1323. especiaile (-ciale Pe.)—espiaille. 1341. telle—tolde. 1346. of a lewed—a l. 1355. of—at. 1357. who—who so. 1368. ȝou vnto Co., ȝou vnto to Pe., ȝou to Lan.—in yeres two. 1369. is—nys; *id.* E 448. 1370. knew Co., knoweþ Pe., knowe Lan.—kan; old(e)—hool; kowe, *s.* §§ 1 & 3. 1373. þe rent—his rente. 1391. It—That. 1406. and wiþ þat word—In daliance. 1407. wiþ þat, *s.* § 16. 1430. take *om.* 1431. violence—by v. 1440. Nor (Ne) *om.* 1441. for (fro Co.) conscience—conscience. 1451. to fette—theffect. 1464. a man—lyk a m. 1481. þough—al-thogh. 1489. praye—preyere. 1502. As—As to. 1518. in-to þe chayer—in a ch. 1530. broþer—bothe; to—abouten. 1531. what, *s.* § 6. 1538. þe somnour—this S. 1542. striued (stroof Pe.)—cryde. 1543. we, *s.* § 8. 1544. boþe body—body. 1546. for—with. 1548. þoughte, *etc.*, *s.* § 8. 1561. þat *ib.* 1565. slough, *s.* § 2. 1571. þe toun—towne. 1582. he seyde—quod he. 1586. þe here, *s.* § 3. 1597. swich a—swich. 1604. pens . . now *om.* 1628. fette—fecche (*cp.* § 2). — *(Somonour).* 1676. in, *s.* § 8. 1696. þought(e), *s.* § 6; swarme, *s.* § 9. 1714. atte (at þe Lan.), *s.* § 8. 1717. to yeue *om.* 1718. Therwith, *s.* § 7 d. 1766. come—Cam (*cp.* § 65). 1822. wordes—word. 1828 or, *s.* § 5. 1914. fest(e)—feestes. 1925. like—likker. 1941. eeren—eres. 1942. Thomas þerfore (riȝt Pe.)—Thomas Thomas. 1970. flatered—yflatered. 1981. ligge—lye (lyn Dd.). 1985. ȝou, *s.* § 3. 2013 I

praye—p. I. 2111. wolde fro þis world vs, *s.* § 28. 2132. Vp (Vpon Lan.)—On. 2145. launceþ (launseþ Pe.), *s.* § 3. [Pe. *stops with l.* 2158, *supplied from* Ad.[1]. 2185. sire *om.*]. —

E. *(Clerk).* [1—112. Sl.[1] *for* Gg., 33—107. Se. *for* Co.]. **117** *om.* Co. *(suppl. from* Se.=Ell., *etc.)*, Lan. *(suppl. from* Har.[2]*)*, *spur. l.*=Pe.; *s.* § 70β. 154. ȝoure—that. 213. vp *om.* 241. in dede—dede. 248. many—many a. 273. haþ, *s.* § 3. 279. That—The. 320. nought (not), *s.* § 1. 360. þat ilke (þat Pe.)—thilke. 405. nas (ne were Pe.)—were. 422. honeste, *s.* § 8. 483. art born—b. art. 522. of, *s.* § 20. 530. weyled, *s.* § 1. 539. han (haue)—doon. 598. ofte—faste. 615. þe contre—his c. (court Gg.). 626. boren (born)—ybor(e)n. 642. þus—This; *id.* G 420, I 436 [*cp.* G 436]. 685. he—hym. 706. fully—fulliche. 748. spak (speke Pe.), *s.* § 8. 760. telle I schal, *s.* § 3. 794. ȝour obeissance—for youre o. 797. wol (wil)—wel. 830. whom—to whom. 851. were now (now were Pe.) ful hard to fynde—were h. now for to f. 867. ȝour—my. 893. pite—for p. 916. more of age—she m. of a. 929. pacience and—pacient. 953. vtterly—outrely [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 1012. eek somdel—s. eek. 1018. defaute no man (no man d. Pe.)—no d. no man. 1088. I þanke it Co., y thenk Pe., I þonked Lan., *s.* § 27b. 1100. swowne—swough. 1120. sche oughte—hire o. 1134. his soule—the s. 1152. skiles he preeueþ—skile is he preeue. 1180. be hardy—so h. be. [*From* 1190 Se. *for* Co. 1197. do ȝou—yow doon]. — *(Marchant).* [**1213—44** *om.* Hen. *(suppl. from* Har.[3]*)*, Pe. (Ad.[1]), Lan. (Ro.[1]); Gg. *missing till* 1264 *(suppl. from* Dd. *till* 1244, *from* Sl.[1] *for the rest)*; *id.* Co. 1190—1292 (Se.). — 1214. bothe evin (on euene) & Eke (*om.* Har.[3]) on morowe Har.[3], Ro.[1], Har.[4]—on e. and on (a Ell.) morwe. 1217. by me Har.[3], Dd., Ad.[1], Se., Ro.[1], *s.* § 26. 1219. coupled Se., Har.[3], Ad.[1], Ro.[1], *s.* § 23. 1223. a large, *s.* § 27a. 1229. who Ad.[1], Ro.[1]—who so. 1231. partye *id.*—part. 1233. wedded Se., Ad.[1], Ro.[1] *s.* § 21d. 1234. no more, Har.[3], Ro.[1]—moore (moo Ad.[1]) nat. 1236. han (haue) ben Se., Ro.[1]—be Har.[3], hath been Ell., *etc.* 1237. in-to Se., Har.[3]—Vn-to. 1239. couthe Se., Ro.[1], Har.[4]—koude. 1242. yow *om.* Ad.[1], pray yow *om.* Har.[4]; a parte Ad.[1], Har.[4]—part]. — 1307. siþes (*so*, siþe Har.[4]), *s.* § 6. 1374. enchaunced—enchaunced. 1381. se(e)ke—sike. 1384. loueþ, *s.* § 2. 1387. byd, *s.* § 1. 1417. XVI, *s.* § 3. 1436. so streit (strike Lan.), *s.* § 16. 1449. þe honour, *s.* § 5. 1452. whil (whiles Lan.)—whan; newe—due. 1453. helpe—helpen. 1467. seþenes, *etc.*; *s.* § 1, B 282. 1506. spoken, *s.* § 20. 1565. ȝe ne ben—ye be nat. 1566. Ianuar(e)—Ianuarie (-ary Har.[4]) (*id.* 1579, 1586, 1788 [Ianuar(e) Lan., *cp.* § 69], 1801, 1805, 1821, 1859, 1886, 1895, 1956, *etc.*); al sayd—ysayd, *etc.* (*s.* § 9). 1577. curiousnesse—bisynesse (*cp.* §§ 1 & 65). 1599. þe bed, *s.* § 1. 1603. and hire grete (*om.* Pe.) gentilnes(se)—hir gentillesse. 1640. kepte (kepped Lan.)—kepe. 1642. prosperite—felicitee. 1645. a lijf heere—a lyf. [**1646/47** *entirely om.* (*id.* Sl.[1], Har.[2], Har.[3], Sl.[2], Ro.[2]); *suppl. from* Se., Har.[5], Ad.[1]]. 1650. thanne þat *om.*; *cp.* § 8. 1662. ȝiftes,

s. § 3. 1664. neiþer—no. 1665. but if—but. 1669. Dispeyreþ—Dispeire; but *om.* 1677. lak(ke) (lache Lan.)—lette. 1683. deere *om.* 1684. fro þis mater to anoþer—out of this mateere. 1692. wys and sleigh (w. sleiht and Lan.), *s.* § 3. 1697. or—and. 1705. trouþe—in t. 1706. his vsage—vsage (*cp.* § 66). 1715. of instrumentz which a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) soun—stooden Instrumentz, *etc.*; *s.* § 27 a. 1716. Phebes—Thebes; ampheoun—Amphioun. 1718. And at euery cours cam, *s.* § 1. 1719. Ioab trumped—tromped I. 1720. Neiþer—Ne (Nor Ell.). 1727. wiþ hire hand—in hire h. 1728. al aboute—and al the route. 1729. wel seyn riȝt, *s.* § 5. 1730. Emyneus, *s.* § 1. 1731. in his lijf—his l. 1732. Marcean—Marcian. 1734. of mercurye, *s.* § 13. 1736. as eek—is bothe. 1741. lakke—lye. 1749. alle *om.*; *id.* I 582. 1751. And at——At. **1778/77** *transposed.* **1778.** So freisshe sche was and þerto so likand [*spur.*]—(1777*)* So soore hath Venus hurt hym with hire brond. 1785. holy—hoomly. 1786. sleyȝ and in Bosom vntrewe, *s.* § 1. 1787. iniquitance—aqueyntance. 1792. harme (harmly Co.)—hoomly. 1795. þis deuyn day (þis day Pe.)—the sonne. 1797. On *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 1799. for to spredde þe mysperye (mysprey, § 67)—ouersprede the Hemysperie (*cp.* § 27 a). 1800. þe lusty route, *s.* § 6. 1803. þer—Where. 1811. of—de. 1813. þus to his priue freendes—to his p. f. thus. 1815. wyse soone—wyse. **1816.** (*for* 1817) drunken . . drowe (droue Lan.)—drynken . . drawe. **1817.** (*for* 1818) to bedde—a b. **1818.** (*for* 1816) So hastede Ianuer it moste be doon [*spur.*]—And they han doon right as he wol dueyse (*cp.* § 6). 1827. vpon—aboute. 1836. I trowe (troue Lan.)—In trewe. 1838. oure actis—Actes. 1841. Now—ffor. 1847. and ful—ful. 1848. Girgoun—Iargon; as is—as (§ 65). 1855. restyng—reste. 1867. langureþ (-uowreþ Pe.), *s.* § 6. 1870. þis demaunde—my d. 1882. fair and freissche—faire fresshe. 1886. þat freissche—fresshe. 1887. in þe—in to. 1888. sche—Mayus. 1898. Remembreþ—Remembred. 1902. him—ther. 1903. Excusynge—Excused. 1905. care, *s.* § 8 (*cp.* § 65, 1806). 1909. secre, *s.* § 13. 1918. conforten him—Conforten (comfort Dd., Har.[4]). 1920. quod he—quod. [**1927/28** *entirely om.* (*id.* Sl.[1], Sl.[2], Har.[2], Har.[3], Ro.[2]), *suppl. from* Se., Ro.[1], Har.[5]]. 1929. Now—And. 1933. þis damyan—Damyan. 1940. siked—siketh; depe and *om.* 1942. discouereþ (diskeuere Pe.) nouȝt, *s.* § 5. 1954. sche it—she. 1956. And adoun—Adoun; olde *om.* 1961. he—hire. 1963. to ȝou nouȝt, *s.* § 2. 1964. he þouȝt on, *s.* § 13. 1965. heere *om.* 1966. rynge—rong. 1969. in constellacioun, *s.* § 1. 1974. þe grete—grete. 1979. On pite, *s.* § 27 b. 1989. þer is—is. 1992. þat—hire. 1994. recched (-eþ Lan.)—rekke. 1995. of alle pite—of p. 1996. Right so—Right. 1997. of hire—hire. 2002. faire, *s.* § 5. 2016. do *om.* 2017. teche, *s.* § 8. 2022. certeyn *om.* 2026. al—as. 2029. had(de)—made. 2036. of þe welle—the w. 2038. king—he. 2043. walken and to pleye—walke and p. 2047. þe whiche—whiche; *id.* G 552, I 283, 901; he it *om.* 2052. þey . . parformed han—He . . parfourned hem. 2056. wordly creature—creature. 2058. vnstable (uariable Pe.)—so deceyuable. 2061. poyson—venym. 2062. mustier

Co., mystery Pe., mynester Lan.—Monstre. 2063. þe hewe, *s.* § 8. 2064. disceyuedest—deceyuest. 2066. And—That. 2069. þat is so fre, *s.* § 5. **2072.** his deþ þerfore desireþ he outrely (*cp.* 2068) *[spur.]*, *s.* § 5. 2077. neuer—neither. 2079. a wydewe—wydwe. 2080. þe (a Lan.). turtil doþ—the turtle. 2082. swage, *s.* § 5. 2085. may he—he may. 2095. at—as. 2106. of þe signe (syne Lan., sygnes Pe.)—eek the fyn. 2109. a blynd—blynd. 2114. nys (is Lan.)—be. 2116. of which I spak (speke Pe.) of yore—that I sp. of so y. (*cp.* § 5). 2117. þis cliket—the c. 2131. þer is (nys Pe.)—Ther. 2137. sayde, *s.* § 8. 2140. alle his (*om.* Lan.) reynes—his r. (*cp.* § 9.) 2146. in þe nas (was Lan.), *s.* § 3. 2152. thanne *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 2154. ne, *s.* § 1. 2156. so blynd *ib.* 2158. is he go, *s.* § 8. 2162. vs alle—in heuene. 2163. I had(de) leuer, *s.* § 43. 2169. Be—Beth. 2170 Certes þre þinges—Thre th. certes. 2176. first *om.*; þat ȝe—ye. **2190.** wifhede—wyfhod. 2194. Wiþ—By. 2195. god—to g.; þat day—the d. 2200. To strype, *s.* § 1. 2206. as vntriste, *s.* § 12; in repreue—repreue. 2208. knele(n)—coughen. 2217. and in—and. 2218. mayus—May; rownynge (regnyng Pe.)—romynge. 2220. Phebus of gold doun haþ his stremes sent—Ph. hath of g. his st. doun ysent (sent Gg., Dd.). 2225. in a bright—brighte. 2226. in þe gardyn on þat ferþer syde—in that g. in the f. s. 2227. þe ('*later*' Hen.) king, *s.* § 15. 2229. proserpyna—Proserpyne. **2230.** Which þat he rauyssched out of Proserpyna [?], *s.* § 15. 2231. a mede—the m. 2236. seyde he þus—thus s. he. 2237. þat—ther. 2238. proueth it, *s.* § 5. 2242. richest of alle richesse—wys and (*om.* Dd.) richest of r. 2248. alle wommen . . enuer noon—w. alle . . noon (*cp.* § 5). 2252. a corrupte (corumpte Co.)—and corrupt. 2267. ȝour — hir. 2272. ȝe . . . ȝour—man (*s.* § 9) . . . hise. 2273. we so—we wommen. 2275. þat ȝe schuln ben . . as here (bene, arne) gees—So þat ye men shul be . . as g. 2280. þer haþ I-founde (he f. Lan.)—Yet hath ther founde. [2281. ful vertuous (Ro.[2], *for* Lan., *which om.* 2281—88; *id.* Har.[2], Har.[5], Sl.[2])—and v. 2284. eek *om. id.* 2286. as *id.*—al.]. 2302. sonner (souner, sauner)—rather. 2308. boþe my tresses—my t. 2314. þat warne I þe—I w. yow. 2318. heer-of *om.* (now Lan.). [Co., Lan. *stop here*, *om.* **2319—2418**; *cp.* § 65. 2346. ffor soþe, *etc.*, *s.* § 70 β]. [*Marchant's End Link*, **2419—40**, *missing* Gg., *s.* § 50; *om.* Co., Lan., *suppl. from* Se. *and* Ad.[1]. 2427. though Se., Pe., Ad.[1]—though þat. 2432. to hir *id.*—vn-to hir.] —

F. *Squier).* [**1—8** *om.* Co. (Se.), Lan. (Ad.[1]); *missing* Gg.; *cp.* § 50]. 35. ne in, *s.* § 3. 71. of it *om.* 154. wel—eek. 173. þe mete — mete. 206. *[marg.]*. i. eq(u)us pedasdus (*corr.* pecasus Lan.), *s.* § 8. 237. out *om.* 257. ceseþ, *s.* § 8. 286. Ialouseye (ie, -y)—Ialouse. 320. tabyde (to abide)—abyde. 326. þrowe, *s.* § 1. 338. þe noble—this n. 347. is slepe—the s. 349. mete, *s.* § 2. 366. ffor, *s.* § 23. 381. for to *om.*; but—and. 383. ten—an (a) ten. 385. as þey (þeyhe Lan.), *s.* § 1. 391. with *om.*; *id.* F 1309 (§ 12), G 219 (§ 67), 450. 403. herkned after, *s.* § 5. 413. resed(e)—resouned (414 Har.[4]). [414. And beten (Ro.[2] *this l. for* Lan.)—ybeten (413 Har.[4]); she *om.*] 419.

ne was, *s.* § 5. 421/22. couþe: louþe—koude: loude. 427. rekened—yrekened. 432. þis kanacee—Canacee. 427. þat—what. 454. þi—ye. 478. leodne (loden Lan.)—led(e)ne (lydne Har.[4]). 507. is wrapped, *s.* § 1. 508. and in swich—in swich. 510. no wight couþe, *s.* § 16. 568. haþ (has Co.)—was. 575. noþing—noght (nat.). 616 *sqq. cp.* β. — *(Frankeleyn).* [**673—708** *om.* Co., Lan., *suppl. from* Lau.[1], Ad[1] 673—728 Sl.[1] *for* Gg., 673—753 Eg. *for* Dd.; 673—1224 *missing* Har.[4]. *Of this portion, most various readings are to be found in* § 6]. [**679/80** *om.* Pe., Lau.[1], Sl.[1], *s.* § 70 β]. 721. slepte—sleep(e). **730/29** *transposed.* 730. cleped, *s.* § 2, B 2809. 732. and many, *s.* § 1. 746. his wille by day, *s.* § 6. 753. þankeþ, *s.* § 2. 758. ȝour owne, *s.* § 1, *and so mostly in the following ll.* 766. Beteþ on. 770. þe soþe. 779 [*not* 799]. nys, *s.* § 2, B 1876. 781. Or oþir (eiþer Lan.). 784. men . . . awreken, *s.* § 2. 786. no—on. 787. worþy wise, *s.* § 2. 801. þer as. 807. þis, *s.* § 2. 808. kynrede. 813. dwelleþ þere. 817. And for, *s.* § 2. 819. & pleyneþ. 823. mighte or may. 828. And al(le) . . lete (late Pe). 829. knowe wel, *s.* § 2. 830. þe ston. 832. þat, § 6. 834. constillacion (-stell-Pe.). 836. endure such a. 838. in al þis fare. 839. wolde, § 6. 841. herte. 850. many. 851. where. 852. ȝit wasþere. 855/56 [*so, not* 885/86] *s.* § 2; þis(e), § 6. 857. wole. 861. nought hire. 864. hertes (hert Pe.). 867. ydelnesse. 871. wys *om.* 873. est and west, § 9. 880. hond werk. 886. al þing (þinges Lan.). 887. for soþe knowe. 890. disputacion, *s.* § 6. 891. þe rokkes. 893. the *om.* 900. pleye, § 6. 909. wiþ. 910. trayeelly (traily, trialli). 914. pensyf. **918/17** *transposed.* 917 (18). And (*id.* 1219) . . gan. 924. sche let (*cp.* § 67) . . glyde (*cp.* 1002). 929. and daunceþ, § 2. 930. siþen(e)s, *etc.*, § 6 [*cp.* § 64, B 1895]; þis world, § 2. 933. riche. 935. telle I, § 6. 941. of his. 945. general, § 9. 948. roundeletis virrelayes. 950. That. 955. Saue. 963. ofte (*later* t Lan.) tymes 971. þat I schulde neuer. 975. as wiþ a swerd. 976. foot. 977. I haue, § 2; for to seye. 978. mercy on me. 982. Aurely, § 6; *id.* 989, 1037. **988/87** *transposed.* 1000. made—maked. 1002. folye, § 2; glyde, *s.* 924. 1003. man; by his lijf, § 13. 1013. romed, § 6. 1015. to reuel, § 2. 1017. haþ raft, § 6. 1022. seiþ. 1023. semeþ he feliþ. 1024. gan he, § 2. 1028. nyste nouȝt. 1029. haþ he his (*om.* Pe.) compleint. 1030. goddesse. 1035. And—As; *id.* 1217. (§ 3). 1054. in. 1056. to breste. 1060. V. fath(e)me, § 2. 1067. ȝou (þowe Pe.) þus pray, § 20. 1069. euer, § 6 1072. lady souerein, § 2. 1081. forth *om.* 1083. he hath *om.*, § 6. 1084. his torment . . his þought, § 2. 1085. Lo . . . lete lye Co., Loo . . lye Pe., Lan. 1088. he. 1090. art þou. 1096. made þer-of, § 2. 1098. and makeþ *ib.* 1100. swete. 1101. furious tormentz (torment Pe.) þus. 1103. on erþe he mighte, § 2. 1108. ne durste he *ib.* 1110. Pamphilius (pham-Pe.), § 20. 1112. was ay, *s.* § 2. 1113. sore sauure (savoure) Co., Lan., afore Sanure Pe. 1114. ful perilous is. 1116. wepeþ and wayleþ. 1118. Orlyaunce, § 6; *id.* 1124, 1153, 1168. 1123. remembreþ. 1128. And (An Lan.). 1129. This, § 6. 1133. sayþ. 1136. he. 1141. Whiche—Swich; *id.* 1265, 1272. 1144. water—a w. 1146. come *om.* [**1147/48** *entirely om.*; *id.* Har.[2], Ro.[1];

(*suppl. from* Se., Ad.[1], Har.[3])]. 1152. if þat, § 6. 1154. þe *ib.* 1155 Or (oother?) *om.* 1157. man. 1159. y-went (went Lan.). 1160. mighte comen 1161. ȝeer, § 27 a. 1163. knowen. 1166. broþer bedde come he is. 1170. to ben, § 2. 1184. And forþ, *etc.*, *s.* § 16. 1186. hem might, § 2. 1188. neuere *om.* [**1191—96** *entirely om.* (*id.* Har.[2]); *suppl. from* Se., Ad.[1], Har.[3]]. 1197. And how ffaukons. 1198. iusten, § 6. 1204. is y-do (do Lan.). 1205. remewe . . þis h. 1209. called þan(ne) a squiere, § 2. 1214. vnto. 1217. and, § 3. 1222. Geroun. 1224. he nolde nouȝt, § 8. [Har.[4] *begins again!*] 1228. which *om.*; *id.* 1536. 1229. þat wolde I — I w. it. 1234. trouþe—feith. 1237. That—What (*id.* 1323, 1327); for his hope—his h. 1239. þis morwe—the m. 1248. Scorpion—Capricorn. 1255. a nowel—Nowel. 1261. þat subtil—This s.; which þat—swich. 1262. him spedde þat he ne lan, § 6. **1266/65** *transposed.* 1270. whan þat (*om.* Pe.) he his tyme fonde, § 1. 1275. Ne his collectes—Neither his collect. 1281. ful wel *om.*; y-schoue—shoue. 1285. And whan—Whan. 1297 *[so]*. yet *om.*; *id.* 1522. 1299. of—on. 1306. forþ his way haþ, § 6. 1316. But not—Noght. 1320. lese—breke. 1325. my *om.* 1335. And—Dooth. 1336. þus—there. 1339. took—taketh. 1340. þer nas—nas. 1344. schulde—myghte. **1346/45** *transposed.* 1348. and wayleþ—w. al. 1352. sayde and spak (speke Pe.)—sp. and s. **1354/53** *transposed [not marked in the 6-Text]*. 1356. hast wrapped me, § 6. 1357. þe eschape (eskape), § 12. 1360. hadde—haue. 1364. noble *om.* 1366. bodyes—body. 1367. And—Yis. 1369. leste (lest)—feste. 1379. mesue (Mesne Lan.), § 12. 1380. lacedemye, § 6; L—fifty. 1383. glad—good. 1387. Anstoclydes (Austoclides Pe.)—Aristoclides. 1388. Symphalides, § 8. 1390. anon right—right. 1391. with—in (*cp.* § 8). 1394. right *om.*; *id.* G 169. 1402. swept (swep Lan.)—skipte. 1406. þere—whan. 1408. þat—whan. 1409. VIII. —seuene. 1411. scholde hem—hem sh. 1414. habradas (A- Lan.), § 13; *id.* 1416 (*cp.* § 27 a). 1415. self—seluen. 1416. brode—depe. 1422. what—that it. [**1423/24** *entirely om.* (*id.* Har.[2], Har.[3], Sl.[2]), *suppl. from* Se., Ro.[1], Har.[5]]. 1426. Demonicious (-ons Pe.), *s.* § 26. 1427. nolde—wolde. 1432. Nichasore, § 3. [**1433/34** *entirely om.* (*id.* Har.[3], Sl.[2]; *cp.* 1423)]. **1436/35** *transposed.* **1436.** hire hadde wedded and y-dressed (and sore dressed Pe., and dressed Lan.) *[spur.]*, *s.* § 1. 1437. Nicharatiffs *[so]* (Nichostratifs Lan.), § 8. 1439. eek was—was eek. 1440. rather *om.* 1441. vmbreyde(-ded Pe.)—vnburyed. 1442. Alcestem (-steyn Pe.)—Alceste. 1443. Emore—Omer. 1445. leodomia, § 16. 1446. protheselayus—Protheselaus. 1453. in þy—thy. 1460. þe—this. 1465. I—And. 1466. yow *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 1467. sondry, § 1. 1475. helpe me—haue mercy vpon (on Har.[4]) me. 1478. kepe and *om.* 1492. hire—his. 1510. whider þat—whiderward. 1518. had *om.* 1519. he—hym. 1520. caste (kest Lan.)—caughte·. 1522. better—leuere. 1523. cherles—cherlyssh. **1530/29** *transposed.* **1530.** Certes me þinkeþ it were right (*om.* Pe.) gret rouþe *[spur.]*—(1529) That hym (he Gg.) were leuere han shame and þat were routhe. 1541. wight—wyf. 1549. me *om.* [1584—1624. Co. *(a leaf cut out) suppl. from* Se. *Cp.* β]. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). [1—36. Se. *for* Co., 1—14, 85—140 Sl.[1] *for* Gg. —18. noon encrese, *s.* § 6. 19. Sithen, *s.* § 3. 33. was, *s.* § 1. 35. men—man.] 40. ferre (Lan. 41)—ferforth. 44. eterne, *s.* § 27 b. 62. þe vnworþy—vnworthy. 65. worchen—werken. 66. place (þe p. Lan.)—thennes (thens). 67. so ful—ful. 68. so heih a—that heighe. 69. Osanna—Osanne. 70. and doughter of Anna—d. deere of Anne. 75. heuene o refute, *s.* § 13. 79. fforȝeueþ—fforyeue. 82. hem—hym; *id.* 373. 108. þe sterres—sterres. 131. fil (fel)—ful. 141. sche moste—m. she. 142. often (aften Pe.)—ofte. 147. ȝe me assure (assured Pe., Lan.) it nought to (*om.* Pe.) bewrayn—ye swere ye shul me (it?; *s.* § 27 a) nat biwreye. 150. for no þing neuere, *s.* § 8. 153. wheþer (whedere Pe.)—wher. [**156—159** *om.* Co., Lan. (*suppl. from* Se., Har.[3]), *spurious ll.* Pe. (*s.* § 70)]. [158. *om.* Gg.] 161. of his ioye—his i. 163. to þe—thee. 170. þat aungel—the A. 183. þat place—the p. 188. hadde tolde—it t. 189. gan his handes—his h. gan. 191. god—lord. 192. and herde—hierde. 199. eny lambe was—euere was any l. 201. wiþ—in. 202. And—That. 205. hym vp hente, *s.* § 1. 208. Of *ib.* 210. writen—ywriten [210—16 *om.* Har.[4]]. **213/14.** quod Valerian ffor sother (oother Ell.) thyng *om.*, *suppl. from* Se., Har.[4], Har.[3] [*wrongly marked in* Se.]; *cp.* § 1. 215. ne þenke—thynke. 218. seint (sein Lan.)—fynt. 228. more—mo; schulle—ne shal (*cp.* § 3). 229. swete, *s.* § 19. 234. lust(e)—list. 239. answerde—seyde; ȝoure—thy. 241. þe—his. 246. in þis tyme I wondre—I w. this t. 247. þis, *s.* § 8. 248. Rosis—Rose. 254. schyneþ—shynen. 261. herkne ȝe—I h. 264. oure trouþe dwellyng is—in t. our d. is. 280. þe aungel—his A. 288. Who þat þis troweþ not, *s.* § 1. 290. Sche gan þanne—And she gan; and þat (pat? Pe.)—that. 293. mayde fair and deere—faire m. deere. 294. ffor—And. 298. Siþenes, *s.* § 8. 300. mayst, *s.* § 5. 309. Remenest þou, *s.* § 8. 311. alwey *om.* 315. þat—to. [**326—337** *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Se., Har.[5], Har.[3]]. 341. right wel þer may be, *s.* § 8. 342. besyliche (bisily) preche—ful b. to p. 350. To pope vrban wiþ Valerian—With V. to Pope (*cp.* § 42, 217) V. 351. which—That. 353. lyuynge—lernynge. 361. sergeaunt—sergeantz. 362. prouost—Prefect. 364. he hem—hem. 368. Maximius—Maximus; *id.* 377 (Maxime Ell., *etc.*), 400 (-nius Lan.) [*cp.* § 67, 372]. 369. of Corniculer, *s.* § 1. 374. in—to. 385. lightnesse—brightnesse. **390** *entirely om.* Co. (*from* Se.), *spur. ll.* Pe., Lan.; *s.* §§ 69, 70. 401. tales—teeris. 409. heryinge—buriyng. 414. þorugh (þorgh)—at. 421. þis speking Co., þis Pe., Lan.—this doynge. 424. artow þo—artow. 426. aske—axe thee. [**432** *entirely om.*—answere Se. (Co.), Har.[3] (Lan.)—answerynge Har.[5] (Pe.), *etc.*]. 433. refreyned, *s.* § 1. 436. þin answere and sche him answerde þus—my power and she a. hym this (this *om.* Ell., thus Gg.). 438. mortel—mortal. 440. when þat is, *s.* § 1. 445. maken—maad. 449. noblen—nobleye. 457. say—withseye. 458. Almachie (-y Pe.)—Almache. 460. skapen—escapen. 461. fayre *om.* 468. O Vnseely—vnsely (*cp.* § 3). 470. haþ . . prince—Han . . princes; y-ȝouen, *s.* § 1. 476. I hate—We haten. 480. ȝeue þe, *s.* § 1. 481. to

sleen—for to s. 482. here byreue—bireue. 483. nast (na haste Lan.) þerto neyþer power ne leeue—hast noon oother p. ne no l. 488. or two Co., Lan., twoo Pe.—er thou go. 504. sixt (seest Pe.) it—seest. 507. wommen—men. 509. þan(ne) mayst þou—thou m. 510. may þey, *s.* § 9. 511. here effecte—effect. 512. and such oþer wordes, *s.* § 19. 515. fire—bath. 517. And—ffor; gan—gonne. 518. vnder þey—they vnder. 519. Al þe longe—The l.; þe day—a d. 521. felt of it, *s.* § 2. 522. Ne made—It m. 524. ful wikked, *s.* § 2. 536. home ful faire hire hent, *s.* § 1. 542. sayde þus—seyde. 552. þe which—which; *id.* I 283, 901, β, 539. — *(Chanons Yeman).* [Lich., *which here takes the place of* Hen., *belonging to the B-Type, see for most readings of this group under* β]. 630. Siþens þat, *s.* § 15 [*cp.* 653 *ib.*]. 649. it happeþ (hapneþ Lan.)—hym h. 723. ylost—lost. 816. of Siluer—of oure s., *etc.*; *s.* § 14 d. 821. ofte as (of o. as Lan.), *s.* § 15. 835. to (forto Pe.) multiplie—multiplie. [*From* 857 Eg. *for* Dd.]. 941. y-sifted—sifted. 963. herd it—herd. 1069. is roote, *s.* § 15. 1147. þis Crosselet—the C. 1211. ȝe schul see þanne—see shull ȝe th. Lich., ye shul se wel th., *etc.* (§ 20). 1286. I can nouȝt, *s.* § 27 c. 1296. And—He. 1308. in to—in. 1355. warne ȝou—w. ȝow forsoth Lich., w. yow wel Ell., *etc.* 1380. sire wol Co., sir oft Pe., wele Lan.—farwel; *cp.* § 15. 1419. lokeþ—Looke. —

H. *(Maunciple).* 5. Donne, *s.* § 26. 7. be-hynde, *s.* § 12. 35. goneth Co., goleth Pe., goþe Lan. — ganeth. 44. ȝe haue dronken—ye d. han. 46. al wrawe—wrooth (angrye Eg., Har.[4]) & wraw. 77. lightly *om.* 103. þou manciple—Manciple (*cp.* § 68). 127. ffor disporte, *s.* § 1. 140. owne lyf—lyf. 170. wilde, *s.* § 2. 178. And anon—Anon; fleissche—and flessh. 183. As þe wolf—A (Also a Har.[4]) she w. 217. is in staat (astate [*so*] Lan.), *s.* § 16. 223. a titles, *s.* § 1. 236. Tytus—textes. 265. haþ he his wif, *s.* § 1. 278. hound—hand. 283. rekelnesse Co., rechelnesse Lan., rechelesnesse Pe.—rakelnesse. 297. schalt (schal Lan.) þou—ne shaltou. 316. text wel, *s.* § 1, 235. 345. and his psalmys—in hise p. —

I. (*Parson*). 3. was—nas (ne was Gg.). 9. foote—feet. 13. wiþ—which. 16. no tale more, *s.* § 2. **18.** Who wile now telle a tale let se *[spur.]*—I trowe that we han herd of ech degree. — 107. þese standen—this stand (stondith Har.[4]). 109. Seint *om.*; *id.* 169, 223; Gresostomus Co., Grisostemus Lan., Grisostom Pe., *s.* § 28. 115. þe gospel(le)—his g. 124. no thyng *om.* 125. soþe—soothly. 128. avayled—auailleth. 130. greuous and heuy—h. and g. 131. a man—man; *id.* 371, 576, 650 (—men), 656, 662, 725, 939 (—men). 138. and þat—And yet. 140. schame for—sh. of. 142. to make, *s.* § 8. **145.** also *om.* (*cp.* § 5); or than for to maken of my body a thral *om.* 146. More þralle Co., More a þ. Lan., And þ.—ne a fouler th. 147. changed and most foule, *s.* § 1. 148. vnto god—to god. 149. men, *s.* § 1. 156. werith (is wreþed Pe.)—were. 160. do what so, *s.* § 8. 162. strete, *s.* § 8. 168. wreche—wratthe; *cp.* § 1. 170. schal be — shal. 173. soule—man. 176. go and weepe—go. 177. schadewe—the shadwe; (*cp.* § 8); non oþer ordinance—noon ordre or o.;

cp. § 9. **184/85.** that is to seyn that he, *&c.* . . . derknesse of deeth *om.* 186. richesse (Riches Lan.)—richesses. 188. men don to men, *s.* § 6. 193. which, *s.* § 2; as no þing—and no th. **195.** shal been hire drynke, *&c.* . . the dragon *om.*; morselle(-el)—morsels. 200. creature—no c. 201. of þe doughtren—and the d. 206. no solas ne *om.*; *cp.* § 1; cursyng, *s.* § 8; chydyng—chidynges. 207. why—certes. 208. therfore *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 209. noseþrulles (-þrelles)—nosethirles (-þurles Har.[4]). 210. be quenched—quenche. 213. anguyssche orrible—horrible angwissh. 216. desiren—shullen d. 218. created—creat. 228. schame, *s.* § 8. 249. a man goodnesse—a mannys g. Har.[2] (Gg.), a man bothe g. Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 8). 258. mouthes, *s.* § 8. 263. of ordinance *ib.* 264. wol (wil) nought—ne wol nat. 265. his lordschipe—the l. 267. ordinance—disordinance. 268. is resoun—as r. is. 269. crist *om.* 270 forþermore—forther ouer. 273. same þinges—thynges; frendschipe—shendshipe. 275. y-ordeyned—ordeyned. 276. bytraysed (bytraied Pe.)—is b.; ȝet is he—yet is it (it is Eg.). 280. gilt (gulte Lan.)—agilt. 281. was he acompliced—was a.; wordes—word; vileynies—felonies [*cp.* 543]. 282. bywepe—wepen. 286. þou clepest, *s.* § 1. 288. also him grace, *s.* § 1. [Co. *ends* **290**: with, *from here supplied from* **Se.** 290. shal be youe to him—I shal yeuen hym. 291. sholde—shal. **294.** haþ reson—and his r.; and yet his reson, *&c.* . . . reuerence of god *om.* 306. euere *om.* **310.** if man haue opportunitee, *&c.* . . . is shrifte *om.* 311. febleth—feble. 313. the sone of grace—s. of g. 316. parte — partie; *id.* 1028, 1029. 317. to ben—be doon. 322. thorugh that synne deide—thurgh that s. deeth; thilke deth entreth—thilke d. entred. 326. why *om.* 327. forbede—forbad. 329. ete of it—eet it. 331. the reson—reson. 332. highe, *etc.*, *s.* § 67. 334. that was, *s.* § 1; *ll. om.* Har.[4]. 335. the temptacion—to t. 337. maked, *s.* § 2. **338/39.** which yet (*s.* § 20) is cleped, *&c.* . . . peyne of concupiscence *om.* 339. distempred . . . noyede Se., Lan., tempred . . anoyed Pe.—tempted . . moeued. 345. of wilde *om.* 356. dethe—dede. 357. complesshed, *s.* § 1; than is synne—thanne is the s. 358. it is venial synne—it is (*om.* Hen.) venial. 360. it so be—so be. 369. saue only god (sauf god only Pe.)—saue god. 371. of special sinnes—specially of s. 373. mekely—benignely. 374. other men, *s.* § 27 b; late—to l. 376. (þe Pe.) prisoners whan—the prisoner if; any—oother. 378. at the chirche—at ch. 379. of folie—or f. 385. the resseivinge—receyuynge; *ll. om.* Gg. 406. to fore—biforn; *id.* β) 240. 407. halowed—salewed (*cp.* § 1). 410. the forseide—thise f.; therto other, *s.* § 5. 411. tauernes (-ers Lan.)—Tauerne. 412. contenances—contenance. 413. nad(de), *s.* 9. 414. for his disgisinesse—degisynesse; of it *om.* **415.** Allas, *&c.* . . . scantnesse (*cp.* § 6) *om*; *cp.* § 1. 425. white—in whit. 430. as to outrageous array—as (*om.* Ell.) of the outrageous a. (a. outrageous Eg.). 431. & woman—or w. 432. or apparaile—or of a. 435. clothes of his pore disciples, *s.* § 1. 436. of the sinne—for the s. 437. or (or of Pe.) right of no profite, *s.* § 5. 438. office, *s.* § 8. 440. for here Ostelers—of hire hostilers. 442. adoun in-to helle—in-to h. al doun (adoun

cp. § 13). 451. outher *om.*; *cp.* § 12. 455. scienses . . . benyngnitees—science . . benignitee. 462. a manere—o (oon) m. 464. thinges, *s.* § 1.; vices or rebaudrie, *s.* § 23. **470** *put after* 474, Pe., Lan. (*later* Ro. [2]), *after* 471 Se.; *cp.* § 15. 471. ful grete lorde, *s.* § 8; a wrecche & a caitiff—a c. and a w. [442. delites (**Ro.** [2] *for* Lan.) *till* 511. delices (-ce Har. [4]). 478. is in werkes—in hise w. 486. & wikkednesse—in w. 493. and this synne of bakbityng *om.*; twey(n) (II. Pe.) spices—certeyn speces. 495. & seith—or s.; the goodnesse—thilke g. 498. herken (harken)— herkne gladly. 508. lewed *om.* 509. or of—or]. 518. amonesshing (-synge Pe.)—amonestynge (*cp.* amonesshed 583); *id.* 1013. 539. th(e) wise man, *s.* § 15. 543. vilony (-any)—felonie. 551. Isod(e)re—Ysidre [*From here* **Ch.** *for* Hen.]. 552. whan he is—whan (§ 50) it is; or more—and m. 557. to *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 564. vnderstondeth—vnderstonde; *id.* 784, 887, 980. 568. Bere—and B.; cruel—the c. 574. hit is homicide, *s.* § 3. 576. or maketh—and m.; outher (eyther Eg.) *om.* 577. hir childe—the ch. 582. synnes—synne. 584. & excuse—or e. 590. word *om.*; euel—of yuel. 591. dismembred him—dismembred (*cp.* § 65). 597. I-youen (yȝeuen Pe.), *s.* § 3. 603. horrible & cursed—horrible; *cp.* § 12. 605. bi gnawynge of rattes or crakyng of housus (-es), *s.* § 15. **610.** Another lesinge is for to saue his liff or his catel Another lesing cometh Se., Pe., Anoþere leseinge for to Anoþere leseinge c. Lan.—Another l. for to s. his lyf or his c. comth (þat comth Eg.). 616. bitrayed, *s.* § 12. 618. a man—o (oon) man. 619. cometh out of—c. of; may be seide generally—g. may be seyd. 629. soothly *om.*; *cp.* § 8. 631. chidinges—ch. be (by Gg.); vncouered in rayne—vncouered. 638. aduersaries to—a. of. 639. de Absone Se., Lan., de Absolonem Pe.—ad Absolonem (*cp.* § 5). 641. to angry—angry. 643. vnitees—vnitee. 650. Iangelynges—Iangles. 651. the synne of Iapes—the s. of Iaperes. 657. him don—doon; eschaungeth—eschawfeth. 658. bi goodenesse—to g.; thanne *om.* 663. thilke greuaunce, *s.* § 5. 664. eke seith—seith.. 667. (in Pe.) an outragious labour—in outrageous l. (*cp.* § 8). 669. of the blisse of heuen & of the blisful liff—of the blisful lyf. 671. wol ye don, *s.* § 27 b. 675. men doon (*cp.* § 2)—a man dooth. 680. accide—Accidie. 689. his roten herted (-cid Lan. [?])—this r. h. 693. for sake synne (*om.* Lan.) *&* do good—for sake synne. 694. his herte—al his h. 697 (698 Se., Lan.). aduersarie to crist (god Se.)—aduersarie. 698. & seith—that seith; *ll. om.* Ell. 699. ffor certes—Certes. 701. same *om.* 702. cristes side—crist seyde; on me—of me. 708. comen—cometh (*cp.* § 8). 712. spareth, *s.* § 8. 724. sore & slowe—slough (slow). 725. whiche that, *s.* § 27 c. 731. swolowe, *s.* § 6. 733. ayeines man—a. a man. 734. ben, *s.* § 2; *id.* 788. 743. nys, *s.* § 8. 783. the temporal (-el)—temporeel. 784. or of (of his) spirituel frendes—or espiritueel f. (*cp.* § 9). 785. nat able & (ne Pe.) worthi—nat w. and a. (not worth Har. [4]). 786. a man or a woman, *s.* § 27 b; in foule (soule Se.) Symonye—foul (ful Har. [4]) S. 791. lewed (halewed Ch.) *om.* 792 soules. the lombes (lombe Lan.)—s. that lambes. 802. which *om.* 803. yeue—

reuen. 814. hath do(n)—hath; *cp.* § 16. 815. no þinge of (with Se.) his good—with the yifte of his g. no th. 818. discorde, *s.* § 6; covetise to ete &—c. to e. or. 820. enemyes—the e. (*cp.* § 3). 823. certis(-es), *s.* § 2. 828. to ete *om.* (*cp.* § 8); geteth, *s.* § 2; or drynke *om.* 831. abstinence of his body—Abstinence. 832. but if—but. 833. noon outrageous (no owtrage Lan.)—to ou. 841. aduoutrers, *s.* § 9. 845. capitulo *etc.*, *s.* § 15. 853. fool (foolissh Pe.) man . . fool (foolissh Pe.) woman—fool (foule Har.[4]) womman . . fool (foule Har.[4]) man. 859. maken him—m. hym seluen (self); with his owne tonne—of his o. t. 867. yeueth him —y. hem. 869. in noon—noon. 873. the foule synne of—that f. s. 890. peyne, *s.* § 2; distorbled Se., destroubled Pe., Lan.—destourbed (disturberid **Ad.**[1], *from* 887—944 *for* Hen.); penaunce —penitence; *id.* 945. 895. as Aungels—Aungeles. 898. thenketh Se., þenke(n) Pe., Lan., *s.* § 18e [*cp.* B 2310]. 899. corupt (corruped Lan.)—corrupcion. 900. knowith hem nought—knowe they nat (þey k. nat Eg.). 901. right so—so; flessh as—f. of; doughtren—doghtres. 902. to alle halowes—alle halwes. 905. I-mariede (ymaried)—maried. 908. perentela (parentela), *s.* § 13. 910. vnnethes—vnnethe. 913. a languysshinge—langwissynge; for the infirmite, *s.* § 19. 918. This is as seith the booke—This as s. the b. is (*om.* Ad.)[1]. 922. for that mariage—for m.; the woman—a womman. 923. eke oo(n) woman—eek a w. 931. that is a wyf (*cp.* § 13) *om.* 938. eke be (by Pe.) trewe, *s.* § 23. 943. a dedly synne—deedly s. 944. thenbrasing of man—the embracynges of m. (§ 42). [944—1044. **Ch.** *for* Hen., *then* Ad.[1]]. 949. Regalite—egalitee. 963. grete synne—g. synnes. 965. were entredited til it were—is e. til it be; *cp.* § 13. 970. vnkynde to god—v. to crist; lightliere—lightly. 973. is this—is. 984. to hide—hyden. 997. is hym (to him Se.)—hym (hem Gg.) is. 1000. is in no certeyne, *s.* § 16. 1002. spoken vn-to him . . vn-to, *etc.*, *s.* § 23; oure lord ihesu crist—Ihesu crist; *id.* 1035, 1053. 1005. falle ayeine—falle. 1007. entierly *om.* 1009. & where—where; bi the licence eke, *s.* § 16; to him *om.* 1011. of al(le)—alle. 1014. verray—verraily. 1016. him—hym self; of his owne malice—& his o. m. 1017. or (þat) if, *s.* § 13. 1020. of thi selff—on thy s. 1021. in confession Se., confessir Pe., confesse Lan., *s.* § 16. 1022. faire & subtile—faire s. 1024. al sodeynly—sodeynly (*cp.* § 8). 1025. offte (of Lan.) arise, *s.* § 12. 1028. *[Head.]*. De Satisfaccione—*in no other Ms.* 1031. of clothyng—he hath nede of c. (*cp.* § 2). 1033. the general almes (almasses Pe.)—generally almesses Ell., general a. Ch , *etc.* 1035. to haue the thanke, *s.* § 8. 1043 agilten the, *s.* § 1. 1049. iolitees—Iolitee. 1051. to gruche—grucche. 1056. or childe, *s.* § 15. 1057. III. (þre) maners, *s.* § 1. 1068. And ayeines—Agayns; the worlde—this w.; passinge—passen. 1069. euer—ay. 1071. so offte—and so ofte. 1072. he shulde—sh. he; *(second)* strong *om.* 1076. as after—And after. 1078. whilom the bodi was, *s.* § 13. 1079. neither is—ne (*om.* Ad.[1]) is neither (*cp.* § 13). 1080. man—men. 1080/81. To thilke liff he vs bringe that bought vs with his precious bloode Amen. — *in no other Ms.*]. —

β) *The Cogr. supported by some other MS. of the same Type.*

A. 29. were Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., Lan. + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 12. — 762. welcome right Cogr. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 964, *cp.* § 8)—right w. 818. þe. 827. gan. 863. ther *om.* 895. in *om.* 926. for to ben. 930. Now *om.* — 3829. haþ + **Sl.**[1] (—3890, *s.* § 8). 3841. And to. 3848. is. — 3868. now *om.* 3885. longeþ. — 4380. wolde he not *id.*, *s.* § 9. 4394. not *id.*, § 8. — **B.** 2. hadde + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 8. 4. expert *id.*, *s.* § 6. —85. þorugh (þorghovt Pe.) + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg., — 133, *cp.* § 8)—vpon. 113. menyng. 119. in. 128. þat, *s.* § 6. — 1202. he moot *om.* + Sl.[1] (—1252, *s.* § 8) (*cp.* § 6). 1207. waste. 1232. whiles. 1241. whan. — 1569. wonder + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.,—1747, *cp.* § 8). 1576. ffor, *s.* § 6. 1579. hadde ȝou. 1601. seþins, *s.* § 6; such, § 8. — 1650. can best. 1655. þerto, *s.* § 6. 1656. of soules. 1670. clere. 1703. remembre me. 1706. child. 1730. al *om.* 1738. þries on a day—Twies a day (on þe d. Har.[4]). — 2165. wepe and crye + Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. — 3074. vnto him + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—to hym. 3075. þe whiche Co., Lan., in þe which Pe., Har.[2]—whiche. — 3104. at þe dore + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 9. — 3627. non + Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 8. 3629. gan Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.,—3652; *cp. ib*). 3633. him. 3642. to him þay sayde. 3644. doune (d. right Co.) in his lappe. 3646. þe.—3989. be(n) Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.,—4048), *s.* § 6. 4000. sire prest . . . sir Iohn, *s.* § 8. 4009. to *ib.* 4013. Besydes *ib.* 4015. Seþins, *s.* § 64α, B 1895. 4025. thurgh *om.* 4030. for *om.* 4037. gardyn, *s.* § 8. 4046. of þilke *ib.* 4047. discended *ib.* 4048. knew ***ib.*** —**4582/81** *transposed* + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg., *till the end*; *cp.* § 8). 4587. þat ilke. 4589. and boon; blewe and *om.* 4590. schouted. 4610. quod he don to ȝow. 4611. made. 4613. dede it nought. 4615. soþ—s. to yow (*cp.* § 68). 4619. wiþ. 4622. As wisly. 4623. but *om.* 4625. haue pees. 4627. trusteþ. 4631. þat *om.*; *id.* D 65. — **C.** [1—166. **Sl.**[1] *for* Gg., *id.* 243—386; *s. mostly* § 8]. 10. fformed. 20. ech erþely. 22. for—and, *om.* Har.[4]; *cp.* § 6. 28. Of what (*om.* Lan.) colour. 32. as lily. 49. wys as. 86. kepeþ hem, *s.* § 6. 87. lokeþ. 88. yuel, *s.* § 6. 106. Sche. 118. on—vpon; *s.* § 6. 125. forthby. 126. chaungeþ. 135. he was. 140. in-to þe toun. 146. Whan. 156. an historial, *s.* § 6. 164. wel. — 256. ȝaf. 259. also faste. 262. fooles. 275. honged. 276. consented were, *s.* § 6. — 300. for *om.*, *s.* § 6. 305. eek *om.*; *id.* 360; Iurdan(e)s (Ioudans Sl.[1]), *s.* § 6. 307. box. 309. þe. 318. Iohn Pardoner, *s.* § 6. 341. thanne *om.* 346 (*not* 246). men, *s.* § 12. 354. calf scheep *ib.* 355. worm *om.* **356.** *spur. l.* 358. of euery. 360. eek *om.* 367. And. — **D.** 8. But + **Sl.**[1] (*till* 76; *mostly s.* § 8). 12. þilke. 18. þat, *s.* § 27 b. 20. What. 21. Wele But. 34. haue. 35. loke, þe wise man king. 37. Now. 52. Betre. 60. vs. 65. that *om.* 74. ȝaf him. 76. Chase; who so. — 1266. a maner *om.* + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 1322; *s. mostly* § 8); *cp.* § 6 . . 1268. to hym *om.* 1270. goode. 1271. touched heer. 1277. scole eek, *s.* § 6. 1281. no somnour. 1283. romere. 1284. of. 1299. afterward. 1315. and eek. 1316. spitously. — 1525. holde to þe + **Sl.**[1] (2 *ll. om.* Gg.).

—holde. — 1641. þat *id.* (*till* 1664), *s.* § 9. 1663. þis Somnour him, *s.* § 6. 1671. a tale + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg., *till* 1746; *see mostly* § 8). 1673. wot. 1676. in helle. 1688. þe Caryk. 1694. gon. 1699. ful *om.* 1701. þis (þise Pe.). 1714. atte, *etc.* 1722. may elles. 1726. If (ȝif) þat. **1732/31** *transposed.* 1732. to kepe ȝou fro (fro þe Lan.) peynes of (of þe Lan.) feendes blake *[spur.]*, *s.* § 6. 1733. þe frere. 1737. tukked ful. 1741. al *om.* — **E.** 5. I trowe þat + **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg., *till* 112; *cp.* § 8). 7. as *om.* 10. in-to, *s.* § 6. 19. I. [84. ouȝte (Se. *for* Co.), *s.* § 6. 97. to ȝow *id.*, § 8]. — **F.** 29. Eltheta + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. — 623. goodly *id.* (—672, *s.* § 6). 626. go. 641. þe hauk. 650. Pyes. 658. my. *om.* 606. yet was neuer. 665. whan. 666. hors. — 711. Rymeden *id.* (*till* 728, *s. mostly* § 6), *s.* § 9. 713. Oþer (Oiþer Pe.) 715. as good. 716. by cause þat. 722. neuer lered . . . ne Cithero. 723. of Rhetorik. — 1132. nys + Sl.[1] (Gg.)—is. — 1473. ȝit peraduenture *id.*, *s.* § 8. — [1594. to rehersen (it) no more (Se. *for* Co., Sl.[1] *for* Gg.—1624, *s.* § 8). 1595. gentilnesse (Har.[2] *for* Lan.), 1596. distresse *id.* 1597. þat *om. id.* 1602. hadde *om. id.* 1622. þenkeþ.]. — **G.** [8. slighe (sclize) + Sl.[1] (Gg.). (Se. *for* Co.), *s.* § 8. 10. aspie *id.*] 90. Of grene (greue Co., Sl.[1], *for* Gg.—140; *s.* § 8). 92. Ouþer (Oiþere Pe.)—Or Ell., *etc. [so!]* 96. heiher Co., hier Pe., hire Lan., hiȝer Sl.[1]. 104. hire calle. 109. men *om.* 110. þe feiþ of magnificence. 111. of helþe (helpe? Pe.) and of sapience. 113. so *om.* 114. round and; eek *om.* 118. brenne (bernede Lan.). . . lighte. 119. declared ȝou. 122. so forþ fostred vp. 130. þe day. 133. And. 135. þus in herte—in h. (hir h. Hen., Dd.) thus. — *(Chan. Yem.).* [+ **Lich.** *for* Hen., *throughout*; *for most readings*, *s.* § 15.] 556. þe blee. 559. pomel, *s.* § 23. 582. cam (com). 585. ouertake. 588. seyde *om.* 594. certes. *s.* § 20. 605. aprise. 620. such a. 623. which (*om.* Lich.) þat we ben on. 646. And right. 659. as *om.*; *id.* 1015. 667. as I trowe. 673. ben but, *s.* § 13. 718. Syþens (Seþen Lan.) + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—Syn (+ Lich.). 719. that *om. id.* + Lich.; (*cp.* § 20); *id.* 943, 1286, 1436. 725. oother *om. id.*, *s.* § 23. 745. he *om.* [*this l.* Har.[2] *for* Gg.] *ib.* 757. of som *ib.* 766. englutyng. 784. ful *om.* 786. here ne reherse can, *s.* § 13. 793. creseletes. 808. and vitriole. 834. to outen. 838. Ascaunce. 861. al *om.* [*from* 856 **Eg.** *for* Dd.]. 868. haþ vs maad, *s.* § 27 b. 877. couþe, *s.* § 13. 905. þe blame *ib.* 915. lepen—lepe; *cp.* § 27 c. 929. non oþer, *s.* § 19. 930. is. 937. herte and be ȝe. 939. cast. 953. sir(e)s—sere Gg., sire Har.[4], *om.* Ell., Eg. 960. togidere. 961. as wys as Salomon. 984. þe feend. 986. may lyue. 990. lust. 992. Chanon, *s.* § 23. 998. not. 1004. þe remenant alle, *s.* § 27 a. 1023. þer. 1035. Ther-of; wonder *om.* 1043. fallen. 1045. þe day. 1047. as is ȝoure Crede Cogr. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—as the C. Ell., Lich., as your c. Eg., Har.[4]. 1053. to. **1057.** I schal it schewe to ȝou anon right heere *[spur.]*, *s.* § 13. 1075. no þing he. 1097. now. 1131. holde. 1132. for *om.* 1153. tokne þat. 1154. owene *om.* 1155. which as, § 27 c. 1161. sotilly [*cp.* 1247]. 1190. vppon abouen, *s.* § 13. 1201. no þing þe prest, *s.* § 23. 1204. noþing he. 1205. Riseþ vp; quod he *om.*; *s.* § 13. 1211. wel *om.*; *id.* 1355. 1229. þe. 1232. he *om.* 1233. it putte. 1237. schalt fynde þere siluer, § 13.

1247. sotilte, *s.* § 20. 1252. assaye *om.*; *s.* § 13. 1260. Comaundeþ. 1265. heede. 1267. al. 1278. stereþ (stireþ), *s.* § 23. 1280. and. **1283/84.** The prest supposede noþing but wel But busyed him faste and was wonder fayn *[spur.]*, *s.* § 13. 1296. he cam. 1297. hond (hode Lan.) it, *etc.* 1300. his moustre (monstre Pe., Lich.) and (as Pe.) his wit, *s.* § 13. 1312. erst. 1314. in to—in. 1323. tok it. 1358. tel (telle Pe., Lich.) me I þe (ȝou Co.) pray. 1362. ne were. 1367. but *om.* 1369. were kept. 1391. blendeþ. 1394. This (Thise Pe., Lich.) philosophres. 1397. chitre and Iangle. 1403. al(le) to. 1406. þerto here good. 1421. nat wynne a myte in (of Lan.), *s.* § 13. 1436. if. 1439. þat bremston were. 1443. he þat, *s.* § 16. 1458. yow *om.* 1464. were sworn. 1465. to no mon, *s.* § 13. — **I.** + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg., —105) *s. mostly*, § 8). 35. schewen; *id.* 36. 52. ȝe. 57. text wel (*cp.* α), H 316). [*From* 62—104 Se. *for* Co. 82. what is penaunce; worchinge. 92. vnnethes (*cp.* α) 910). 94. certeyne. 95. sithen, *etc.*, *s.* § 20. 104. penance open. 105. Som.] — 228. schame Cogr., aschamed is Har.[2] (—252). 229. as seiþ Salomon, *s.* § 9. 231. lost; *id.* 232. 236. is—if.; to wirche (worche). 238. schulde. 240. the *om.*; toforne—biforn, *s.* § 6. 247. seþenes (siþens); *s.* α) B 1895. 249. bothe *om.* **250.** soþe; forleseþ; and right so grace, *&c.* . . . werkynge *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 252. lyueth haþ lyued. — [392. comaundement Se. *for* Co., *till the end*, Har.[2]—405; *s.* § 8. 394. hideth him. 395. neighbours. 396. ellis that. 397. for. 398. is he (he that Har.[2]); *id.* 403. 403. taketh; he may it. — 522. a man + Har.[2]—539. 529. more—the m. 533. declare; who that, *s.* § 26; comunely he wol. 539. the whiche, *s.* α) G 552. 678. a trouble(d)—trouble(d); + Har.[2],—689. *cp.* § 7 a. 680. with *om.*, *s.* § 6. 685. it is forsleuthe (forslouthed). 687. to do. 688. soth. 689. thenkyng, *s.* α) B 2310. — 738. thinges & remedies (remedy Lan.) + Har.[2],—775. 739. synnes (synne Pe.), *s.* § 6. 743. vnderstondith wel Se., vnderstonde þow wel Pe., *etc.*; nys (is Har.[2]). 752. cursed *om.*; & of couetise, *s.* § 6. 755. Genesis quinto *ib.* 757 *s.* α) B 1895; nat *om.*; but for that, *s.* § 6; the *om.* 762. the same dethe takith, *s.* § 20. 763. that thi cherles rather loue. 764. dispites. 767. ne pilen it *om.*, *s.* § 6. 768. And *om.*; deuels. 773. clepeth.] —

These common readings show undoubtedly that Co., Lan., Pe., *and the other Mss. of the same Type, so far as the samples given in* β) *let us see, must go back to one common source, the many mistakes of which each tried to correct as well as it could (S.* §§ 4, 7, *&c. and the following ones). These agreements are nearly equally distributed over the whole of the Tales; the comparatively greater number in the Frank. T., e. g., is explained by the absence of Har.*[4] *in this part, and the few instances registered in the Chan. Ye. are supplied in* β *(*Lich. *for* Hen.*). In some cases the readings of this group present a more regular verse, rarely a better sense than those of the other Mss.; so A* 3501, *etc.*, B 4 (β), 755, 1311, 1826, 2025, 3852, D 324, 368, 727?, 1093, 1277 (β), E 405, 1017 (so *om.*), 2220, 2273, G 424, 521, I 610. *But considering the frequent errors, omissions, and spurions ll., they cannot claim any authority.* —

§ 65. *The Relation of Co. and Lan.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* 161. writen with—write. 237. witterly, *s.* § 6. 248. seller(e)—selleres. 257. right as it were, *s.* § 4c. 291. yet *om.* (*cp.* § 3). 297. by þat, *s.* § 4c. 336. Opiournes, *s.* § 3. 357. gisper—gipser. 432. Razie—Razis. 443. accordial—a cordial. 476. colde—olde (*om.* Pe.). 533. hole (trewe Har.[4]) *om.* 660. him drede, *s.* § 3. — *(Knyght).* 921. ȝe, *s.* § 8. 977. feelde—feeldes. 1412. pouerly—pourely. 1600. Nere it were, *s.* § 64. 1623. Occupied—O Cupide. 1627. of Palamon—Palamon. 1713. a litell liste—a *om.* Pe., a lyste(s), *s.* § 1. 1784. þis—thise; *s.* D 367, *etc.* 1854. biheete (behet)—bihote. 1860. That—Than (Him Har.[4]). 1886. þe world—this w.; *id.* B 2806. 1894. south Co., stood Lan.—swich. 1915. peyntyng—keruyng (-gges Pe.). 1924. ensuren—assuren. 1925. Plesant—Plesaunce. 1933. I *om.* 1946. Crysus—Cresus. 1967. þe halle—yow al. 1990. waren, *s.* § 7c. 1991. ychenchede—Yclenched. 2004. schrikyng—chirkyng (chidyng Dd.). 2006. blood *om.* 2007. on night—a n. 2008. gapende (gapeand)—gapyng. 2014. y-slayn—slayn (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 2015. his preye his force thraste Co., preie be for þrafte Lan.—the pray by force yraft. 2044. closed—cleped. 2065. accheon—Attheon. 2142. berskinne—Beres (bere Har.[4]) skyn. 2203. felynglik, *s.* § 54. 2215. Citharea, *s.* § 27a. 2237. I make—m. I. 2244. yow—thou. 2247. may haue Co., maie Lan.—haue. 2256. arcite—Arcita. 2275. she *om.*; *id.* B 1286. 2283. wessh *om.* 2291. was *om.*; *id.* B 3357. 2316. yow—thee; *id.* 2330. 2356. ȝe gon—thou go. 2380. I mighte—my myght. 2385. þi beaute—the b. (þe gret b. Har.[4]) 2432. þe soun (sounde)—that s. 2447. A, *s.* § 1. 2458. strangle—stranglyng. 2460. emprisonynge—empoysonyng. 2462. Wil—Whil (whiles Har.[4]). 2465. and—or. (*cp.* § 70); *id.* B 4256. 2475. nought boþe—noght. 2485. knight—wight; *id.* B 1292. 2487. heigh Venus seruise—V. heigh c. 2504. Gydyng, *s.* § 1. 2507. Gnawen—Gnawynge (Snavyng Pe.). 2517. holden—helden. 2526. boþen—bothe; *id.* 3065 [*cp.* § 67, A 4091]. 2527. Honorably (ble), *s.* § 10c. 2543. his lyf—los of lyf. 2548. Ne *om.*; *id.* D 2058, E 433, I 926. 2570. Thebanes—Thebeanes Pe., *etc.*; *s.* § 8. 2576. fullich(e)—fully. 2612. on—of; *id.* D 2269. 2620. is lad(de)—lad is. 2717. makeþ—made. 2720. Iust(e)nes—Iustes (*l. om.* Pe.). 2722. nys but, *s.* § 1. 2723. to—vn to. 2734. oþer—ootheres. 2736. heeld he feste—heeld a f. 2775. lyf—lief wif Pe., wyf Ell., *etc.* 2777. axed, *s.* § 9. 2806. Busked, *s.* § 1. 2843. dede (dide)—dyed. 2876. ful *om.*; *id.* B 2215, 2287 (*second* ful), D 1773. 2880. in to—to; *id.* B 1327. 2886. þis—the. 2953. bowe schotynge (scheteinge)—loud (heih Har.[4]) shoutynge. 2964. was—is. 2970. me *om.*; *id.* B 2737, 2967, 3024, H 86. 2974. Thebane—Thebans (-eanes Pe.; *cp.* 2570). 2981. in—al. 2997. beþ (ben)—is (er Har.[4]). 3008. nor of—or of (ne Har.[4]). 3013. specie, *s.* § 8. 3026. ȝe see, *s.* § 27a. 3038. tille—telle. 3050. freendes—freend; *id.* 3051. 3063. loueþ him—louen him Dd., Har.[4],

loued (loueth, *s.* § 27 a) hem Ell., *etc.* 3065. him, *s.* § 8. 3073. her *om.* 3078. wille and herte and myght, *s.* § 22 h. — *(Miller).* 3113. nameliche —namely. 3139. speke or mys say—misspeke or seye. 3146. gret—a g. 3165. priuetees—pryuetee. 3170. hem—it. 3209. astrelabre, *s.* § 8. 3214. a night, *s.* § 12. 3228. men . . . his, *s.* § 43; sholde *om.* 3247. for to—on to. 3257. so—as. 3280. loue me wel al Co., l. me wel Lan.— my will Pe., l. me al Ell., *etc.* 3295. I—ye. 3326. or clippe or schaue, *s.* § 8. 3361. willes—wille. 3366. heris þou, *s.* § 50. 3388. haþ—hadde. 3397. thou *om.* 3421. or sleep (slepede)—and s. (drank Har.[4]). 3481. Of—On; *id.* C 858, H 113. 3486. wentestow þou, *s.* § 11 g. 3630. ar—er (or Har.[4]); *id.* G 1060 (or Eg., Lich.) 1106 (*id.* + Lich.), 1256 (or Eg.). 3551. þer, *s.* § 64. 3762. smythieþ, *s.* § 64. 3802. put(te)—putteth. 3819. And—He. 3822. No . . . nor, *s.* § 9. — *(Reue).* 3863. blame(n)—blamed. 3937. Ther was, *etc.*, *s.* § 64. 4110. er(e)—are. 4129. tua, *s.* § 50. 4161. þem—hem (him Har.[4]). 4290. vp my wombe—vpon my w. 4295. þat, *s.* § 1. 4311. att(e)—at the. — *(Cook).* 4409. it—hym. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 143. fo—for. 157. he haþ—hath. 181. Remes, *s.* § 64. 207. but if—but. 290. Not (Noute), *s.* § 3. 542. heer—þer Pe., al Ell. *etc.* 545. Isle—Ile. 634. lith yet, *s.* § 5. 710. a pacience—in p. 721. abydyng at—abidyng. 940. Olefernus, *s.* § 20. 963. his (hir)—heigh, *om.* Gg. 996. pilgrinage—pilgrymage [*cp.* § 69, A 2214]. 1031. as is—is. 1111. to you I crye, *s.* § 8. — *(Shipm.).* 1194. compynable, *s.* § 6. 1197. haue doon—hem d. (d. hem Har.[4]). 1201. algates—algate. 1212. largenesse—largesse. 1217. þe place—that p. 1219. þis, *s.* § 8. 1220. Siþenes Co., Seþen Lan.—Sith; *id.* 1298, 1336 (sithe that Gg.), 1352 (*s.* § 6), 1353, *etc.* [*cp.* § 64 α, B 1895, β), 2118, *etc.*]. 1223. þe—this. 1240. al—as. 1241. the *om.* 1243. vpon—on. 1261. good—fyn (wyn Har.[4]). 1275. counterhous—Countour. 1281. deuoutely—ful curteisly. 1286. at—as. 1291. on—up on (*om.* Har.[4]) [*cp.* D 991; E 1050, *etc.*]. 1294. alway an hare—a wery (very Gg.) h. 1317. telleþ forþ—tel (*s.* § 20) me. 1326. to, *s.* § 4 c. 1345. ynough (I nowe)—I yow. 1364. seuen—sixe (gaye Gg.). 1374. aspye—espye [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]; *id.* 2216, E 1410 (§ 5), 1792 (§ 16), G 509. 1396. þe day—day. 1413. go—and go. 1464. wolde þat—wolde. 1624. Toylyng—Taillynge, *etc.*, (*cp.* § 63). — *(Prior.).* 1679. and Iewerye (Iewre), *s.* § 8. 1807. eny taryyng—tariyng. 1856. sayde sche þus—thus s. she. — *(Thop.)* 1883. Oste—hoost; *id.* 1897. (Hoste Eg.) [*cp.* I 65]. 1904. miracle—myrthe (Pe. '*in a later hand*'). 1931. man—Ram. 1956. nouȝt—no. 2008. morne—morwe. 2063. How *om.* 2065. Iambes—Iambeux. 2070. so light—light. 2072. bedeþ—bodeth (biddyth Gg.). 2078. is *om.* 2085. drery—drury (drewery). 2095. sparcles, *s.* § 1. 2099. aunterous—auntrous. 2105—8 *om.* (Co., *in a later hand*, 2105—7 *in marg.* = Pe., Har.[2] [*for* Gg.]). — *(Melibeus).* 2133. þat (wel Ro.[2], *for* Gg.) *om.* (þat *om.* 2499, 2559, 2740, 2884, C 681, D 2018, E 205, 407, 561, 694, 963, 1027 (at Pe.), I 291). 2156. herkene—herkneth. 2173. destryue(-uye)—destroye; *id.* 2559, *etc.*

2178. nouȝt—no thyng; vnto him—to hym (vnto—to 2489, 2909, G 77, I 659). 2181. Mesurable—Mesure of. 2182. quod (seiþ Pe.) he *om.*; of þin eyen—to (out of Har.[4]) thyne e. 2183. I rede þou do þy diligence—do d.; gete þe—gete; wiser—wysdom; þe which—which; *id.* 2549, I 574, 579, 668. 2184. þou (þe) lust (to) gouerne þe—ye gouerne yow. 2187. moughtes—Motthes; of (on) þe trees—to the tree. 2188. we—vs. 2189. suffred—receyued (*om.* Pe.) 2190. quod he he hap ȝoue it me (ȝaue it me), *s.* § 52b. 2192. Telle hem þin caas (*om.* Co.)—Telleth youre c. (t. hem ȝ. greuaunce. Har.[4]); þer after—after. 2194. dame Prudence—Prudence (*om.* Pe.). 2195. as surgiens (*cp.* § 15g) Phisiciens *om.* 2197. Comeþ—coomen. 2199. he ber in his herte—it semed wel that in (in his Pe.) herte he baar. 2201. vnto Melibeus and sayde—and to (*cp.* § 26) M. seyde. 2202. that we do *om.* 2203. þerfore—wherfore; tuo—twey. 2205. be—al be; is perilously—p. (§ 50) be; schulde—shullen; ententyfly (entenfully)—ententif (tentyf Har.[4]); sound and hool—h. and s. 2206. Alle men—Almoost right; answerden and þe Phisiciens—the Ph. (-ien Pe.) a. 2207. heled—cured (saued Pe.). 2209. enpeired—and empeireden (-ren Pe., appaired Har.[4]) engregged, *s.* § 64; his matiere—this m.; Melibeus—Melibee, *etc.* 2210. enemys—foes (aduersaries Har.[4]). 2211. was wys and sayde—was wys. 2215. for to—to; *id.* 2233 (ryse), 2683 (suffre), G 838. 2221. say þus—seyn. 2223. schal—sholde. 2224. þis cause—thise causes. 2226. whiles—while (whils Dd., þe while Pe.); *cp.* I 306. 2227. thoo *om.* (þe Co.?); *cp.* § 50; þe olde—thise o.; he made a contynaunce þat þey—made c. that men; ȝiuen hem—y. hym. 2228. what þat—what. 2231. ffor soothly *om.*; Oþer—or (& Gg.); *id.* 2398, 2438, C 785, 953 (*om.* Pe.), E 1314, 1353 (Oyþer Pe.), 1534 *(second)*, 1863, G 89, *etc.* 2232. good deliberacion—greet d. 2233. reson—resons; of his wordes—his w. 2234. his wordes ne his sermon—heeren his w./his s. 2235. þus moche—this; annoyeþ to speke—auailleth to sp. 2241. in þise (þis) wordes—thise w. 2242. afore—for. 2243. O who so doþ to (*om.* Lan.) þe good oþer harme—who so (*om.* Har.[4]) that d. to thee (that Ell.) oother (*om.* Pe.) g. or h. 2244. saiþ þat he hasteþ him—seith he hasteth. 2247. þikke—wikke (wikked Har.[4]); fond I neuer good womman, *s.* § 1. 2250. be (see, § 27b) *om.* 2251. wole (wil)—wolde; nought be doo—n. be. 2254. alle pacience—greet p. 2255. foly—no folie; semeþ(-ed) aforn—was biforn (aforn[-e] 4407, H 89, I 1037). **2256.** And nathelees, *&c.* . . . same emprise *om.* 2258. if it be so (so be)—al be it so; þar þe, *s.* § 5. 2260. and as to, *s.* § 27b; ffor certes—certes (*cp.* 2264); dispyseþ—displeseth, *etc.*; *s.* § 1. 2262. lere(n)—lerne; to enquere—enquere; of himself—hymself. 2264. certes . . nolde, *s.* § 1 (nolde—wolde 2272). 2268. þus—this (*cp.* 2235). 2269. parfyt—souereyn; euaungelist—Euaungelie. 2271. The þridde—Youre th.; lordschip of—l. ouer. 2273. wille—choys; do after—werke by. 2276. dryueþ—dryuen. 2283. to be blamed—yblamed. 2284. This—Thus. 2285. many wommen han—many a womman hath. 2288. þurgh þe gode counseil, *s.* § 20 (þurgh—by

2289); Ysaak *om.* 2289. Buphelie (Buþhilie)—Bethulie. 2291. enchaunced—enhaunsed. 2292. womman (wemmen)—good womman. 2293. furþermore—moore ouer; created—creat. 2294. an helper—to hym an helpe. 2296. þe helper—helpe; but rather confusion of (to Pe., Har.[4]) man *om.* 2298. þan womman þat is a good womman—than good (a g. Ell.) w. 2299. and eek, *s.* § 28. 2301. eek þat—eek (*om.* Dd.). 2303. I se wel *om.*; For he saiþ—he seith. 2304. y-proued and sayd Co., prouede & assaide Lan.—assayed and preued. 2305. how þat—how. 2306. ferst fourme—first. 2307. to his sone—his s. 2308. loke also—loke; þi(ne) counseiles (-ele)—alle thy c. 2309. eek *om.*; *id.* C 306. 2310. ȝoure owne þouȝtes (wittes)—youre th. 2311. þinges, *s.* § 6. **2313/14.** for many causes (cause Har.[4]), *&c.* . . . greet Ire *om.* **2315.** he ne may nat wel deme *om.* (2316, *s.* § 64). 2318. þilke—his. 2319. drede—dryue. 2321. right wel—wel. 2325. haue herd—herde. [**2328—61** *om.*; *s.* § 64]. 2362. sith, *etc.* (*s.* § 27 b) *om.*; owe—oghte. 2363. Salomon seiþ—ffor S. seith (so s. S. Pe.); wol—ne kan noght (can no Pe.). 2364. a bounte — alle b. 2365. whiche, *s.* § 50. 2366. pestilence—pestilences. 2367. drede and *om.*; flaterynge & preysyng, *s.* § 1. 2368. Innocence—Innocentz, *etc.*; *s.* § 27 b. 2370. Tullius saiþ—seith T.; *id.* 2811. 2375. long tyme fuyr haþ, *s.* § 8. 2378. for eny humilite or for eny loue — for any l.; nat *om.*; *id.* 2394, 2404. 2379. to—in to. 2382. moore *om.*; and—than. 2383. eschewe also—also e. 2384. nys—is (*id.* F 973) (regneþ Har.[4]). 2385. han also—a. han; to þe counseling, *s.* § 1; a þing þat is contrarie—the c. 2386. hyndre his enemy—hyndre. **2387.** haue also in þin suspecte—also h. in s. (also eschiewe Har.[4]); ffor the book, *&c.* . . . wikked folk (*cp.* § 54) *om.*; þat is—is. 2389. rype as Salomon sayþ—rype. 2390. **youre** *om.* (*l. om.* Dd.). 2393. that in *om.* 2395. be—do; acordeþ—accorde. 2396. ȝoure—thy. 2397. of here counseilinge—after hir c. Ell.; *cp.* § 25 b. 2398. thise *om.* (*cp.* § 38). 2399. it is—is. 2400. for þe (*om.* Lan.) whiche—fro whennes. 2403. schal—sholde. 2406. Assay—A. to do; lest(e)—l. that; to sore—so s. 2407. for to suffre þan for to bygynne—to s. than b. **2408/9.** nay than ye (*s.* § 50) This is to seyn that thee is bettre *om.* 2410. may I—m. ye; repente þe—repente. 2411. wher—wheither. 2416. come, *s.* § 2; enemys—enemy. **2417.** Thou mayst also chaunge thy conseil *om.*; any oþer—oother. 2418. come—cometh (*cp.* § 50). 2419. lawe saiþ—lawes seyn; ne ben of no value—been, *etc.* 2420. gladly—goodly. 2421. enformed—affirmed; ilke—þilke. 2422. Melibeus—This M.; he answerde—answerde. 2423. vnto—in to (*id.* I 702, 919; *cp.* D 2145, 2266).; and couenablely (*s.* § 27 b) *om.*; and in þe chesyng—as in ch. Pe., in the ch. Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 22 b). 2425. how þat likeþ . . . how þat semeþ—how l . . . what s. (what s. . . . how l. Har.[4]); þis—oure. 2426. wolde—wol. (*cp.* E 1173); reproeuen—replie. 2427. as—that as; as for þe beste—for youre b. 2429. and trusteþ to me—(For Har.[4]) t. me; quod she *om.*; in þis cas (*om.* Lan.)—as in this c. 2430. herde—erred (*id.* 2431, 2434, 2436, 2439, 2442, 2444). **2432.** ferst ȝe schulde—ye sh. first; after þat,

s. § 6. 2433. sodeinly ȝe han cleped, *s.* § 50. 2434. And also—Also; furthere—for there. 2435. cleped also—ycleped. 2437. good counseil and honest—conseil honeste (*om.* Pe.). 2439. youre affecion—and youre a.; for to do—and for to do. 2440. And þey haue—they han. 2442. semeþ it, *s.* § 27c. 2443. mo delib[er]acions—moore deliberacion. 2444. for ȝe han herd nought Co., ȝe haue nouȝt h. Lan.—ye (ne) han nat examyned (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). **2445.** youre conseillours this is to seyn bitwixen *om.* (*cp.* § 50). **2447/48.** and there been ye, *&c.* . . gretter nombre (multitude Pe.) *om.* 2449. counselynge—conseils (-ours Pe.). 2451. Melybe answerde and sayde aȝein — Melibeus (-ebius Pe.) a. agayn and s. 2452. for certein caas—in c. caas (-es Pe.); and iuste cause—I. causes. 2453. woldest—wolt. 2454. ffor þe prouerbe—The p.; werkes—werk. 2457. examinacion(s)—the e.; surgiens . . phisiciens—the s. (*s.* § 64) . . the ph.; spaken of—speken in. 2458. Phisiciens & surgiens—the (*om.* Dd.) s. and ph. (þe ph. Pe., Har.[4]). 2459. nouȝt—no wight. 2462. guerdount, *s.* § 6. 2463. more do—do the m. 2465. þer after, *s.* § 10c; payen—shewe; here—youre. 2466. proporcion, *s.* § 11g. 2467. is þat a contrary—that (*om.* Har.[4]) oon c. (*cp.* § 17c). 2470. Right—that right; so—right so (*ll. om.* Pe.). 2471. vpon me—on me (*cp.* 1243); wol—shal. 2473. plesaunce—owene p. 2474. be—han been. 2475. ne vengeance is nouȝt contrary to vengaunce—ne v. to v. 2480. and oþer—of othere. 2481. place—places; *id.* 2613. 2482. for wikked speche *om.* 2485. speke—sp. to yow; y-ȝoue (yȝeue)—yeuen (ȝouyn Gg.); men—the m.; þe wise folk and olde (þe o. Lan.) folk—and the w. f. 2488. þay sayden —seyden; to wirchen—for to werken (to—for to: 2705, C 401, 874, F 1582 (te? Lan.), I 829, 992). 2495. quyte—committe. 2499. it—if (*om.* Har.[4]); lengere—a lenger (*cp.* § 50). 2501. canst—mayst; seynge—seye that (*om.* Pe.); woldest . . . woldest—wolt . . . wolt (*cp.* (27b). 2502. syde of him (*twice*)—syde (*cp.* § 20). 2503. after this *om.*; manere of—manere (*om.* Har.[4]); *id.* 2543; sayde ȝou here—seyd. 2505. bodily strengþe—strengthe. 2508. so—to. 2509. encountrewayte—countrewayte. 2510. ffor as seiþ þe wise man—ffor Senec s. That the w. m.; þat (he Ell.) dredeth harmes *om.* (*cp.* § 29d). 2512. þou seme—it (þe Har.[4]) s.; secre(te)—siker; the kepynge—kepynge. 2513. grettest enemy—g. enemyes; but only—but; 2516. prouerbe—book; greeue—prikke; a lite(l) hound—an h. 2517. wher as, *s.* § 1. 2518. men—folk; hem *om.* **2519.** Yet shaltou (schal ȝe Har.[4]) drede to been empoisened *om.* 2520. þat scorners ne (*om.* Lan.) makeþ—with scorneres make; word—wordes. 2521. houses—hous. 2523. it *om.* (*id.* 2902, D 2235, E 956); archers—Artelries (arcelries Pe.). 2524. þing if—thynges (þ. as Pe.). 2525. warnysshing—Warnestooryng; heihe edifices—grete e. **2525/26.** appertyneþ (apparteined) somtyme to pryde And eek men make heihe toures—*om.* Ell., *etc.* [*cp. the French text).* **2526.** with grete costages, *&c.* . . . olde and wise *om.* 2527. and his goodes—as hise g. 2530. loued—biloued. 2539. oure—youre. 2546. eyþer—or. 2547. ȝou—to yow. 2550. putteþ—put (*cp.* 2901). 2553.

folk *om.* 2554. counsel(en), *s.* § 50. 2555. let se now, *s.* § 1. 2559. for drede *om.*; ne to destruye—or to d., *etc.*; *s.* § 25 b. 2563. awreken—wreken. 2565. neuerþeles—nathelees (*id.* 4337); is but after kynrede—nys but a fer k. (*cp.* §§ 1 & 62). 2572. consente—considere (-ed Gg.). 2575. ne may, *s.* § 7 c. 2577. New lete vs—Lat vs now. 2579. þerfore falleþ—ther-of folweth. 2582. And vpon—vpon (vp Har.[4]); er, *s.* § 64. **2585/88.** and the ny cause, *&c.* . . . thre enemys. The cause *om.* 2592. finally *om.* 2593. that they shul come *om.* 2594. by cause—by c. that; brouȝt—ybroght; an (h)ende, *s.* § 7 c. 2595. asked—wolde axe; ȝe suffren, *s.* § 1. 2596. ben mighty and deepe—almyghty been ful d. 2599. which *om.* 2601. þe (þi) swete—(which Pe.) sweete. 2602. oure lord ihu—Ihesu. 2603. and reuerence *om.* 2604. heede—kepe. 2606. what—that. 2609. y-punyssht—punisshed (punshed Pe.). 2613. defended þe—d. thy self; defautes—assautes. 2616. wounded (-de)—ywounded. 2622. þo þat—they that. 2626. take—do. 2628. Cassidory, *s.* § 6.; þe Iuge—to the Iuges. 2631. þe mysdoers—mysdoeres. 2635. and take heede *om.*; straunge—stroong (strayt Har.[4]). 2636. grace and helpe—helpe. 2638. borwe—bowe (*cp.* § 1). 2639. a good—good. 2640. y-broke, *s.* § 2. 2644. say ȝou—seye. 2645. saiþ that what man—seith what man that. 2646. seþen(s), *s.* § 2. 2649. þin self—hym self; wher as he seith *om.* 2651. wrong—vileynye. 2652. þis vilanye to me—to me that v. (*cp.* § 5). **2654.** And also, *&c.* . . . vileynye *om.* 2655. ouersette, *s.* § 1. 2657. yow (now Gg.) *om.* 2661. ben—to be (that ben Har.[4]). 2664. þe souerains and þe Iuges—the I. and s. 2668. If—I seye (s. þat Pe.). 2671. aȝeins—with. 2672. a strong (strange) man—as st. a man. 2675. As—ffor 2683. and for to suffre—to s. 2691. to bowen—bowe. 2693. ne came—cam. 2696. to stere—stiren. **2697.** forthermore, *&c.* . . . pacience *om.* 2698. endureþ—endure(n). 2699. man—a man; *id.* 2744, I 824; tribulacion—tribulacions. **2701.** or (ne Pe.) wol nat receyue pacience *om.* 2702. doctrine of—d. and. 2704. ȝet—the same [*cp.* 2762]; noyse—noyses; attempereth him and stilleþ (stille) him, *s.* § 2. 2705. to be right—for to be r. 2706. and strengþe, *s.* § 1. 2712. don—do me. 2714. þenkeþ þat—thynketh, *id.* D 2204. [*cp.* § 1, A 3041]; to reproue—repreue; in-to—in (*id.* H 77); auenge—venge. 2715. do a vengance outrage—venge oon on. 2720. And *om.*; *id.* 2721, 2822, 3178, D 1763, 1792, 1797, E 16, 216, 293, I 1045. 2722. a man *om.* 2723. right anon—anon; *id.* E 772 [*cp.* F 907, 1529, *etc*]. 2730. graunte wel—g. you (g. ȝou wel Har.[4]); vnpacient—inpacient. 2731. he þat—he. 2734. is (it Lan.) þe reson—is it (it is Har.[4]) r. 2741. to auaunten, *s.* § 6; and disprcysinge (of þe Lan.) power—d. the p. (poor Pe.); on þis wise—in þis w. 2745. grace—grete freendes, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 2746. eny gaddes (goddes), *s.* § 21 c. 2749. chaungeþ(-cheþ)—change (*om.* Pe.); þat is (*om.* Lan.) if—that (*cp.* § 50). 2750. good—poure. 2752. by pouert comeþ—by p. (§ 1) come ther (þer c. Pe.). 2756. aduersary—Aduersitees. 2762. ȝet saiþ Salamon þat—And as the same S. seith [*cp.* 2704 & 2780]. 2764. richesse (riches)—richesses. **2765.** and

how ye shul bere, *&c.* . . . vsen hem *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 2768. ouer busyly—to bisily. 2771. richesse ynough—richesse(s). **2774.** This is to seyn, *&c.* . . another persone *om.* 2780. eek he—the same Salomon. 2781. nought, *s.* § 68. 2786. y-occupyed—occupied. 2790. þinking—chyncherie (*cp.* § 27 c). 2792. he seith *om.* 2793. such—swich a; clepe—calle (*cp.* 2870 cleped); neiþer *om.* 2798. he schal—ye shul. 2806. nouȝt bere (not b. it) out of þe world wiþ him—no thyng b. with hym out of this w. 2809. y-cleped, *s.* § 2; a chynche—chynche. 2810. ȝe gouerne ȝou and kepe ȝou—ye k. yow and g. yow; clepe, *s.* § 2; to large—fool large. 2811. in cloos—so c.; wiþ pitee and with debonairtee, *s.* § 1. **2815/16.** that is to seyn, *&c.* . . . in youre herte *om.* 2817. þat may be (*om.* Lan.) displesaunce to god, *s.* § 7 c. 2821. to haue—haue. 2822. alwey *om.* 2831. lefte þat—left; busynesse ne diligence—d. and b. 2832. Cassidorie — Cassidore(-iodere Gg.) [*cp.* 2628]; good herte—gentil h. **2834/35.** and good loos, *&c.* . . good Conscience *om.* 2838. in getynge of richesse, *s.* § 6. 2839. youre *om.*; bataile and werre—w. and b. 2841. That a man—That man that. 2843. more—mo (gretter Pe.). 2844. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 2846. of multitude—or m. 2847. ihesu crist—god almyghty. 2849. þe poeple of Machabee, *s.* § 25 g. 2856. schuln fallen—fallen (*om.* Pe.). 2858. vncertein—no thyng certeyne. 2859. as is oon (as one is)—is oon. 2860. schulden men—sholde a man. 2863. ye han shewed me *om.* 2864. wyse counsel—conseil. 2866. þat smale—the s. 2868. wel *om.*; *id.* E 892, 933. 2870. cleped þe children—called ch. 2871. I se—se I. 2873. neuer queren—ne (*om.* Har.[4]) requeren; asken me—asken. 2879. saugh (sawe), *s.* § 9. 2880. y-sayde amys—seyd a. 2885. y-herted—herted. 2888. say you—seye. 2890. þo þat—they that. 2891. Wherfore—Therfore (And þ. Pe.). 2892. sitteþ—seyeth (saiþ on Pe.); right as—forþ as Har.[4], as Ell., *etc.*; liste—liketh. 2895. sweete *om.* 2896. owne—grete. 2901. putteþ . . scheweþ—putten . . shewen. 2910. mannes—the m. 2923. goode, *s.* § 3; *id.* 2934. 2932. of þe comaundement, *s.* § 6. 2935. resoun and mesure, *s.* § 57. 2936. hym—his. 2937. oblige vs—o. (oblie Pe.) and bynde vs Ell., *etc.*, o. (oblie Har.[4]) vs and b. vs Dd., Har.[4]. 2939. he *om.*; *id.* C 848, E 1397. 2941. ne (&) destroyed *om.* (*cp.* § 18 g). 2944. quod he *om.* **2947.** Now sithen (*cp.* § 6), *&c.* . . ne to his freend *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2950. wel—verraily. 2951. desirous of good ne coueytous to haue richesse—d. ne c. of good ne r. 2952. is—nys; *id.* 2973; oonly *om.* 2954. by þe grace of oure lord god þat—that by the (*om.* Ell.) gr. of oure l. g. 2956. day þat *om.* (*cp.* §§ 68 & 69); to assignen—assigne. 2960. retourned aȝein—retourned. 2961. and knowlechinge ful reuerently and lowely—k. ful lowely. **2963/65.** of his synne þat excuseth, *&c.* . . . remission and foryifnesse *om.* 2970. goodly and wel—wel and g. 2971 counseil—the c.; helpynge—help. 2972. þough ȝe—yow. 2975. þe matiere—this m. 2976. a wyse—auys and. 2977. counseil—freendes; god deliberacion—deliberacion. 2980. receyue hit—receyue; of his—his. 2981. hire frendes—hise f. 2982. acorded—accorde; entencion—hire e.

2985. abyd it—abide. 2988. if—þat if. 2993. ful glad—right g. 2994. þankes—thankynges. 2996. the Court of *om.* 2997. þe somme—with (to Pe.) hem s.; wordes and frendes—freendes. 2998. were *om.* 3001. Dame Prudence—Prudence. 3007. ȝoure court, *s.* § 9. 3013. besechynge—bisekynge [*cp.* § 64, B 2426]. 3014. to graunte—graunten. 3017. him—hem. 3018. here borwes—borwes. 3019. courtes—Court. 3030. of the word *om.* 3031. for (to Pe.) yow *om.* 3032. good to wynne worshipe—to wynne good (*om.* Ell.). 3033. his diligence and (of Pe.) *om.* 3034. kepen—bisie (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 3039. ȝouen—yeue; *id.* 3040, I 419. 3041. annoye—enioyne. 3043. ne ne Co., ne Lan.—ye. 3048. casten þerfore—caste yow. 3049. oones ouercomeþ—ouercometh. 3059. doon *om.* 3061. þe trewe—hir t. (*Cp.* β). —

(Monk). 3079. þe tale—þis t. Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), my t. Ell., *etc.* 3094. rumpeþ—rampeth (renneth Sl.[1]) 3109. on—in; *id.* E 2176, I 322. 3114. sire monk he saiþ—the Monk quod he (*om.* Gg.). 3119. I schal—shal I. 3129. pouer noyys—Novys. 3134. in to, *s.* § 1. 3159. to *om.*; *id.* D 2097, E 527, H 21. 3161. tregedys *[so]* first—f. Tragedies (*cp.* § 1). 3163. telle—seyn. 3169. whiche þat—which (*cp.* § 70). 3172. declaryng (claring Pe.) *om.*; aughte ȝou—oghte. 3173. liste (luste), *s.* § 8. 3177. And after—After. 3182. standeþ (stoden Co. *later in marg.*)—stoode (stonden Pe.). **3187** *entirely om.* (Co. *later in margin*). 3188. ȝong—trewe. 3205. which, § 6. 3208. whiles, *s.* § 13. 3212. þurgh wrecchednesse—for w. 3221. An—Thre. 3224. putt—knyt. 3226. Olyues, *s.* § 48b; here vynes—vynes. 3227. eek he slough, *s.* § 21c. 3228. asse—Asses; *id.* 3233. 3243. That strong and noble haþ be *[spur.]*, *s.* § 1. 3244. hadde þer ben Co., was þere neuer Lan.—hadde been. 3248. was in his here—in his heeres were. 3249. wynter *om.* 3251. after soone—soone (*om.* Pe.). 3252. bringe him—hym (men Pe.) bryngen. 3256. vpon hire—in (vp in Gg.) hir. 3259. such—this. 3262. þat—with which men. 3291. rafte þe dragoun, *s.* § 1. 3311. maden—maken. 3365. ylike—lik *id.* 4058, E 1329, 1786, F 880, G 195, 439, I 423, 636, 661, 854, 858. 3414. þis þinges—þis þing Har.[4], thise thynges Ell., *etc.*; *cp.* D 367. 3437. *[Head.* Co. *in marg.]* Cenobia Palymerie (Palmere) regina—De C. Pe., Cenobia Ell., *&c.*, *om.* Hen., Har.[4]. 3480. do suffre him, *s.* § 7c. 3537. (ay Co.) fortune haþ ay—ay ff. hath. 3548. þey went—he wente (is w. Pe.). **3573.** Bertheun Claykyn (Betelmewe Claykeynne) Olyuer Mawny (Co. *in marg.*, Lan. *over l.*)—*in no other Ms.* 3589. De Barnabo vicecomite Mediolano *id.* — De B. Comite M. Har.[4], De B. de Lumbardia Ell., De B. Hen., Barnabo Dd., *wanting* Pe. 3592. Seþþen, *s.* § 7c. 3597. De hugylyno (-e Lan.) Comite Pisano *id.* — De Hugelin(o) C. de Pize Ell., Hen., De h. c. Pise Har.[4], Hugelyn Dd., *wanting Gg.*, Pe. **3611** *entirely om.* 3698. tyrauntrye—tirannye. 3710. cherissche—cherice. 3723. begyled *[so]*, *s.* § 9. 3728. a brayde Co., braide Lan.—he breyde. 3734. And saten (fatten Lan. [?]), *s.* § 1. 3748. he hed (heded) was—his heed was of. 3772. hulle—hill (halle Pe.). 3784. hadde greythed, *s.* § 8. 3809. Wheþer so þat, *s.* § 2. 3814. þis Careyne (caren)

—his c. (and þe C. Har.[4]). 3824. wilde—wide [*cp.* § 68, B 3303]. 3832. knyghthede—knyghthod. 3844. he—it. 3846. Macedo, *s.* § 57. 3853. men ȝeue teeres—ȝ. t. men Pe., me y. t. Ell., *etc.* 3896. on Co., on of Lan.—and. — *(Nonnes Preest).* 4071. couþe—koude [*cp.* § 57, B 3455, *etc.*]. 4083. not to greef Co., to no greue Lan.—nat agrief (at g. Gg.). 4086. god *om.* 4103. We wolle Co., Wil Lan.—We. **4112** *entirely om.*; *id.* **4114** *(suppl. from* Ro.[1], Har.[2]*).* 4116. herd, *s.* § 64. 4123. of *om.*; *id.* E 1187, F 1577. 4146. Were—Ware (Where Pe.). 4158. fadres(-ers) — fader. 4206. morne — morwe. 4249. And—Han (Haþ Pe.). 4266. þat, *s.* § 64. 4273. awook—wook. 4286. þe—thy. 4301. kenulphes—kenulphus. 4326. þe acte(s)—actes (*om.* Pe.). 4407. aforn caste (y-kast) — to fore c. Pe., forn-c. Ell., *etc.* 4417. and newe Genyloun, *s.* § 12. 4421. in—in-to. 4424. þat at, *s.* § 64. 4445. as—þat. 4474. what wol ȝe doon — what hast þou don Pe., wher (*cp.* § 9) wol ye gon Ell., *etc.* 4483. Physike (fysik)—Musyk. 4497. typtoos—tiptoon. 4505. legges—leg. 4577. of wommen—wommen. 4578. her hert þay þought, *s.* § 64. 4594. þe pr(u)yde—pryde. 4610. a trespas—trespas. 4611. als (also)—as. —

C. *(Phisicien)* 88. yuel (euel Pe., Sl.[1], *for* Gg.), *s.* § 6. 234. barsten—bruste, Ell., broste(n) Gg., Pe., borste Hen., Dd., brast Har.[4]. — *(Pardoner).* 296. Beþ—Been. **299.** But her of wil I not procede as now *[spur.]*—Of (As Pe., Sl.[1]) bothe yiftes that (as *id.*) I speke of now; *l. om.* Har.[4]. 323. bygonne—gonne (gan Har.[4], Sl.[1]). 337. is—on (vpon Har.[4]). 344. wordes a fewe, *s.* § 11 g. 352. takeþ—taak. **356.** Touche he þis boon anon he schal be sounde *[spur.]*, *s.* §§ 8 *&* 69*). 357. And ȝit also I seye (I s. *om.* Lan.)—And (*om.* Pe.) it is hool anon and. 358. scabbes (*l. written as continuation of* 357 Lan.)—scabbe. 360. keep, *s.* § 6. **362/61** *transposed.* 361. wight—wyke. **362.** And do (doþe Lan.) þing þat him oweþ *[spur.]*—If that the good man that the beestes (beest Pe., Har.[4]) o. (ouȝte Sl.[1]). 364. eldre ous Co., helders ones Lan.—eldres (eldere Pe.). 370. a defaute by hire—of hir (his Sl.[1]) d. 373. þat myteyne—this (his Sl.[1]) M. 376. of pens . . of grotes—he offre pens (bringe me good pans Pe., Sl.[1]) . . grotes (*cp.* § 6) 380 of it *om.* 391. many a—my. 392. and doun þey sette (sitt)—is doun yset (synne sette Pe.). 400. such oþer—such. Pe., of swich, Ell., *etc.* 408. Sowneþ—Comth. [**409—427** *om.* Lan., *suppl. from* Ad.[2]. 409. for flaterie Co., Ad.[2]—of f. Pe., flaterye Ell., *etc.* 416. oþer *id.*—or. 420. doþ *id.* — doon. 427. aȝeins *id.* — aȝeinst Pe., agayn Ell., *etc.*]. 428. Such—Which. 429. I my self—my self. 435. hem *om.*; of ensamples—ensamples. 439. whiles þat, *s.* § 25 g. 445. And (An) make—Ne m. 448. wolle (malt Pe.) *om.* 452. þe licour, *s.* § 64. 456. I haue—haue I. 460. more-ille (-il)—moral. **466** *originally om., in different hand* Co., *suppl. from* Har.[5] Lan. 468. al here might—hir m. (her m. may Pe.). 471. þe Superflues—By superfluitee. 476. synnes—synne. **487** b. And þerfore sore repente him oughte *[spur.]—no other Ms.* 488. wole þe stories (story) seche—wel (haþ Pe.) the st. (-y Har.[4]) soghte. **488** b.

þer may ȝe lerne and by ensample teche *[spur.]—no other Ms.* 492. eek goode wordes—a good word. 502. and schortly was to seyn—sh. for to s. 503. Aboute—Aboght. 515. schulde—wolde. 516. þe table—his t. 521. entrete—trete. 523. discryuen—destroyen. 526. (of Lan.) þe rede—rede. 533. þe wombe—wombe. 534. holy—bely (baly Pe.). 548. þe vices, *s.* § 7c. 553. þi soun—the s. 557/58. cures: sepultures—cure: sepulture. 593. and mansleynges—manslaught(re) and wast; *cp.* § 7c. 594. of oþer mo, *s.* § 1. 598. y-halden—holden [*cp.* E 1512]. 600. alle polesye—policye. **603/4** *entirely om., suppl. from* Ro.[1] *&* Ad.[2]. 607. þis—that. 616. to ȝou schulde hasardoures (hasadoures sch.)—yow sh. (sh. ȝow Pe.) to h. 620. to me—he. **622/21** *transposed.* **621.** loke þou vse no pley of dees in þin hous *[spur.]*—(622) The kyng of Parthes as the book (*om.* Har.[4]) seith vs (þus Pe.). 635. Ieromie—Ieremye. 644. Or—Than; eny oþer cursed þing—cursed *om.* Pe.; *cp.* § 27b. 662. erst *om.* 668. faste by, *s.* §§ 1 *&* 6. 674. vp—vpon Pe., on Ell., *etc.* 702. hight—plight. 706. toward(e)—towardes. 745. nouȝt to—vn-to. 749. þer as, *s.* § 48b. 756. abye, *s.* § 1. 760. if þat it be to ȝou—if it, *&c.* Pe.; *cp.* §§ 16 *&* 50. **786.** þanne mighte we seye þat it were al oures *[spur.]*—ffor wel ye (I Pe., Har.[4]) woot that al this gold is oures (nouȝt o. Har.[4]). 800. Whan þat—Whan; *id.* I 323. 801. luste, *s.* § 1. 804. on whom—where. 812. That it—That. 817. is oure tuo—were oures two Pe., *s.* § 64. 818. What schulde (schol) we seye what schulde we do, *s.* § 1. 825. tweyne—two; *id.* 872. 828. renne—ryue. 829. as *om.* 834. atte (att), *s.* § 8. 841. Al þis tresor wynne—Haue al this t. (gold Har.[4]). 843. as merye—so murye. 860. als—as Pe., also Ell., *etc.* 867. so vyolent—violent. 872. þis—his (*cp.* § 70). 884. wol(l)en—wol (wil). 886. þer-in—wher-in Pe., ther Ell., *etc.* 896. Omycyderes (homi-), *s.* § 1. 897. o luxurie O hasardye—luxurie(-re Hen.) and hasardrye (-dye Dd.). 909. bulles—bulle. 910. wulles—wollle (wille Pe.). 925. doun (adowne) heere—heere adoun. 926. my pardon þat is deere, *s.* § 1. 933. I—ye. 935. peraduenture—parauenture (paraunter Har.[4]). 943. Comeþ—Com. 957. nolde—wolde (*cp.* § 6). 966. þat þou drawe þe, *s.* § 1. —

D. *(Wyf of B.)* 9. agones (a-gon es)—agoon (goon Har.[4]) is. 89. to touche and for to assemble—fyr and tow (*cp.* § 54) tassemble. 106. conscience—continence. 136. I to ȝow of tolde, *s.* § 16. [146—217 *lost* Co., *suppl. from* Se., *cp.* § 64]. 220. iche—ech. 300. chambre, *s.* § 9. 304. so gold fyn, *s.* § 12. 306. and, *s.* § 21c. 317. þough, *s.* § 64. 358. *[marg.]* argus habuit mille (C Lan.) oculos—*no other Ms.* 367. þis—thise; *id.* A 1784, D 560 (wormes), 1408, E 485, 752, 1114, 1423, 2185, F 856, 1068, 1213, G 210, 226, 1394. 382. and Ielousnesse, *s.* § 64. 392. which, *s.* § 7c. 436. Syn *ib.* 448. as a rose, *s.* § 9. 457. lord how, *s.* § 16. 460. Meteling, *s.* § 7c. 467. violent—vinolent. 499. wroughten—wroghte. 543. it felle (be-fell)—bifel. 570. þat was I, *s.* § 64. 592. weep—wepte. 641. ffor wiþ, *s.* § 64. 704. Piscis, *s.* § 46. 781. hateþ—haten. 820. þou, *s.* § 8. 856. þi tale I wol here, *s.* § 64. 865. now *om.* 866. pouere,

s. § 64. 945. some men (summen)—somme. 991. on—vp-on (in Pe.). 1028. seluen—self. 1038. desireþ (desiret)—desiren. 1113. lo—Looke; most is—is m. 1143. As þough—As (*om.* Pe.). 1160. beaute, *s.* § 64. 1169. schuld(e)—shul. 1180. and mayde—boþ m. Pe., mayden Ell., *etc.* 1215. helþe, *s.* § 64. 1241. to be Co., to be to ȝowe Lan., *s.* § 8. — *(Frere).* especiaile, *s.* § 64. 1405. broþer (breþer)—bretheren. 1448. steue—feend. 1471. swich forme—in such f. Pe., Har.[4], swich formes Ellgr. (*cp.* § 55). 1542. striued, *s.* § 64. 1562. hondywerk, *s.* § 42. 1564. seinte Loy—seint l. 1586. a . . of þe here, *&c.*, *s.* § 3. — *(Somonour).* 1670. Siþ (Seþ), *s.* § 8. 1686. had(de)—lad(de). 1744. any Co., euery Lan.—alle. 1750. bran̄ (branne)—brawn (*om.* Pe.). 1765. quod he—til he. 1766. Til he come—Cam (come Pe.). 1769. And—Bedrede. 1772. sayde he, *s.* § 1. 1788. don . . a messe—been . . at m. 1794. we (thise) *om.*; *cp.* § 27 b. 1798. Yonde—ȝonder Dd., Pe., Yond Ell., *etc.* 1807. I-þanked—Thanked. 1808. to day—this d. 1818. and in preching —and p. Har.[4], in p. Ell., *etc.* 1824. god in trinite—seinte T. (charite Dd.). 1829. gronyng, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1832. Ieo vous dy trescher & bien amy O Thomas—O Th. Ie vous dy Thomas Thomas. 1843. holly (holy)—hoomly. 1845. is fostred—hath his (*om.* Pe.) fostryng. 1853. Siþþen (Sene) þat—Soone after. 1870. spirituel (espirituele)—effectueel. **1872/74** though (*s.* § 16), *&c.* . . burell folk *om.* (*suppl. from* Har.[2], Sl.[1]). 1874. wynnynges—despence, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 1890. helthe, *s.* § 1. 1891. þe mont or elles (*om.* Lan.)—mount Oreb. 1894. And aaron—Aaron; temple of god—temple. 1900. euere . . to preye—there . . p. 1904. holy god—h. writ (oure lore Har.[4]). 1905. ȝiueþ—Yaf. 1906. pouere—sely, *om.* Gg. 1908. also pacience—abstinence (pacience Har.[2] *for* Gg.). 1912. ffreres—we f. 1918. þere—Thomas (*cp.* § 9). 1919. of þat—of it (þerof Pe.). 1922. þus by vers—this (*om.* Pe.) by freres. 1931. As—Al. 1932. ful of—of (*om.* Dd.) ful. 1937. and eek, *s.* § 1. 1938. rype at, *s.* § 11 g. 1941. and who (hoo)—two (too Pe.). 1942. þerfore, *s.* § 64. 1943. god—lord. 1948. wot—feele. 1949/50. in fewe ȝeeres haue I, *s.* § 16. 1954. why dost þou—dostow. 1955. to seche—seche. 1962. ȝe han ȝiuen vs so lite—we (ȝe Gg.) han to l. 1964. ȝiue hem (*om.* Lan.) one or tuo grotes—yif that Couent XXIIII g. (*cp.* § 54). 1965. þe—that. 1968. by—in. 1969. straunge—strong; skatered, *s.* § 5. 1971. haue—al (half Dd.). 1982. ers (eres)—herte (hette Gg.). 1986. al—as. 1992. say I, *s.* § 5. 1994. Be war of, *s.* § 16. 1995. þat—and. **1998.** for þat þei han be spitous to here wyues *[spur.]*—ffor stryuyng with hir lemmans and hir w. 1999. and so meeke—and m. Har.[4], meke Ell., *etc.* 2010. in soþ is—is in s. 2014. god *om.* 2023. And—That. 2028. þer as—ther. 2029. þey—men. 2033. hool *om.* 2047. vnto himself, *s.* § 27 b. 2063. Irous *om.* 2065. And commaundyng—Comandynge. 2070. my witte—mynde (*cp.* § 69). 2079. Sirus, *s.* § 15. 2084. wade(n) —passed Pe., wade it Ell., *etc.* 2088. I wol nomore say, *s.* § 27 b. 2109. we *ib.* 2111. whos Co., who Lan.—who so. 2116. sethyns, *s.* §§ 27 b *&* 57. 2120. A-doun anon he sette him—A. he s. him anon Har.[4], And

doun anon, *etc.* Ell.; *s.* § 1. 2124. is her—is. 2127. trusteþ me—trusteth. 2128. lettres—lettre (*cp.* § 52g). 2133. owne deere, *s.* § 27b. 2145. vnto Co., in-to Lan.—to. 2146. he hopede þere for to fynden—In (I Pe.) hope for to f. there. **2147.** þanne ful besy was *[spur.]*—whan this sike man felte. 2148. gropyng—grope. 2150. þe cart—a c. 2152. as it were a fers—as dooth a wood (*om.* Pe.). 2153. cokkes—goddes. 2161. with *om.* 2166. as þough it—as he. [*From here* Ad.[1] *for* Pe.]. 2171. Quod he—What. 2181. me greueþ, *cp.* § 27b. 2187. men vs Raby—R. men vs. 2188. large *om.* 2189. of—al. 2190. ydious Co., hidous Lan.—odious. 2198. telleþ—tell(e); *id.* 2203. 2205. þenkeþ *s.* β). 2211. awreke—wreke. 2212. sclaundre, *s.* § 27b. 2214. might—wol. 2216. lay—were. 2226. As *om.* 2232. O Co., A Lan.—Ey. 2234. reuellacioun—reuerberacioun. 2235. þer-wiþ, *s.* § 19. 2241. him—the cherl. 2244. here—his; *id.* B 2981, E 1122; for word—by w. 2251. Telle on—Tel. 2256. he—it. 2260. hede—heere. 2266. vnto (in-to)—vnder. 2269. on þis carte—of this C. 2291. by heyh witte Co., by hihe Lan. (bi witt Ad.[1])—heigh (hy) wit; make—made. —

E. *(Clerk).* 10. in-to pley, *s.* § 6. 12. preches—precheth. 17. enditen—endite. 18. writen—write. 27. paradouse Co., Pādouse Lan., *s.* § 9. [47. the Mounte (Se. *for* Co.)—Mount. 97. to yow pleyne *id.*, *s.* § 8. 116. amonges—among. **117** *entirely om.*; *s.* § 64. 119. and wol (wil)—it nyl (wyl, *s.* § 3). 129. wol *om.* **143** *entirely om.*; *cp.* § 1. 146. founden—founde in. 150. with al—of. 155. I wot—god it w. 156. worthy *om.* 165. þat what wijf, *s.* § 1. **173** *entirely om.* Co., *suppl. from* Se.; *at the side, in a different hand,* Lan. 185. þair—hir (his Gg.); *id.* F 1490. 188. þonkyng—thonken (thankede Gg.). 196. Prima pars (fabule), *s.* § 12. 197. þe paleys, *s.* § 1. 199. þe Cite, *s.* § 9. 205. pouerest—pourest. 216. vertues (vertuse)—vertu. 220. y-closed—enclosed; scharpe—sad. 221. a grete—greet. 224. til þat—til. 225. com (cam) homward, *s.* § 57. 233. þe marquys—this (*om.* Pe.) M. 263. chambre, *s.* § 57. 275. schapen al þis array was—sh. was (was sh. Pe.) al this a. 301. hir fader sche fette—she hir f. fette. 307. I wol (wil)—wol (wil) I 312. specialliche (-ische)—specially. 313. as I haue sayd—that I h. s. (as ȝe haue herd Har.[4]). 318. he sayde—s. he (*om* Pe.); worde no mo—wordes mo. 322. But—Right. 326. þat—it (*om.* Pe.); *id.* 478. 330. here—the. 333. hor Co., here Lan. — how. 338. come *om.* 343. his—this; *id.* E 2123, F 1062. 351. ȝe *om.* 353. knowe—laughe. 354. þe—ye. 356. ne by—ne. 358. Weddyng—Wondrynge. 360. þat ilke, *s.* § 64. 370. loueþ (hire, *s.* § 66) eek—l. hire. **381.** (380 Lan.) þay tyred hire heed þat longe rudely lay dressed *[spur.]*—A (And a Pe.) corone on hire heed they han ydressed (*cp.* § 8). **383/82** *transposed.* **382.** Sche is now fair of hew þat arst was pale *[spur.]*—And sette (§ 70) hir ful of (*om.* Hen.) Nowches (§ 5) grete and smale. 386. wed(ded)—spoused. 387. thanne *om.* 389. þe paleys—his p. 405. nas, *s.* § 64; coueiture Co., couertore Lan.—coniecture. 415. Pirplisshed Co., Purplyste Lan.—Publiced, *etc.*, *s.* § 45g. 418. & fame—the f. (name Ell.). 421. nat (nouȝt)

—nay. 429. fait (feiþe)—feet; homlynesse—humblenesse (-blesse Har.[4]). 434. hertes—rest and. 441. þe poeple to plese—Peple to saue. 448. Be lykened (Belikned)—By liklihede. 459. (*cp.* § 52b) it preyse—p. it. 468. astat—estaat; *id.* 473, 610, 925, 958 [*cp.* § 64, B 2679]. 469. nouȝt, *s.* § 5. 479. right leeue—lief. 495. as in—in. 499. ne cheere ne contynance, *s.* § 11g. 512. for—of. 514. as—and; *id.* F 1099. 552. þis childe—the ch. 573. ne wolde no word—no w. wol (wolde Gg., Dd., no w. . . . wolde Pe.). 577. word for word, *s.* § 8. 583. ful ofte, *s.* § 5. 589. it, *s.* § 21c. 590. ilke time—thilke (þoo Pe.), *etc.* 597. now to þis markys—to this M. now. 603. besy as humble—h. as b. 607. Noon *om.* 610. ben passed—p. been. 615. onlich—oonly. 624. of—er. 625. seke(r)ly bereþ hevy of, *s.* § 48b. 644. þerfore—ther of. 647. al—at al. 667. oure—youre. 668. contenaunce—constance. 673. Oggel, *s.* § 1. 699. his wijf—hire wyfhod (*in a later hand* Gg.). 714. pesible—penyble. 717. That—The. 718. he þanked, *s.* § 4c. 738. and sente—sente. **740.** In þis maner and in þis same gyse *[spur.]*—As to his crueel purpos may suffyse. 748 spak(e), *s.* § 8. 752. þis tyþinges—thise tidynges. 756. to aduersite—The a. 759. wordlly verray—verray (*om.* Pe.) w. **767.** (*for* 768) he o þinge preyed—o th. he hym p. **768.** *[spur.]*. With alle his herte ful affectuously—(767) In honurable estaat al openly. 773. right so—so. 786. gan tempte—to t. 788. experiment—experience (*cp.* β, D 1). 789. was—were. 791. b(o)ustusly—boistously. 796. quod he—knowe I (it is . . knowen Pe.). 807. doware (-aire)—dower(e) dowary Pe.). 814. seyde—quod. 842. heigh prosperite—prosperitee. 851. were now ful hard, *s.* § 64. 868. ȝour—my. 872. turne *om.* 875. That . . . I wente—That I . . . wente. 884. awey—agayn. 896. forth *om.* **904, 907, 906, 908, 905** *transposed**). **905.** To wedde oon of so pore lynage *[spur.]*—Was euere in (*om.* Pe.) suspect of hir mariage. 906. it demed siþ(þe) it ferst bigan—he d. sith that (siþen Pe.) it b. 907. had fulfilde—f. (yfylled Pe.) hadde. 917. By fele dayes þan was hire mariage—By d. fele than at (*om.* Pe., Har.[4]) hire m. 947. Or—Er. 954. be wedded—w. been. 982. And—That, his—thise. 983. wiþ—which. 991 plesaunce—plesant. 997. ay—euere. 1000. inconstance wel—constance yuele. 1007. anon—agayn. 1017. connyngly, *s.* § 8. 1018. defaute no man, *s.* § 64. 1028. at mete—to m. (*om.* Pe.). 1034. ȝif—yeue. 1059. þouȝte—herde. 1064. so—as. 1086. sight—thyng. 1091. Siþþe (Seþþe)—Sith; *id.* 1149. (siþens Pe.) 1098 þe same—that s. 1111. so *om.* 1112. is—was. 1120. þan—ther. 1132. þanne and pes—and th. in pees. 1137. eek was—was eek. 1140. tyme—tymes. 1158. betyn—bete (leten Pe.). 1163. lordinges o word, *s.* § 1. 1167. layes—alayes. 1171. helþe—secte (swete Ro.[1] *for* Pe.; *cp.* § 70). 1172. hire—heigh. 1173. wolde—wol; *id.* G 160 [*cp.* G 146]. 1179. Wher fore—ffor which. 1182. certes—certein. 1189. herto (here to)—Ekko. [1190—1212. Se. *for* Co.]. — *(Marchant).* [1213—44. *om.* Lan., 1213—92 *missing* Co., *suppl.*

*) *Wrongly marked in the Print.*

from Se.; *cp.* § 64. — 1246. in Pavie (Paue) Se., Lan., *s.* § 8]. **1305/6** *entirely om.* (Se. *for* Co., Har.[2] *for* Lan., *s.* § 16). 1307. To þis entente, *s.* § 62. 1314. Oþer oþer (eyper Lan.) ȝiftes þat (þat bien Lan.) moebles of fortune—Or (Or oþer Har.[4]) m. alle (*om.* Har.[4]) been yiftes of ff. 1318. to (*om.* Lan.) endure [*cp.* 1317]—parauenture. 1327. sayde he—seyde. 1330. may *om.* 1353. god—to god (*cp.* § 1). 1359. so wys, *s.* § 1. 1369. Lo how—Lo; how þat—how. 1375. in *om.* Co., *in later hand* Lan. 1395. lyf *om.* 1404. y-blessed—Blessed; *id.* 1837. 1406. anon *om.* 1428. Wommen—Womman; many a scole—m. a skile Har.[4], manye scoles Ell., *etc.* 1429. me—men (man Pe.) 1430. to plye—plye. 1433. if I hadde—þat I h. Ell., I h. Hen., *etc.* 1443. many men, *s.* § 4c. 1454. schal do—shal; *s.* § 1. 1459. bilongeþ to do—b. vnto Har.[4], b. (bi-houyth Gg.) to Ell., *etc.* 1466. þat þurgh (purgh? Co.)—thurgh; is seene, *s.* § 8. 1468. þat ȝe assent, *s.* § 1. 1470. mariages—mariage. **1477/76** *transposed.* **1476.** To ȝou telle I þis tale and to non oþer */spur.]* —Iustinus soothly called (cleped Gg., Har.[4]) was that oother. 1481. be on (oone)—been. 1512. haldeþ, *s.* § 6. [*cp.* halden, § 50, 2021, hald H 37]. 1520. he right on þis wise—Right in this w. he (*om.* Gg.). 1534. Oþer—Eyþer Pe., Or Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 1699, 1891, 1964, 1969, F 1358, 1362 *(twice)*, 1425, *etc.* 1536. of maneres, *s.* § 1. 1541. if þat so were—if so w. that. 1545. siþ þat, *s.* § 28. 1561. to me—me. 1562. plesen hire oonly Co., only p. h. Lan.—p. hire fully (f. *om.* Pe.). 1576. whan he wolde—where he w. 1577. besy curiousnesse, *s.* § 1. 1589. haþ—haue. 1603. grete gentilnesse, *s.* § 64. 1605. was fro hire—on (to Pe.) hire was. 1606. his þouȝt—his choys. 1608. euer Co., euery Lan.—ech. 1615. or—ne. 1627. schulde ben his wif—he wolde han to his (*om.* Pe.) wyf. 1630. wiþ his blisse—his b. (of his b. Gg.) 1632. schaped . . fayled—shapen . . faille. 1641. for—from. 1650. lyue, *s* § 8. 1651. doþ—doon; *id.* F 884 (do). 1656. Answeryng—Answerde. 1674. schalt þou, *s.* § 20. 1690. ilke (elke)—ech. 1700. þis day, *s.* § 18g. 1789. O, *s.* § 1. 1792. to aspye, *s.* § 16. 1795. deuyn day, *s.* § 64. 1707. The Orisowte (oriȝote)—Thorisonte, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 1806. care—tar Pe., tarye Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 8, 1905]. 1848. as is a—as is Pe., as a Ell., *etc.* 1866. dauyan (Danyan)—Damyan. 1942 discouereþ, *s.* § 5. 1957. him haþ—hath hym. 1964. of helle—on h. Pe., helle Ell., *etc.* 2020. in *om.*; *id.* I 127. 2028. Among(e) —Amonges. 2058. vnstable, *s.* § 64. 2106. signe (syne) *ib.* 2131. þer is *ib.* 2139. doufe—dowue. 2176. And—I. 2218. rownynge, *s.* § 64. 2297. in-plastre, *s.* § 54. [Co., Lan. *end with* **2318**, *the latter with* 'Explicit fabula Mercatoris'; *id.* Sl.[2]; Co. *suppl. from* Se., Lan., *from* Har.[2]. — 2366. to *om.* Se., Har.[2]; *cp.* § 69]. [*End Link*, *s.* § 64. 2438. outere Se. (*for* Co.), vtter Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.)—oute]. —

F. *(Squier).* [**1—8** *om.*, *suppl. from* Se. *and* Ad.[1]; *cp.* § 50]. 75. first purpos, *s.* § 57. 199. it was—was. 260. til—til that (to Pe.). 295. dronke—drynke (drank Har.[4]). 453. redeþ — nedeth. 474. on swowne —aswowne. 516. kepte (keped)—kepeth (*corrupt* Har.[4], *s.* § 71). — *(Frankeleyn).* [**673—708** *om.* Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 64; Har.[4] *missing*—

1224]. 746. by night—nyght. 747. schulde he—sholde. 748. kuyþe, *s.* § 14c. 754. seþþe(n), *s.* § 7c. 796. Seþyn(s) þat, *s.* § 1. 808. arneragus—Arueragus; *id.* 814 (arnaragus Lan.), 837 (Arnargus *id.*), 969, 1351 (aruegarius Har.[4]), 1517, 1526. 810. eek was, *s.* § 6. 823. Conforted, *s.* § 1. 856. þis, *s.* § 6. 864. hertes, *s.* § 1. 895. nas—was. 900. at tables. 902. right þere—ther. 920. Sche, *s.* § 1. 940. aduenture—auenture [*cp.* § 57, B 4189, *etc.*]. 950. a *om.* 951. seyde he moste, *s.* § 1. 964. ofte, *s.* § 6. 970. on, *s.* § 2. 985. in werk—werk. 992. engelond (Ynge-) is, *s.* § 6. 1001. þat þat, *s.* § 2. 1007. aurely—Aurelie, *etc.* (*s.* § 6, 982). 1015. bygan—bigonne. 1029. his compleint, *s.* § 1. 1032. And—Of. 1054. in Ryueres, *s.* § 1. 1056. I do—do. 1057 þou—now. 1059. preyed (prayde), *s.* § 1. 1067. say ȝou þus, *s.* § 13. 1078. seeþ, 1106. of al þis werk—al this w. 1113. a sore sauure (-oure), *s.* § 1. 1084. in his þought *ib.* 1095. Of *ib.* 1101. tormentz(-tes) *ib.* 1115. man—men. 1129. þis operacions, *s.* § 1. 1141. þe—Thise. 1142. herde I, *s.* § 1. 1144. in come *ib.* [1191 *sqq. om.*, *s.* § 64. 1191. hir *om.* Se. *for* Co., Har.[3] *for* Lan. 1194. & *id.*—of]. 1198. Then (Than), *s.* § 1. 1208. saten, *s.* § 13. 1218. auerous—amorous. 1225. ne wolde, *s.* § 8. 1270. whan þat, *s.* § 1. 1328. me—ye. 1333. haue commaunded—comanded. 1344. muster or such a meruayle schulde be—Monstre or merueille myghte be (meschaunce shuld euere be Pe.). 1374. pament—pauement [*cp.* § 9, B 85, *etc.*]. 1384. for to assent, *s.* § 1. 1387. Anstoclydes, *s.* § 64. 1388. þat hight—which hiȝt Pe., heet Ell., *etc.* (*s.* § 26). 1399. That—What. 1418. defoule it—defoulen (*cp.* 48g). 1426. Demonicious, *s.* §§ 26 & 64. 1430. such a—swich. 1441. vmbreyde, *s.* § 64 1442. Alcestem *ib.* 1458. Purposed—Purposynge. 1466. to rehersen it, *s.* § 8. 1483. how þat þis matere—of þis cure Pe., thou of this auenture Ell., *etc.* 1484. kepe, *s.* § 8. 1508. or of grace—or g. 1522. were him better, *s.* § 5. 1524. and aȝein(es) al, *s.* § 7c. 1527. þis—his. 1529. *[spur.]* right gret—grete Pe.; *s.* § 64. 1530. þus schulde breke, *s.* § 1. **1556** *om.*, *after* 1558 *replaced by a spur. l.*: ffor certes he seiþ I am forlorn. 1557. forlore—forlorn. 1564. no lenger—nat. **1567/68** *entirely om.* (*id.* Sl.[2]), *suppl. from* Se., Har.[3]. 1569. I wole—And. 1576. seyde *om.* [**1584—1624** *out* Co., *suppl. from* Se., **1595—1603** *om.* Lan., *suppl. from* Har.[2]. 1600. had that day lost Se., Har.[2], *s.* § 9].

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* **73/74** *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Se. & Har.[3]. 94. Cecile (Cicily) is—Ceciles Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), Cecile Ell., *etc.* 101. sapiens—sapience. 146. wol (wil)—wolde. 147. to bewrayn, *s.* § 64. [**156/59** *entirely om.*; *cp.* § 64. 158. shul ye die Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[3] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 7d]. 180. ȝou—to yow (*cp.* § 26). 186. *[marg.]*. i. latitans, *s.* § 6. 216. þe., *s.* § 1. 258. so be þat—so be. 266. I schal—shal I. 271. lust—list. 314. If þat—If. 377. ilkon (iehone)—echone. 395. no sacrifice—ne s. [432 *om.*, *cp.* § 64; answere Se., Har.[3]—answeryng]. 458. Almachie, *s.* § 64. 474. speke it—speke (*cp.* § 66). 488. or two, *s.* § 64. 504. Syns (Sens), *s.* § 2.; sixt, *s.* § 64. 532. do *om.* 534. in—on. 553. seintz(-tes)—seinte. — *(Chan. Yem.).* [Lich. *for* Hen.; *cp.* β]. 625.

se [?]—so. 653. Siþens, *s.* § 15. 699. a lite—lyte. 835. to multiplie, *s.* § 64. 919. angur—anger, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 948. Trustneþ (Tristneþ)—Trusteth. 984. his seluen—hym s. (self Lich). 1108. his þing, *s.* § 57. 1229. theyne Co., cheyne Lan.—teyne. 1297. in his hond (hode) it nam, *s.* § 15. 1300. moustre (mostre), *s.* § 13. 1358. tel, *s* § 64 β. 1380. wol (wele), *s.* § 64 α. 1394. This, *s.* § 64 β. 1400. lightliche—lightly. —

H. 31. soþly—eek; *om.* Pe. 36. vs swolwe (swelowe) — swolwe vs (swoune Pe.). 39. This—Thy. 41. A (Now Pe.) *om.* 55. sely—sory (*om.* Pe.). 61. spekeþ so—speketh. 80. so, *s.* § 5. 86. my lyf—deeth; 89. aforn—biforn (to-forn Pe.); *id.* I 1037 [*cp.* B 2255.] 98. word to peese, *s.* § 3. 102. (ne Co.) gete ȝe—ye g. 104. *[Coloph.]*. Explicit prologus—Hic desinit p. Mancipij Eg., Thus endep þe prologe, *etc.* Pe.; *not in* Ell., *etc.* 105. *[Head.]*. Incipit fabula (f. Mancipij Lan.), *s.* § 9. — 112. brought—wroght (Gg.: 'w. *first* b'). 129. worþy—wont. 138 wonderly—wonder (*om.* Pe.) 146. so — so is (so . . wold Pe.). 181. he—heere; dampnacion—dominacion. 265. þan haþ he his wif—haþ he his w. Pe., he haþ his w. Har.[4]; *s.* § 1. 299. hospreinge (hofspringe), *s.* § 6. — *[Col.]*. Explicit fabula mancipii, *s.* § 9.—

I. 5. syde—lyne (*om.* Pe.) 6. a lytel (lite), *s.* § 17 c. [62—104. **Se.** *for* Co. 65. Oste—hoost [*cp.* B 1883, *etc.*]. 79. spirituel—espirituels (-al) Pe. 80. couenable weye—couenable. 82. cleped penaunce—c. Penitence; manere-maneres. 86. circumstaunce—circumstances. 87. synne—synnes. 89. seint Isidor (-er) seith—seith s. (*om.* Pe.) Ysidre. 94. crist *om.*; taketh the seker way that is certeyne, *s.* § 8. 96. is if, *s.* § 22 g. 98. baptime, *s.* § 9]. 109. Gresostomus (Grisostemus), *s.* § 28.; is him enioyned, *s.* § 8. 125. & haten, *s.* § 8. 146. More þralle (a þ.)—A þral Pe., ne a fouler th. Ell., *etc.* 151. to þi value ne self (ne to þ^{i} self)—to (in Har.[4]) thy self. 152. þralle—thralles. 153. wiþ—wit. 156. werith, *s.* § 1. 162. of—O. 169. as seiþ Anselme, *s.* § 2. 175. synnes—synne (þingges Pe.) [*cp.* 582]. 183. Orible—horrible; *id.* 191, 213, 428, *etc.* 195. deuoure him—d. hem. 198. mouthes (mouhtes)—Motthes [*cp.* B 2187]. 220. saiþ Dauid—D. seith. 276. in subiectioun—and (of Pe.) *s.* [*From* 290 **Se.** *for* Co. 294. reson that perceiveth (perteineþ)—r. aperceyueth (-ed Pe.). 295. is—it is. 296. namely *om.*; of resoun—of his r. 301. almyghti god—god almyghty. 306. whiles—þe whiles Pe., whil Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 593, 794 (*om.* Ellgr.) [*cp.* B 2226, β, G 1158]. 313. was whilom—whilom (som tyme Har.[4]) was. 319. that—for. 322. on this wise—in this w. 324. synnen—synneden (synne dyen Pe.). 327. to (for to) touche—nat t. 339. distempered . . noyede, *s.* § 64. 340. baptime—baptesme (-isme); *id.* 980 [*cp.* 98]. 342. don alwey—alwey d. (don *om.* Pe.). 343. seith seint Poule—seint Paul (*cp.* § 54); in clothes wantynge, *s.* § 8. 369. saue only god, *s.* § 64. 371. sithen (seþ) that *[so]*, *s.* § 2. 374. him nedith—nedeth. 376. prisoners, *s.* § 64. 377. amennseth (amenuseþ) or withdrawith—amenuse or withdrawe (*cp.* § 50). 378. tel(le)—talke of Har.[4], tale Ell., *etc.* 380. wikked (wikke Gg.) *om.* 384. so meche a venial synne is—so muche anoyeth a v. s. 386. the

Confiteor—Confiteor. 387. the VII dedly synnes (dely synne), *s.* § 27b; but alle thei renne—alle (*s.* § 54) they r. 401. maynteneth—deffendeth. 405. richesse, *s.* § 15; glorifieth—glorifie (*cp.* § 19). 407. to fore—biforn. 410. apertynent, *s.* § 5 [Se. *om.*]. 413. it nadde, *s.* § 9. 414. clothe—clothyng; inordynaunte (inordinance)—inordinat. 419. & consumed—consumed. 421. sufficeaunt, *s.* § 10c; *id.* 778; colde firmament—firmament. 427. suche other—oother swich; *cp.* § 24g. 433. I-mayntened (ymayntende), *s.* § 13. 437. or right—or of r. 440. & that is in (*om.* Se.) many manere of folke that susteynen theffte for here Ostelers—(and Har.[4]) sustenen (*s.* § 27c) the thefte of (for Pe.) hire hostilers. 447. on oure lord—vp-on oure l. 457. als meche (muche)—as m. 459. the flessh is—that the f. is. 462. a manere of gentrie(-irie)—o m. gentrie (gentilrye Hen.). 468. thise flyes that men clepe (clepeth Ell.) bees *om.*; thei chese hem a kyng thei chesen him—they maken hir kyng thei chesen oon; to stynge with (wiþþe to stinge)—wherwith he may st. [473. morn(e) Se., Ro.[2] *for* Lan. (—511)—morwe. 481. humble—humblesse (humylite Gg.). 493. twey (tweyn), *s.* § 64. 497. better—bet]. 512. day & night—nyght and day. 514. openly—empoysone. 516. trusteth—truste. 517. to seyn *om.* 518. amonesshing, *s.* § 64. 529. more the grete (gre), *s.* § 8. 532. chapetles—chapitres. 547. so is Ire—so I. is (*l. om.* Eg.). 566. wikked it is—wikke (§ 5) is it Gg., w. is Ell., *etc.* [*From* 551 Ch. *for* Hen.]. 567. wrongfully, *s.* § 1. 576. the conception—concepcion. 577. hurteth—hurt(e). 579. bi the whiche—þurgh the whiche Har.[4], thurȝ which Ell., *etc.* 582. synnes ben—synne (synnes Pe.) is. 588. ne in ydel—or (nor Pe.) in y. 591. dismembred—ne d.; the preciouse persone of crist *om.* 592. in IIIIthe chapitle (in þe IIII capitle), *s.* § 3. 595. to helpinge *[so]*, *s.* § 8. 597. I-youen, *s.* § 3 [*cp.* B 3039]. 600. meche—me The Pe., muche Ell., *etc.* 601. an (h)orrible—horrible. 603. nigromansours, *s.* § 27c. 608. wordes—word. 620. that suche cursinge wrongfully retorneth oftyn tyme—And ofte t. swich c. w. r. 621. a grete synne—greet s. 623. ben pleynly—p. (*om.* Ch.) been. 630. seint Austyne seith—seith s. Augustyn (Austyn Eg., Pe.). 636. flourith—florissheth. 638. oure lord ihesu criste—Ihesu crist; *id.* 663. 639. de Absone, *s.* § 64. 644. thei spake—they speeke (spoke Gg.). 645. damages—damage. 646. do—perfourne (-me). 665. nought but the clothes—but hise c. 666. to a man—a man. 667. an outragious, *s.* § 64. 668. vppon the whiche—on the wh. Gg., vp-on which Ell., *etc.* 676. to al manere of rightwisnesse Se., to al r. Lan.—in al r. 677. And accide—(and) Accidie; *id.* 686, 689. 685. hit *[so]* is for slouthed, *s.* § 8. 700. rightful men (*cp.* § 71) *om.*; nedith—neden. 701. ferthermore—forther. 702. XIII° Capitulo (13° c°)—33° Gg., 23. Ell., *etc.*; the theff seide (seiþe)—the theef; vn-to thi kingdome—in to thy regne. 704. & *[so]* the dethe, *s.* § 7c. 706. be *om.* 707. that is *om.* 710. the moder—mooder. 721. renne—go (to Ch.) r. 727. come, *s.* § 6. 733. with discression—by discrecion. 744. to withholde—for to w. (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 748. is thral to ydolatrie, *s.* § 8. 751. thus is than (þus

þan is), *s.* § 7 d. 753. raunsons—raunsonynge. 754. de Ciuitate dei—de Eg., de ciuitate Ell., *etc.*, *om.* Har.[4]. 757. but for that that—but (for) that, *s.* § 6. 771. in his degre, *s.* § 6. 773. holy chirche ne myghte nat haue be kept (kepped)— . . . nat han be (*om.* Har.[4], § 71). 783. with the temporal—for temporeel (þe t. Pe.). 785. as bi other frendes or of spirituel frendes—othere freendes, *ll. om.* Pe.; nat able & worthi, *s.* § 64. 787. seruices—seruice. 792. thei kepen—sholde k.; of the lombes—of l.; in the blisse—the b. 793. & flas (fals) othes—false o.; ravynges, *s.* § 6; wastynge (-einges)—wast. 795. ffals othes—and false o. 797. notories—Notaries. 802. violente (-ence)—vileyns; *id.* 914. 805. restoringe—rescowynge. 810. haue—for to han; to haue compassion—compassion; thi (þine) euencristen—his e. c. 820. Many folke—Manye seith seint Paul goon. 821. moste—moot (*ll. om.* Har.[4]); *id.* 1016; hideth him inne—h. (rideth Ch.) hym. 823. ne perauenture—and p.; so sodenly—sodeynly. 829. a man taketh—man t. Har.[4], men taken Ell., *etc.*; the curiouste—curiositee; to ete—for to e. 831. remedie the abstinence—the r. Abstinence (of A. Eg.); Galienus—Galien. 840. foule stinkyng—stynkynge (-ende Gg.). 841. a stynkynge brennynge fire of brymston for here (*om.* Lan.) lecherie In bremston for the stinkynge of there (here) ordure—in a stank (stynk Eg., Pe., watir Har.[4]) brennynge of fyr and of Brymston (a stark b. f. of bronston Gg.), *etc.*; *s.* § 3. 842. seith—witnesseth. 845. quinto capitulo (v. c.[0]), *s.* § 15. 847. haunteth—haunten; the peyne—peyne. 852. to that kaccheth Se., þat cacchеþ Lan.—to cache. 853. fool man . . fool woman, *s.* § 64. 854. fouleth—shent. 858. lifft—heue (heuene Pe.). 859. thei may—he m. 860. any other—any. 863. putteth—put. 864. griselynesse, *s.* § 16. 868. taketh—casteth (cacchеþ Pe.). 883. meche (muche) that—m. as. 884. other menis (mennes), *s.* § 7 c. 886. poytours, *s.* § 50. [887—944. Ad.[1] *for* Hen., *id.* 1044—92]. 891. & deken, *s.* § 6. 900. mynysterie—mysterie (mynystre Gg.). 901. men-is (mennes)—folkes. 902. harlotries—harlotrie; wronges—wrong; alle cristen—cristene. 906. putten out ihesu criste—putten Ih. C. out. 907. hath—han (haue). 912. perteyneth(-tineþ)—aparteneth. 913. a man—man; *id.* 929. 917. sacrament—the (this Gg.) s. 919. wroughte here—wroghte. 920. *(last l.)* that been ywedded (wedded Eg.) *om.* Se., of hem that been y. *om.* Lan.; *cp.* § 71. 922. the hede—heued (*cp.* § 16). 924. comune, *s.* § 6. 926. made—ne made. 927. thexperience—the e. 943. the assemble—they a. (*cp.* § 42). 959. sauerynge—sauouringe. 979. grete & smale—g. or s. 983. seith—seyde (*l. om.* Gg.). 990. sithen—sith that (siþes Pe.). 992. to axe—for to a. 997. signe that—s. is that. 1002. vn-to oure lord, *s.* § 23. 1009. if that—that if. 1014. verray—verraily. 1023. shrive the eke—eek sh. thee. 1024. lightly *om.* 1026. the grace—grace. 1029. almes—Almesse (almes dede Har.[4]); *id.* 1030, 1033. 1030. that . . . openeth—where . . offreth. 1033. & workes—or werkes. 1035. almes neuer a dele (almos nere adel)—almesse (*cp.* § 42). 1036. on a mountayne sette—set on a m. (*cp.* § 50). 1041. hem self—hym s. 1042. for

it is—it is. 1045. discretly—and d. 1050. to fastinges—to fastynge. 1051. at resonable, *s.* § 42. 1054. or hauberkes *om.*; *cp.* § 2. 1061. shal—sholde. 1075. proteccions—proteccion. 1079. there *[so]* as neither is, *s.* § 13. 1082. displesen, *s.* § 41. —

Though there can be no doubt that Co. *and* Lan. *are nearer related to each other than to any other of the other six Mss. (which evidence is even supported in those parts where the former is supplied from* Se.*), it is curious to observe the great difference in the number of their agreements in the different Tales. Most frequent are those in Melib., next in the Pard. and Clerk, whilst there are only very few in the Reve, Man of L., Frere, & Squire. But this disproportion may be explained by assuming that the scribe of the common source of* Co., Lan. *made only partly use of a better Ms. to correct the mistakes of his original, and by the fact that in the last named tales the various readings are in general not so numerous as in the others. — There are only a few cases in which* Co., Lan. *offer a text worth attention, mostly by improving the metre*; *s.* A 2458, 4290, D 1028, 1564, *whilst the additions in* B 2525/26, *perhaps also in* B 2389 *and* I 754, *and the marginal notes at* B 3573 *seem to go back to some better source unknown to the other copyists.* —

β) **Co., Lan.** *supported by some Ms. of the same Type.*

A. + [**Sl.**[1], *for* Gg.]. 932. of—to. 955. pite—pitous. — 3834. Nowels, *s.* § 9. 3854. *[Col.]*. Explicit fabula Molendinary—Heere endith the Millere his (the Millers) tale. — **B.** 88. which—swiche. 133. which as., *s.* § 7c. — [+ **Ro.**[2], *for* Gg., 2109—2173]. 2111. verray *om.* 2112. me—my soule. 2113. darsty—drasty. 2115. be wel—wel be. 2118. Seþen(s)—Sith that [*cp.* α, B 1220]. 2119. for *om.*; I þe say—at a word. 2120. þou schalt no lenger rymen heere to day—Thy drasty rymyng is nat worth a toord. 2123. wheþer—wher. 2125. and som, *s.* § 6. 2134. the peyne *om.* 2144. as *om.* 2145. if—though. 2149. nadde—nat *(*Co. *in a later hand)*. 2150. alle ȝow—yow a. 2152. ȝe schal nought fynde mochil (muche) — Shul ye nowher f. 2153. þe tretys—this t. 2155. therfore *om.*, '*in another hand*' Co. 2156. al *om.* — 2157. cleped was (was c. Lan., cleped Ro.[2]) Sapience—called was Sophie. 2158. fel(le)—bifel. 2160. ffoure—thre (ther Pe.); aspyed—espyed. 2163. was aȝein—was; y-like—lyk. 2166. on—vpon; where—where as. 2167. for to wepe—to w. 2168. And *om.* 2172. be warisshed, *s.* § 7c; askape, *s.* § 6. 2173. oughte—ne o.—[+ **Har.**[2] *for* Gg., 3049—78]. 3051. meekely, *s.* § 8. 3054. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 3056. euel—an (al Dd.) yuel. 3060. of hire—hire (*om.* Har.[4]). 3061. consyderyng to—considerynge. 3065. sayde to hem—seyde. 3067. to—vn-to. 3074. vs *om.* 3076. mercyful—merciable. 3078. þilke blisse, *s.* § 27b. — *[Col.]*. To which blisse he vs bringe That blood on crosse for vs gan springe (spreynde Lan., did sprynge Har.[2]) Qui cum patre (cum deo patre &cetera Har.[2])—*in no other Ms.*—[+ **Sl.**[1], *for* Gg., 3079—3108, & 3957—4018]. 3090. hem *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 3102. wyf aright—wyues right.

3103. wolde—wol. 3960. as I gesse—I g. 3984. siker—sikerly. 3985. hangeþ—hange. 3987. schal for þis falle—sholde er this han fallen. 4002. mery—blithe. 4003. (hagged Co.) foul or lene—bothe f. and l. 4004. rekke þe nought—r. nat. 4006. Ost—sir; yis hoost *om.*; ryde or go—go (*cp.* § 7 c). 4010. goode, *s.* § 8. 4031. ne schente—shente. 4633. leteþ + **Har.** [2] (Gg.)—lat [*cp.* D 1289]. — **C.** [+ **Sl.** [1] *for* Gg.]. 18. for to—to. 19. formour—formere (fourmere Dd., Pe.). 283. Wheþer, *s.* § 6. — **D.** [*id.*, *till* 76]. 1. Experiment—Experience. 46. me *om.* 43. iche—ech.—[+ **Har.** [2], *for* Gg., 1265—1322]. 1289. lateþ—lat. 1300. my leue, *s.* § 9. [+ **Sl.** [1], *for* Gg., 1631—64]. 1656. be war—by-war Dd., beth w. Ell., *etc.* — [+ **Har.** [2], *for* Gg., 1665—1746, *&* 1907—12]. 1701. þis, *s.* §§ 8 *&* 64 β. 1908. pacience, *s.* § 65 α. — 2205. þenkeþ + Ad. [1] (*for* Pe.)—thynketh. — **F.** [+ **Sl.** [1], *for* Gg.]. 718. haueþ—Haue. 726. ben me to queynte, *s.* § 9. 728. schul ȝe not (nouht '*crost out*' Lan.)—shul ye. — **G.** [*id.*]. 107. þis heuene—the h. 111. helþe—helpe (?) Pe., cleernesse Ell., *etc.*—[+ **Lich.** *for* Hen. 554—1481.] 693. wordes no mo—no w. mo. 720. dwelled haue I (+ Sl. [1] *for* Gg.), *s.* § 23. 983. What—That. 1158. whil(e)s, *s.* § 15. 1297. it nam—it . . nam, *etc.*, *s.* § 15. 1367. was fraude—was strawe Pe., nas (was Gg.) but fraude Ell., *etc.* 1414. casteþ he—casteth. — **I.** [+ **Har.** [2] *for* Gg.]. 234. whiles, *s.* § 8; *id.* 247. 247. moche—muche as. [**Se.** *for* Co. *(to the end).* 537. enchaufynge—eschawfynge. 739. synnes, *s.* § 6. 763. thow werche—werke]. —

As far as can be judged from these few specimens, Co., Lan. *stand also in some relation to the Mss. adduced here, which seems to be closer with* Ro. [2] *and* Har. [2] *than with* Sl. [1] *and* Lich. —

§ 66. *The Relation of Co. and Pe.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* 185. alwey in cloyst(r)e—in c. alwey. 195. þe chynne—his ch. 366. nere—were. 392. in—on. (*cp.* B 2987). 397. whil(e), *s.* § 5. 421. wher engendred, *s.* § 19. 426. hem—hym. 547. þar—ther (where Dd.). 582. but if þat—but if (but Gg). 688. as a goot, *s.* § 1. — *(Knyght).* 1024. hem nolde he not [*so*], *s.* § 3. 1107. mowe—may. 1261. Mous—a M. 1341. sein of—seyn. 1353. diuineth—demeth. 1398. ne recche—recche. 1438. and of his—and his (and of Har. [4]). 1609. willest—wilnest (wenest Har. [4]). 1639. atte, *s.* § 2. 1900. gain [?] (ȝaue) him, *s.* § 7 b. 2103. That—As (*om.* Har. [4]). 2626. vale—the v. 2815. þat—ther (lat Lan.). 2996. dominacioun, *s.* § 64. 3017. norshinge—norisshynge. 3052. y-yolden is vp, *s.* § 27 b. 3067. I *om.* — *(Millere).* 3551. vitailles—vitaille. 3585. þe schippes—shippes. 3641. sitte—sit (sitteþ Lan.); *id.* B 3358. 3702. as, *s.* § 64. 3704. þe lambe—lome Lan., a lamb Ell., *etc.* — *(Reue).* 3893. siþen—sithe (*cp.* § 71). 4037. how gates, *s.* § 26. 4139. he made, *s.* § 64. 4201. wikke—wikked. —

B. *(Man of L.)*. 60. volom—volume (veloine Lan.). 74. þe Iason—thy (þilke Har.[4]) I. 163. greenehood, *s.* § 2. 166. a merour—Mirour (*l. om.* Lan.). 181. Tythynges—tidynges (Thinges Lan.; *cp.* § 64, 129). 277. a lofte—on l. 353. reuel and feste—f. and r. (a r. Lan). 492. han boþe—han. 547. nas, *s.* § 64. 562. my *om.* 657. real—riall Eg., Har.[4], roial Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 4b, B 402]. 767. þis is—this. 777. nys—is. 795. on a(n) heih Iuyse, *s.* § 1. 825. in þe stronde, *s.* § 1. 894. may—many (moun Dd.). 1009. atte, *s.* § 12. 1037. he þought—thoghte he. — *(Shipm.)*. 1206. spense(s), *s.* § 8. 1326. þey—Though, *etc.* [*cp.* § 64, B 3428]. 1440. nolde—wolde, *l. om.* Lan. 1456. ligge, *s.* § 4b. 1489. morn(e)—morwe. 1572. þat—þus Har.[4], *om.* Ell., *etc.* 1597. ȝoue—yeue (yȝeue Lan.) [*cp.* § 65, B 3039, *etc.*]. — *(Prior)*. 1643. *[Head.]*. (þe) tale of Alma redemptoris (mater)—The prolog (proheme) of the Prioresses tale, Ell., Hen., þe Prioresse prolog Eg., . . Priofisse fabula Lan., *om.* Sl.[1] (Gg.), *etc.* 1669. to light, *etc.*, *s.* § 27c [*r.* þin]. 1674. elde, *s.* § 8. 1784. as þough—as. 1792. went hem by, *s.* § 1. 1805. on—vpon (of Lan.). 1816. vnneþes—Vnnethe; *id.* F 1347, I 582. 1838. Siþen(es) þat—Sethen Lan., Sith þat Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* E 1648]. 1854. þe blisful martir—that blisful mayden (cristes moder Lan.). 1864. stryked, *s.* § 1. — *(Thop.)*. 1994. nas—was; *id.* F 911. — *(Melib.)*. 2259. nys nought—is nat [*cp.* 2381 *&* C 842]; *id.* I 212. 2287. many womman is badde—many a w. is b. 2295. womman—a w. Har.[4], wommen Ell., *etc.* 2381. Ther nys—Ther is. 2478. phisicien—Phisiciens. 2579. warre—war. 2632. vpon him—v. hem. 2715. say þough—s. that. 2987. in ȝoure bihalue—on youre b. 2988. acorde—of accord. 3015. strecche þ—strecchen. — *(Monk)*. 3130. gouvernour—a g. 3258. aspyen—espyen (spyen Lan.) [*Cp.* § 64, B 1989, § 65, B 1374, *etc.*]. 3261. y-clipped—clipped. 3289. sent arwes (Sentawres), *s.* § 3. 3292. Serberois, *s.* § 64. 3307. And boþe—At b. (A-boue Lan.). 3316. his boones fro his fleissh—his f. from hise b. (þe bone Lan.). 3329. himself can—kan hym seluen (kan *om.* Lan.; *cp.* § 64). 3364. a certein—certein. 3371. y-leyd—leyd. 3428. They . . nad, *s.* § 64. 3443. nad—hadde (mad Lan.). 3491. No—Ne. 3508. whiles þat—whil that (while Har.[4]). **3515.** Petrarke, *s.* § 7b. 3549. þese oþer þinges—þis oþer þinge Lan., othere thynges Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 64). 3562. now *om.* 3589. Melane, *s.* § 2, 3636. I may al, *s.* § 6. 3648. tregetrye *ib.* 3893. Capithole, *s.* § 1. 3940. dreemes—dreem. 3951. T(r)egedie is, *s.* § 9. — *(Nonnes Pr.)*. [3961 to 3980 *om.*; *cp.* § 21b]. 4056. his plesance—hym p. Lan., al his p. Ell., *etc.* 4067. as it was, *s.* § 8. 4077. is in his dreme, *s.* § 54. 4118. colre (Colere), *s.* § 64. 4133. takeþ—taak. 4195. schal I — I shal. 4263. blowe(n)—blew (*om.* Har.[4]). 4293. him, *s.* § 6. 4303. he *om.* 4311. herde—rad (*om.* Lan.). 4344. nel (ne wil), *s.* § 64. 4442. schuln—schal Har.[4], may Ell., *etc.* 4461. Physyalogus—Phisiologus. 4486. gentilnesse—gentillesse [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]; *id.* F 505, 754, 1524, 1527, H 123, 250, I 154, 585. 4525. gargage (-aige), *s.* § 6. 4529. fel—fel þo Lan., fleigh (fly, *etc.*) Ell., *etc.* —

C. *(Phis.)* 204. þe assent—þassent Lan., Har.[4]; *s.* § 1. — *(Pard.).* 331. I ryng, *s.* § 8. 413. hem—men Gg., hym Ell., *etc.* (Ad.[2] *for* Lan.). 459. ful *om.* 476. ilk(e)—ech (yche Lan.). 545. y-maad—ymaked, *etc.*; *s.* § 6, C 382. 579. lokeþ—Looke. 598. he is—is he. [603. holde Pe., Ro.[1], *for* Co., *s.* § 1.]. 727. nel (nyl), *s.* § 50. 740. vntil, *s.* § 1. 809. prophyte—profit [*cp.* § 67, D 1601]. 842. nys—is; *id.* D 939, 1112, E 831, G 451. 859. þe apotykarie(s), *s.* § 58. —

D. *(Wyf).* 30. *[marg.]* Relinquet homo patrem & matrem & adherebit, *&c.* Co., . . . adherebit vxori sue &cetera Pe.; *cp.* β) 33. 36. *[marg.]:* Genesis II⁰ Quamobrem; *cp.* Sl.[1], *l. c.* 88. his body, *s.* § 64. 111. *[marg.]* Mathei XIX⁰ Dixit autem ihesus, *etc.*—*in no other Ms.* 290. of wommen aren maked, *s.* § 5. 292. seist how þanne (þen) we wil—seystowe we wil þan Lan., Thanne seystow we wol Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 16). 297. þat ilke, *s.* § 50. 334. lantarne—lanterne. 345. perle, *s.* § 64. 358. þousand (Ml.)—hundred. 376. seist þat—seyst. 382. And eek, *s.* § 64. 392. agilte neuer, *s.* § 5. 414. are, *s.* § 64. 513. þe bet, *s.* § 64. 593. y-born, *s.* § 50. 633. lest—list (lust Lan.); *id.* 634 (*cp.* § 11 a). 641. ful often—often. 655. *[marg.]* nota bene—nota Hen., Dd., Lan. 658. for to—to. 677. Trocula, *s.* § 9. 733. Grete—Crete. 762. arious—Arrius. 766. þe bedde—hir bed. 774. *[marg.]* Solo melius est habitare—*no other Ms.* 828. *[Coloph.].* Here (Thus) endeþ þe prologe of þe (gode) wif of Baþe—*no other Ms.* 832. þis somnour—the S. — 901. on—vp-on. 929. we be most yesed, *s.* § 35. 962. wolde—nolde. 969. no—to no (not . . vnto Har.[4]). 972. bumliþ (-eþ), *s.* § 9. 996. nyste not, *s.* § 64. 1008. Cowde—Couþe Lan., Har.[4], Koude Ell., *etc.* 1039. and hire loue, *s.* § 7 b. 1063. and olde—oold. 1069. y-disparaged—disparaged. 1090. his loue—his. 1109. *[marg.].* Nota bene de Nobilitate (nobilibus), *s.* § 20. 1148. do nat, *s.* § 64. 1236. gote—gete. — *(Frere).* 1293. such—which. 1324. where þat, *s.* § 3. 1369. no bowe—the b. 1401. þe happed come in-to—ȝe h. to com in-to Lan., þe happe c. in-to Har.[4], thee happe to c. in Ell., thee happed to c. in Hen., the h. to c. in-to Dd., ȝe happyn to c. in Gg. 1483. ben we—we been. 1504. telleþ—tel. 1519. a lyue—on l. [*cp.* β) 43]. 1553. ȝiuen—yeue it. 1559. þakked, *s.* § 6. 1611. scholde, *s.* § 9. — *(Somn.).* 1714. atte, *s.* § 8. 1849. to ȝou—yow, *om.* Lan. (*cp.* § 68) 1861. by þanke (byþonke)—be (by Dd.) thanked. 2132. Vp, *s.* § 64. [2159 *sqq.* Ad.[1] *for* Pe., *s.* § 70. 2185. a seruitour—seruitour]. —

E. *(Clerk).* 176. swere—sworen. 370. hire *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 482. sogette, *s.* § 9. 1161. oure gouernance—his g. [1199. is *om.* (Se. *for* Co.); *cp.* § 54]. — *(March.).* 1375. is—nys. 1463. blossemed (blossmed), *s.* § 1. 1539. men con(ne), *s.* § 1. 1640. kepte, *s.* § 64. [1646. or Se., Har.[5] (*cp.* § 64)—and]. 1648. siþen(e)s—sith (seþ) þat. 1692. wys and sleigh, *s.* § 3. 1704. ylik(e)—lyk. 1706. as is his—as is (his Lan.). 1735. sanges—songes (*cp.* § 48 f). 1838. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 1884. y-put(te)—it put. 1921. That at—At (Att þe Lan.). 1976. demeþ—deme (deþ Lan.). 1979. On pite of, *s.* § 42. 1985. nad(de)—hadde. 1994. recched, *s.* § 64. 2002. faire may, *s.* § 5. 2047. lust—leste Ell., Hen., list(e) Dd.,

Har.[4], lykith Gg., *om.* Lan. 2048. his—hir (his wyues Dd.). **2090/89.** *transposed**). 2096. to berste Co., al to-brest Pe.—breste. 2114. nys, *s* § 64. 2119. vnto—in to. 2140. alle his reynes, *s.* § 64. 2146. nas . . þy lyf, *s.* § 3. 2174. sonnes Co., '*first*' sonnesse Pe.—sonne. 2250. Cyrak (Crak)—Syrak. 2280. I-founde, *s.* § 64. 2318. heer-of *om. ib.*—[*Link not in* Co., *suppl. from* Se.; *s.* § 64. 2440. vs—me. 2423. Been they *om.* 2437. to declare—for to d. 2440. ther-fore—wherfore]. —

F. *(Squier).* 233. And of aristot(l)e, *s.* § 16. 284. continaunces, *s.* § 1. 307. wondren—wondred(en). 322. þat gyn—the g. 326. ne y-bore, *s.* § 47f. 346/47. *[Head.].* The Stag of an hert—Sequitur (Incipit) pars secunda (Secunda pars), *etc.*, *om.* Dd., Lan. 357. not mowe Co., mow nat Pe.; *s.* § 27b. 375. arise—ryse. 478. leod(e)ne, *s.* § 64. 502. ne wist(e), *s.* § 1. 607. *[marg.]* Reditui, *etc.*—Reditu, *etc.* Ell., Hen., Dd. 649. [*missing Har.*[4],—1224] þe spyte—dispit. 671. Appolo: i: sol *in marg.* Co., *overl.* Pe.—*no other Ms.* — *(Frank.).* 781. Or oþir . . oþer (oiþer)—Or eiþer . . or Lan., Ire . . or Ell., *etc.* 811. eek honour—honour. 840. Oþer (Oyþer)—Or; *id.* 1269, G 102 [*cp.* § 65, B 2231]. 850. many schippe and barge, *s.* § 1. 886. al þing *ib.* 895. it *om.* 930. siþen(e)s, *s.* § 6. 932. On þe beste—Oon of the b. 944. sawe, *s.* § 1. 963. oft(e)—of (t '*later*' Lan.); *cp.* § 1. 995. þese costes, *s.* § 2. 1060. fatheme, *s.* § 2. 1069. be euer—e. be Lan., been euene (*om.* Gg.) Ell., *etc.* 1159. y-went, *s.* § 6. 1170. y-lissed—lissed. 1204. is y-do, *s.* § 1. 1296. as—that. 1302. þis—his(e). 1342. þis euer—e. this. 1379. mesue, *s.* § 12. 1402. swept, *s.* § 64. 1414. habradas, *s.* § 13.; *id.* 1416 (*cp.* § 27a). 1431. appetyt—pite Lan., a pitee Ell., *etc.* 1437. Nicharatiffs [*so*], *s.* § 8. 1447. nolde—wolde (wol Har.[4]). 1451. archemesy (-ie Pe.)—Arthemesie. 1482. and, *s.* § 11f. 1520. cast(e), *s.* § 64. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 66. place, *s.* § 64. 134. Orgles (-els), *s.* § 27b. 151. þus to him, *s.* § 27a. 186. þese seyntes—the S. 188. whan—whan þat. 220. Rose—Roses. 280. þo corounes—the c. 313. schulle (shul)—sholde (wolde Lan.). 384. Casteþ—Cast. 389. deserued (disserued, *s.* 390 *&* *cp.* § 64)—serued. 448. receyue (-ne Pe.)—reneye. 474. ne speke—speke (*cp.* § 65). 483. nast, *s.* § 64. 489. ne recche—recche. 494. speeke Co., spekest Pe.—spak. 510. may þey not—ne maie þei Lan., ne mowen noght Ell., mowe n. Hen., moun nat Dd., may nought Gg., Har.[4]. 515. right *om.* 522. a drop nouȝt—nat (nouȝt) a d. 524. Almachie—Almachius. — *(Chan. Yem.).* 645. nyl—wol. 649. often—oft(e). 703. aryse a game, *s.* § 17b. 814. enbykynge—enbibyng (embityng Dd.). 821. ofte as, *s.* § 15. 1053. Siþens—And seþen Lan., Syn Ell., *etc.* 1124. mochel—muche. 1368. for to haue, *s.* § 23. —

H. 2. is cleped, *s.* § 16. 43. þenkeþ—thynketh; *id.* I 27; *cp. ib.* 111 þenking; *ib.* 293 thenke, *etc.* [*cp.* § 64, B 2310, *etc*]. 217. is in staat, *s.* § 16. 238. wyf *om.* 359. nouȝt (not)—noon. —

I. [62—103. Se. *for* Co.]. 156. ylike, *s.* § 1. 177. þer nys non, *s.* § 2.

---

*) *Not marked in the Print.*

203. peynes—peyne. 243. haþ—hadde (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 263. And—But. [293. thenke—thynke (**Se.** *for* Co., *till the end*); *id.* 445, 723, 1059, 1061, 1062, 1068, 1072, 1074; thenketh 691 (þinke Lan.) 719, 905 [*cp.* § 64, B 1311, *etc.*]. 313. the sone of yre (*cp.* § 68)—sone. 338. his flesshe, *s.* § 2. 371. shriven — shryueth. 407. er he wol be salewed, *s.* § 9. 411. tauern(e)s, *s.* § 64. 432. an ornement (anornement), *s.* § 11f. 462. to preise—for to p. 500. good men—that g. m.(*cp.* § 70). 523. wolde, *s.* § 8. 552. til, *s.* § 11f. 610. Anoþer lesinge is, *etc.*, *s.* § 64. 659. worthe (worþ)—wrooth. 691. to werke *om.* 734. atcheuen, *s.* § 11f. 811. manere remedie—manere of r. 816. troubly—trouble. 831. helthe—heele. 873. aduoutrie, *s.* § 2, 840. 899. *corrupt*, *s.* § 64. 1025. offte arise, *s.* § 12. 1035. for to haue, *s.* § 8]. —

β) **Co., Pe.** *supported by some Ms. of the same Type.*

A. 811. prey(ʒ)en + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 8. 937. þassege (þe a.) *ib.* 3079. siþen, *s.* § 27a. — 3846. þat toun *id.*—the t. — 4411. a quitance *id.* — Acquitance (acqueyntaunce Har.[4]). **B.** 102. now + Sl.[1], *s.* § 8. — 1614. nyl (nelle) *id.* — wol. — 4043. þe crowyng *id.*—his c. 4490. wel *om.* + Har.[2] (*f.* Lan.). — **C.** [+ Sl.[1]] 28. Of what colour, *s.* § 8. *&* *cp.* § 64. 36. also, *s.* § 6. 112. of hire bounte, *s.* § 7b. — 306. Galian(e)s, *s.* § 6. 320. Runyon *id.* — **D.** 33. *[marg.]* Quamobrem Relinquet homo patrem & matrem et adherebit uxori sue Genesis II[0] Sl.[1]; *s.* α) 30 *&* 36—*in no other Ms.* 43. alyue + Sl.[1] —on lyue. — 1309. Symonye + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—of S. — **E.** [44. Saluse + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) (Se. *for* Co.,—107). — Saluces. **50.** Wher as he holt (and holte Se.) euen (þe e. Sl.[1]) streiʒt way—That Estward ay encresseth. 62. delectable—delitable. 68. lyued—lyueth. 72. al lumbardy —lumbardye (*cp.* § 69). 90. wel shewe—sh. wel]. — 2281 + Ro.[2] *for* Lan., *s.* § 64; *id.* 2284 (eek *om.*), 2286 (as). — **F.** [1615. haddist thow Pe. + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) (Se. *for* Co.)—haddest]. — **G.** 118. brenne + Sl.[1], *s.* § 8. — 718. Sypens þat *id.* — Seþen Lan.; *s.* § 21d. 775. porphirie + Lich. (*for* Hen., *till the end*), *s.* § 15. 812. horses—hors. 895. aspyed —espied. 921. payd—apayd. 962. semeþ (*or* seineþ Pe.?), *s.* § 25g. 1026. leneþ—Leene. 1097. now right wel, *s.* § 15. 1205. stondeþ, *s.* § 20. 1270. whiles—whil(e). 1297. hond, *s.* § 15. 1380. sire *ib.* 1421. in, *s.* § 13. 1447. Secrees—secretes (secretʒ, *etc.*). 1464. echon—euerychoon. — **I.** + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.). 242. whiles þat, *s.* § 20. 245. werke—werkes. 249. and nature, *s.* § 8. 250. as fuyr—lyk fyr. 394. he is not (Se. *for* Co.)—he noght is. —

Though not so numerous as the agreements in § 65, *those of* Co. *(later* Se.*) and* Pe. *are frequent and some also striking enough* (*s.* F 346/47) *to show that some relation between them must exist. Probably they represent the original reading of the common source of the Cogr., from which* Lan. *deviates, partly following some other Ms., partly spoiling the text through negligence. — A few good readings occur also in this group*: A 421, 2626, B 3515, D 376, 1063, I 610. *Considering some Latin notes*

not found in other Mss. or only in those of the same Type (*e. g.* D 30, 774), *we may suppose that they were introduced by some ecclesiastical corrector. — As for* β), *the common readings we can adduce here, few as they are, help to corroborate the mutual affinity between the Mss. of the B-Type.* —

§ 67. *The Relation of Pe. and Lan.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* 3. bathes—bathed (Se. *for* Co.). 24. on—in. 208. merye—a m. 292. to haue office, *s.* § 7a. 301. tho—the. 346. deyntethes—deyntees. 393. doun—adoun. 531. And a—A. 561. of harlotryes—harlotries (-ye Gg.). 610. he couþe wel plese, *s.* § 5. 738. also—as (als Co.). 754. ther *om.* — *(Knyght).* 912. al—alle; *id.* 1684, 2040 (*om.* Gg.), 2100, 2181, 2788, B 1251, 2215, 2498, 2554, 4636 (*cp.* § 55 β), C 600, E 38, 584, F 516 (§ 71), 570, H 308, I 197, 715, *etc.* 946. brent—ybrent. 1197. also, *s.* § 25e. 1221. and crieþ—crieth (he c. Dd.). 1278. ȝellinge, *s.* § 3. 1343. fettres—in f. 1379. Dame (Daine[?] Pe., *cp.* § 70, A 2891)—daun. 1477. self—seluen; *id.* B 4558, F 1378, 1420 [*cp.* F 458]. 1550. and of his—and his. 1564. faire his—his firy, *etc.*; *cp.* § 5. 1647. they *om.* 1730. made him—maad of him Har.[4], maked hym Ell., *etc.* 1778. meytene (Maiten)—maynteyne. 1815. siþ (seþ)—syn (*cp.* § 71); *id.* E 1196 (syn Har.[4]), F 594 (siþens Har.[4]). 1868. holde ȝou wel—holdeth yow. 1901. to make and to devise—for to maken and d. 2012. fires—fiers. 2075. she sette (seete)—seet (he s. Har.[4]). 2084. was so longe—so l. was. 2207. þenkeþ—thynketh [*cp.* § 64, B 2310, *etc.*]; *id.* D 1203, 1929, E 54 (thynke Sl.[1]), H 31; *cp.* E 353. 2243. her (his) seruise—thy s. 2284. riȝt—ryte (*om.* Har.[4]) [*cp.* § 11e, 2370]. 2606. fileth—feeleth. 2610. bresteþ—brest (brast Har.[4]). 2708. slayne—yslayn. 2832. and—al. 2884. dropped—ydropped 2922. bynd(e)—lynde. 2927. wonden, *s.* § 7a. 2930. þei were falle Pe., þe was f. Lan.—the wode was f. 2969. Greges—grekes. — *(Millere).* 3114. hooste—hoost; *id.* 4344. 3122. neiþe—neiþer (nowþer Har.[4]). 3317. rudde (rud)—rode. 3335. viset Pe., v. it Lan.—visited. 3397. ȝou, *s.* § 64. 3421. slepte (slepede)—sleep(e) (*cp.* §§ 65 & 71). 3453. that *om.*; *id.* B 4527, C 284, D 1798, F 1300, I 346. 3458. into—in. 3516. a quarter—at q. 3525. ther *om.* 3675. atte (at þe)—at; *id.* D 522. 3770. on—vpon; *id.* E 1723. — *(Reue).* 3884. and coueitise—Coueitise. 3949. Astate—estaat; *id.* B 3888, D 821, E 1283, 1322 [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 3962. Algates—Algate. 4023. fareþ—fares. 4027. byhoueþ, *s.* § 27a. 4091. boþen—bothe [*cp.* § 65, A 2526]. 4123. argument(e), *s.* § 9. 4134. not (nouhte), *s.* § 3. 4152. war(e)—were. 4246. helpe, *s.* § 9, A 1651. — (*Co.*) 4419. conper, *s.* § 6. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 46. trusty—thrifty (oþer Har.[4]). 52. hem *om.* 131. was—were. 178. whan þat—whan; *id.* 4546, I 822. 212. custen—casten. 282. siþ, *s.* § 1. 332. akkaron—Alkaron. 489. hir *om.*; *id.* 3494.

501. noon—no wight. 544. Cristiante (-eante)—Crystyanytee. 666. Euangelies—Ewangeles Eg., Euaungiles Ell., *etc.* 740. nay *om.* 790. ffronteþ, *s.* § 11e. 828. in—on. 1008. wente (is Co.) *om.* 1026. wif—of wyf, *etc.*, *s.* § 7a. 1043. was went—wente. 1071. for *om.*; *id.* 2218, E 613, F 1384, G 1217. 1111. Good fader now Pe., Goode f. Lan.—Now g. f. — *(Shipm.).* 1291. v.—ffyue. 1331. kist, *s.* § 1. 1337. alþough (alþeihe) *ib.* 1480. it *om.* 1487. dronken and romen, *s.* § 64. 1510. and haue—haue. 1522. wont, *s.* § 64. 1527. him first, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 1583. heuen kinge, *s.* § 6. — *(Prior).* 1765. tent—entente. 1803. longe—loude. 1828. ful (als Co.) *om.* [*cp.* H 8]. 1836. Be, *s.* § 64. 1841. deied longe—han ben deed l. Har.[4], dyed ye l. Ell., *etc.* 1865. to, *s.* § 6. 1880. Amen *om.* — *(Thop.).* 1883. byganne, *s.* § 20. 1930. To wrastlyng—Of w. — *(Melib.).* 2202. pacience, *s.* § 6. 2226. þe while þat yren—whil (whiles Co.) that I. 2240. herd—herd that (h. ȝet Har.[4]). 2259. what, *s.* § 64. 2327. that it (*om.* Co.) is *om.* 2394. of which he lieth *om*; *cp.* § 64. 2414. seseþ—cesseth. 2459. as—that. 2477. angreþ and greggeþ Pe., gregeþ Lan., *s.* § 6. 2527. garison—garnyson. 2566. bett(er) þat—bet (*s.* § 48b) than. 2594. Seeldom(e)—seelden. 2630. Iuge—Iuges. 2671. hym self, *s.* § 2. 2730. to hym—vn-to hym; *id.* 2731. 2759. askeþ(ax-)—axe. 2781. to doo no bysynesse—to no b. (*cp.* § 68). 2788. richesse—richesses; *id.* 2867. 2802. bereþ—burieth. 2860. it is—is. 2876. humblesse, *s.* § 1. 2956. it likeþ—ȝou l. Co., it like Ell., *etc.* **2966.** is worþi remyssion (is w. have mercy)—*in no other Ms.* 3023. on—vpon Har.[4], of Ell., *etc.* 3071. vtterly—outrely (intierly Har.[2], *for* Gg.). — *(Monk).* 3120. elles *om.* 3157. unto—in-to. 3205. *[Head.].* De Sampsone—*[marg.]* Sampson (*om.* Co.). 3258. to aspyen (to spyen)—espyen (*cp.* § 66). 3266. richesse—in r. 3269. catifs (caitifs)—caytyf. 3271. to-forn—biforn; *id.* D 1379 (tofore), I 934. 3272. a grete—greet. 3343. cherle (clerke)—thral. 3349. stature—statue (statute Gg.). 3365. was, *s.* § 1. 3429. ensamples—ensample. 3454. mountayn—montai(g)nes. 3469. nolde—wolde (*l. om.* Co.). 3486. and in lett(r)ure—in lettrure. 3580. suche—swich a. 3653. *[Head.].* De nerone (Nero) Imperatore—*[marg.]* Nero Ell., Gg., De n. Co., De Nerone Hen., *etc.* 3681. hym (þo Co.) *om.*; *id.* 4536. 3705. Senec—Seneca (Seneke Co.). 3839. dukes *om.* (*cp.* § 27b). 3924. galou(e)s—galwes; *id.* 3941. 3928. askaped—escaped. 3952. in synnynge, *s.* § 1. — *(Nonnes Pr.).* 4100. al *om.*; *id.* 4381, I 903 (§ 19). 4121. willen—wol(n). 4125. and boles, *s.* § 6. 4147. of ȝour humours, *s.* § 1. 4162. a *om.* 4220. goon—agon (y-gon Co.). 4271. morn—morwe. 4280. thy (my Dd.) *om.* 4290. I not—Noot I nat. 4315. þer—they. 4338. of Achilles—of oon a. Co., anon of A. Ell., *etc.* 4400. herken me—h. to me Co; *cp.* § 8. 4401. as—also. 4430. nat *om.* 4446. counsaile (-sel)—conseils. 4468. a man—man. 4487. bene (bien) to ȝou (ȝoure) grete—ybeen to my g. (I. ful wel at Co.). 4492. mornynge—morwenynge; *cp.* D 875. 4548. Prian, *s.* § 54. 4579. ȝelden (Lan. 4580), *s.* § 27b. —

C. *(Phisic.)*. 4. greet *om.* 66. occasion—occasions. 98. Eþere (Eyþer), *s.* § 6. 127. þe bewte—beautee. 183. my *om.* 214. oiþer (oþer) shame—or sh. 222. lif—my (þis Har.[4]) l. 230. no more—moore. 253. in swowne, *s.* § 6. 254. felle—fel (wil) *ib.* — *(Pard.)*. 304. to saue—so s. 328. whiles—while. 371. tweyn—two. 388. Such as—Which that; was graunted, *s.* § 6. [419. oþer Pe., Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 70 β]. 450. Eyþer(e)—Or (Oþer Co.) [*cp.* 98]. 477. tomblesters, *s.* § 64. 524. it is—is it. 556. dronken—styked. 599. hasardie—hasardrye; *id.* (-y) I 793. 605. hem, *s.* § 64. 611. I wold, *s.* § 2. 624. hasardrie, *s.* § 1. 695. by (be)—to. 812. amonges—among. 942. enuolupte—enuoluped (§ 71). —

D. *(Wyf)*. 167. by—bye (buy Har.[4]). 176. scippe, *s.* § 48 d. 177. Of *om.* 182. ptholome Pe., tholome Lan.—Protholomee [*cp.* § 64, 324 & § 69 β, D 2289.]. 215. But sette (Bot I set)—I sette. 222. knyves and (*om.* Lan.) ryngges & purses wel faire *[spur.]*—To brynge me gaye thynges (thyng Gg.) fro the ffayre (*id.* Co. *by another hand*). 330. folk(e)—folkes. 364. ne may—may. 414. Wiue—Wynne. 496. in a graue, *s.* § 52 d. 547. sonday—sondry. 572. monnys (mannes)—Mouses. 672. whiche—which. — 863. an (a) C.—hundred. 875. mornyngges—morwenynges. 941. saye—seith. 953. Seith, *s.* § 64. 968. mot(e)—moste. 1136. he (hey)—they. 1203. in spectacle—a sp. 1206/07 *[marg.]*. Nota de senectute—*no other Ms.* (*cp.* 1201. Nota bene Dd.). 1208. þorowe (þoruhe)—thogh. 1209. Wher(e)—Were. 1211. hur (her) moder(e)—hym fader. 1232. Geueþ Pe., Gesseth Lan.—Cheseth. 1259. Husbonde—Housbondes. 1263. nygard—nygardes. — *(Frere)*. 1280. þi name——the n. 1284. a mendement, *s.* § 64. 1305. which craft—wicchecraft. 1369. no dogge—dogge. 1405. to—til (til that Dd.); *id.* F 290. 1441. for conscience, *s.* § 64. 1498. his om; *id.* E 1331, I 489. 1582. viritate (veri-), *s.* § 50. 1588. Archedeken (Archidiacane)—Erchedeknes. 1601. prophet(e)—profit [*cp.* § 66, C 809, § 70, B 2441]. 1605. me *om.* 1613. seinte *om.* — *(Somn.)*. 1758. pleyned—planed. 1802. riseþ—ariseth. 1915. ffor—fro. 1959. me þan—thanne me. 2006. god—the g. 2077. shuld he (he schold)—men sholde. 2149. Amyddes—Amydde. 2155. shal—shalt. [*From* 2159 Ad.[1] *for* Pe.; *s.* § 69 β]. —

E. *(Clerk)*. 134. out *om.* 137. deþ—youre d. 250. yet *om.* 255. grisild (crisild)—Grisildis(-es), 276. þe welle—a w. 278. say—seyd; *id.* 1637. 336. ne *om.* 353. þenkeþ—lykyth Gg., liste Har.[4], thynketh Ell., *etc.* 375. þe ladies—thise (þis Co.) l. 409. sette—yset. 412. so (*om.* Pe.) þe puples (peple Lan.) hertes so enbrace—so the peples herte (hertes Dd.) embrace. 543. his—hir. 546. Confeermyng (Confemeinge), *s.* § 27 c. 548. she *om.* 584. circumstance—circumstances. 600. perceyue—aperceyue. 625. sekely (sekly Har.[4]), *s.* § 9. 645. thus *om.* 646. ne nyl no thyng *om.* 652. do(o)—dooth. 731. hated hym—hym h. 741. as *om.* 742. anoþer wif if þat—another if. 834. a child—of a ch. (as a ch. Har.[4]) 892. vnneþ, *s.* § 48 d. 920. be her face, *s.* § 59. 923. in remembraunce—no r. (þe r. Co.). 932. of his—

for his. 1011. abasshed, *s.* § 2. 1037. biseche—biseke [*cp.* § 64, B 2426]. 1188. swelowe, *s.* § 6. [1195 *sqq. s.* § 70.] — *(March.).* 1274. þe bachilers (-ellier)—thise b. 1276. which þat—which; *id.* 1904. 1288. tentiff—ententyf. 1290. not hym—hym nat. [1305/6. Pe., Har.[2], *for* Lan., *s.* § 16]. 1310. herkeneþ, *s.* § 3. 1346. Doþ—Do. 1457. byþonke it Pe., be þonke-it Lan.—be (by Har.[4]) thanked. 1467. sythen (seþen) —syn þat, *etc.*; *s.* § 1 *&* § 64, B 1895 [*cp.* I 600]. 1599. in þe bedde brouȝt—in þe b. y-brought Co.; *s.* §§ 1 *&* 11 e. 1615. Hit nedeþ, *s.* § 54. 1628. in holynesse—hoolynesse. 1679. attemperal(l)y, *s.* § 1. 1715. which soun, *s.* § 64. 1724. Ianuar—Ianuarie; *id.* 1750, *etc.* [*Cp.* § 64, 1566, *etc.*] 1749. ffulfillede—ffulfild (-lled Dd.). 1773. day—a d. 1792. harme, *s.* § 64; fo *om.* (for Pe.?; *s.* § 70). 1799. mysprey, *s.* § 64. 1857. s(c)lept—sleep(e). 1883. hong(e)—heng. 1938. al his wille—his w. 2015. to—vn-to [*cp.* B 2730]. 2016. so *om.*; *id.* F 1333. 2072. vtterly, *s.* § 5. 2091. had(de) *om.* 2265. sire soule, *s.* § 54. 2275. as bene (arne), *s.* § 64. [2319 *sqq. not in* Lan.; *s.* § 65 *&* § 70 β]. [*Link not in* Lan.; *s.* § 64. 2432. þat I am, *s.* § 70 β]. —

F. *(Squier).* [1—8 *not in* Lan.; *s.* § 65]. 40. eny (any), *s.* § 1. 41. most—moot; *id.* 1563. 91. þe quene—and q. 114. redy al at, *s.* § 1. 177. yordéned—ordeyned. 197. mende—amende. 201. of fayre, *s.* § 6. 230. Angeles, *s.* § 1. 263. Meredyonal, *s.* § 54. 288. ouer of, *s.* § 6. 315. þe, *s.* § 8. 320. to abide, *s.* § 64. 327. þou list (luste)—þou wit Gg., yow list Ell., *etc.* 369. of her myrour—hire M. 423. ȝit man, *s.* § 3. 440. ful pitously—pitously. 458. self grace—self sum g. Gg., selue(n) g. Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* A 1477]. 514. loue ypocrite, *s.* § 19. 519. cours, *s.* § 24 e. 568. haþ, *s.* § 64. — *(Frank).* [673—708. *not in Lan.*; *cp.* § 64]. 722. Ne I—Ne. 755. as (als), *s.* § 1. 843. to Rome—romen (rome Co.). 849. þe See bank—the (this Gg.) b. 857. þenke—thynke [*cp.* A 2207]. 863. she wolde biholde—biholde. 919. song allone—allone. 924. lete she, *s.* § 1. 962. mon—man. 977. no leisere, *s.* § 1. 994. lat (let)—ne lette. 996. sene—ysene. 1032. planete—plaunte. 1038. sworne—y-sworn. 1078. biholde ȝe Pe., seþe ȝe Lan., *s.* § 1. 1085. Loo *ib.* 1128. he laft(e), *s.* § 7 a. 1129. This boke which—This book Co., Swich b. Gg., Which b. Ell., *etc.* 1150. voide—voyded. 1153. finde—yfynde. 1155. Oiþer—Or; *id.* 1260 (Oþer Lan.). 1160. And þat—And. 1184. And forþ, *etc.*, *s.* § 16. 1188. ne segh (sawe)—saugh. 1242. willen (wilne), *s.* § 6. 1254. þe brawne of þe tusked (twext) swyn, *s.* § 1. 1274. for—ne. 1284. calleþ, *s.* § 27 b. 1369. at þe *ib.* 1384. to dye—for to d. 1462. þe lenger (longere) more—lenger (the l. Dd.) the m. 1608. gentilich (gentlyche)—gentilnesse Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), gentilly Ell., *etc.* —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 23. þe grete—so greet. 27. rooses(-us)—rose. 143. to hym *om.* 147. me assured, *s.* § 64. 166. preide—prayed. 219. an Aungel he segh stande Pe , he sauhe an A. st. Lan.—with (*om.* Co.) an A. 233. Assentest—Assentedest. 244. Wiþ—Which. 268. Which þat —Which. 317. prive(-ey) — pryuely. 372. maximius — Maximus (maximine Co.). 387. confermed (*cp.* §§ 69 *&* 70) — conserued. 390.

spur. l.; *ib.* 415. ȝaf—yauen (ȝeuyn Gg). 421. doynge *om.*; *cp.* § 64. 513. she shuld be—men (þey Co.) sh. hir. 518. maden—betten. — *(Ch. Yem.*; *from here* Eg. *for* Dd.*)* 728. lewde—leden (len Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 746. an—and 816 of, *s.* § 14d. 852. for þat—forgat. 910. were (be Lich. *for* Hen.) *om.* —

H. 1 Wete—Woot. 8. ful *om.*; *cp.* § 11e; *id.* 32 (*cp.* § 4a). 9. see *om.*; *cp.* § 3. 16. slepe so—slepe. 35. lo (see Eg.) *om.* 100. can—kanst. 103. thy tale *om.* (tale *om.* Hen.). 111. worþi noble—noble w. 128. Pheton—Phiton. 138. mery—myrily. 145. Iiaped (Iaped)—byiaped. 298. ywreke—awreke. —

I. 37. þe lust, *s.* § 12. 122. þat þilk(e)—than th. (þe Har.[4]). 147. A, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 200. euery—euerich. 205. who þat—who so. 207. þe delices (delites) ben—delices been. **297.** for certes, *&c.* . . . consentynge *om.* [*From here* **Se.** *for* Co.]. 300. and (as)—as wel as; of singulere—of a s. 305. men—man (a man Har.[4]). 312. enterly clenseþ Pe., interclenseþ Lan—it (*om.* Se.) clenseth. 314. þan—yeue. 322. spryngynge—the sp. 332. þat stood hiȝe—yit stode thei in the highe Se., yet stood he, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 333. of Originall—original. 340. longe as þat—l. as. 343. scorned Pe., stormed Lan.—stoned. 351. þi (þe) which—with which; concuspiscence—flesshly c. 354. space—place (sp. and p. Har.[4]). 357. aūuiel—actuel. 361. þis—this wise. 368. more dedly—Deedly. 369. whiche, *s.* § 8; byreueþ—he b. (reueth Har.[4]). 386. at(t) complyne —and at (at the Se.) C. 411. att—atte (at the). 414. soþnessc—softenesse (schortnes Har.[4]). 417. þat only—nat o. 426. if *om.* 427. ne semeþ—semeth. 429. proudly to the puple—to (vnto Se.) the peple prowdly. 433. cloþe—clothyng. 435. rewardinge—reward; cloþes, *s.* § 1. 439. foylen (fullen)—sellen. 441. which—Swich; *id.* 986. 442. on, *s.* § 20. 443. blessinge—benyson; to sustene—sustenen; but (if, § 27b) they come to amendement *om.* Pe., to a. *om.* Lan. **445.** Also *om.* (*cp.* § 50); and dissh metes (*om.* Har.[4]), *&c.* . . . with papir *om.*; of semblable(d)—semblable (in s. Se.). 453. good wiþ, *s.* § 1. 458. a body—the b. (oure b. Har.[4]). 460. many men, *s.* § 14a. 461. al of oo modere—of o. m. 462. of moralitees—and m. 465. passe(n)—passeth. 467. sogette (sugettet)—subgetis, *etc.* **470** *sqq. transposed.*, *s.* § 15. [470. goodes—the g. (deedes Har.[4]): **Ro.**[2] *for* Lan. *till* 511. **472.** the richesse is cause of his deþ *om.* (Se. *places these words after* 'he deyeth'). 478. annoþer—another humilitee; in mouþ, *s.* § 15. 481. 4þinges—IIII (foure) th.; *id.* 482 (4—ferthe 483, 497); attemprure—attempree. 485. nathelees *om.* 487. werreþ trouþe—werreyeth (warieth Har.[4]) t.; þe grace of þat—the g. that. 489. of alle—agayns a.; bountes—the b. 490. vnneþes (-this)—vnnethe; *id.* 645. 491. and prosperitee (whiche Se.) *om.* **492.** and that is properly *&c.* . . . mannes harm *om.* 493. þis secounde (2e) spice—thise two speces. 494. and more—of m.; pleseinge—preisynge. 497. thanne *om.*; ȝit is bette (bettere), *s.* § 9. 498. harken (herkne)—and herkne. 499. murmuraunce—Murmuracion. 502. ennoynted, *s.* § 9. 503. men selue, *s.* § 15. 504. Maudeleyn (Magd-)—the Magda-

leyne. 507. souereyn (-aigne)—souereyns]. 526. spekeþ—speke (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 543. so soþly—soothly. **544.** and wasteth, *&c.* . . . mannes soule *om.* 547. as fuyre—right so as fir (the f. Se.). 550. tyme *om.* 551. keuereþ (cou-)—couere. [*From here* Ch. *for Hen.*]. 554. all—ay. 555. hertes—herte; *id.* 938. **560.** yis certes, *&c.* . . . reson and al *om.* 561. dieu—due (dewe). 565. mannesslaughter—manslaughtre. 566. homycide *om.* **568.** of seruauntz, *&c.* . . . with drawynge *om.* 569. but—but if. 575. s(c)leping—hir sl. 576. putteþ in(ne)—putteth. 577. vnkinde—vnkyndely; his nature—hire (there Se.) n. 583. is *om.* 584. wise felawes—hise f. 587. After(e)þat—A. this (*om.* Se.) thanne. 595. of it *om.* 600. siþens (seþen)—sith; *id.* 705 [*cp.* 938 *&* E 1467)]; doo al lawfully—l. doon; holy—heighly. 601. al—al be (al be not Har.[4]). 605. of sorte—by sort; Egrimauncye Pe., ygromansy Lan., *s.* § 8. 607. and maladies—or (of Se.) maladie. 608. signyfiaunt, *s.* § 27b. 614. seiþ Salomon—S. seith. 625. prophete—repreue. 627. vileyns—a v. 630. ylike—so lyk. 634. Seint *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 639. is it—is his. 642. sowen and *om.* 645. certes *om.* 649. come—ben. 651. deuels—the deueles; as folkes—as folk (men Ch.). 654. or (or ellis Se.) suffrance *om.* 662 greuaunce—greuaunces. 677. and (of) Ire *om.* 682. in adourynge, *s.* § 6. 693. moche—to muche. 697. þen abouen alle synnes Pe., þan a. al s. þan Lan.—abouen alle s. thanne; aduerstarie to crist, *s.* § 64. 698. nedelees is he recreaunt (creant) and seiþ creaunt—n. is he recreaunt (*ll. om.* Ell.). 699. it is abouen—and is a. 701. feestes—feeste. 702. luca—Luc. (Luk., *etc.*). 704. þer nys—ther is. 705. and large *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 714. deuell, *s.* § 5. 715. and al ordure—and of al o. 718. and so tarying—or to t. Se., or tariynge Ell., *etc.* 728. al noyous þinge—al n. þinges Har.[4]; *cp.* §§ 2 *&* 40d. 729. wrastel aȝeinst þe Sawtes (saule) of þe deuell and wisely kepen, *&c.*—wisely kepen, *&c.* . . . and wrastle agayn the assautes (sautys Gg., assavte Se.), *&c.* 730. enchaunceþ—enhaunceth. 734. in which—whiche Ch., in the whiche Ell., *etc.* 748. auerous, *s.* § 7d. 759. Senec—Seneca; þi(ne) þrall—thy thralles (*cp.* β 760). 778. him self—to hym s. 781. by þenk (þinge)—byen thyng. 784. catel—by c.; or of spirituel, *s.* § 64. 785. he nys, *s.* § 1. 786. preyeþ—preyen. 787. most be honest—moot been (m. he be Har.[4]) h. 790. distroyeþ—destroyen. 794. ne may—ne mowe. 805. þre kepingges [*so*], *s.* § 14a. 808. (he) yaf *om.*; *cp.* § 16; suffred—and s. **812.** saue oonly that he hath *om.*; dispended (spendid Gg.) in goode werkes *om.* Lan., werkes *om.* Pe. 816. for to drynken water *om.* 820. þat þei bene, *s.* § 3. 823. straunge—strong. 833. haldeþ—holdeth [*cp.* § 65, E 1512]. 834. delaue (delauy)—deslauee. 835. and to eten—to e. 837. seiþ—seyde. 839. fferþermore—forther ouer (*id.* 924); thonder *om.* 841. þe aduoutrers—Auowtiers (advoutrers, *etc.*); for lechery—for her (þe Har.[4]) l.; *om.* Ell., Hen., Gg. 844. in bedde—in dede. 848. shent (*s.* § 8) hym *om.* 854. That oþer (þe toþere)—The seconde. 855. fire þat brenneþ (birneþ) þat riȝt anon brenneþ (birneþ)—fir that right (*om.* Se.) anon b. 861. temperally (temporalye), *s.* § 1. 863. þise (þes) v.—his (the Se.) v. 869.

in noon oþer wey, *s.* § 52 e. 874. an oþer—oother. 875. commeþ mony harmes, *s.* § 59; keye—the k. 876. veyn (v. and Lan.) *om.* 880. thynges (power Har.[4]) is *om.* 881. and agayns (*om.* Har.[4]) my lord *om.* 882. autere —Auctour (Actour Ell.). 884. (the) moore *om.* (*cp.* § 20). 885. tymes—tyme (*om.* Gg.). [887—944. Ad.[1] *for* Hen.]. 888. ymaked, *s* § 15; of god *om.* 890. destroubled, *s.* § 64. 892. his synne . . his avowe—hire s. . . hire A.; he receyueþ, *s.* § 24 e. 894. þer bene—thei be; *ll. om.* Ell., Gg. 896. deedly *om.* 898. hem þenke(n), *s.* § 18 e. 899. or all—or for al. 907. deled wiþ—deled (delitid Har.[4]); kepe of kynrede—heede of k. Har.[4], kepe to k. Ell., *etc.* **909.** he that engendreth a (the Se.) child is his (the Se.) flesshly fader right so *om.* **911.** this cursednesse, *&c.* . . hooly writ *om.* (*cp.* §§ 42 *&* 50). 914. for—of; þei (he) may not—men moste; *l. om.* Har.[4]. 915. refreyneþ—restreyneth. 917. here Pe., knowe Lan.—vnderstonde. 920. as þe ende—that (hit Ad.[1]) is the e. 921. is establisshed (ystabist)—was establissed (first blessed Har.[4]). 922. man—god Se., Crist Ell., *etc.* 924. þe lasse be—been the l. 925. shewed first—shewed (-ith Gg.). 926. haue to grete lordshipe—to g. l. haue Har.[4], clayme to g. l. Ell., *etc.* 929. shal (schol) loue—sholde l.; So shal—so sholde. 930. ffirst (*om.* Eg.) in Obedience *om.* 931. it shuld—algate(-is Gg.) he (she Ad.[1]) sholde. **933.** (Loo, *s.* § 16) What seith, *&c.* . . in this matere *om.* 938. siþens (seþine) þat—soth Se., sith that Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* 600]; be trewe, *s.* § 68. 939. flesshly *om.* 940. cause *om.* 941. chaseþ—she (he Eg.) hath. 944. to desire(n)—desiren. [944—1044. Ch.]. 947. of þe boyst—or the b. 953. a women or a man eschewe companye—a man or a w. eschue the c. 955. Holyer . . wiser—or (& Ell.) h. . . .& (or Ch.) w. 956. of þe VII—the seuen. 963. fornicacion or noon—fornicacion. 965. were halowed—be halwed (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 969. and it be—if it be. 972. ouȝt (oft), *s.* § 4 a, A 1485; place—places. 973. if þou synne—if he s. 975. synne or noon—synne; he haþ—she hath (haue Gg.); howe folk—þat (*om.* Se.) f. 976. Of þe same, *s.* § 14 a. 985. of god *om.* 988. Vmbleþ—Humbleth. 993. if man may wepe—if man (men) may, *etc.*; *s.* § 27 b. 996. sche ne (*om.* Lan.) spared—ne (*s.* § 57) sp. 997. is hym [*so*], *s.* § 8. 1001. amende—remembre. 1003. Vnderstonde—And v.; eiþer of Envie—or of (*om.* Ch.) E. 1006. parcell mele . . . parsel mele—a parcel . . . a parcel. 1007. euere—outher (*om.* Eg.). 1011. of þi Curate—to thy c.; as þis is þe wikked entent—this (Al this Ch.) is no w. e. 1014. say þou—seyn that thow. 1017. encheson—occasion; entiser (entiseþ) of his synnes, *s.* § 9; Or þat if, *s.* § 13; (þe Pe.) which(e) he haþ synned wiþ(e)—with which he hath s. 1020. makest lesing—m. lesynges; aforn—biforn. 1021. owene (nowe Se.) *om.*; done synne—d. the s.; same confessir (confesse), *s.* § 16. 1026. And if—and though. 1027. onys al [*cp.* A 912] þingges—oones a yeere alle th. (*cp.* § 54). 1031. counsaillinge (conselyng)—conseil. 1032. wiþ þi message (wiþ messages)—by thy message. 1035. it See—seen it; ydo—doon. 1041. conned (konde), *s.* § 5. 1045. in verrey—& in v.; Alway—and a. [*From here* Ad.[1]]. 1046. annoyance—the a.

(*cp.* § 52e). 1047. of flessh—of the f., *om.* Har.[4]. 1051. angred—angry. 1052. eiþer of stamyne eiþer of haberion—or of st. or of haubergeons. 1053. on (of Har.[4]) thy flessh *om.*; anoyed—or a. (noyed Ad.[1]). 1055. knelynge—knelynges. **1060.** and namely, *&c.* . . . to shryuen hem *om.* 1061. þe shame—that sh.; by þe way—by w. 1062. eek *om.* (*ll. om.* Gg.); his werkes, *s.* § 37e. 1063. lif in present liff—shryuen in this p. l. 1066. as he seiþ—and as he (*om.* Se.) s. 1068. vice *om.* 1073. And ȝeinst(-es)—Agayns; shal arise—may a. agayn (*ll. om.* Se.). 1078. seke and frele—syk freele; vnmortell(-ale)—inmortal. 1080. *[Coloph.]*. Explicit fabula Rectoris—*in no other Ms.* —

The agreements of Pe. *and* Lan. *not being so frequent as those of* Co. *&* Lan. *(except in I, for the greater part of which, however,* Co. *is replaced by* Se.*), it follows that their relation is not so close as that between the latter two* (*cp.* § 65). *Notwithstanding they are numerous and partly significant enough to show that both Mss. were derived from one common source, from which* Co. *in those cases deviates, evidently trying to correct some of its mistakes by some Ms. of the A-Type. There are only very few readings* (A 3114, B 2966, D 364, 672) *that may come into consideration for a critical text.* —

β) **Pe., Lan.** *and some other Ms. of the same Type.*

A. [+ **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg.)]. 822. gan to sprynge, *s.* § 27b. 939. Cite—the C. 946. neiþer, *s.* § 12. — **B.** *[id.]* 130. debate—of debaat (-es Har.[4]). — 1606. on—vp-on. 1699. tauȝt—ytaught. — 3202. his gouernance Lan. + **Har.**[2] (*for* Co.), nyce g. Pe.—mysgouernance. 3501. entrete *id.*—trete. [+ **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg.)]. 4040. was, *s.* § 7a. — 4590. [+ **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.)] showted—þey schouted Co. (*cp.* § 8). 4595. fox—foxes. 4596. he *om.* 4614. Commeþ—Com. 4615. to yow *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 4629. and of an henne, *s.* § 9. 4632. writen—ywrite. — **C.** [+ **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg.)]: 90. kepe (heed Co.) *om.* 96. youre *om.* 151. sotelly—subtilly. 253. felle, *s.* § 6. 345. sauer(n) *ib.* 351. of *om.* — **D.** 34. of it han *id.*, *s.* § 6. — 1287. man + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.)—a man. 1315. eke *id.*; *s.* § 8. — 1647. of *om.* [+ **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg.)]. — 1683. suche [+ **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.)]—swich a. — **E.** [+ **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg.)] gode reste, *s.* § 6. 39. for—forth. [81. And (Ro.[1] *for* Lan.)—As.]. 107. werkes—werk. 1257. To aspie, *s.* § 9. 1259. þat—of þat Har.[4], Se. (*for* Co.), of thilke Ell., *etc.* — **F.** 632. þat haukes—the haukes. 723. knew—knowe. 1619. & haue—haue. — **G.** 6. al *om.* *id.* [+ **Lich.** (*for* Hen.)]. 684. Whiles (þe whiles Pe.)—Whil. 704. wil (wol) I, *s.* § 19. 789. nat *om.* 1025. it *om.* 1080. shapen—yshapen. 1092. folk—folkes. 1096. bygonne—bigynnen. 1173. awreke—wreke. 1358. I þe pray, *s.* § 15. 1390. oon—noon. 1418. oure—youre. — **I.** [+ **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.)]. 68. faire mot ȝou byfalle (fall Lan.)—f. yow bifalle. 69. schullen (schal Lan.)—wol. 387. say Caytifnesse—seyn Chieftaynes; cooles, *s.* § 6; cleped Caytif (caytifs Lan., Har.[2])—c. Chieftaynes. 400. whan þat—whan. 520. shalt not done, *s.* § 7a. 522. comaundementz—comandement. 528. we *om.* 677. I wil—now wol I.

679. he nymeþ—it bynymeth. 680. dulnesse—ydelnesse. 682. eiþer it, *s.* § 9. **683.** and that he wole, *&c.* . . . hir synnes *om.* 686. neither (nat Se., Har.[4]) *om.* 736. grete *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 738. goode *om.* 741. scripcion—descripsion. 743. vnderstonde þow wel, *s.* § 8. 745. aȝeinst (-es) it—agayns that vice. 748. ad *om.* 749. an ydolastre and an auarous (Auaricious Lan., Har.[2]) man—an ydolastre. 750. the firste thyng *om.*; deffended (*s.* § 6) *om.* 752. strayned, *s.* § 8. 754. ne ȝaf—yaue. 757. her þralles—thralles. 760. þi(ne) þrall, *s.* § 22e. 761. þat suche—that of swich. 766. knowe erst—erst kowth. 767. a traitour, *s.* § 7a. 769. goodes (good Pe.) of holy church, *s.* § 27b. 770. Than it is—thanne is it. 771. hie degree, *s.* § 12. 773. myȝt han be kept—myghte nat han be k.; han (haue) hier degre, *s.* § 7a. 774. ne as ferforþ confounde—ne c. (c. hem Har.[4]). 775. þilk(e) wolfes—lyk wolues. 1089. blessed + Eg.[2], *s.* § 11h.] —

From the short extracts available here, it appears that Har.[2] *stands in a closer relation to* Pe., Lan. *than* Sl.[1] *&* Lich. *Cp.* § 65. —

§ 68. *The Isolated Readings of Co.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* [**1—72** *missing., supplied from* **Se.** 14. serue—ferne. 35. nertheles, *s.* § 52e. 71. vn—vnto (til Lan.)]. 83. statuture—stature. 119. a—and; *id.* D 1789, 2205. 185. cloyst[r]e*). 190. swift—as s. 263. on—out of (out Lan.). 281. statly, *s.* § 54. 298. a litel—litel. 396. he hadde—had he. 420. of cold, *s.* § 4c (11g). 428. for to gynne—to bigynne. 511. fo to be—to been (*cp.* § 54); (for to—to: 1135, B 2246, E 956, F 1136). 550. The—Ther; *id.* E 199. 552. sow or eny fox—s. or fox (s. or *om.* Eg., *for* Dd.). 558. bokeler—a b. 610. couþe plese wel, *s.* § 5. 632. To—That. 725. The—That. 738. als, *s.* § 67. 751. he was—was. 832. of ale—or a. — *(Knyght).* 946. noþer, *s.* § 12. 961. Creon *om.* 984. þe feeld—a f. 994. to—for to; *id.* E 2342 (*om.* Har.[2]), F 828. 1123. this—thise (tho, § 5); *id.* C 893, E 342, G 113, 512 (þus Lan.), 1112. 1177. stryuen now—stryuen. 1243. somtyme to þi desir—to thy d. som t. 1284. yernest—yeuest. 1320. þe man, *s.* § 25d. 1341. of Palamon—of þis P. Pe., this P. Ell., *etc.* 1346. he ne schal, *s.* § 20. 1411. þe caas—his c. 1455. drencheþ—destreyneth. 1464. als—al. 1497. þat *om.*; *id.* E 2350. 1510. whit and—and thy. 1532. and now—now; *id.* 1535. 1564. his faire—f. his Pe., Lan.; *s.* § 5. 1641. bereþ—breketh. 1737. Emelya, *s.* § 48e. 1749. Com—Gan. 1750. of—in. 1782. gon—agoon (ouer gon Har.[4]). 1843. kerkneþ—herkneth. 1894. south, *s.* § 65. 1900. gain him, *s.* § 7b. 1904. þe goddesse—goddesse. 1906. of, *s.* § 3. 1929. yalow of—yelewe. 1956. inaked, *s.* § 48b. 1980. And þought—As though (As it were Har.[4]). 2015. his preye his force thraste, *s.* § 65.

*) *Omission of single letters:* 630. Tart[r]e, 1870. light[l]y, B 1590. nough[t], 3317. ex[c]usen, D 1548. he[re], 2233. ru[m]blyng, G 648. ma[n], H 176. An[d], 205. k[n]auissch, 276. lyes[t], I 105 me[n], *etc.*

2017. breeres—beeres. 2028. sittynge (sit Lan.) *om.* 2060. ȝou seye—sey yow (say Har.[4]). 2095. and—of. 2247. may haue, *s.* § 65. 2283. þe water—water. 2313. þe þre formes, *s.* § 7c. 2342. ful, *s.* § 10c. 2389. Walcanus, *s.* § 47g, 2222. 2412. vn to til, *s.* § 40b. 2415. longeþ—hongeth. 2425. vp—vpon (on Har.[4]). 2456. drynclyng—drenchyng (dryn- Lan.). 2487. it *om.*; *id.* G 656. 2499. scheelde—sheeldes. 2521. highte—wighte. 2557. ne schal—shal. 2559. ȝour maces—with m. (*cp.* § 18a). 2600. ryngeþ—ryngen (-ede Har.[4]). 2609. þer—they. 2630. belmaryn—Belmarye. 2640. fleissh—his f. 2644. knight—kyng. 2689. plight—pighte. 2812. þat—this. 2889. for—forth; *id.* B 1869. 2904. þe same is: *repeated.* 2987. maner, *s.* § 50. 2997. beþ, *s.* § 65. 3002. to declaren, *s.* § 50. 3030. þe page—a (as Pe.) p. **3045.** *l. left out.* 3071. oure sorwes — sorwes. 3091. assented — assente. — *(Millere).* 3140. Wite ȝe — Wyte(-eth Dd.). 3147. hym *om.* 3173. for þat, *s.* § 25f. 3235. self — silk. 3280. wel al, *s.* § 65. 3285. labbe Nicholas—lat be N. (þou n. Har.[4]). 3322. y-sett — set (*spur. l.* Har.[4]). 3327. an aquitance, *s.* § 6. 3345. and swete: *rept.* (*cp.* § 62). 3354. paramoure — paramours. 3392. þey — the. 3397. ye, *s.* § 64. 3502. my — thy. 3551. þer, *s.* § 64. 3676. as—at. 3701. We—Wel (*cp.* § 43); *id.* 4330. 3771. me—mene. 3791. as—so. 3841. loken—kiken (kepen Pe.). — *(Reue).* 3886. now—mowe (may Pe.). 3889. passen—passed. 3958. or ones rage, *s.* § 3. 3986. þe—he (*om.* Lan.). 3992. happeþ—happed. 4020. neededе, *s.* § 11c; *id.* 4161. 4028. folt—fool (fon Har.[4]). 4033. speedes — spede. 4039. wagged—wagges(-eþ Pe.). 4045. melle—Millere. 4048. hem may—may hem. 4080. in—to. 4093. corn—flour. 4134. naan, *s.* § 3. 4135. til—to. 4177. he *om.*; *id.* B 3752. 4188. so mot I þe—auyse thee. 4239. hele—seel. 4268. þe—Ye. 4276. streen—streem. 4278. doþ—doon (*cp.* § 61). — *(Cook).* 4336. of: *rept.* 4372. and *om.*; *id.* B 1544, 2473, F 515. 4408. þe—a. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 33. so *om.*; *id.* 1464. 36. of—at. 78. þikke—þilke. 89. not—noon. 100. he confoundeth—so confoundid. 143. fo chapmanhode.—for ch. 150. felle—bifel; *id.* D 543. 163. of, *s.* § 52e. 173. beþ—been; *id.* E 2286, F 451. 181. sundy—sondry. 191. þei cleped, *s.* § 6; write—ywriten. 261. lady—day. 438. circumstance—Custance. 470. asken *om.*; nas—was; *id.* 3474, 3768, G 1000. 473. he—Who. 515. tresow—tresor. 559. þre blynde men—blende men Lan., þe b. men Har.[4], this b. man Ell., *etc.* 566. made—bad. 596. his—hire; *id.* C 37, E 1082, F 1450 (*Cp.* E 1049). 613. herd eer—herd (h. me Har.[4]). 636. crist *om.* 662. hastilich, *s.* § 50. 716. counseil—Constable. 858. Conestable—Constable. 891. þe cursed—cursed. 898. also *om.*; *id.* D 1623. 921. strogelyn—struglyng (strengþe Har.[4]). 946. forþ on—thurghout. 955. þe—by. 963. his, *s.* § 65. 968. ful *om.* 1008. is, *s.* § 67. 1083. fouche—vouche; *id.* F 1581. 1087. vntil—vnto. 1095. redy—rede I. 1109. I am—It am. 1111. mercy to you, *s.* § 8. 1130. redy—righte. — *(Shipman).* [1163—90, *s.* § 56β]. 1206. spenses, *s.* § 8. 1240. ariseþ—riseth. 1248. doun—daun. 1268. himselue—hym

self. 1315. it forbede—forbede. 1332. ilk—ech (ekke Lan.); *id.* F 1034 (iche Lan). 1337. and þeigh, *s.* § 1. 1345. were ynough—swere I yow (nowe Lan.). 1392. schanke, *s.* § 2. 1405. Quoþ—quod; *id.* 2110, C 667, 824, 840, G 307, 615, 1061, 1064, 1249, H 244, *etc.* 1414. ful lytel—litel. 1429. morne—morwe; *id.* E 955, F 901. 1442. layde—yleyd. 1460. þe loue—to lene. **1468.** ȝe schulle be payed wher þat I lyue or deye *[spur.]*, *s.* § 1. 1474. euer—it, *etc.*; *ib.* 1487. romed out, *s.* § 64; to pleye, *s.* § 70. 1496. leet his wyf—let his lyf; *cp.* § 9. 1522. y-wont, *s.* § 64. 1527. he ferst him goþ, *s.* § 27b. 1534. brought, *s.* § 2. 1574. þough—al-though. 1583. and heuen king, *s.* § 6. 1590. wyf *om.* 1602. þis poynt—the p. — *(Prioresse).* 1625. quod oure Hoost *om.* 1659. deytele—deitee. 1668. and—of; *id.* 1813. 1678. in a cite, *s.* § 6. 1732. be *om.* 1757. homicidie—homycide. 1797. lord—god. 1828. als—ful; *cp.* § 67. 1833. to '*later*' (*cp.* § 64). — *(Thopas).* 1883. þo, *s.* § 20. 1917. robe—rode (rudde Pe.). 1921. straught—raughte (kauȝt, Pe.). 1927. by þe ryuer, *s.* § 52e. 1981. man—womman. 2015. of *om.* 2041. þe '*wrongly dotted under*'; *spur. ll. in marg.* '*in a later hand*'. 2061. him besyde: bi his syde '*in a later hand*'; *cp.* § 25f. 2078. 'ys *put in by a later hand*'; *the same ll.* 2105—7 *in marg.* — *(Melibeus).* 2114. rymere—Ryme. 2129. certeyn—certes. 2156. ȝou preye—preye. 2160. y-entred—entred. 2162. nose—n. and. 2163. in-til—vn til Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.), into Ell., *etc.* 2173. destryue, *s.* § 65. 2178. y-graunted—graunted. 2182. druye—muche drye (*om.* Pe.). 2184. þou, *s.* § 65. 2186. dryue—drye. 2187. of, *etc.*; *s.* § 65. 2188. good—goodes temporels(-el Lan.). 2190. quod he haþ ȝoue it me, *s.* § 52b. 2192. caas *om.*; *cp.* § 65; gouerneth—gouerne. 2193. repente þe—repente (rewe Har.[4]). 2196. and þat—that. 2202. paciences, *s.* § 6. 2203. tymes—tyme. 2204. nys—is; *id.* 2222, 2269, 2272, 2294, C 507, 739, E 8, 478, 1276, 1530. 2205. ententyfly, *s.* § 65. 2206. þis same—the s. 2207. þe contraries—hir c. 2210. awreken—wreken. 2217. and þin hous—as thyn (ȝour Pe.) h. 2222. iuggementz—Iuggement. 2226. as whiles, *s.* § 69. 2227. þe on—oon. 2246. for to say—to seyn (for soothe Lan.). 2249. þin wijf—the (a Har.[4]) w. 2255. semeþ, *s.* § 65. 2259. for profite—the p. (perfite Dd.); when, *s.* § 64. 2260. ȝe despyseþ—ye despisen; all dispyseþ, *s.* § 1. 2262. þinges þat—th. (þinge Pe.) as. 2273. men—man. 2274. what, *s.* § 14b. 2277. he—it (him Lan.). 2279. he—I. 2280. soþ—soothly (forþe Lan.). 2281. axeth—asken (aȝein Har.[4]). 2289. lande, *s.* § 7c; Olyuerne, *s.* § 69; al byseged—biseged (-ched Pe.). 2296. y-wrouȝt—wroght. 2297. a good—gold; what is bettre than Iaspre *om.* 2301. to ȝou don, *s.* § 49. 2304. y-proued and sayd, *s.* § 65. 2311. hertes—herte; *id.* 2323. 2327. þat is—that it is (*om.* Pe., Lan.). [2328—61 *om.*; *cp.* § 64]. 2394. he lieth *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 2401. þe whiche, *s.* § 65. 2404. nat *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2417. þou—that thou. 2418. of—if. 2420. oþer . . oþer—or . . or [*cp.* 2563]. 2442. semeþ it sufficeþ, *s.* § 27c. 2443. haþ—hadde; *id.* 3656, D 829. 2444. ȝe han herd nought, *s.* § 65. 2452. þer biforn—heerbiforn (toforn Har.[4]).

2459. sethens—seyden (seyd Ell.); *om.* Lan. 2479. contrarious—contrarie. 2480. y-warisched—warisshed (warsshed Pe.). 2481. and in many—in m. 2484. in *om.*; *id.* 3196; amonysscheþ—amonesteth. 2485. vnto ȝou—to yow [*cp.* 2905]. 2492. ther *om.*; *id.* G 18. 2499. a *om.* (*cp.* § 27c); *id.* 4201. 2502. bereþ a swerde—bere a sw. 2507. wel fool—weleful (wakeful Pe.). 2520. ne makeþ, *s.* § 65. 2523. maner of—maner. 2524. betwen—by. 2528. be *om.* 2532. with gret deliberacion—greet d. 2543. y-erred . . y-cleped—erred . . cleped. 2553. oure—youre. 2563. oþer—or (*cp.* 2420); *id.* C 450 (§ 67), 741, 927, D 1730, E 1302, 1964, 1967, 2306, F 783, 840, 1172, G 1210, *etc.* [*cp.* § 65, B 2231, *etc.*]. 2566. he—hir (her). 2575. auctorie—Auctoritee. 2585. et Officiens—and Efficiens, *etc.*; *s.* § 1. 2592. as what—as to what. 2601. þe swete, *s.* § 65. 2608. spite—despit. 2612. in—in to. 2615. haþ and wolde and haþ suffred, *s.* § 64. 2617. þat þat ȝe—that ye; now—nat. 2629. do don—to do. 2641. noþing—nat (neyþere Lan.). 2669. ben—er (aforne Lan.). 2671. streyne—stryue; is himself, *s.* § 2. 2675. (to) a man *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 2689. in als mochel—in as muche (also muche Lan.). 2695. grece—grete; eny desert—hir (*om.* Har.[4]) d. 2699. þe epistle—his (þis Lan.) e. 2708. and—that (*cp.* § 62). 2719. noght (noon Pe.) *om.* 2721. by shrewednesse *om.* 2732. or þe strif, *s.* § 8; ylike—lyk; *id.* I 213. 2733. y-byten—biten. 2741. of power and—the p. of (*cp.* § 65). 2746. eny gaddes, *s.* § 21c. 2749. þat is if, *s.* § 65. 2758. he (*om.* Lan.) seith *om.* 2775. man—a man; *id.* 2779, I 179. 2781. nought to no busynesse—nouht to do no b. Lan., to doo no b. Pe., to no b. Ell., *etc.* 2799. such a—swich. 2804. knetteþ he hem—k. he (*om.* Har.[4]) hym. 2808. cheweþ—swelweth (desireþ Lan.). 2809. wel alle—wel as. 2817. þat may be, *&c.*, *s.* § 7c. 2837. setteþ it—setteth; þat—though (*cp.* § 69). 2859. as is oon, *s.* § 65; y-hurt—hurt. 2884. ȝet schuln ȝe raþer pursewe—ȝe sch. þe raper p. Lan., þat ȝe sh. Swe r. Pe., that ye sh. r. p. Ell., *etc.* 2886. haþ euer an hard herte—hath ouer hard an h. (is ouer h. herted Har.[4]). 2898. and (or Pe.) preyseth hym *om.* 2900. folk—fool. 2905. vnto his grace—to his g. (vnto—to: B 4184 [vntil Lan.], 4217, D 2145 [in-to Lan.]). 2908. ȝoure aduersaries—hem. 2935. y-greued—greued. 2939. woln—wole (wil). 2941. ne ben—be. 2944. yeuere, *s.* § 6. 2945. and to þin freende, *s.* § 1. **2946.** ne yeue thou neuere, *&c.* . . . lyuest *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2947. *s.* §§ 65 *&* 69. 2956. been *om.* (*id.* 3029); what—what day þat (*om.* Gg.); *cp.* § 69; ȝou likeþ, *s.* § 67. 2961. here trespaces—trespas (*cp.* § 58). 2967. schame for, *s.* § 13. 2989. comynge—to come. 3005. my wyf—of my w. 3007. of so worþy—so w. 3020. sentences—sentence; þe Iuggementes—Iugement. 3033. and to geten—to g. 3036. and renouelled—ne r. 3063. þankeþ—thonked. —

(Monk). 3094. me þe face—in my f. 3108. I go—go (*cp.* § 62). 3137. engendure, *s.* § 50. 3169. foote—feet. 3182. stoden, *s.* § 65. 3187 *om.* (*cp.* § 65) '*later in marg.*' (nonis—no man). 3196. y-falle—falle. [**3197—3204** *om.*, *cp.* § 40e; *suppl. from* Har.[2]]. 3226. eek—alle. 3236. Iudicium—

Iudicum (*l. om.* Pe.). 3244. hadde þer ben, *s.* § 65. 3289. sent arwes, *s.* § 3. 3296. bra[r]k, *s.* § 2. 3303. wilde—wyde. [*cp.* § 65, B 3824]. 3316. to falle—falle. 3367. at—a. 3371. tyme *om.* 3384. Goode—Gooth. 3442. is *om.* 3468. sche—ech (vch Lan.). **3469** *entirely om., suppl. from* Har.[2]; *id.* **3501, 3533.** 3509. ride—rede. 3521. if þat he—if he that. 3537. ay fortune haþ ay, *s.* § 65. 3574. gledes—gleede. 3576. needes—nede. 3584. liege—liges. 3644. doun right, *s.* § 8. 3653. was—were; *id.* 4036. 3681. þo—hym (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 3700. In—On; *cp.* I 606. 3728. a—he (*om.* Lan.). 3734. saten, *s.* § 1. 3851. S, *ib.* 3873. þou . . þou *ib.* 3884. finye—fyn (funte Pe., deþe Lan.). 3896. on his, *s.* § 65. 3906. as deyinge, *s.* § 6. 3922. askape—escape. 3951. Tegedie is, *s.* §§ 9 & 45c. 3952. synnynge, *s.* § 1. — *(Nonnes Preest).* [3961—80. *om.*; *cp.* § 21b; *suppl. from* Ro.[1]]. 4003. hagged—bothe (*cp.* § 65β). 4059. þe þrote—hir th. (*cp.* § 70). 4083. to greef, *s.* § 65. 4103. We wolle *ib.* 4118. colre, *s.* § 64; *id.* 4136. 4122. Contelle, *s.* § 20. 4123. he—the. 4147. of *om.* (*cp.* § 1.). 4153. Centure—Century Har.[4], Centaure Ell., *etc.* 4193. to calle—calle. 4220. y-gon—agon (*cp.* § 67); *id.* C 806 (§ 18d). 4245. ne *om.* 4259. nad y-be—ne hadde been. 4326. þe acte, *s.* § 65. 4338. oon achilles—Achilles. 4344. nel, *s.* § 64. 4349. me haþ sent, *s.* § 61. 4400. to me—me; *id.* G 601. 4411. worstes—wortes. 4419. al *om.* 4438. y-wrought—wroght. 4442. schuln after heere —may (*s.* § 58) h. 4444. in-to—in. 4452. for *om.*; *id.* C 99, 613, G 740. 4462. sungen—syngen. 4484. þat hadde—Than h. 4487. ful wel at, *s.* § 67. 4489. wolde—wol. 4547. Purris—Pirrus. 4555. berud [?]—brend (-nt). 4611. als—as (also Lan.); *id.* E 419 (boþ Pe.), G 602 (also Sl.[1]). 4615. ȝou seye soþ, *s.* § 8. 4629. and of a cok, *s.* § 8; and an hen, *s.* § 9. —

C. *(Phisic.).* 61. constreyned—vnconstreyned. 78. elles *om.* 90. takeþ heed, *s.* § 8. 96. Whil, *s.* § 6. 111. out sprong [*so*] þe fame, *s.* § 6. 124. auysynge *om.* 209. ayssches—asshen. — *(Pard.).* 287. for to swere, *s.* § 6. 319—28: *first words cut away*; *id.* 334/35. 325. [m]ortal—moral. 345. saffran, *s.* § 6. 355. y-bite or stronge, *s.* § 8. 357. And ȝit also I seye, *s.* § 65. 358. of scabbes—and of scabbe (& scabbes Lan.). 360. and take—taak (of takeþ Lan.). 364. eldre ous, *s.* § 65. 370. in soþe—the s. 372. as—that (*om.* Lan.). 399. is it—it is. 412. oþerwise—oother weyes. 414. þei, *s.* § 50. 419. By simony—By somme signe Pe., Bothe by seignes Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.), By signes Ell., *etc.* 427. gan—kan. 429. That—But. 434. I—it. 444. ffor I wole—I wol (I nyl Pe.). **466** *om., supplied by a different hand* (*s.* § 65). 468. drunken—drynken (*cp.* § 69). 469. deueles—deuel. 478. smal ȝong—smale and yonge (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 501. brought—boght.. 511. pleyne—peyne. 526. þe rede, *s.* § 65. 538. scampe—stampe (stame Lan.). 598. he is yhalden—he is holden Pe., yhalden is he Lan., is he holden Ell., *etc.* 603/4. *s.* § 65. 605. him, *s.* § 64. 611. I wol nought, *s.* § 2. 612. I ne wol, *s.* § 60. 616. to ȝow schulde hasardoures, *s.* § 65. 620. thus *om.* 624. hasardye, *s.* § 1. 634. at, *s.* § 8. 649. vengeaunte—vengeance. **660.** ffor cristes

sake and herkne to my tale [*spur.*]—But sires now wol I telle forth my tale; *cp.* §§ 69 & 70. 671. to—two (*cp.* § 50). 675. cleped, *s.* § 9. 696. Herkne—Herkneth. 703. to oþer, *s.* § 20. 713. And—An. 732. wanse, *s.* § 57. 735. haue—hath. 738. hale—pale (*om.* Pe.). 744. schullen—sholde (shal Hen.). 746. þat—than that (*cp.* § 6) ye wolde. 751. olde—oother. 752. þartest [?]—partest. 800. þy—this; *id.* D 2155. 802. the Cut *om.*; *cp.* §§ 69 & 70. 826. þanne—that. 834. atte dys, *s.* § 8. 851. nolde—wolde. 859. apotykaries, *s.* § 58. 880. afore—bifoore (tofore Lan.). 904. yow *om.* 908. and rynges, *s.* § 1. 922. y-ȝoue, *s.* § 57. 925. doun—adoun; *id.* D 1776. 943. offreþ—offre. 961. l—lough. —

D. *(Wyf).* **10** *om.*, *suppl. from* Se. **24.** *l.* '*written by another hand over an erasure*' (al myn—myn). 34. haue it in, *s.* § 6. 52. is it—is. 75. þe fro, *s.* § 27 a. 82. nys nat—nys. [**146.** *from* 'Ihesu' *lost, till* **217,** *suppl. from* Se. 152. amorwe Se.—at m. Har.[4], morwe Ell., *etc.* 172. whan—whan þat. 184. wol—wolde (*om.* Lan.). 212. that, *s.* § 16 . **222.** *om.*, *suppl. by another hand*; *cp.* § 67. 234. herkeþ—herkneth. 293. displeses—displeseth. 294. wille—wolt (wilt). 371. And—Thou. 379. as *om.*; *id.* G 295. 481. hatte—hadde. 488. angery, *s.* § 50. 508. a bed—oure b. 544. vnto—I to (to . . I Har.[4]). 575 *sqq. om*, *cp.* § 64. 608. queynte—Quonyam. 642. romance, *s.* § 64. 657. go for to seeken, *s.* § 12. 708. To Venus werk nought worþ—Of V. werkes worth (is not worþ Har.[4]). 739. wel—ful. 751. for—for þat. 828. telle—seye. 840. þou sompnour, *s.* § 5. 855—56. *first words cut away*; *id.* 857—71; *last ll.*, *only letters.* 859. fayerie—ffayrie; *id.* E 2234 [*cp.* § 51 e, 872, § 60, B 2004, *etc.*]. 953. Setthe, *s.* § 64. 954. vp—vp-on (on Gg.). 999. non—no man. 1031. (*cp.* § 64) schal—sholde. 1132. we—man (men Har.[4]). 1138. ne, *s.* § 48 f. 1159. reneute, 1160 beaute, *s.* § 64. 1238. for best, *s.* § 12. — *(Frere).* 1282. payd—apayd (ypayd Hen.); *id.* E 1565. 1284. amendement, *s.* § 64. 1301. Couentre—my contree. 1315. eek for, *s.* § 27 c. 1331. We—Ne. 1358. þat tolde—they t. 1368. ȝou vnto, *s.* § 64. 1370. knew *ib.*; bite *s.* § 3. 1405. broþer, *s.* § 65. 1407. /—ful of Iangles. 1441. fro, *s.* § 64. 1450. ȝif—yeue(n). 1463. wene—some. 1531. þe wole yiue—wol thee y. 1555. not—woot (om. Gg.). 1586. a somonur, *s.* § 1. 1590. heuen—kyng of. 1603. pens *om.* 1617. preyde—payde. 1627. It is—Is this. — *(Somn.).* 1694. to dryue—dryue. 1697. mighte—may (mowe Pe., moun Dd.). 1744. any folk, *s.* § 65. 1752. lo *om.* 1782. siþenes þat, *s.* § 4 c. 1792. to ȝou—yow. 1812. Gramercy—Graunt mercy. 1828. myn *om.* 1833. mot—moste (wil Pe.). 1849. my counseil to ȝou—to ȝou my c. Pe., my c. Lan., yow my c. Ell., *etc.* 1853. Siþþen þat, *s.* § 65. 1861. by þanke, *s.* § 66. 1870. spirituel, *s.* § 65. 1880. cheekes—body. 1891. or elles, *s.* § 65. 1899. þe which—which that; *id.* 1982. (which Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* E 527]. 1912. mendenante—me vendinant Lan., mendeaunts Har.[4], mendynantz Ell., *etc.* 1918. ȝou sayn—seyn (þe s. Har.[4]). 1926. hem, *s.* § 23. 1939. vnto, *s.* § 50. 1964. hem—that Couent (*om.* Lan.). 2070. myght and witte, *s.* § 69. 2086. he—be. 2103. vnneþes—vnnethe [*cp.* § 23,

D 394, *etc.*]. 2111. whos—who so (§ 65); *id.* E 1582 (§ 54). 2125. I may—m. I. 2161. grynded—grynt(e) (grenteþ Lan.). 2180. þis—youre (*cp.* § 52i). 2190. ydious, *s.* § 65. 2231. a—an, *om.* Har.[4]. 2232. O, *s.* § 65. 2241. leteþ—lat. 2264. þe frere—a f. (*cp.* § 69). 2266. vnto, *s.* § 65. 2277. fruytes—fruyt. 2291. by heyh witte, *s.* § 65. —

E. *(Clerk).* 18. by—Heigh. 22. Oft—Hoost (Sir h. Har.[4]). 27. Paradouse, *s.* § 9. 30. to ȝiue, *s.* § 6. [**33—107** *missing, suppl. from* Se. 98. not youre eeris—y. e. nat; *cp.* § 71.]. **117** *entirely om., suppl. from* Se.; *cp.* § 64. 120. þoughtes, *s.* § 50. 128. ne refused—refuseden (*cp.* § 1). 130. To chese—Chese. 141. cherte—cheere. **143** *entirely om., suppl. from* Se. (*cp.* § 1); *id.* **173** (*cp.* § 65). **164/63** *transposed.* 165. þe, *s.* § 50. 216. vertues, *s.* § 65. 262. but—put. 291. þis þresshfolde—the th. 293. and kneleþ—kneleth (*cp.* § 48g). 304. Ianycala—Ianicula. 333. hor, *s.* § 65. 396. kykenesse, *s.* § 5. 402. þere [?] by ȝeere—yeer by y. (*cp.* § 70). 405. coueiture, *s.* § 65. 414. salues, *s.* § 14b; *cp.* 420 salice. 415. Pirplissched, *s.* § 45g. 429. fait, *s.* § 65. 465. fate [?] —face. 527. þe which—to (*om.* Lan.) which. 611. Er *om.* 617. be—the. 626. boren, *s.* § 64. 714. more lowe—in (*om.* Lan.) loue (*cp.* § 71). 774. day—wey. 808. and—I. 923. þe remembrance, *s.* § 67. 928. No . . ne, *s.* § 2. 947. were—was. 953. Grisildis—Grisilde (Crisilda Lan.). 1005. oure—hir. 1049. hire—his. 1062. by *om.* 1067. heir *om.* 1079. she *om.* 1088. I þanke it, *s.* § 27b (§ 64). 1102. and wiþ—and. 1147. Petrayke—Petrark Har.[4], Petrak Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 7b, B 3515]. 1148. his—heigh. 1153. brouȝte—boghte (*cp.* § 70). [**1190—1212** *lost, leaf being cut out*; *suppl. from* Se.]. — *(March.).* [**1213—92** Se. *for* Co.; *cp.* § 64. 1231. and—as. 1235. wolde, *s.* § 24h. 1236. that *om.* 1244. hevy—sory. 1258. to *om.* 1274. that—as (*cp.* § 54). 1289. is *om.*]. 1305/6 *s.* § 65. **1308** *entirely om., suppl. from* Se. 1314. Oþer oþer ȝiftes þat moebles, *s.* § 65. 1318. to endure *ib.* 1330. may *om.* Co., may ye *om.* Lan. 1335. Of fleisshe þei ben—O flessh, *etc.* 1336. nouȝt—Ne haþe Lan., haue Har.[4], Hath Ell., *etc.* 1353. preyed—preye. 1368. Olophinus—Olofernus, *etc.* [*cp.* § 70 & § 20, B 940]; whiles, *s.* § 50. 1375. in *om.* (*cp.* § 65); *id.* G 612. 1379. wolde—wole (wil). 1394. Considereþ—Considered. 1412. moche þat—muche as. 1414. allyen—to a. 1420. feelle—veel. 1431. þerfore—Wherfore. 1461. and fare—I f. (*om.* Lan.). 1463. A blossemed, *s.* § 43. 1467. seþenes—sythen Pe., Lan., sinnes Har.[4], syn þat Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282 & 1895] (Siþenes 1522, 1526, 2307). 1493. ȝit god wot, *s.* § 1. 1500. oþer—elles. 1528. to auȝse me, *s.* § 3. 1608. euer, *s.* § 65. 1653. ȝit—ȝe. 1656. Iapere—iaperye. 1666. hym *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1715. which a soun, *s.* § 64. 1740. ȝou—youre. 1792. harmly, *s.* § 64. 1797. The Orisowte, *s.* § 5 [*cp.* F 1017]. 1798. so derk—derk. 1799. mysperye, *s.* § 64. 1825. an hound fissh—houndfissh (*cp.* § 54). 1832. þis—Ther. 1866. dauyan, *s.* § 65. 1871. to *om.*; *id.* G 1288. 1885. more—moone. 1927/28 *om.* (*cp.* § 64), *suppl. from* Se. [right—faste]. 1959. of hire he saide [of hire]. 2012. þis—his (*cp.* § 50). 2045. or—for. 2062. mustier, *s.* § 64. 2077. after *om.* 2096. toberste,

s. § 66. 2099. nor—ne; *id.* G 919, 1017 (noþer Lich.). 2104. on—vpon. 2106. signe, *s.* § 64. 2107. affayle—auaille. 2109. a—as (*cp.* § 48f). 2118. þis, *s.* § 23. 2170. scholden—shal (schul); *id.* 2269, 2271. 2174. sonnes—sonne. 2252. corumpte—corrupt. 2261. mo—my. 2275. here gees, *s.* § 64. 2297. he—ye. 2302. sonner, *s.* § 64. 2304. wite—write (*cp.* § 54). [**2318.** Co. *ends here* (*cp* § 65), *suppl. from* Se., *also in the End-Link*, 2419—40 (*cp.* § 64). — 2321. fresshe—faire. 2325. the—thilke. 2354. that—this. 2357. caught *om.* 2358. ther was neuer—Ne was there n. 2361. how—þat. 2376. stride, *s.* § 42. 2378. did the so—swyued thee. 2398. ne wel—wel (*cp.* § 43). 2423. to vs sely men, *s.* § 70. 2433. euery manere—euery. 2436. bi some—of s.; *id.* (bi) 2437].

F. *(Squier).* [1—8. *suppl. from* Se.; *cp.* § 64]. 29. in—on (by Har.[4]). 94. contenances, *s.* § 24f. 143. as—þat. 149. fleigh, *s.* § 10c. 153. a roote—roote. 172. in to . . is lad—is to . . lad. 320. tabyde, *s.* § 64. 350. mouth *om.* 357. not mowe, *s.* § 27b. 385. as bright—and b. 495. sche can, *s.* § 4b. 568. has, *s.* § 64. 602. wel—ful. 625. þe kyte—this k. 640. preciouses—precious(e). — *(Frank.).* [673—108 *suppl. from* Lau.[1]; *cp.* § 64]. 755. so *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 910. trayelly, *s.* § 1. 924. sche let, *s.* § 1. 935. schortliche—shortly. 963. knowen—yknowen. 977. no more leysir, *s.* § 1. 991. Seþyns—Siþþe Pe., Sen þus Lan., Syn Ell., *etc.* 994. no boot—ne b. 1009. an *om.* 1017. thorisowte—Thorisonte [*cp.* E 1797]. 1037. þat, *s.* § 27c. 1050. leteþ, *s.* § 18g. 1059. And preyed, *s.* § 1. 1064. hestes—heste. 1085. lete lye—lye. 1087. Arneragus—Arueragus (*id.* 1460, 1551 [*cp.* § 65, 808]. 1129. This book, *s.* § 67. 1130. XVIII.—eighte and twenty. [1147/48 *suppl. from* Se.; *cp.* § 64; *id.* 1191/96. **1192.** pasturynge right faire & merilie *[spur.]*—The gretteste that euere were seyn with eye]. 1184. forþ wiþ þis magicien forþ, *s.* § 16. 1188. saugh—ne segh Pe., ne sawe Lan., saugh neuere Ell., *etc.* 1203. to clappe—he clapte (and clapped Pe.). 1221. Te. [?]—To. 1252. furye—fyr (fuyr); *id.* I 137. 1284. calkeþ, *s.* § 27b. 1295. þough—thurgh. 1328. my trouþe—youre t. 1356. hem self—hir s. 1390. þe Dyanes—Dianes(-e Gg.). 1393. armes—handes (-e Lan.). 1410. for wo—wo. 1423/24. Se. *for* Co., *cp.* § 64. [1424. to—vn to]; *id.* 1433/34. 1436. ydressed, *s.* § 64. 1448. I telle—t. I. 1464. he—she. 1484. endere—endure. 1547. hem—hym. 1558. y-born—born. [1567/68 *suppl. from* Se.; *cp.* § 65]. [**1584** to **1624** *missing, a leaf being out, suppl. from the same Ms.*]. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* [**1—36** *missing, suppl. from* Se. — 1. and norice, *s.* § 69β. 4. to oppresse—oppresse (hym o. Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 17. hoten—roten. 26. after—of. 29. art of virgynes—of v. art]. 69. longe—songe. 71. kepe in prison—in p. lighte (*cp.* § 69). [73/74. Se. *for* Co.; *cp.* § 65]. 79. for—that. 80. subtil—subtilly. 83. solewen [?]—folwen. 84. And pray I—And (I Ell.) pray. 102. loo *om.* 111. ekyng—eek. 127. what—whan. 133. sche clad hire—yclad hire (y. was Pe., Sl.[1]). 134. whiles, *s.* § 35. 143. sche sayde to him—to hym (§ 67) she s. 147. me assure, *s.* § 64. [157/59 Se. *for* Co., *cp.* § 64; *id.* 213/14 [quod tho—

quod], 326—37 [326. That the—That (The Har.[4])]; 432]. 169. Cecily—Cecile (-ie Har.[4]). 173. by—but. 178. fro—for. 207. Et lamentat: '*is the next l.*'. 219. with *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 238. place *om.* 292. I *om.* 314. if þat men, *s.* § 6. 339. Ingenie—engyn (eyen Har.[4]). 372. maximine, *s.* § 67. 387. cours *om.* [*cp.* §§ 69, 70]. **389/90.** . . serued shal yeue hit yow as ye han hit *om.* (*cp.* §§ 69, 70), *suppl. from* Se. 418. his—Is. 421. speking—doynge, *om.* Pe., Lan. 440. neldis—nedles. 448. receyue, *s.* § 66. 466. dissimileþ—dissymuleth. 483. þan—Thou. 484. see—seyn (*l. om.* Pe.). 494. speeke—spak (spekest Pe.). 500. yt—þat. 513. þey—men (*cp.* § 67). 518. beetyn—betten *(ib.)*. 546. perpetuelliche—perpetuelly. — *(Chan. Yem.)*. 582. bigan—gan. 618. ȝe ȝoman, *s.* § 13. 645. And þat, *s.* § 50. 657. the *om.*; *id.* I 123. 668. no *om.* 698. recche I, *s.* § 13. 699. I—In. 704. right, *s.* § 19. 717. a part—part (*cp.* § 20). 740. So—ffor (But Har.[2], *for* Gg.) so. 774. orpymed—Orpyment. 816. eek of, *s.* § 14d. 822. fyfte—firste. 889. That—The. 919. nor Ire—ne I. [*cp.* E 2099]. 929. peech [?], *s.* § 54. 998. it is—is. 1017. non—neuer. 1142. maistrer—Mayster. 1188. while, *s.* § 69. 1194. it—al. 1199. neede—nedes. 1229. theyne—teyne (cheyne Lan.; *cp.* § 69, 1225). 1278. til it—til. 1309. of—on. 1334. hond—hood. 1340. for to be, *s.* § 17d. 1358. I ȝou pray, *s.* § 15. 1380. and sire wol *ib.* 1393. þis skarsete, *s.* § 13. 1400. haþ—haue. 1418. may—kan. 1440. on—out. 1443. þe speche—speche. 1455. þe same—is the s. —

H. 6. ther *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 23. to slepe—slepe. 24. of wyn—wyn. 25. it þe may, *s.* § 4b. 35. goneth, *s.* § 64; his—this. 42. van—fan. 50. Chiuacheef—chyuachee. 102. ne gete ȝe, *s.* § 65. 103. þi tale þou manciple, *s.* §§ 64 & 67. 104. kerkneþ—herkneth (*cp.* § 53). 106. booke—bookes. 108. þe world—this w.; *id.* 136 (*cp.* § 70). 112. nowe, *s.* § 52f. 180. sche—he. 185. Of—Or (And Hen.). 283. rekelnesse, *s.* § 64. 299. hospreinge, *s.* § 6. —

I. 47. and make *om.* 49. visage—viage. 58. trustel—trusteth. **[62—104** 'of which' *missing, leaf cut out*; *suppl. from* **Se.** 76. Ierome—Ieremie (Ioromie Lan.); *id.* 592. 81. penaunce—Penitence; *id.* 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 101, 316, 340, 684, 700, 704, 809, 872, 958, 980, 1028, 1029, 1044 [*cp.* 107]. 82. wherfore—whennes, *etc.*; *s.* 69. 88. waile—biwayle. 91. shulde—shal, *etc.*; a man—man (men Har.[4]). 94. stinteth—synneth. 96. don synne—synned. 101. that the penaunce—That penitence. 102. prive—is p.]. 107. penaunce—penitence. 122. a childe—to a ch. 127. penitent—penitence. 130. maneres—manere. 133. These causes—The c. 137. þralles—thral. 146. More þralle, *s.* § 64; no womman—womman (*om.* Gg.). 150. synned—synne (*corrupt* Har.[4]). 151. ne self, *s.* § 65. 165. y-luged—lugged (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 170. open *om.* 171. þe herte—herte. 181. derknesses—derknesse. 185. hous—vs. 190. worschipe—lordshipe (lord Pe.). 192. riche, *s.* § 27b. 201. and kynredes—and kynrede. 207. maner delites—ṃ. delices. 209. stynkynge *om.* (*cp.* § 10b). 213. schullen—sholde. 214. Caytyfs synful—caytyues (Catyfe Pe.). 216. euaungelist—the E. 229. þo peynes—the p. 262. and þus—

as thus (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 267. herkeneþ—and herkneth. 271. furþer more—forther ouer. **283.** and the yifte of grace wel for to do *om.* 285. of sauacion—or saluacion. 287. by Ihesus—Ihesus. 288. is hope of grace—hope of g. **[290.** *last words:* soupe with; *rest lost, suppl. from* **Se.** — 294. perceiveth, *s.* § 65. 297. but hit [*so*] is, *s.* § 12. 303. synne—synner. 306. boþe *om.*; as to, *s.* § 48 f. 312. clensith—it c. (*cp.* § 67); of communyon, *s.* § 15. 313. the sone of synne *[dotted under!]* & Ire—sone of I. 315. he sparith—hath spared. 319. That is—this is. 322. in-to this world furst—first into this (þe Pe.) w. 323. the synne—synne; breke—brak. 327. to touche, *s.* § 65. 332. yit stode thei in the highe, *s.* § 67 (*cp.* § 5). 334. put in-to—put in. 336. and to—as to. 340. wel *om.* 341. of bi malifice—or by m. (*cp.* § 54). 343. grete—in greet; thruste—in thurst, *etc.*; *s.* § 27 b. 350. spak of—spak. 353. if—if that; *id.* 695. 355. man—the man. 359. amennseth—amenuseth (-isith Har.[4]); *id.* 359, 377, 481; *cp.* 809. 360. amennse—amenuse. 361. skippith venial synne—sk. (-ed Pe.) venial. 369. that creature, *s.* § 8. 371. demeth—ne d. 372. is (?) '*erased*'. 374. good werkes—werkes. 375. the [the] dette. 380. there as he woote, *s.* § 11 d. 384. meche [meche]; oure lord ihesu criste—Ihesu cr. 386. the general—general; the Complyne—Complyn. 387. Ooles, *s.* § 6 [*r.* Se.]; of hem springen—spryngen (springers Har.[4]) of. 390. parte—partie. 396. bounte—bountees; he weneth—he demeth. 403. Irreuerent—Irreuerence; a man doth—men do; him oughte—hem o. 404. his owne—in (to, *s.* § 27 b) his o. 410. ther ben—been. 414. seint Gregorie seith—seith S. G.; inordynaunte, *s.* § 65. 422. there shameful—the sh. 425. shameful *om.* 428. to se—for to see. 429. vnto the peple—to the p.; that *om.* 430. there aray in atire of—hire a. of Atyr (there—hir(e): 577, 578, 621, 841, 885, 889, 917, 945). 433. bridles—and b. (-ell Pe.). 438. meyne is vileynous—that m. is felonous. 440. tho—thilke. 441. flyes of felonye—flyes. 445. brennynge in, *s.* § 8; in semblable, *s.* § 67. 446. the grete, *s.* § 1. 447. it is sinne—it is a s. 448. or a fore caste—and (*om.* Har.[4]) forncast (*cp.* § 57). 458. And—As (*cp.* 336 *&* 719); more—m. that. 461. eke we alle ben—eek (*om.* Har.[4]) we been alle. 462. it is—is. 465. that that—thilke that [*cp.* 529]. 467. Seneca—senek; nys—is. 468. there—therfore (*id.* 837); to stynge with, *s.* § 65. 469. vertues—vertuouse. **471/70** *transposed*; *cp.* § 15. 470. the yifftes—thilke yifte (yiftes, § 27 a). **472.** And sometime the riches, *&c.* . . . dethe *placed after* 'deyeth'; of man—of a man; grete—greuous; of whiche—thurgh which. 473. truste also—triste; lakke—blame. 479. ne holdith—holdeth. 480. that—whan. 482. humilite Eke humilite—H. eek. 483. the worde—the award (reward Ro.[2], *for* Lan.); than he &—certein. 484. bi the wordes—by the word. 486. of herte *om.*; that is so blinde—is so (*l. om.* Har.[4]) b. 489. special vertues, *s.* § 50. 490. other synne—synne. 491. whiche—and prosperitee (*cp.* § 67). 493. bagbitynge—bakbityng; *cp.* bagbiter 495. 495. al thyng—a th. 497. yet *om.* 498. synne *om.* 500. of losse, *s.* § 60; for shrewen—that shrewes; elles for (*s.* § 9) that . . han *om.*

(*cp.* § 66). 507. ayeine seye—withseye (say nay ne w. Pe., wiþstonde Har.[4]); commaundement—commaundementz. 509. pride & hate—priue h. 514. may nat, *s.* § 26. 515. soothly *om.* 516. but O fader—o f. 517. bodie—lyf. 519. to the in thin owene—to thyn o. 321. nat *om.* 526. loue . . preye—loueth . . preyeth. 527. han we more—han m.; shulde—shal; *id.* 733. 529. for-asmeche—in as (al Lan., als Har.[4]) muche; that—þilke; *id.* 542, 553 (man), 817, 951, 973, 1069; enemyes—enemy; *id.* 530. 537. a man—man; *id.* 619 (*cp.* § 50), 705 (*ib.*). 541. & hastiff—or h. (*om.* Lan.). 547. the fire—fir; is Ire—I. is (*l. om.* Eg.). 548. wol Ire—I. wol. 552. certes—certein; another—a. Estre (*om.* Pe.) day. 554. chidinges—chidynge. 556. stondeth—stant (*om.* Har.[4]). 566. the whiche—whiche; *id.* 577, 612, 645, 674, 723, 739, 807, 830, 914. 568. fro the pore—of the p. (*cp.* § 40b). 573. certis—certeinly; deth, *s.* § 27b. 577. there nature—hire (§ 67) n. (there *s.* 430); ne may—may (*id.* 723). 580. arecceth—arretteth. 586. of his synne wilfully—wilfully of his s. 587. than—this thanne (*cp.* § 67). 588. wordes—word. 589. to swere—swere; no manere—alle m.; thin hede for it is nat thin owne—thyn heed. 591. thenke—thynke that (*om.* Ch., *for* Hen., —887, *&* 944—1040). 592. so be—so be that; seint Ierome, *s.* § 31. 593. vnlawful—vnleueful (vnlefull, *etc.*). 595. for trouthe & right-wisnesse the declaracion—for r. (and) for declaracion, *etc.* (*s.* § 27a). 596. the name of god—goddes n. 598. Take kepe (heede Har.[4]) eek how that (*om.* Har.[4]) the precious name (*cp.* § 50) of crist (*cp.* § 12) *om.*; shulle—sholden. 601. seie ye—seye we eek. 605. nigromancie, *s.* § 8. 606. in suche—on swich (in—on: 624 [§ 50]; *cp.* B 3700). 607. of maladie, *s.* § 67. 614. to be—be (*om.* Lan.). 618. vice, *s.* § 50. 619. Irons [?]—Irous. 620. oweste—owene nest. 622. now—thanne. 632. yit it droppeth—it d. 633. delites—delices; as—Ad. 637. leseth that is to seye sauacion of soule (*cp.* 638)—leseth. 640. levyng man—liuynge. 641. to meche specially—sp. to muchel (moche, *etc.*); & namely—namely. 643. god *om.* 650. answerde & seide—answerde. 653. many mo, *s.* § 6. 654. or ellis—or (*cp.* § 67). 668. shildres—sholder. 676. to al manere of—in (to Lan.) al. 682. The firste estate is, *s.* § 9 *&* *cp.* § 52e; bifore or—biforn that. 685. for slougged & distroied—forsluggeth and destroyeth. 690. maketh a man, *s.* § 52f. 691. to werke *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 692. chargeable, *s.* § 6. 697. displesaunce—displesant; aduersarie to god, *s.* § 64. 702. eek *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 885, 1055. 705. so large—large (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 708. on the morowe tide, *s.* § 5. 710. al thing that toucheth harme—alle h. 714. harme—harmes; bi euery—on e. 718. to tarying, *s.* § 67. 719. as—And. 723. hath *om.*; hire—heere (*cp.* hirynge 959, hireth 1014, hyre 1033); workes—werk. 724. is he—is. 725. seith *om.* 726. fforther ouere than, *s.* § 52e. 727. men, *s.* § 13; here tyme—his t. 728. al maner of noyous thinges, *s.* § 67. 729. assavte *ib.* 732. grevous—greuouse thynges. 733. fiteth—fighteth. 734. goode werkes—the g. w. 735. nat to travaile—no t. (*cp.* § 69); comyng to performe the grete workes of goodnesse (*cp.* 736)—comynge of the goode werkes (*cp.* § 47g).

736. of goodnesse *om.*; & goode, *s.* § 8. 737. the moovthe—mouthe; in chere—and in ch. 738. peynes, *s.* § 6. 739. as seith (*cp.* § 71). 743. vnderstondith wel, *s.* § 8. 749. the auarous man—the Auaricious m. (*l. om.* Har.[4]); floreyne or noble—floryn. 751. thus is than, *etc.*, *s.* § 7 d. 752. distroyed, *s.* § 8. 753. here lordes—his (þe Lan.) l. 765. therfore vnderstondith—forther ouer (forþermore Har.[4]) vnderstoond. 766. Noye—Noe; Cayme, *s.* § 52 e; brother—bretheren. 771. than some and some—and som. 773. comen—commune. 774. And therfore—therfore; & here subiectes—or hire subgetz (subiectes). 775. herfore—Wherfore; suche lordes as—thilke (þoo Eg.) l. that. 778. than it is—thanne is it (it *om.* Eg.). 780. is that that—that. 781. the cure (*cp.* § 60) of soule—cure of the s. 782. be it though—be it that. 784. his spirituel—espiritueel (*cp.* § 9). 786. The other—That o. (þe toþere Lan.); soule—foul. 791. sones—sone. 793. of whiche comen—of whiche comth (*om.* Ch.); flas—fals; reuyynge—reneiynge (reniinge Lan.). 796. in dede eke—eek in d.; wittnesse or bireve—witnessynge or b. 800. that entente—entente. 802. violente, *s.* § 65. 803. is sacrilege—s. is. 805. no misericorde ne pite—no p. ne M. 808. this mevith—thise (§ 16) moeuen. 809. amenshed, *s.* § 8. 810. leue, *s.* § 53. 814. Certes what thinge—Soothly what th. [*cp.* certis 876]. 815. with his goode—of his g. (*cp.* § 64). 816. droupy—drouy. 818. commaundementes—comandement. 821. the seruage—seruage (*ll. om.* Har.[4]); synnes or vicis—vices. 822. horrible *om.* 828. discrived—distinct. 831. helthe, *s.* § 17 b; wolde—wole (wil); were—be (*om.* Ch.). 832. he be—it be. 834. outrageousnesse—outrage (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 835. men—folk; to eten here meete—to eten (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 838. stanes, *s.* § 7 c. 839. for the synne—by the s.; dilivio, *s.* § 3. 845. manere of—manere. 847. soules—soule. 849. a woman—wommen. 852. to that kaccheth, *s.* § 65. 854. hit fouleth—þat f. Lan., it (he Pe.) shent Ell., *etc.* 855. III. fynger—thridde; right *om.* 858. houndes—to (to þe Lan.) h. 859. wene—weneth. 860. erthely—wordly. 861. attemporally, *s.* § 1. 863. the v., *s.* § 67. 874. wivis—bed (*om.* Eg.). 875. in the feith, *s.* § 59. 876. stondith in vayne—stant veyn (*cp.* § 67). 886. y[e]. [Ad.[1] *for* Hen., —944]. 889. to do no more synne—namoore to do (*om.* Gg.) s. 891. subdiakone—subdekne (-decane Lan.). 890. distorbled, *s.* § 64. 892. chastite that they made—chastitee. 893. tresour cheff—chief of al tresorie (*cp.* § 20). 894. entitled—titled. 898. hem thenketh, *s.* § 18 e. 899. Right so faren—so f. 905. rekken—ne r. (r. nat Eg.). 906. the deuel hath power—hath the d. p.; in al here—in hire. 907. spice of advoutrie is—spece is; fader—fadres; I-like—lyk. 908. is to delen—as for to d. 909. the childe—a ch. (*cp.* § 67); the flesshly fader—his flesshly f. (*l. om.* Pe., Lan.); gossebe—godfader, no—in no. 912. vn-to lecherie—to l. 913. & for the feblenes—for the fieblesse (*cp.* § 18 g). 914. thei may, *s.* § 24 d. 916. shal we—shal he; enchaufynges [*so*], *s.* § 24 f. 917. whiles that, *s.* § 6. 920. replesshith—replenisseth (-ssheþ); that been ywedded *om.*; *cp.* § 65. 922. god, *s.* § 67; for that a man—for a (þe Pe.) m. 931. housbondes—housbonde. 932. al here entente—hire e.

(*cp.* § 54); here array—array. 933. purpul—purpre (*cp.* § 69). 936. eke in berynge—in (*om.* Ad.[1]) b. 938. be trewe of his bodie—by (be) trewe Pe., Lan., be Ell., *etc.*; ffor soth—ffor sith that (*cp.* § 67); bodie of the wiff —body. 939. to engendrure—of (for Pe.)e. 940. thirde cause—thridde. 941. the merite—merite (*om.* Ell.). 943. & thei recke—they r.; to do more—m. to doon (*om.*, Lan., more . . for to do Har.[4]). 946. chaste in al—al ch.; neuere yaff, *s.* § 20. 947. in drinkinge—drynkynge; fulfilled—fulfilleth. 948. in bodie—of b. 949. no tonge may—t. may nat. 950. virginite he was—virgine was. 951. for to withdrawe—to w.; the [the]. 956. after *om.* 964. where as, *s.* § 16. 968. of the synne—of the synnere. 969. tymes—t. þat. 975. folke to don—þat (§ 67) f. han doon. 978. & craffte—or craft (by oþer c. Har.[4]); moot—moste; *id.* 1003. 979. avised in—a. of. 981. may haue liff, *s.* § 52e. 982. a man, *s.* § 25d; condiciones therinne—condicions. 983. dayes & yeres—yeres. 992. maketh—maken (to m. Har.[4]). 993. confession—shrift; if ye may, *etc.*, *s.* § 25d; youre—his (her Eg.); lete thin herte wepe —lat hym w. in herte (*cp.* § 13). 997. a man be obeisaunt or a woman—a man or a w. be o., *etc.*, *s.* § 19. 999. farith it by synne—fareth s. 1000. another synne—another. 1001. in-to, *s.* § 16; ful scarsly—scarsly; on his synnes—of (for Lan.) his s. 1002. na[t]; herken to him—h. hym (*cp.* § 50). 1006. to oon—to o man; is nought, *s.* § 52e. 1008. shewe to him—shewen hym (hem Pe.). 1011. sithen that, *s.* § 13. 1012. And also—Also. 1013. lete his synne—lete (*s.* § 16) s. 1016. malice &—malice. 1017. occasion of his synne or entiser of his synne, *s.* § 9; or if, *s.* § 13; or that he ne may—or elles þat he may. 1019. no maner—no [*cp.* 676]. 1021. nowe—owene (*om.* Pe., Lan); in confessioun, *s.* § 16. 1023. nat shrive—nat sh. thee. 1024. whos—who so. 1026. ones of thi synne—ones of s. 1027. ffor certenly, *s.* § 16. 1031. to take—take; of that that—that (*om.* Ch.); of [off] these; also of charitable—of (*om.* Har.[4]) ch. 1032. hem—hym (*om.* Har.[4]); *id.* 1075. 1033. there workes—thise werkes. 1036. quinto capitulo, *s.* § 14a; that—that is. 1038. as for to—as to. 1039. wordes . . . renewe, *s.* § 50. 1040. maked—m. (*cp.* § 52g) it. 1042. shorte—so short. 1043. bitake—b. to. 1049. eke, *s.* § 16. [Ad.[1] *to the end*]. 1053. manere *om.*; better it is—b. is. 1055. his discypline—discipline (*om.* Har.[4]). 1056. vnpacient—in pacient. 1057. and that is in—and (as Pe.) this is in; And that is drede—that is d.; hope *om.* 1059. litel—and l. 1062. woot wel, *s.* § 54. 1063. them—hem, ne shriven —And sh. (*cp.* § 67). 1064. erthe—in e. (ne in e. Har.[4]). 1066. seith —he s. 1067. surquidrie that he hath in the hope of—s. that he hath in (*cp.* § 50). 1068. the riches . . is—the richesses (*cp.* § 16) ben. **1073/74.** he shal thynke, *&c.* . . Agayns the wanhope *om.* 1086. Valenty—Valentynes. [Se. *ends, rest suppl. from* Hat., *belonging to the same group*]. 1086. Caunterbury—of C.; tho—thilke (*om.* Har.[2], *for* Gg.). 1087. tayl—lay. 1090. hen—hennes. 1092. *Ms. adds after* saued.: And he that wrote this boke also]]. —

β) **Co.** *supported by some other Ms. of the same Type.*

B. 1659. rauyscheþ + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 8. 2162. hand + Ro.[2] (*for* Gg.)—handes. 3982. Doun + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—daun. — **C.** 245. on swown *id.*—aswowne (in sw. Lan.); *id.* 253. 276. his *id.*—this. 409. for flaterie + Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.)—of f. Pe., flaterye Ell., *etc.* — **D.** 1698. crepeden + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—crepten (crepen Har.[4]) 2185. a seruitour + Ad.[1]*) (*for* Pe.)—seruitour. — **F.** 637. haþ + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.) —hadde. 725. Oþir *id.*—Or. 728. schul ȝe not *id.*; *cp.* § 65 β. — **G.** 84. heuene *id.*—heuenes. 90. greue *id.*—grene. — 641. y-the + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—thee. 694. dost *id.*—do. 962. semeth *id.*, *s.* § 25 g. — **I.** [401. taughte **Se.** + Har.[2]—ytaughte. 473. to morn(e) + Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—tomorwe. 754. lordes + Har.[2] (Gg.), *s.* § 42. 1090. space Hat., Eg.[2]—grace (g. and sp. Har.[4])].

Though the number of mistakes and doubtful deviations from the general text in Co. *is, comparatively, not very large—thus proving that its scribe must have, on the whole, carefully copied his direct original—, the number of better readings than those in the other Mss. is very small: only ll.* A 558, 4020, 4161, B 1268, 1883, D 859, E 429, G 740 *contain such, mostly metrical, improvements.* Se., *which serves to fill up the gaps of* Co., *on the other hand, seems to be much worse (s. especially Fragm. I), although in some degree related to this Ms.—The similarities between* Co. *and the Mss. mentioned in* β) *are too rare to fix their mutual connection.* —

§ 69. *The Isolated Readings of Lan.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* 4. engender—engendred. 19. It be-fel þan., *s.* § 54; vpon—on; *id.* 2075, 3584 (of Har.[4]), 3827, E 890, F 126. 27. Towarde . . . þat—That toward (*cp.* § 54). 37. þenkeþ—thynketh; *id.* B 1901 [*cp.* A 3041, I 591]. 42. wold I—wol I (I wol Pe.). 56. riden had—riden. 71. til, *s.* § 68. 84. strenkeþ(e)—strengthe; *id.* 2399, 2401, 2645, I 153, 459, 728, *etc.* (*cp.* lenkeþ I 419, *etc.*). 85. cheualrie—chyuachie. 100. to-for—biforn; *id.* 377 (toforne), 686, 1148, 1162, B 613, 704, 848, 2369, C 880, D 1588, 2022, 2062, E 1728, F 926 (afore Pe.), G 1166, I 923. 114. þe pointe of a spere—point of sp. 133. sche wyped—w. she. 134. fat þinge—ferthyng. 138. ful amyable—amyable. 140. stalyche, *s.* § 52 f. 153. was grei—greye. 170. al so, *s.* § 16. 176. werde—world; pace—space. 181. That—This. 191. foules—fowel. 195. þe hode—his h. 197. on—in; *id.* B 1552. 239. he was also stronge, *s.* § 5. 241. or a tapstere—or gay t. Har.[4], and t. Ell., *etc.* 263. out, *s.* § 68. 274. solemplye, *s.* § 50. 276. keppede—kept; *id.* B 924, 2492, 2811, 3808, C 106, *etc.* [*cp.* slepede A 3421, wepped B 3811, *etc.*]. 287. was—is (*cp.* § 54). 290. ouer—ouereste. 295. philophi—Philosophie. 299. on—of (*s.* § 54). 302. for to—to; *id.* 2912, B 2693,

*) *S. Note to* § 63.

G 731, H 121, I 916, *etc.* 304. more spak he—sp. he m. 328. rode Rode—rood*); a *om.* (*cp.* 2722); *id.* 2171, 3111, 3904, B 751 (*cp.* § 49), 1914, 1952, 2167, 3241 (an), 4110, D 246, 1294, 1678 (an), 1687, E 1431, F 129, 1081, G 425, H 340. 344. of flessche—and f. (fissch Har.[4]). 374. it wolde—w. it. 397. whan, *s.* § 5. 420. of cold of hote, *s.* § 4c. 421. wher-of engenderde it, *s.* § 19. 424. the *om.*; *id.* 595, 826, 1020 (peloures), 3565, 3633, 4268, B 515, 573, 1109, 1844, 2286, 2893, 4254, C 255, 635, 951, D 1013, 1115, 1290, 1504, 1610, 1705, 1886, E 629, 1270, F 1058, 1432, G 44, 221, 588, H 110, I 175, 824, 826, *etc.* 455. on—vpon; *id.* B 594, 4587. 465. And *om.*; *id.* 2949, 3563, B 4590, C 402, D 1350, E 1098, F 1383, I 87. 471. or elles—or. 491. in sondere—asonder. 499. eke he hadded**)—he added eek. 501. of, *s.* § 42. 504. A schiten schiperd to se, *s.* § 52f. 510. to singe for sowles—for soules. 532. in perfit—parfit. 568. goode ensample—exemple (ensample Pe.). 572. al—ay. 591. was—were his. 595. drowhte—the droghte. 615. Reue *om.* 619. of *om.*; *id.* 1792, 3069, 3461, B 781, 1808, 4018, C 85, D 1451, *etc.* 627. a pilled—piled. 629. whike—quyk***). 633. Nere, *s.* § 11e. 634. yite—eek (*om.* Eg.). 658. The purse—Purs. 684. as it were, *s.* § 54; *id.* 688 (*s.* § 1). 685. sewe—sowed. 688. also smale—as s. (also—as: 1461, 1608, 1777 (Al so wel), 2481 (*cp.* § 50), 3333, 4292, B 637, 2217 (wele), 2809 (*id.*), D 1245, G 1309, I 566, 991; *cp.* B 2689). 704. þe Monethes—Monthes. 708. þe cherche—chirche. 721. pilgrenage—pilgrimage; *id.* 2214, B 1424, *etc.* 734. and so large, *s.* § 27b. 752. lordes hall—an halle. 772. Sche—Ye. 774. any stone, *s.* § 27b. 780. we—ye. 781. sowe—soule. 795. whilom(e) þat, *s.* § 7a. 800. þe post—this p. 811. praieyng, *s.* § 8. 817. in lowhe—lough (lowe). 830. If þat—

---

*) *The same words are frequently repeated*; *e. g.* A 329 with, 1124 and, 1478 fast(e), 2871 a bere; B 262. That (*id.* 2934, F 1330, I 441), 544 fledde, 578 of (*id.* B 2916), 732 he, 1021 schortly, 1069 was, 1149 is comen, 2640 and þe more, 2801 in, 2942 it is; D 888 hir, 1037 lady, 2234 bot; E 2058 þe; I 162 seiþ, 262 As þus, 277 for to, 355 fende, 423 sum of hem, 462 a maner, *etc.*

**) h *wrongly added:* hold(e) A 859, 3110, C 740, D 1370, 1377, I 854, hasschen A 3882, hape A 3935, I 651, hende B 952, hauht 1038, hup 1941 (huppe F 615), haddeþ 2549, heres 2608, helders 3388 (*id.* C 364, D 1131, 1154), hi-hadde D 17, hawe 425, hopen 645 (*id.* I 646), 824 hinde (*id.* 1980), haspen 1667, 2246 heuel, E 260 hundren, 1103 harme (harmes I 690), 1784 his (B 2578, C 187, I 723), heuen G 1200, hangry I 584, houen 856, *etc.*—h *dropped:* erkened B 1711 (*cp.* E 1151), A 2633, is B 2056, D 497, E 1504, F 480, 1125, 1277, G 637, 949, 1437, elmed B 3560, owse D 814, ert(e) E 239, eres 1085, ote 1808, eyþen F 1293, Ermes G 1434, vrtynge I 801, *etc.*

***) wh (*or* w) *for* qu: white A 770, 3119, D 424, 1008, I 154, swiere (swyers) A 79, D 305, 2090, E 192, *etc.*, whakeinge E 358, wheynte F 234, 433, G 752, whikseluer G 822, *etc.*

If; *id.* D 601, 2048. 835. wynne—twynne. 843. riht as—as; *id.* 1004. 853. seþþe þat, *s.* § 12. 854. one, *s.* § 35. —

(Knyght). 869. in to, *s.* § 52g. 872. with *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 2783, B 2254. 870. Theus—Theseus; *id.* 907. 917. honour and ȝoure glorie—g. and youre h. (§ 54). 918. socoure and of mercye—m. and s. 937. a sege, *s.* § 8. 943. han be—been. 946. be to brent—ybrent (brent Pe.). 961. al wreke—to w. 963. seruede, *s.* § 52f. 974. rideþ—rit (*s.* § 54); *id.* 1026 (*cp.* § 27a), 2566 (§ 54), G 608, H 79. 979. whiche—in which ther. 981. ride þide, *s.* § 48g. 992. þeire—hir; *id.* 1178, 2034, 4310, B 3390, C 968, D 1406, 1536, E 1993. 1007. þe besines, *s.* § 54. 1024. he *om.*, *s.* § 3; *cp.* 1214. 1034. Morneinge, *s.* § 50. 1039. feireste, *s.* § 19. 1052. walked—walketh. 1071. his chambre—the ch. 1095. not me—me nat. 1100. woo—my wo. 1105. þou, *s.* § 54. 1115. that *om.* (if); *id.* 1134 (til), 1857, 3217, B 564, 1502 (*cp.* § 2), 1810, 1869, 2206, 2368, 2687, 3450, 4015, 4468, C 189, 496, D 1571, 2253, 2256, E 712, 2225, G 582, 1074, *etc.* 1119. þat ȝonder, *s.* § 4a. 1127. fu—ful; *id.* 1919. 1130. or, *s.* § 54. 1134. haþe departe—d. shal. 1147. Cosin—conseil. 1150. me *om.*; *id.* 2256. 1153. be *om.*; *id.* 2723, E 891. 1162. louest had—louedest. 1167. þere—therfore; *id.* 3139. 1169. maugrif—maugree. 1971. loue—loued; also as, *s.* § 25e. 1211. was—were. [*cp.* 2597, *etc.*]. 1214. he *om.*; *cp.* 1413, 1646, 2446, 2551, 3986, 4252, B 258, 588, 1047, 1260, 1743, 2701, 2758, 3728, 4212, D 920, 1170, 2033, E 41, 89, 90, 745, 773, 2075, F 1168, G 1040, 1435, H 35, I 340, *etc.* 1221. he weyleþ—wayleth (§ 52g). 1223. day þat *om.* 1232. miht—may. 1236. mayght, *s.* § 1. 1238. þe—thee the. 1241. king—knyght. 2142. syn (sith) *om.* 1248. ne do me—ne Har.[4], or doon Ell., *etc.* **1250** *entirely om.* 1260. wote nowht what þinge, *s.* § 27c. 1267. oft ful—ful (*om.* Gg.) often. 1270. scippe, *s.* § 20. 1279. pore—pure. 1283. walkes [t]. 1286. ȝoure—oure. 1289. hir *om.*; *id.* 3966, B 413, 1365, 2200, D 101, E 374 (wol Gg.). 1315. þus—this. 1330. wel *om.*; *id.* 2342 (§ 10c), 3230, G 1206. 1332. flieþ—sleeth. 1347. I aske, *s.* § 54. 1344. ercilede—exiled. 1349. The one—That oo (The ton Gg.). 1350. most(e)—moot; *id.* 1644, 1646, 2399, B 1200, 1552, 1853, 2007, C 226, 725, D 1942, 2034, E 474, 537, 1828, 2095, F 164, 316, 720, 777. 1351. The toþere—That oother; *id.* C 807, F 31, G 224, H 219 (þat), I 234, 407, 665, *etc.* 1361. hym *om.*; *id.* 2072 (§ 54), B 1716, 1717, D 897, 1857, G 889. 1383. As—At. 1391. þow schalt—shaltou. 1392. Where—ther. 1404. þe Maledy—maladye. 1410. o—a. 1424. briht—big. 1438. dede—dedes. 1443. so—ful. 1480. schort—shortly. 1485. outher (*s.* § 4a) *om.* 1488. whiles turne we—wol I t. 1495. streme—stremes. 1503. to—into. 1505. as—þat I. 1508. of heiþorne—hawethorn. 1523. is *om.*; *id.* 2917, 3263, 3683, B 2858, D 5, 735, 1796, F 569, G 637, 710, I 404, 591. 1533. as a boket—as b. 1545. brouht it is—ybroght is. 1550. ospringe—of spryng. 1557. to *om.*; *id.* B 2583, 2639, 2940, 3207, D 1909, E 527, F 1257. 1558. I *om.*; *id.* 1738, 2062, B 2617, 4358, D 179, 1839, E 2313, F 451, 593, 1165, G 542, 1045, H 255, 277. 1568. The—Ye. 1573. he afterwarde, *s.* § 27a.

1586. haste þou chaunged, *s.* § 54. 1589. louere—loue hire. 1598. a lion, *s.* § 3; he pulled—pulled (-eþ Har.[4]). 1610. morne—morwe; *id.* 2255; wil I, *s.* § 22e. 1619. my—thy. 1635. att þe time—at t. 1639. att a, *s.* § 2. 1648. iche—euerich (eyþer Har.[4]). 1671. werre of—w. or (*om.* Har.[4]). 1677. na es—nys [*cp.* E 2300]. 1680. is hope Ioy—his ioye. 1699. boly, *s.* § 15. 1700. foo—fro. 1711. to—for to; *id.* B 797, 1291, 1805, 2183 (wepe), 2233 (breken), 3498, 3975, 4056, 4466, 4626, D 398, E 829 (§ 27c), G 1470, I 245. 1727. whiche—þat. 1744. owren—owene. 1745. dampne[d]; it wil—I wol it. 1751. as hem þouht—it as it th. hem. 1759. fote—feet. 1763. hath *om.*; *id.* E 1394, G 836. 1775. he be—be; and in dede—in d. Har.[4], and d. Ell., *etc.* 1782. shortly *om.* 1787. myhtes—myght. 1796. yet *om.*; *id.* 1942, 2473, B 689, 2518. 1816. I—And. 1833. my *om.*; *id.* C 104, D 841, E 862, F 889. 1837. Bot, *s.* § 50. 1845. this *om.* ('*rubbed*'); *id.* D 1434, 1523. 1882. for-ȝate—foryete. 1888. diche—dyched. 1889. in *om.*; *id.* 3452, B 2151, 3155, 4534, D 473, 1470, E 714, 1182, F 211, 836, G 959. 1892. let-it, *s.* § 27a. 1894. stoode, *s.* § 65. 1896. and, *s.* § 50. 1906. in, *etc.*, *s.* § 3. 1915. purtres—portreitures (*cp.* § 50). 1922. desireinge—the d. 1948. strengeþe ne sleiht—sleighte strengthe. 1986. it *om.*; *id.* B 141, 1269, 3691, D 1172, 1720, 1756, E 627, F 467, 1594, G 665, I 542, 549. 1987. þat dore—the dores (dore Har.[4]) 1988. wal *om.* 2015. preie be for þrafte, *s.* § 65. 2021. þenfortune—the Infortune. 2022. Carte—Carter. 2028. sit—sittynge (*om.* Co.). 2040. þouhe þat—though (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 2043. schines, *s.* § 1 (-s—-th: 2613, 3041, 3360, 3869, C 643, D 1559, I 527). 2044. sterre, *s.* § 43. 2056. Caliste—Calistopee. 2058. turne[d].*) 2067. haþ—haue. 2105. Was—Nas; *id.* 2576, 4385. 2107. and haue—han. 2135. braune[s]. 2151. bounde—y-bounde; *id.* 4060, B 361. 2182. and kinges—kynges. 2204. in—on (or Pe.); *id.* 3331, B 3237. 2208. herken—herkneth; *id.* 3136.

---

*) *The omissions of single letters or syllables at the end or in the middle of a word are very frequent. Often* An *for* And: A 1293, 1410, 2405, 3099, 3571, B 1159, 1963, C 33, 336, D 301, 1184, E 1267, 2051, F 1177, G 1143, I 943, *etc. etc.*; þa[t] A 3665, B 476, 1411, D 2046, E 1573; þi[s] A 2361, F 1585, H 55, hi[s] B 3246, wa[s] A 4300, douhte[r] A 4317, F 32, G 36; oþe[r] D 330, G 757, I 466; neyþe[r] B 2654; scha[l] B 996, D 1218, F 1436, G 446; shal [t] A 4270, B 2016, D 2131, E 1486, I 1034; wi[l] B 4126, F 616; me[n] B 2710, 3177, D 1201, I 804; he[r] A 2599, the[r] B 308; bo[t] B 3317, 3461, D 1035; gre [greet *or* grete] B 3068, 3962, D 1197, I 529; fo[r] D 1392, F 1432, 1440; goo[d] B 1902, go[d] I 189; lor[d] F 876; sein[t] G 85, 218, 275, 1185; fore[st] B 1944, for[ce] A 2641; for[th] A 3712, B 946, C 925, G 1110, 1295, *etc.*; mate[re] B 2200, accor[de] B 2972, eue[re] E 151; k[n]ewe F 1291; pa[l]me G 240; kny[ht]hede B 3832; pe[p]le I 416, he[l]peþ B 3992; E[g]le F 123; reu[er]ence F 93; purga[to]rie E 1670; temp[or]ele I 685, *etc.* — *Inflexive* -d *or* -s *will now be added in brackets, other letters only in doubtful cases.*

2228. on—of; *id.* 2543 (§ 65), 2916, E 1105, 1686, F 1261. 2243. his—thy (her Pe.). 2245. better maie bue*)—may bettre be. 2247. maie, *s.* § 65. 2267. was accept—accepted was. 2289. vn-kembed—was kempd (*cp.* § 70). 2294. as—and, *id.* D 1673. 2306. wi[f]. 2312. he[lpe]. 2313. þree formes, *s.* § 7 c. 2317. be-twene—bitwixe (*cp.* § 70). 2319. desire—hir d. 2321. a noþeþer—another. 2324. þem—hem; *id.* 4048, 4309, I 1063 (þeym). 2327. cheke[s]. 2344. Pite was—it was p. 2349. on hihe—hye. 2368. walke[d] (*cp.* §. 70). 2369. fires—fierse (fyry Har.[4]). 2372. sent—seyde. 2373. regne[s]. 2375. and in—and. 2382. þat—Thanne; *id.* B 1208, 2367 (than), 4460 *(id.)*, 4476, D 1014, 1767 (than) E 1329, 1439, F 1398 (than), H 24 (*id.*), I 511, 909 (than). 2388. ȝe—thee. 2405. an, *s.* 3099. 2409. pesauntez—plesance. 2412. day *om.* 2415. Mine Mine here—My berd myn heer (*cp.* § 70). 2422. rynge[s]. 2436. he is—is (*cp.* § 70). 2438. frissche—swich. 2455. haþ—woot. 2456. drynchinge, *s.* § 68. 2468. tresoures—tresons (§ 53); costes—castes. 2472. him hihte, *s.* § 1. 2473. Though (This Dd.) . . yet *om.* 2478. þi lust I wil — I wol thy l. 2498. brondeinge [?]—browdynge. 2509. comune[s] (knaues Har.[4]). 2510. riht—thikke. 2512. retaile—bataille. 2518. balle[d]. 2527. Honorable, *s.* § 10 c. 2559. fihten—fighteth (fiȝt Har.[4]). 2564. mannes blode—blood. 2570. The—Thise. 2582. hundreþ—hondred (hundred); *id.* 3996, B 1371, 4429, D 1767, *etc.* 2592. state of age—estaat ne age (staat ne of visage Har.[4]). 2595. were rad—rad (I-rad Har.[4]) were. 2597. was—were; *id.* 1211, 3245, B 744, 792, 1923, 3278, F 358, 649, 1511. 2601. or est, *s.* § 62. 2602. a rest, *s.* § 25 b. 2613. stumbles, *s.* § 16. 2622. dringen—drynken [*cp.* B 1263]. 2630. ther *om.*; *id.* E 1781, F 790. 2633. is to sle—to sleen. 2635. þe blode—blood. 2648. brouht he was—he was b. 2649. herde—herte. 2661. lihte—heighe. 2674. noy, *s.* § 16. 2701. hoom *om.*; *id.* B 603. 2707. thyng *om.*; *id.* 4302, B 3969. 2722. an *om.* 2725. al a-lone—allone. 2727. staue[s]. 2733. þe o . . . þe oþere—o . . oother. 2755. for—for to (*cp.* § 54); *id.* B 1529, 2957, D 546, 657, G 1368, I 327 (ete), 877, 943. 2805. þe deþe—deeth. 2809. sprete—spirit. 2815. lat, *s.* § 66. 2818. he toke—took. 2836. faire Emelye—Emelye; *id.* 2980. 2839. werlde, *s.* § 54. 2855. y—may. 2882. Theban *om.* 2887. mulche þat—muche as. 2913. greet *om.* 2921. beche—birch. 2923. berche—bech. 2930. þe was, *s.* § 67. 2931. for—of. 2936. of Perrye—with (*om.* Pe.) p. 2955. þrie[s]. 2986. aferward—after that; he seyde *om.* 2996. dnacioun, *s.* § 64. 2997. ben, *s.* § 65. 3010. to—til; *id.* B 487, C 501, D 2012 (onto Pe.), G 406. 3041. þenkes—thynketh. 3044. name, *s.* § 37 e. 3045. so *om.* (*l. om.* Co.); *id.* B 74, 917 (*cp.* § 11 c), 3217, 3931 (*twice*), D 1939, F 191, G 232. 3094. anone was maade—was m. anon. 3097. thus *om.* 3099. haþe al þis werlde—al this wyde (*cp.* § 19) w. hath. 3102. hele—in hele. 3105. That þere no worde was, *s.* § 16. —

(Millere). 3134. telle on þan—tel on (*s.* § 70). 3144. and seyde *om.* 3169. tolde *om.* 3201. wele—ful. 3207. or of—or. 3209. to—for.

*) bue *or* bien *frequently for* be, been; be *frequently for* by.

3233. þerto—ther. 3236. any morwes, *s.* § 50. 3238. broude, *s.* § 9. 3251. Tassilde, *s.* § 1. 3273. to pleye—pleye. 3301. attorden—been (*om.* Pe.) accorded. 3322. ful þike—thikke (*spur. l.* Har.[4]). 3325. as—so. 3326. And wele—Wel. 3327. on quitance, *s.* § 6. 3328. quod—koude. 3334. brewes—Brewhous. 3335. viset it, *s.* § 67. 3360. singes—syngeth. 3369. wote—heere. 3377. Meþe and Piment—pyment Meeth. 3379. vnder—out of. 3381. with—for. 3383. Maistre—maistrye; *id.* A 165, B 2248, 3689, D 818, 1040, F 747, G 1060, I 463, *etc.**) 3403. shal *om.*; *id.* C 940, I 291. 3410. ful *om.*; *id.* 3944; B 406, 709, 2186, 2960, 3836, 4422, I 460, 553, 837, 1046, *etc.* 3418. wolde—nolde; *id.* B 2100. 3422. Til þe sonday—Til S.; sonday—sonne. 3430. Monondaie—monday; *id.* 3516, 3633, 3659. 3431. his *om.*; *id.* B 1035, 1301, C 625 (renoune), E 1660, F 772, G 562, I 545. 3440. longe—lowe. 3442. loke[d]. 3452. or—or in. 3481. þe hous—of the h. 3484. þe—this (*s.* B 415); wikke, *s.* § 50. 3485. nyghte—nyghtes. 3486. petur—Petres. 3488. soore *om.* 3498. here—his; *id.* D 1404, 2159, E 951. 3503. no *om.* [*cp.* B 2529]. 3520. be al, *s.* § 11 a. 3536. for-lorn—lorn. 3543. his—hir; *id.* 3991, B 654, 4486, G 130, I 579. 3551. their, *s.* § 64. 3553. his waie—away. 3556. þe, *s.* § 50. 3563. me—and me. 3575. Thalt—Thanne shalt (*cp.* § 27 b). 3591. Ne—Na (No). 3617. owen—hony. 3618. he weileth—weyleth. 3623. hem *om.*; *id.* B 2995, G 257, 880. 3639. seide Iohn—quod I. 3641. sitteþ—sit (sitte Co., Pe.); *id.* B 3358, E 1895, 2162. 3654. or merþe—of myrthe. 3655. be-ganne—gan. 3675. at þe—at (§ 67). 3687. cokko—cok. 3697. couched, *s.* § 27 b. 3700. And wakeþ—Awaketh(-e Har.[4]); wiþe—to. 3702. ar, *s.* § 64. 3706. ilke—lik. 3709. I—it. 3746. scal—shal, *id.* B 241, G 729. 3812. so brent—brende so. 3819. with—withoute(n). 3820. spote—smoot. 3828. on swoune, *s.* § 54. 3836. him bouhte—yboght hym (*cp.* § 54). 3845. y-doune—adoun. 3847. ichone helde—heeld. — *(Reue).* 3864. þeyke, *s.* § 26. 3869. writes—writeth. 3872. longe, *s.* § 27 a. 3873. and—or. 3880. euery—euere. 3904. souter—a s. 3908. gynne—bigynne. 3918. he breke, *s.* § 16. 3924. yow *om.*; *id.* B 2742, 3983, D 1792, G 146. 3938. schol(e)—sholde; *id.* B 193, 247, 2404, 3905, D 1411, 2065, E 1504, F 407, 775; *cp.* B 2656, I 223. 3954. gide—gyte. 3960. wiþ Boydekynne—boidekyn. 3961. perlous—perilous. 3980. for—of. 3991. his malte—hir m. 4001. crakke, *s.* § 13. 4017. þis—the; *id.* B 1444, 1626, C 686, D 327, 2228, 2253, *etc.* 4021. melne—Mille (*cp.* Melnere 4045). 4036. Bed—By. 4044. es al—may been. 4051. moo—moore. 4054. ne is . . manne—been (beþ Har.[4]) . . men. 4071. findeþ—fynt (fonde Pe.). 4074. man come of, *s.* § 37 c. 4082. þan—that; *id.* B 4538, C 666, D 1856, G 760. 4089. Il a hayle—Ilhayl; grete fonne—fonne. 4090. ronne—yronne (*cp.* § 71). 4114.

---

*) -e *for* -y *or* -ie(-ye) *also:* B 2223 aduoutre, 4519 flatre, E 1246 Paue, 1337 mare, 1743, 2227, 2234, 2316, F 96 faire, E 2087, Ielouse, F 19 harde, 1330 vnworþe, G 568 worþe, 604/5 sundre, I 1042 were, *etc.*

gaþ—gooth. 4126. Romer, *s.* § 64. 4130. taa (tak Hen., *etc.*) *om.* 4139. he made hem, *s.* § 64. 4169. Iohon—Iohn; *id.* 4259, 4284. 4171. compline, *s.* § 24e.; be-tuene, *s.* § 6. 4175. sal I haue—tydes me (men Pe.). 4179. þe lawe—lawe. 4194. sche slepte—slepte. 4205. Auntre—auntred (-eþ Pe.). 4247. and god—god. 4260. crape, *s.* § 48g. 4264. by *om.* 4266. meller[s]. 4269. traitur quod he—clerk q. he. 4290. lith *om.* 4295. þat estres—the E. 4317. swyue[d]. — *(Cook).* 4355. loþ—sooth (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 4376. his maistier schoppe—the sh. (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 4406. better—bet (bette); *id.* B 114, D 1519, E 1420. —

B. *(Man of L.).* 6. of maie—to M. 8. in þe same—the s. 9. As—That. 15. piht—plighte. 24. þe pleyne, *s.* § 54. 30. Ne mor—Namoore; *id.* 2744. 33. come *['later']* of—of lawe. 37. now ȝowe—yow now (*cp.* § 71). 60. veloine, *s.* § 66. 78. wilke, *s.* § 50. 95. halve—hawe (awe Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 101. þou—thee (it Har.[4]). 102. '*late* none *inserted*'; *cp.* § 8. 117. takeþ—take; *id.* 1476, 2363, E 135, 1070, 1920, G 1101; *cp.* B 2733. 121. flye—fleen (fleeþ Har.[4]); *id.* 3507 [*cp.* 3879], G 1081. 128. þe astate, *s.* § 7a. 134. some while—whilom. 144. Messagier—message. 148. Soiorne[d]. 163. greuehode, *s.* § 2. 165. ȝowe—hire. **166** *entirely om.* 181. Thinges, *s.* § 66. 185. curiously, *s.* § 50. 190. þe—thilke (*cp.* § 70). 191. cleped, *s.* § 6. 218. þere—they ther-Inne. 219. as—al; *id.* C 401, E 718. 223. her—oure. 224. hem—vs; bue—by (*cp.**), *p.* 323); *id.* 3332 (Bu), D 468, G 1089, I 776, 806, 834; þe—oure. 253. Cardinals and Bischops—Bisshopes. 254. and lades—ladyes. 261. þat—the. 273. knewen—knowen. 303. helplees *om.* 321. þei—I. 327. been *om.*; *id.* 2160. 353. and a reuel, *s.* § 66. 371. wommen *om.* 380. miht—she moste. 393. þe raie—tharray. 394. Surrys—Surryens. 401. maade—maketh. 415. þe fest haþ—hath this feeste (þe—this: *cp.* A 800; *id.* B 4472, D 1388, E 63, G 844). 416. Christenten—cristen. 418. He—Heere (Ther Har.[4]). 419. deynteþs—deyntees; *id.* E 1112 (-eþ), F 301, H 166. 426. mynde—thy m. 430. stiken—stiked. 434. al *om.* (*cp.* § 50); *id.* 800, 1301, 2902, C 190, 332. 435. ne none—noon. 437. ne es—nas (*cp.* § 50). 441. aȝeine—agaynward. 461. lynes, *s.* § 48d. 473. saue[d]. 474. wight *om.* 475. lyons—leon; in a sterte—er he (*om.* Co., Pe.) asterte. 483. noght *om.* 495. Soþe—Soothly; *id.* I 358, 956. 507. castel—hoold (holte Har.[4]). 517. þe body—hire b. 533 Ermenilda—Hermengyld, *etc.*; *id.* 535, 539, (-de) 597, 600, 625, 627, *etc.* 534. payneins—paynymes Pe., peynes Har.[4] (?, *s.* § 71), payens Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 542 (*cp.* § 50). 543. þe lande and þe see—l. and s. (*cp.* § 50), 547. was neuer, *s.* § 64. 552. ilke—thilke (*om.* Har.[4]); *id.* 2221. 554. þe somers day—that (*om.* Har.[4]) s. d. 559. waie—walk; blende men, *s.* § 68. 560. schett—yshette. 570. sire *om.* 575. nouht—no thyng. 576. spak—speke. 577. stronge—strongly. 578. of of—of al (§ 61). **579.** *entirely om.* 587. þouht þat—thoughte. 595. whiles þat—while. 598. þouht to performe—thurgh. 599. he is—is; go—ygo. 604. þe kenge þat was of þis lande—þat kyng was (was k. Har.[4]) of that l. 613. ȝe haue herde to-forne, *s.* § 54. 615. seþe—saugh (seih Co., seye Pe.).

630. he troueþ—a (§ 48g) trouthe. 647. as *om.*; *id.* 2169, 4192, E 1950, F 1547, I 185, 191. 649. þat men—Men. 666. þe euangelies—Euangiles (*cp.* § 67). 680. d[r]ede. 695. Domylda—Donegild (Domegild Har.[4]); *id.* 740, 778, 805, 896. 723. stoon *om.* 726. was—is; *id.* 1498, 2975, E 1950, G 282. 727. tiþinge—tidynges (þinges Har.[4]). 736. tiþinge—thyng. 741. wil þat—wol. 747. And oþer lettres—Another lettre (*om.* Har.[4]). 750. spak howe—spak. 756. whitte, *s.* § 9. 758. sorwe[s]. 760. Wel come be—Wel come; *id.* D 45. 761. lerend—lerned (lered Pe.). 786. moder—moodres; liþe—lighte [*cp.* 1104]. 793. Conterfet—countrefeted. 795. or, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 802. Charger—charge(n) hire. 812. wooful—ful. 814. is—art; *id.* 3413, 4532. 815. Innocent—Innocentz. 825. att, *s.* § 1. 844. rente, *s.* § 50. 845. blisfully . . tornement—blisful . . torment. 848. slayne, *s.* § 50. 849. leueþ now—now lyueth. 850. bright *om.* **873** *entirely om.* 885. tumended—tormented. 887. where þat—in (*om.* Gg.) what place. 893. Alla *om.* 894. he slowhe—slow. 902. þre—ffyue; crist—cristes; *id.* C 81, D 1762, I 760, 1052. 907. god *om.* 914. lord[es]. 916. vn—in to. 917. where, *s.* § 11c. 918. woo—tho. 920. helped, *s.* § 9, A 1651; right *om.* 922. þe borde—bord. 924. vnvenemed—vnwemmed. 929. men maie—may men. 932. wayko—wayke. 938. is, *s.* § 26. 942. seide—seye. 947. þens—Septe. 956. slawhte, *s.* § 48f. 963. hir, *s.* § 50. 972. wil *ib.* 979. þis—that. 981. Senatour, *s.* § 47e; *id.* 987. 994. werke[s]. 1012. he was—was he. 1013. þis is, *s.* § 54. 1014. mete[s]. 1025. Sawhe—Ne saugh (ne *om.* 1511, 2846, 2880, 4027, 4466, E 1153, 2279, F 981, I 542). 1026. or wif, *s.* § 7a. 1028. Thoruhe—Thurgh out. 1041. hire haþ—haue (hath § 20); *cp.* § 50. 1046. a grete—greet. 1050. vp vpon, *s.* § 62. 1060. Now *om.*; *id.* 1111 (*cp.* § 67). 1061. of—on [*cp.* D 464]. 1076. saueþ—saue. 1080. releuinge—relief (þe relees Har.[4]). 1082. he of his hihe Magestee enclyne—of his m. he wolde e. 1098. And array—Arrayed. 1099. comynge—konnyng. 1104. lihteþ—lighte. 1111. mercy *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 1112. in to—vnto (*cp.* § 50); *id.* D 245, 973, 1135, F 296.; noo *om.* 1119 att þe mete—at m. (*cp.* § 50). 1125. sekerlie—specially. 1135. Who so leueþ—Who lyued. 1139. for *om.*; *id.* 3927, C 155, D 398, F 379, I 934. 1152. founde—yfounde. —

(Shipman). [1163—90, *s.* § 56β]. 1171. eyley [?]—eyleþ. 1172. O *om.* 1189. turnies—termes. 1206. dispence *om.* (§ 8). 1216. of olde—oold. 1223. als—as; *id.* 2457, D 823 (also Har.[4]), 2090, G 1105, *etc.* 1226. clayme[þ] (*cp.* § 70β). 1247. parische—Paris; *id.* 1556, D 678. 1249. thas—That. 1263. dringe—drynke; *cp.* D 1898. 1280. wakkeþ—walketh. 1289. to rise, *s.* § 2. 1302. sake—shake. 1316. or for—or. 1324. quod she *om.* 1331. þe—they; *s.* 2976, *etc.* 1337. alþeihe, *s.* § 1. 1345. I nowe, *s.* § 65. 1347. go—gooth. 1371. And—An. 1375. were—nere. 1382. lost—list. 1395. we, *s.* § 50. 1397. be—beeth. 1424. On pilgrenage [*cp.* A 721]—A pilgrymage. 1428. myne—oure. **1440** *ntirely om.* 1444. þis chapman—the ch. 1463. palas—place. **1468** *ntirely om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1485. of—in; (*id.* C 921, D 1263, F 13, 251); ne

wiste—wiste. 1491. brugge[s]. 1496. leteþ, *s.* § 9. 1499. crowe—crown. 1520. requenysance—reconyssance. 1524. frankes *om.* 1527. him first goþe, *s.* § 27b. 1539. Iohn *om.* 1563. It—His. 1586. Til—Telle. 1597. yȝeue, *s.* § 66. 1599. eke and—and eek. 1602. shortly *om.* 1612. hauhe—laughe (japе Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 1614. in bedde—a (on Har.[4]) b. 1616. Turneþe—Turne. 1617. þer was no better—ther was no (noon oþer Har.[4]). — *(Prioresse).* 1625. dampnus—dominus (boones Har.[4]); seide—quod. 1659. rauisched, *s.* § 8. 1678. a Ce, *s.* § 6. 1680. Suteynde—Sustened. 1684. fre *om.* 1685. litel folke—l. scole. 1688/89. þat in þat scole . . . Lerned þe doctrine—That lerned in that sc. . . . Swich manere d. 1693. VI.—seuen. 1721. his—hym. 1722. blissed—blisful. 1726. leren—lerne; *id.* 3499, C 70, D 1978, G 1400, H 334. 1753. despit *om.* 1756. out *om.* 1757. haunt þei þere-to—ther to han they (ȝe þay Har.[4]). 1758. a leye—an (a Pe.) Aleye. 1763. þis—thise (the Har.[4]); *id.* 2191, *etc.*; *s.* D 560. 1774. of—al. 1778. alsoune—as soone. **1792** *entirely om.* 1805. of, *s.* § 66. 1830. And ȝit—Yet. 1834. gan—bigan. 1845. cle[re]. 1853. I saie and singe most—I synge and synge I (*s.* § 20) moot. 1854. cristes moder, *s.* § 66. 1864. strikled, *s.* § 1. 1867. Couent *om.* — *(Thopas).* **1894** *entirely om.* 1915. as a—as. 1937. hipe—hepe. 2001. þou wilte prike—thou p. 2005. simphene—symphonye. 2020. a faire—faire. 2034. schote—shoon. 2038. Romans—Romances(-ce Pe.). 2045. lykhirhers—lycorys(-yus Co.). 2047/48. lire: clire—leere: cleere. 2073. Thede—The heed. 2075. enamble — gooth an Ambil. 2082. knyke—knyght. 2088. Ipose—Ypotys. —

(Melibeus). 2110. foure—for. 2115. quod he *om.*; *id.* D 1729. 2121. dispendes[t]. 2137. att—as in. 2153. leuyte—lyte (lyyte Co.). 2156. tellen al my *om.* (*cp.* § 65 β). 2157. which was cleped—which þat, *etc.*, *s.* § 65 β. 2166. remembreþ—remembred. 2168. a man—man; *id.* D 1501, I 422; preier, *s.* § 48b. 2170. ye *om.* 2173. riht now sche—that she r. now. 2174. childer—children. 2184. þe lust to gouerne, *s.* § 65. 2187. on þe tres vnto þe fruyte . . vnto þe hert—to the tree (*cp.* § 65) . . . to the h. 2188. temperel, *s.* § 68. 2190. ȝaue [*so*] it me, *s.* § 52b. 2196. cam—ther coomen. 2197. mony a—many; *id.* 2246. 2205. entenfully, *s.* § 65; be signes—bisynesse. 2208. neyhbour[s]. 2209. frende[s]; *id.* B 3434, D 1204. 2215. whiche—the wh. 2216. a wise *om.*; to wache—wacche. 2217. þi body also wel—as wel thy (ȝoure Pe.) b. 2222. a tariinge—alle (*om.* Pe.) t. 2223. & was browhte—was b.; nat *om.*; *s.* 3444. 2224. þo þinges—thyng (*cp.* § 70). 2226. Al þe while—soo þe wh. Pe., as whil (whiles Co.) Ell., *etc.* 2228. lordeinge[s]. 2234. he anoyeþ—anoieth (*cp.* § 70). 2239. þat conseilled him priue þinge—that priuely in his eere c. hym certeyn (§ 70) thyng (-es Har.[4]). 2240. full[y]; he[re]. 2241. whan þat she *om.* 2243. Amphons—Alfonce. 2244. wele—wisely. 2246. for soothe, *s.* § 68. 2247. as seiþe—seith. 2248. y-ȝif, *s.* § 48e. 2249. haþ—haue. 2254. pruden[ce]; axe[d]. 2255. semed, *s.* § 65. 2258. likeþ—like. 2259. y-founde—founden; hem—

hym (*id.* B 4571, D 1956, E 1373, G 631, 745, 916); Soothly *om.* 2260. all þinge him desþiseþ, *s.* § 1. 2261. Seneca—Senec; who þat—who so; I kan—he kan. 2262. nouȝ can—he nought ne (§ 51f) kan. 2265. he appered—appeered; þan he dide—than. 2267. no fonde—ne foond. 2270. so good *om.* 2271. ȝeue to me—y. me. 2273. haþe—hath he. 2277. him, *s.* § 68. 2279. sekerly—secreely. 2280. forþe, *s.* § 68. 2283. ȝowe (ȝoue 2576)—youre. 2284. venquisched—venquisshen. 2286. lite—litel. 2287. haþe—han; *id.* 2523, 2812, 3962, D 2117. 2288. whan he hadde—wan. 2289. Buþhilie, *s.* § 65; hande, *s.* § 7c; Olyfernce—Olofernus, *etc.* (*cp.* § 68); hadde *om.* 2290. deliuer[ed]. 2291. Assur—Assuerus the kyng. 2292. mony wemmen—many a good (§ 65) woma n. 2298. bester—bettre. 2299. profitable also—profitable. 2300. vnto—to; *id.* 3011, 3012, 3078, D 573, E 2236, I 620, 848, 938. 2304. prouede and assaide, *s.* § 65. 2306. besecheinge—biseken; wolde—wol. 2308. counsele—conseils. 2310. wittes—thoghtes. 2319. & put it oute—out. 2322. mo—moore. 2324. ȝe best—the beste; ȝow mot avise—ye moste a. yow. 2325. deme[þ]. [2328—61 *om.*; *suppl. from* Ro.[1]; *cp.* § 64]. 2363. no foole—a f. 2365. þe þinge—thynges (þinge[s] 2438, 2739, 3549, I 1057). 2369. frendes—freend; al plesance—of p. 2371. seith *om.*; *id.* 2629. 2377. þere—chiere. 2380. of þine seruantz—of hem that been thy s. (*cp.* § 50). 2382. emperoureȝ—emperour. 2391. techeche—teche (telle Pe.). 2393. purposed—purposest (proposist Har.[4]). 2395. After þat—A. this. 2397. or many—and m. 2399. considered—considere. 2401. Examyne[d]; better—the bettre. 2402. of it *om.* 2404. ne myht—m. nat (*cp.* § 68). 2407. þou be—þat thou be. 2412. knoweþe—knowen. 2429. caas *om.* 2439. to make werre *om.* 2441. yow to *om.* (*cp.* § 25b). 2442. ȝowe semeþ, *etc.*, *s.* § 27c; be—with. 2444. ye han erred *om.*; ȝe haue nouȝt herde, *s.* § 65. 2449. multitude[s]. 2452. to chaunge—þat chaungeth. 2457. examinacions—examinacion. 2459. in here speche—And in hir sp. seyden (*cp.* § 68). 2460. they *om.* 2470. to me. 2472. wiþ anoþer contrarie—by another. 2477. gregeþ, *s.* § 6. 2478. phesiciens, *s.* § 42. 2481. accordeth *om.*; þe Apostel sein Paule—Seint Paul the A. (*cp.* § 70). 2486. han *om.* 2487. warnyssche, *s.* § 60. 2491. protectione—his p. 2498. thanne *om.*; alweye haue—h. alwey. 2499. beþe were—by the weye. 2505. acompteþ, *s.* § 28. 2508. þat haþ—that. 2509. And þan—Thanne. 2511. in no perile, *s.* § 2; perilousnes—perils. 2512. secrete, *s.* § 65. 2516. lite *ib.* 2517. schal nouht be so grete a cowarde—shalt be (so) c. (*cp.* § 29a). 2521. þere—where (when Pe.); consell—conseilled (*cp.* § 71). 2525. apparteined, *s.* § 65. 2529. no *om.*; *id.* A 3503, E 572, 1434. 2536. gode—greet. 2542. do vengeance—venge yow. 2550. whiche att—which that (at—that: 2730, 4072, I 905, 966). 2561. what—whan; but *om.*; *id.* E 1946, I 895. 2565. þat bien—they been (*cp.* § 62). 2572. sufficeþ—suffise. 2577. þe consequent—consequent. 2579. werre—and w.; damage[s]; we *om.* 2583. þe pointe—to the p. 2591. lakked—letted (latted Co.). 2596. science . . Iuggement—sciences . . Iugementz.

5298. Nareþeles—nathelees. 2599. rihtwisnes—of r. 2601. þi swete, *s.* § 65. 2604. seide—seith. 2608. haþe—hath (haue Pe.) thee; torne[d] (*id.* 3851). 2612. herte (§ 70) *om.* 2613. temptacouns—hire t. 2615. haþe suffred, *s.* § 64. 2616. wounde[d], *s.* § 65; same—foreseide. 2617. schal—I shal; avenge—venge; enmye—enemys. 2619. who *om.*; al vengeance—alle vengeances. 2628. displese[þ]. 2629. seith *om.* 2635. place—paas (passage Har.[4]). 2636. I will—wol I; ȝe—sche (he Pe.) [*cp.* A 772]; *id.* 2959. 2641. neyþere, *s.* § 68. 2647. vengeance—the v. 2651. If *om.*; *id.* 3103, G 656. 2656. schold—shul; I schal nouht—thou shalt (schal Har.[4]) nat mowe. 2659. Iuge[s]. 2664. þe mysdoers—mysdoeres. 2655. suffrance—swich s. 2669. aforne, *s.* § 68. 2671. oþere—or; *id.* C 907 E 1533, 2112, F 1260. 2672. strange—strong; *id.* E 134. 2683. reteyne—restreyne. 2689. also muche—as m. *etc.*; *s.* § 68. (*cp.* 2883); *id.* 3068, 4611, E 1412, I 179, 191, 264, 338, 679, 753. 2691. lord *om.* 2699. þis, *s.* § 68. 2702. it—is. 2704. wuþful—wrathful; stille, *s.* § 2. 2705. riht pacient þat—p. than. 2719. nouht—and n.; *cp.* § 68. 2725. temperance—attemperance. 2727. wote—knowen. 2728. do *om.* 2730. & þat at—and of þat þat Pe., and that Ell., *etc.* (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 2731. he þat—That he (*cp.* § 65); þinges—thyng; perteigneþ—aperteneth. 2732. & þe strif, *s.* § 8. 2733. take[þ]. 2737. take—tooke. 2738. more Richer & myhte—richer and moore myghty. 2739. he—by; þinge, *s.* § 48d. 2741. riches—richesse; *id.* 2745, 2764, *etc.*; of þe pouer, *s.* § 65. 2742. Certes deere sire *om.*; riht riche—riche. 2743. risches—richesses. 2746. any goddes, *s.* § 21c. 2748. frendes & felowes—felawes and fr. 2749. chaunceþ þat if, *s.* § 65. 2758. þe sorwe Ful & þe mys happe—sorweful and myshappy (*cp.* § 62). 2764. ȝowe wele—yow (*om.* Pe.); wele vsen hem, *s.* § 59. 2781. nouht to do, *s.* § 68. 2782. ne can—kan. 2784. causeþ & norischeþ—norisseth and c. 2791. same—the s.; he is—is he. 2792. goten, *s.* § 16; *id.* 2795 (*cp.* § 48g). 2803. deeth *om.* 2804. þat cause &—what c. or (& what Gg.). 2806. not bere it, *s.* § 65. 2808. it desireþ þe more it sweloweþ & deuoureþ—it swelweth (*cp.* § 68) the moore desir it hath (it desireþ Har.[4]) to swelwe and deuoure. 2812. ȝef—to yeuen. 2817. þat maie, *etc.*, *s.* § 7c.; (ȝoure) maker *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 2829. Doþ—Do; *id.* D 1148, F 770, I 134. (do—dooth F 458). 2830. than *om.* 2837. dispiseþ—displeseth(-e Pe.) and setteth (*cp.* § 68) at noght; to kepe—though (þat Co.) he kepe (*cp.* § 48e). 2839. men—moeue. 2850. comford, *s.* § 50. 2858. Bataile[s]. 2859. as one is, *s.* § 65. 2865. to accorde—that ye a. 2866. in hise epistles (Epistell Pe.) *om.* 2872. and bryge by hire outrage *om.* 2880. hadde—ne h. (nad); I saide, *s.* § 65. 2883. in al so muche, *s.* § 48d. 2884. ȝe schollen þe raþer, *s.* § 68. 2889. am *om.* 2892. ȝe list—ȝow l. Co., yow (ȝe Pe.) liketh Ell., *etc.* 2893. more—the m.; *id.* 2913. 2899. þe heuy—heuy. 2900. amende[þ]. 2909. of man *om.*; likeande—likynge. 2916. delyuerly toke—delibered and took (*cp.* § 13). 2918. to (hire)—vn-to (h.); *id.* D 160, 1622, 2274. 2925. blisse—blessynge. 2929. conscience—science. 2931. & holy—al h. (only Gg.). 2933.

mekely as *om.* 2937. commandement—his c. (*cp.* § 64). 2943 . . . . Iuggement al vtterly—al outrely (*cp.* § 48d) . . . Iuggement. **2944.** ȝif credence—yeueth c.; quod he ye peple (*s.* § 6), *&c.* . . . chirche *om.* **2945.** Ne ȝeue neuere (*belongs to* 2946) þi sone ne þi wif—to thy s. to thy w. (*cp.* § 1). **2946.** vnto þe hondes ne miht of þine ennemye—ne yeue thou neuere myght ne maistrie of thy body whil thou lyuest (*om.* Co.). 2947. And Naþeles I consel ȝowe (*to* 2949, *here repeated*), *cp.* § 65. 2955. good—goodes. 2956. whan—what day þat (*cp.* § 68). 2957. bynde vs—boond (be bounde Pe.). 2962. Requireinge him—requirynge. 2967. þe wiseman seiþe, *s.* § 13; is worþi haue mercy, *s.* § 67. 2968. wil & assent—assent and w.; *cp.* § 70. 2973. y-boundende—ybounde (bounde Har.[4]). 2976. þe—they; *id.* 1331, 2993, 2996, 3283, 3898, C 712, E 702, F 1373, H 334, I 439, 644, *etc.* 2998. camen—were (*om.* Co.) comen. 3001. causels—causelees. 3008. And for—ffor. 3011. vn-to þe hihe excellence—to the (ȝour Pe., þin Har.[4]) e. 3012. vn-to al—to al. 3013. to wylne—ye wol. 3027. haueþ—han. 3039. Consider, *s.* § 60. 3040. pouere—power. 3045. obseruance & obeysaunce—obeisance. 3056. repenteþ him—ouercometh. 3063. greet *om.* 3070. contreyne[þ]. 3073. affecte—effect. —

(Monk). 3090. brekeþ—breke. 3098. wil sche—she wol. 3114. beþe—be. 3119. Doune—daun (dan, *etc.*) [*cp.* D 324]. 3121. Oþere of—Of. 3126. eyþere—or; *id.* C 77, 741 (*cp.* § 68). 3130. a wilye—wily (boþ w. Pe.). 3137. þe—me (*cp.* § 70). 3154. Fol—fful (ffor Pe., Har.[4]). 3171. metric, *s.* § 62. 3176. Emperoure[s]. 3181. tregedrie, *s.* § 1. 3182. maner of him—harm of hem. **3187** *entirely om.*; *cp.* § 65. 3188. ensample[s]. 3192. fro—for; *id.* E 2016. 3200. welde—welte (wolt Pe.). 3211. wif—wyues; *id.* 4410, E 1392. 3212. [De Eodem, *over each stanza, when no new title, till* 3476.] 3217. He—His. 3221. to—took. 3223. fox[es]. 3228. ne—no [*cp.* 30]. 3231. han *om.* 3244. was þere neuer, *s.* § 65. 3258. to spyen, *s.* § 67. 3268. welþe—wele. 3275. þe temple—temple. 3288. *l. repeated.* 3289. Centaurus, *s.* § 3. 3292. Serberous, *s.* § 1. 3301. sen *ib.* 3307. A-boue, *s.* § 66. 3310. Dianier, *s.* § 13. 3315. Or—That er (or Co.). 3316. þe bone, *s.* § 66. 3318. nescius—Nessus. 3320. Bon—But. 3329. kan *om.* (*cp.* § 64). 3343. clerke, *s.* § 67. 3346/48. expounded (*id* 4305): sounded—expowned (*cp.* § 50): sowned. 3359. þat—his. 3379. kest adoune—caste (*cp.* § 52f) hym doun. 3390. dranken—dronken. 3399. expound—expowned (-diþ Har.[4]) [*cp.* 3346]. 3422. þat wrote—Wroot. 3428. na hadde, *s.* § 2. [*cp.* E 2300, G 483]. 3434. whan a man—what man (*om.* Gg.). 3443. mad, *s.* § 66. 3444. nat *om.*; *id.* 2223, 3496 (noght), 4340, D 1986, E 2309. 3445, *etc.*: De eadem; *cp.* 3212. 3486. vch, *s.* § 68. 3470. by hire scholde he—he sh. by hire. 3485. Edenok, *s.* § 55. 3498. to entende—and for to e. (þerto entent Har.[4]). 3512. And whie—Why. 3530. dost—dorste. 3532. to putten—putten. 3536. name[s]. 3537. haþe ay, *s.* § 65. 3549. þis oþer þinge—(þese, *s.* § 64) othere thynges. 3562. heed *om.* (*cp.* § 1); fitermyte—vitremyte (wyntermyte Har.[4]). 3565. glorie *om.* 3577 &

Olyuer—Olyuer (ne O. Har.[4]). 3583. eyþen—hethen; *id.* F 1293. 3590. delice—delit. 3606. which *om.*; *id.* E 285, G 18, *etc.* 3620. fro hyȝen —from hise eyen (þe eye Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 3625. slepe *om.* 3636. may *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 3647. a state—estaat (astate Pe.). 3648. tregedrie, *s.* § 6. 3654. any *om.* 3658. Rebees—Rubies. 3671. here *om.*; *id.* E 1170. 3681. commaunde[d]. 3689. þe maystre—maistrye [*cp.* A 3383]. 3701. a continuance, *s.* § 9. 3711. were sche—was she. 3718. he hadd—he. 3719. dore[s]. 3730. for it—but it. 3733. cardyne—gardyn. 3734. fatten [?], *s.* § 1. 3744. none gretter in—ne g. of. 3748. heded, *s.* § 65. 3752. he seide—s. he (*om.* Co.). 3773. had him enhaunsed—hym hadde (haþ Har.[4]) e. (hadde byn [hym?] enchauntede Gg.; *cp.* §§ 31 & 50). 3780. myht nouht—ne myghte. 3786. wolde he—he w. 3787. hire—his Ire. 3812. knowe—knew. 3829. myht ȝite neuere—myghte n. yet (*om.* Pe., ȝit m. n. Har.[4]). 3833. owre—hire (hure Co., Pe). 3839. Princes kinges Erles, *s.* § 27 b. 3841. As fer I saie—I s. as fer. 3846. þe sonne—sone. 3851. suster, *s.* § 1. 3853. How—Who. 3867. þan—the. 3869. myht—myghty. 3871. Of þat—That of. 3873. Theime, *s.* § 1. 3879. flyeþ—fleigh (flowe Har.[4]) [*cp.* 4362]. 3881. fmote [?]—smoot. 3884. deþe, *s.* § 68. 3890. subtilite—subtil. 3896. on of his, *s.* § 65. 3903. þouht—though; *id.* D 1651, E 2168. 3906. in deynge, *s.* § 6. 3936. þerto, *s.* § 54. 3939. tel hir—telle hym (*om.* Har.[4]). 3944. Is—Tho been. 3948. Phayne—Phanye. 3951. Tregedrye in, *s.* § 9. —

(Nonnes Preest). 3958. it ys—is right. 3960. gest—gesse. 3965. a man *om.* 3975. to compleyne—clompeyne. 3978. hire—heere. 4014 whiche I tolde ȝowe of — of which I telle yow. 4020. þe—Thre. 4026. Dyaut—diete. 4031. þe—Ne (*cp.* § 6). 4035. a neye—an Ey. 4039. chauntrell—Chauntecleer (*cp.* § 70 β). 4015. sukere—sikerer. 4050. Enbateled—And batailled. 4056. hym—his (*cp.* § 66). 4059. faire hewe—faireste hewed. 4075. his—this (*cp.* § 50). 4083. to no greue, *s.* § 50. 4085. afliht—afright. 4103. Wil, *s.* § 65. 4113. engendur, *s.* § 53. 4118. coloure, *s.* § 64; *id.* 4136. 4127. humerous—humours. 4134. Vpon—Vp; *id.* F 1481, H 86. 4137. pur[g]e. 4138. potecarie—Apothecarie. 4156. gardyne þat merery—yeerd ther mery. 4165. And—Of. 4167. uerese—reuers; here, *s.* § 25 g. 4172. The[r] (It Pe.). 4175. ȝede—wente. 4176. grete nede—good entente. 4182. myhten—mosten. 4184. vntil—to (vnto Co.). 4199. was *om.*; *id.* G 974. 4205. wounde[s]. 4215. morne—morwe. 4216. þe riht waie, *s.* § 50. 4221. toune—the t. [*cp.* A 424]. 4231. murdre[d]; þe—this. 4239. de[de]. 4248. þe same, *s.* § 5. **4257** *entirely om., suppl. from* Ro.[1]. 4265. vnto—for to. 4269. beddes *om.* 4273. felawes—felawe. 4291. schip . . to-rente—(*cp.* § 50)—shippes . . rente. 4293. hem, *s.* § 6. 4302. Mercenrike—Mertenrike (*cp.* § 50). 4309. myn—his. 4311. rad (*cp.* § 66) *om.* 4320. þan—ther (*om.* Pe.). 4326. þe actes, *s.* § 65; Realmes—Remes. 4327. worder—wonder (*cp.* § 49). 4344. wil, *s.* § 64. 4353. as so, *s.* § 54. 4358. ȝoure—yow. 4362. flieþ, *s.* § 27 c. 4368. as oft, *s.* § 3. 4385. þrette—Twenty. 4407. y-kast—cast. 4424. it mote—moot (*cp.* § 62). 4431.

Austine—Augustyn. 4446. Wemmen—Womannes (Wommes Pe.); *id.* 4447. 4450. it displese—displese. 4460. meri mere-maide—Mermayde (*cp.* § 48g). 4470. whan, *s.* § 54. 4480. I—ye. 4482. an—any (*om.* Pe.). 4487. ȝoure, *s.* § 67. 4489. spekeþ—speke. **4489/91.** I wol seye (§ 27c), *&c.* . . . synge *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.[2]. 4496. nost [?] —moste. 4505. whan—whil(-es Pe.). 4509. his—of his. 4515. flaterer, *s.* § 43. 4516. losengier—losengeour. 4520. Be—Beth. 4525. gorge, *s.* § 6. 4526. *l. rept.* 4529. fel þo fro, *s.* § 66; beme[s]. 4533. þus—this; *id.* I 270. 4539. compleigned—compleynedest. 4553. ludde—louder; Esdrubaldes, *s.* § 1. 4558. bernede—brend. 4566. maden—maken. 4575. þe cowe & þe calf—Cow and Calf. **4580/79** *transposed.* 4591. how—as. 4599. clerkes—cherles. 4608. whan *om.* 4610. to *om.*; *cp.* § 8. 4629. & a kok *ib.* 4635. makeþ—make. —

C. *(Phisic.).* 8. man (men Har.[4]) *om.* 14. or—and; *id.* G 488. 20. viser, *s.* § 6. 28. what *om.* 37. hadd dyed—d. hath, *etc.*, *s.* § 7a. 46. And wiþ—With. 56. in his besinesse—in b. 59. to done, *s.* § 6. 63. flye—fleen. 77. Eyþer—Outher (Oyþer Pe.). 86. for—for if (and, *s.* § 6). 88. ye *om.*; *id.* E 2254, G 452, I 136. 103. Sufficit—Suffiseth. 114. verteus—vertu. 141. ful . . ful—for . . for. 142 This Iuge haþe . . . ytolde—This I . . . hath told. 146. And whan—whan. 147. goode, *s.* § 6 191. began—gan (*id.* A 3655). 201. and bringe—and put. 210. hum[ble]. 214. deeth *om.* 216. deseruest—deseruedest. 220. out—out of; *id.* 875. 245. in swoune, *s.* § 68β; [*cp.* § 6, 253]. 285. rede I—I rede. — *(Pardoner).* 289. cussed—cursed, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 290. A schendful —As, *etc.*, *s.* § 61. 298. how—so, *s.* § 57β, 314. bot ȝiue, *s.* § 21c. 318. Iohen—Iohn, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 319. Merthes—myrthe (tale Har.[4]). 320. Ninione, *s.* § 6. 331. Hereynge, *s.* § 8. 336. billes—bulles. 337. lorde[s]. 340. destorble—destourbe (distrowbe Pe.). 349. euerychon—echoon. 354. Of—If. 355. any *om.*; y-ete, *etc.*, *s.* § 8*). 357/58. And ȝit also forþermore, *s.* § 65. 358. & scabbes, *s.* § 68. 360. of takeþ *ib.* 362. doþe, *s.* § 65. 364. And—As [*cp.* I 443]; helders ones, *s.* § 65. 367. Ielowsie—Ialous. 372. that *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 376. elles *om.* 383. no grace, *s.* § 60. 392. þei sitt, *s.* § 65 (*cp.* § 23). [**409—27** *om.*, *suppl. from* Ad.[2]; *cp.* § 65. 414. I . . and—I . . so. 419. Bothe by seignes, *s.* § 68. 420. rule—quite (smyte Pe.). 421. out *om.* 424. sir—I]. 428. of auarice—Auarice. 443. wol *om.* 464. hawten—haunted(en). **466** *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.[5]; *s* § 65. 467. and dyse—at dees (*cp.* § 70). 468. and drenke also—also and drynken (*cp.* § 68) 480. verrey *om.* 512. to pleyne—pleyne (*cp.* § 71). 526. of þe rede, *s.* § 65. 527. maade his priuetee—maketh his priuee. 538. stame, *s.* § 68; striue—streyne. 545. be maade, *s.* § 6 (382). 554. ay sayd—seydest ay (*cp.* § 50). 556. it were *om.* 574. attes—Actes. 578. Loke—Looketh. 584. comand[ed]. 589. A—And; *id.* D 2049. 594. oft time—of t. 597. state—estaat (*cp.* § 60).

---

*) *l.* 356. *supplied from* Har.[5] *in the Print, but the l. corresponding to* Co. 356 (*cp.* § 8) *printed as l.* 357; *for l.* 358, *s.* § 65.

598. yhalden is he, *s.* §§ 65 & 68. [603/4 *om.*, *suppl. from* Ad. [2]; *cp.* § 65.] 612. I wil nouht, *s.* § 60. 616. to ȝowe hasadoures scholde, *s.* § 65. 626. And—At (ffor Pe.). 643. forbedes—forbedeth. [**646** *om.*, *suppl. from* Ad. [2]; ye, *s.* § 25g.] **660.** And wiþe good entent herkeneþ my tale, *[spur.]*, *s.* § 68. 668. it is—is þat Pe., is Har.[4], is this Ell., *etc.* 675. þat men—men. 695. deyne—digne. 713. he mette—mette. 722. vnto—into; *id.* I 891. 733. lones—bones 741. eyþer—or (oþer Co.) elles. 752. partes[t]. 753. spakkest, *s.* § 31. 760. sire[s]. 766. ȝeine—agayn. 773. was so gladde—so glad was. 776. þo—he (*cp.* § 49; *r.* Lan. *for* Pe.). 802. An kuttes one of hem—That oon of hem the Cut (*om.* Co.); *cp.* § 70. 807. The tone—That oon; *id.* 882, I 515, 779. 821. That—What. 835 þe—thise. 853. wold him—hym w. 864. anone his lif—his l. a. 880. to-fore, *s.* § 68. 885. efteward, *s.* § 1. 910. offer—offreth. 944. re rellikes, *s* § 16. 946. haue I þan quod he—qu. he thanne h. I. 959. no—ne. 967. now late—lat. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* [*Ms. begins with* 4 *spur. ll.:* Than schortly ansewarde þe wife of Bathe And swore a wonder grete haþe Be goddes bones I wil tel next I wil nouht glose bot saye þe text.]. 2. Where—Were. 30. woot *om.* 34. y—men. 42. he hadde—had. 65. had I—hadde he. 84. of no—no (to Har.[4]). 88. in his body, *s.* § 64. 140. soþþ—sith (syn). 147. þat—as (Se. *for* Co.,—217) [*cp.* A 2887]. 168. none wedde—w. noon, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 180. wil, *s.* § 18c; of—by. 181. correct[ed]; *id.* 661. 182. tholome, *s.* § 67. 183. Ride—Rede. 184. wolde (wol Se.) *om.* 188. if—sith (syn, *etc.*). 196. riht good—goode. 198. state—statut. 213. heede (§ 16) *om.* 215. I set—sette. 219. gouerne[d]. 222. Knyves ringes, *s.* § 67. 235. þis is—is this. 239. delest þou—dostow. 245. in-to, *s.* § 50. 248. Tho seid—Thou seist. 251. seist—seistow. 257. oure richesse—richesse. 259. oþere, *s.* § 19. 290. aren of wemmen, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 292. we wil þan, *s.* § 66. 297. Bot—And but [*cp.* A 465]. 303. prentise—Apprentice. 305. swyers, *s.* § 64. 308. hides[t]. 309. kist—cheste. 311. wenes[t]. 312. calle[d]. 318. as ȝow—wher thee. 324. Dam—Daun. 345. perel, *s.* § 64. 349. catte[s]; *id.* 351; skyke—slyk. 382. And þat, *s.* § 64. 389. grindeþ—grynt. 390. so I—so was; stinteþ, *s.* § 20. 392. gilt, *s.* § 52f. 394. vnneþ þey myght, *s.* § 16. 414. her, *s.* § 64. 424. scholde riht now—right (*om.* Gg.) now sh. 427. mot—moste; *id.* E 550, 1966, G 1199 [*cp.* A 1350]. 442. ȝowe—ȝe. 464. of—on; *id.* B 1061, G 1421 (§ 13). 488. angers, *s.* § 50. 513. bette *s.* § 64. 521. chafre—chaffare. 522. att þe, *s.* § 50. 525. venus—fifthe (ferthe Dd.). 526. for no—no. 549. felde[s]; *id.* 564. 560. þis mytes—thise m. (þis—thise [þes]: 1442, 1816, F 211, 647, 995, 1359, G 859, 1067, H 187, I 175, 261, 313, *etc.*; *cp.* B 1763). 561. fete—frete (fretith Har.[4]). 574. þat al—al. 575 *sqq.*, *s.* § 64. 587. faire—fourthe (*om.* Gg.); laie—was. 598. of feet—and of (*om.* Gg.) f. 600. tuewty—twenty. 601. if þat—if (*om.* Har.[4]); *id.* 2048. 613. taurus—Taur. 629. wedde[d]. 633. lust, *s.* § 66. 634. luste, *s.* § 11a. 642. romans, *s.* § 64. 658. honge, *s.* § 48f. 676. torculane, *s.* § 3. 677. Trecula *s.* § 9. 679. paraboles,

s. § 50, 369. 699. louc[þ]. 702. Sche—Ech. 716. first brouht—broght. 725. Dynamyre—Dianyre [*cp.* B 3310]. 731. wype[d]. 743. a nouche—an Ouche. 766. husbonde[s]; *id.* 781. 768. flore—the floor. 771. my—hire. 790. had—haue. 799. þast—laste. 809. wil I me awreke, *s.* § 11 c. 820. my lyf, *s.* § 8. 838. a-doune—doun [*cp.* B 3379]. 849. pacien[ce]. 852. folken—folk(-es Har.[4]) that (*om.* Gg.) dronken. — 873. was wonte to walke, *s.* § 49. 877. visitacioune—lymytacioun. 884. þe reuere—Ryuer. 896. lyf *om.* 905. is—is it (ist Gg.). 922. riden—arryuen. 927. and lust, *s.* § 31. 930. flaterde—yflatered. 941. þe soþe—vs sooth. 952. ha[d]. 954. heed *om.* 956. eueryche—euery. 957. þere-of—of (*om.* Pe.) it (of þat Har.[4]). 972. betoure—a Bitore; bebleþ, *s.* § 9. 985. This—This is; *id.* 1041, 1493. 996. wist, *s.* § 64. 999. þei—ther. 1005. mooder *om.* 1028. sitt Iuge—sittynge. 1035. he ansewerde—answerde. 1037. general—generally. 1057. soþe—nay. 1063. thogh *om.* 1071. most he, *s.* § 50. 1076. þilke day *ib.* 1084. ybedde, *s.* § 50, 927; *id.* 1259. 1086. wyf *om.*; *id.* E 1561, 2074. 1087. Dere—o deere. 1092. whiche, *s.* § 49. 1098. Amend[ed]. 1103. to-breste—breste (bres Pe.). 1126. spekeþ, *s.* § 50. 1130. we of cleime, *s.* § 49. 1136. þey, *s.* § 67. 1151. lorde[s]. 1158. dede[s]. 1159. reuente, 1160 beute, *s.* § 64. 1164. He—It. 1168 rede eke—redeth eek. 1172. so rude—rude. 1199. Pouer[te]. 1202. god *om.* 1205. þere—therfore. 1207. preue—repreue. 1211. her gentilesse—youre g. 1214. no—a. 1215. as—al so; *id.* 1271. 1218. werly—worldly; *id.* E 2243. 1228. he sikeþ—siketh. 1232. Gesseþ, *s.* § 67. 1241. to be to ȝowe, *s.* § 8. 1263. in dispense—of (and Pe.) d. (in—of: I 186, 196, 197); [*cp.* B 1485]. — *(Frere).* 1286. hoost *om.*; þan—tho (*om.* Har.[4]). 1333. houte of al—out of. 1342. Of—ffor. 1347. of pein—on (*cp.* § 11 e) peyne of. 1349. att, *s.* § 43. 1363. sal—shal [*id.* B 1178]. 1364. letter—lettres. 1368. ȝou to., *s.* § 64. 1370. knowe *ib.* 1371. þat *om.* (*cp.* § 52 c); licour—lecchour. 1372. a vouter—(an, § 6) Auowtier. 1397. am *om.* 1401. ȝe happed,, *s.* § 26. 1405. breþer, *s.* § 65. 1406. þer, *s.* § 25 a. 1426. wage[s]. 1441. For stomak—Stomak. 1450. if—wher. 1460. astate—estat; *id.* 2018, H 217. 1485. list *om.* 1494. done seke—seke. 1502. seiþe—Seint. 1505. newe *om.* 1506. seid—answerde. 1509. faire—and (and as Har.[4]) f. 1516. lore—leere. 1520. belyue—blyue (*cp.* § 50). 1539. He—They (The Gg.). 1544. fette—fecche. 1550. An ful priuely rouned—fful p. and r. 1557. trowest not—nat t. (*cp.* § 50). 1559. þakkes, *s.* § 6. 1563. wel twight *om.*; faire—owene. 1564. And I—I. 1572. roune—to r. 1586. a somons, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1589. anseward—answere. 1590. quod sche lorde—l. (*om.* Har.[4]) quod she. 1593. so ferre go, *s.* § 43. 1596. þe[re]. 1609. Almos—almesse; *id.* I 568, 708, 814, 1035, *etc.* 1611. if—though; *id.* F 325. 1626. Mable, *s.* § 50. 1635. This—Thy. **1655** *entirely om.* — *(Somonour).* 1674. in sunder—asonder. 1684. in-to, *s.* § 53. 1701. vpon þis sor—of this sory. 1707. curse[d]. 1714. att *[so]* þe, *s.* § 8. 1716. He excited—E. he. 1725. soule[s]. 1729. Deliuerd—Deliuereth. 1730. fleschehokes—flesshhook. 1731. þe peines of þe fendes, *s.* § 64 β.

1744. euery, *s.* § 65. 1749. mespeny—masse peny. 1752. lo suster dere lo, *s.* § 52 f. 1755. he osteman—hir hostes man. 1757. whan þat (*cp.* § 8) *om.* 1767. place[s]. 1768. bonde—the bonde *etc.*, *s.* § 4 c; place [*'is scratcht out'*]—place is. 1782. seþ, *s.* § 4 c. 1809. so god—god so. 1822. I—is. 1822. sce—she. 1829. his stye, *s.* § 1. 1833. it—this. 1849. to yow *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1853. Sene þat, *s.* § 65. 1863. he—I. 1870. espirituele, *s.* § 65. 1881. þe postle—thapostle, *etc.* 1891. or—Oreb; *cp.* § 65. 1892. þe hihe—hye. 1898. wold nouȝ dringen—nolden drynken [*cp.* A 2622, B 1263, D 2053 (dringeþ, § 5).] 1905. of preiers—preyeres. 1906. amende fautes—mendynantz. 1912. me vendinant, *s.* § 68. 1936. chast—and schaast. 1937. Werke[r]s. 1952. almost haue I—I haue almoost, *etc.*, *s.* § 27 b. 1964. that Couent *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 1968. iche a—ech; houed—oned (counted Pe.). 1972. welde—world. 1975. bott for al—but that al (but for that Har.[4]). 1982. of fire, *s.* § 62. 1987. now *om.*; *id.* I 67. 1999. seþþe þus—sith, *etc.* 2007. a destruccion—destruccion. 2013. bothe *om.* 2027. happe[d]. 2030. rerede—rede. 2041. comande[d]. 2042. dide sle hem, *s.* § 7 a. 2044. delite[d]. 2067. pulle[d] (pulleth Dd.). 2070. my witte and my witte—myght and mynde (mynde and m. Har.[4]); *cp.* § 68. 2077. he schold, *s.* § 67. 2081. drenched—dreynt (drenkt Gg.). 2091. þat—at (in Pe.). 2104. Paiment—pauement (pauyment). 2108. elles *om.*; we most, *s.* § 16. 2111. who, *s.* § 65. 2129. wil—shal. 2130. whiles—whil (whils þat Har.[4]). 2132. Vpon, *s.* § 64. 2141. grepe—grope. 2145. in-to—to (vnto Co.). 2154. spite—despit. 2161. grenteþ, *s.* § 68. 2174. Sitteþ—Sit doun. 2176. had *om.*; *id.* 2201. 2178. þere is none [*so*], *s.* § 24 e. 2190. þe frere, *s.* § 27 c; hidous, *s.* § 65. 2217. rolle[d] (*cp.* § 52 i); vdoune—and doun. 2222. ars metrike—Ars Metryk (ars . . metryk Ad.[1], *for* Pe.). 2232. A, *s.* § 65. 2244. kerue—karf. 2249. fart *om.*; ydelt, *s.* § 27 c. 2250. lykeþ, *s.* § 6. 2264. scholden lay her nose iche a frere—leye his nose shal a (þe Co.) f. 2266. nose *om.*; in-to, *s.* § 65. 2270. late him maake—m. hym lete. 2282. pilput—pulpit. 2290. they seyde *om.* 2291. wit *om.* —

E. *(Clerk).* 18. stylede—style. 27. Pādouse, *s.* § 9. 28. worde[s]. 30. ȝif, *s.* § 6. 36. deeth *om.*; vs *om.* (*cp.* § 70 β). 38. slayn *om.* 40. he gan, *s.* § 7 d. 41. stile first, *s.* § 9. 44. Pymonde, *s.* § 6. 46. west *om.* 51. ferrir, *s.* § 54. 52. Whiche of—The which a. 54. þat—it. 56. tale, *s.* § 9. 61. founden—founded. **65** *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Ro.[2]; *id.* **74, 81, 143** (*s.* § 65), **173** (*ib.*). **73/72** *transposed.* 86. flokingmele—flokmele. 87. oon *om.* 93. whisse, *s.* § 27 c. 96. Accept—Accepteth; *id.* 127 (-e). 101. as for—for. 106. lykeþ vs ȝowe—vs l. yow. 107. haþe—han doon. 109. felice—felicite. 113. Bouþe—Boweth. 117 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Har.[2] [*not in* Ro.[2]]; *s.* § 64. 118. roume, *s.* § 15. 122. smyteþ—smyt. 139. o *om.* 142. Maaked—Made. 144. nerste euer—neuere erst; st[r]eyne, *s.* § 7 a. 151. eue[re]. 168. Emperoure[s]. 179. cerceigne—certein. 184. wil—wolde; *id.* (wol) 280. 206. þe hihe—hye. 210. Crisilda—Grysildis, *etc.*, *s.* § 7 a; *id.* 953, 1147; Crizilda 232, 335, 365, Crisida 1062. 213 fosterd—yfosterd. 216. vertuse, *s.* § 65.

231. myht—may; fadere—fadres; *id.* 2301. 238. of[te]; *id.* G 310, I 91. 244. bounde, *s.* § 50. 255. crisild (*cp.* § 67); *id.* 948; 274 (-id), 297(-z-), 344; Crisilde 428, 442, 537, 576, 989; Crȝilde 466, Criselde 470, 1177. 265. mai þou—maystow. 270. bachellarie, *s.* § 50; *id.* H 125. 303. had him—hym hadde. 310. Maifaie—man. 317. a-bassched—al basshed Pe., abaischt Har.[4], abayst Ell., *etc.* 333. here, *s.* § 65. 342. the (*cp.* § 40g) *om.* 343. verray *om.* 348. þis demandes, *s.* § 52g. 378. þe fote to þe hede—foot to heed. 379. here[s]. **381/80** *transposed*; *cp.* § 65. 380. roodely—rudely. 385. transemute, *s.* § 5. 386. wed, *s.* § 65. 405. couertore *ib.* 412. so þe peple (*id.* 741, 941) hertes so, *s.* § 67. 415. Purplyste, *s.* § 45g. 419. also—als Co., as Ell., etc. 429. feiþe, *s.* § 65. 440. she *om.* (*id.* F 139); ysente—sent (*om.* Pe.). 449. att—as it (*om.* Har.[4]). 457. nededeþe, *s.* § 4a. 462. to putten—putten. 487. lede—lyue. 518. of his assent—and to (vnto Har.[4]) his wyf hym sente (*cp.* § 70). 522. þinge—thynges [*cp.* B 2365, *etc.*]. 530. may—mowe (moun Gg., Dd.). 531. men *om.* 539. crueel *om.*; al his—his. 540. fame, *s.* § 1. 546. Confemeinge, *s.* § 67; þat markes—the M. 565. endureþ—endured. 589. att þe Boloigne—at B. 592 tone—doon. 616. child *om.* 656. Lest—Lefte. 663. and plesance—and stable. 725. Had—Hath. 726. ymonge—among. 772. Salucez (Salutz 775)—Saluce. 775. Towardes—Toward. 817. þat—it. 820. hous *om.* 853. be ȝoure visage—youre v. 896. sche is—is she. 907. þinge—thynke [*cp.* H 190]. 939. pauyhe, *s.* § 60, 590. 946. Ther—The (§ 50); knewe and schope—sh. and kn. 955. morwe—to m. (morn Co.). 971. for woo, *s.* § 59. 996. indiscrete—vndiscreet. 998. Fare—ffor. 1000. as—is. 1001. for—ful (wel Pe.). 1007. I wil—wol I. 1022. preised—preisen. 1023. men[e] (me Pe.). 1025. wiþ ful—in ful (and Pe.). 1060. *l. repeated.* 1069. Boleyne, *s.* § 7a. 1088. I þonked, *s.* § 27b. 1109. ioyeþ—ioye. 1112. deinteþ, *s.* B 419. 1118. corenal and—coroune of. 1129. rest—in reste. 1165. one—thre. 1169. y tuo—atwo; *id.* G 528. 1177. eek *om.*; *id.* G 519. 1183. ire—our (*om.* Gg.). 1190. answer[eth]. 1195. þe—ye (And ye Se., *for* Co.); att þe fense—at defence (*cp.* § 48g). 1198. and febel as in a bataile—fieble (felle Har.[4]) as (as feble Se.) in b. 1201. ne do, *s.* § 49. 1206. shalt *om.* — *[Col.[.* Explicit comendacio—Explicit Hen., Har.[4], Here hath (endith Se.) the Clerke of O. (ended) his tale Gg., Se.; *om.* Ell., *etc.* — *(March.).* [1213—44. *not in* Lan., *suppl. from* Ro.[1]; *cp.* § 64. 1213. waylenge—and waylyng. 1221. in especialle—in special. 1232. schall—sholde; so *om.* 1240. your Sowle—yow]. 1250. ther as *om.* (*cp.* § 61); his hole—his. 1261. honde—boond. 1274. bachellier—bacheleris(-es). 1279. boiled—buylde. 1280. fynde frelte—fynde. 1290. nyll—wole. 1304. haueþ—hath. 1314. Oþer eyþer ȝiftes þat bien mebles, *s.* § 65. 1318. endure *ib.* 1326. b[e]ly. 1330. may ye *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1335. they been *om.* 1336. Ne haþe, *s.* § 68. 1364. kidde—kydes. 1374. mardothe—marche Pe., mandoche Har.[4], Mardochee Ell., *etc.* 1377. Suffurþ—Suffre. 1385. loues . . loues, *s.* § 52e. 1388. scalt—shalt [*cp.* A 3746]. 1396. any—

hony. 1408. schape—shapeth (helpith Har.[4]). 1413. raþerne—rather. 1432. han *om.* 1435. adultrie, *s.* § 2. 1436. strike—streight. 1437. chil [dren?]; *s.* § 50. 1439/40. fal: al—falle: alle. 1445. cause[s]. 1452. whiles, *s.* § 64. 1457. be þonke-it, *s.* § 67. 1461. I fare *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1463. A blossome, *s.* § 43. 1469. diuers him—diuersely hym. 1477. Ianuer—Ianuarie (*cp.* § 70); *id.* 1788, 1801, 1895, *etc.* 1496. at bate—debaat. 1500. seide—seye. 1514. in his age, *s.* § 42. 1520. he ansewarde—answerde (*cp.* § 65). 1525. ȝeue[þ]. 1528. auyse, *s.* § 3. 1539. koude (*cp.* § 1) *om.* 1546. Preiseþ—Preyse. 1559. it—is. 1562. only plesen, *s.* § 65. 1563. done—to doon. 1580. schapen—shape. 1604. gentil sadnesse—sadnesse. 1608. euery, *s.* § 65. 1613. done to him *[so]*, *s.* § 48 b. 1637. quod he *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 1649. wiþ grete—greet. 1652. caste—crist. 1674. afterwarde—after. 1675. no(on) *om.* 1677. lache, *s.* § 64. 1690. take *om.* 1692. wise sleiht and, *s.* § 3. 1694. hastifly—hastily. 1703. þe stole—stole. 1706. as his, *s.* § 66. 1742. siht—sit. 1775. wex nere—was ny. 1792. fo *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 1794. humble—hoomly. 1797. oriȝote, *s.* § 5. **1819** *entirely om., suppl. from* Har.[2] [blessed — yblessed]. 1835. long[e]. 1836. complete, *s.* § 27 c. 1851. ȝouþe—thoughte. 1859. þe frisshe—fresshe. 1861. vsages is for—vsage is of. 1866. Danyan, *s.* § 65. 1868. The for—Therfore. 1894. done—ydoon. 1916. blissed him—hym blessed. 1921. Att þe, *s.* § 66. 1926. rest[ed]. 1927/28 *om.* (*cp.* § 64), *suppl. from* Har.[5]. 1934. bed—beddes. 1941. soþe—softely. 1950. feyne[d]. 1966. Te—Til. 1972. seiþe þe—seyn thise. 1976. deþ, *s.* § 66. 1977. fresshe *om.* 1994. recche þ, *s.* § 64. 2001. see—saugh, *etc.* 2002. þis faire maie, *s.* § 5. 2011. proyneþ—preyneth (§ 9) hym. 2016. it is—is al. 2027. as kenges—as a (of Pe.) kynges (*s.* § 50). 2029. al walled—w. al. 2030. ney where—nowher. 2037. stood *om.* 2044. be[re]. 2047. leste (lust) *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 2080. a—the; *id.* G 409. 2062. mynester, *s.* § 64; solely can—subtilly canst. 2090. nor go, *s.* § 5. 2104. neuer les—nathelees. 2106. syne, *s.* § 64. 2133. passe[d]. 2135. engine—eggyng. 2137. mor[we]. 2140. al Reynes, *s.* § 64. 2146. was *ib.* 2164. my dere—deere, *etc.*; *s.* § 2. 2166. Coueites—coueitise. 2173. make[þ]. 2174. ariste—reste. 2182. compaigne—compaignye. 2186. Benigly—Benyngnely. 2194. loue—the leue. 2205. yleue—I leue. 2210. þe—a; *id.* F 299, H 50 (faire). 2217. sette—hym sitte. 2237. not—no wight (man Gg.). 2242. Of—O; *id.* H 283. 2273. it hit—it. 2275. arne, *s.* § 64. 2280. he founde *ib.* [**2281—88** *om.* (*id.* Har.[3], Har.[5], Sl.[2]—*cp.* 'man' 2280 & 2288), *suppl. from* Ro.[2]; *cp.* § 64.] 2298. a ydolastre—an y. 2300. na—ne; *id.* A 1677, G 483. 2302. sauner, *s.* § 64. 2307. þeþins—sithen(es). 2318. now—heer-of (*om.* Co., Pe.). [*Following ll., till* 2414, *om., cp.* § 65, *suppl. from* Har.[2], *which inserts spur. ll. between* 2353 & 54 (8), 2366 & 67 (2), 2376 & 77 (4). — 2342. for to *om.* 2401. be—ybe. — [*End-Link* (*till* 2440) *om., suppl. from* Ad.[1]— 2423 secly—sely (*cp.* § 70); to—for to. 2434. to *om.* (§ 70)]. —

F. *(Squier).* [1—8 *suppl. from* Ad.[1], *cp.* § 64]. 9. o—of; *id.* 1560 [*cp.* E 2242] 13. of his—in his. 14. Thar—That. 27. a—another (a ryal

Har.[4]). 28. tartaryn—Tartre (of T. Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 31. sowneinge—konnyng. 38. Rector—Rethor (ritther Pe.). 39. vse—his. 42. whan þat, *s.* § 7a. 44. I deme *om.* 47. Mars—March. 66. Of—At (And Pe.). 91. þe lordes—lordes. 105. ne can—kan nat. 106. stele—stile. 107. comen—commune. 139. she *om.* 154. Se—Sche; *cp.* 876. 156. hingeþ—hangeth (hong-). 173. armede and is—vnarmed (*cp.* § 50) and. 191. brode—so brood. 207. like to—lyk (I-like Har.[4]). 215. þinge þat al suche—þat al (*om.* Har.[4]) swich (§ 50) thyng. 220. þinges, *s.* § 1. 234. wheynte perspectives—perspectiues (*cp.* § 47g). 238. Theople—Thelophus. 246. knowe—vnknowe. 247. Canace—Canacees (Ganaces Pe.); *id.* 631. 251. of suche—in swich. 255. nouȝt glas not—glas nat (*om.* Gg.). 259. hepe—ebbe. 260. he þe causes wist—the cause is w. 283. þe daunces—daunces (-ce Har.[4]). 285. lokeinges subtile—subtil lookyng (*cp.* § 8). 286. perceyueinges—aperceyuynges. 291. biddeþ—bit. 293. esquiers, *s.* § 54. 300. maste, *s.* § 27b. 305. wondryng *om.* 313. þe ryne—his reyne. 316. þat stant—stant (*cp.* § 70). 318. neuen, *s.* § 50. 350. he al hem kest, *s.* § 7a. 367. wooke—awook. 381. to walken—walken. 386. ten degres is—is foure (*s.* § 1) d. 392. For—And. 404. þe langere more—lenger the m. **414** *entirely om., suppl. from* Ro.[2]. 421 wepe he—he (*cp.* § 25g) w. 422. sche shreyht for hir—of hire she shrighte. 427. þat þat—al that. 440. loked—looketh. 447. What it—What is. 460. no beste, *s.* § 54. 475. This—Til. 506. of falsenesse—falsnesse. 507. charite—cheere. 518. in to, *s.* § 35. 519. I—ye. 522. no man—noon. 523. wepen, *s.* § 11e. 526. Innoce[nt]; crowel—corouned (crowned). 560. pinte—point. 561. Als wele is worde—As wel his wordes. 605. where—ther; *id.* A 1392, I 554. 612. þe—thou. 616. [wiþþe] wiþ. [616 *sqq.*, *s.* § 71]. 619. none leueres, *s.* § 27b. 620. blood *om.* 621. þis daie, *s.* § 54. 632. of—for. 647. as þis—alle thise. 669. my—myghte. 670. I þenke—I wol (wil I Pe.). [**671** *sqq.: 8 spurious ll., beginning:* Bot I wil here nowe maake a knotte; *ending*: who schall next tell and late him speede]. —

(Frankeleyn). [673—798. Ad.[1] *for* Lan. (*cp.* § 64). 673. *sqq.* ȝe . . ȝou . . your—thow . . thee . . thy, *etc.* 682. sene—a sone. 683. pound *om.* 690. spende—despende. 695. youre *om.* 701. spak—speke]. 717. ginnynge—bigynnyng. 718. roode—rude (*cp.* E 380). 734. on of—oon. 741. priue—priuely. 754. seþþe ȝe—sith, *etc.*, *s.* § 7c. 755. als, *s.* § 1. 766. wenge—wynges. **774** *entirely om., suppl. from* Har.[2]. 780. of mys—amys. 781. Or eiþer, *s.* § 1. 798. lowe—lawe. 801. penmarke—Pedmark. 807. þe whiche, *s.* § 50. 814. arnaragus, *etc.*, *s.* § 65, 808. 815. wole *om.* 819. wake[þ]. 826. euer-.I.—euery. 831. som *om.*; printed—emprented. 832. comfort[ed]. 850. schippes and barges—ship(e) and barge. 856. peyne[s]. 876. Sche—Se (*cp.* 154). 886. al þinges, *s.* § 1. 895. it nas, *s.* § 1. 907. May *om.* 910. trialli, *s.* § 1. 914. man—herte. 923. hire—a. 929. any oþer—any. 944. soule, *s.* § 1. 963. oft *('t later'!)*; *cp.* § 64. 968. I miht—I wiste it myghte. 970. on see—ouer (*cp.* § 2) the s. 981. eft—erst. 988. þou pleine—in pley; *cp.* § 6. 991. Sen þus,

s. § 68. 995. þis coste, *s.* § 2. 1025. kenes—knowes, *etc.*; *s.* § 9. 1027. he oute of his witte—out of his w. he. 1035. hebour—herberwe. 1037. for-lorne—but lorn. 1050. lihteþ, *s.* § 18g. 1059. Haþe praide, *s.* § 1. 1060. faþom, *s.* § 2. 1064. þoure—youre. 1069. euere be, *s.* § 66. 1070. flood *om.* 1078. seþe ȝe, *s.* § 1. 1088. þe chiualrie—chiualrie. 1095. whiles—whil he. 1121. in euery—euery. 1124. stode—studie; *id.* 1214. [1147/48 Har.[3] *for* Lan., *cp.* § 64. (1147. spryngin—sprynge as. 1148. wyne—a Vyne); *id.* 1191/96 (*cp.* § 65)]. 1158. mannenes—mannes. 1159. went, *s.* § 6. 1164. schamen hire schal—shal sh. hire. 1175. seide he—he s. 1188. ne sawe he, *s.* § 68. 1190. Forest[es]. 1204. do, *s.* § 1. 1216. wolde—wol. 1217. to soupe—soupe. 1245. waxede—wax; ylike—lyk; *id.* I 816, 855, 888. 1250. slete—the sleet. 1254. twext—tusked. (tuxed Co.). 1278. proporcione, *s.* § 8. 1298. loue *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 1307. ke—he. **1324** *entirely om., suppl. from* Har.[3]. 1328. ȝoure—myn. 1332. herte[s]. 1347. feere *om.* 1351. *l. rept.* 1367. bereþ—beren. 1379. Mesne, *s.* § 64. 1384. And raþer chase—Chees rather (þe r. Pe.). 1393. hande[s] (*cp.* § 68). 1398. to bue—be. 1399. Asdrubardis, *s.* § 1, B 4553. 1401. þa romeine—that Romayns. 1402. swep, *s.* § 64. 1414. Abradas, *s.* § 13. [1423/24. Har.[5] *for Lan.*; *cp.* § 64; *id.* 1433/34.] 1431. pite, *s.* § 66. 1436. and dressed, *s.* § 64. 1437. Nichostratifs, *s.* § 8. 1450. yȝeue—yeue. 1481. vpon—vp (in Pe.). 1482. ȝe last—thee lasteth, *etc.*; *s.* § 10a. 1483. Til—To. 1484. me—my. 1504. the gardyn *om.* 1509. saluyd—saleweth. **1512** *entirely om.*; *suppl. from* Sl.[2]. 1524. aȝeines, *s.* § 7c. 1540. knewe I—I k. 1545. þonke, *s.* § 8. 1561. Philofre—Philosophre (philosople Pe.); *id.* 1607, G 1473 (-es). 1565. þis kinrede—my k. 1566. þe better—bettre. [1567/68 Har.[3] *for* Lan.; *cp.* § 65. 1568. yeeris and dayes—yeer by yeer]. 1573. vi..—fyue. 1578. schal I—shal be. 1579. To-warde[s]. [**1595—1602** *om., suppl. from* Har.[2]]. **1604/3** *transposed.* 1611. as gentil a dede, *s.* § 61. 1614. crepe—cropen. 1520 He toke—And t. 1623. forþe—ferther. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 28. a maide—mayde. **41/40** *transposed**). 46. out—out of (wiþ out Pe.). 59. Canan—Cananee (canace Har.[4]). 62. douhter [!]—sone. 66. þe place, *s.* § 64. 71. þou graunt my self haue parte—my soule in prison lighte (*cp.* § 68). 72. triblide—troubled. [73/74. Har.[3] *for* Lan.; *cp.* § 65. 74. effeccion—affeccion.] 76. destresse—in d. 77. redresse—dresse. 84. praien—pray. 96. hire, *s.* §§ 8 & 64β. 99. eke mai—may eek. [**103** *entirely om., suppl. from* Ad.[1]]. 104. þe peple—peple. 118. bernede, *s.* § 8. 120. hiht—bright. 139. þe þred—thridde. 151. vnto him þus, *s.* § 27a. [156/59. **Har**[3]. *for* Lan.; *id.* 213/14, 326/37, 432; *cp.* § 64. 158. thought—youthe. 159. if ye me in clennes—if that ye in clene loue me; 329. He souled him—Hath s. hem. 330. by goddes, *s.* § 25h. 332. wene—wone. 335. lord god—god lord; *cp.* § 50]. 195. abuse—a bisy. 200. And, *s.* B 1371. 217. cristene[d]. 219. he sauhe an Aungel, *s.* § 67. 225. and—and with. 226. Kepe[þ]. 250. in

*) *Not marked in the Print.*

me myht—myghte in me. 251. it—þat; *id.* 1043, 1133. 258. thou *om.* 261. dremes—dreme. 262. dreme—dremes. 263. myn broþer—b. myn. 264. dwellyngis—dwellyng is. 266. thee *om.* 313. wolde, *s.* § 66. 314. and, *s.* § 6; aspye—spye. 317. hidde—yhid. 338. sapiens—sapiences. 340. moo—in o (*cp.* § 27c). 345. holde—withholde. 367. of deuise—deuyse. 371. wope, *s.* § 47g. 372. And whan—Whan. **387.** And haþe þe victorie ȝoure feiþe ȝe haue confermed *[spur.]*—Youre cours (*om.* Co.) is doon youre feith han ye conserued (*cp.* § 70). 388. Go—Gooth. **390.** Will bringe ȝowe to his blisse þat to ȝow haþ reserued *[spur.]*—Shal yeue it yow as (*cp.* § 50) ye han it deserued (*cp.* § 21a; *s.* § 70). 400. Maxinius, *s.* § 64, 368. 403. alge—Aungels. 417. god—goddes (*cp.* 508). 429. þou ansewere—two answeres. 431. Almachius, *s.* § 15. 468. seide o vncely, *s.* § 3. 483. na haste, *s.* § 64. 494 seþens, *s.* § 2. 501. wol[t]. 503. a stone—and st. 506. Schal scoren—So scorne. 508. goddes—god. 510. noght *om.*; *cp.* § 66. 512. þus—Thise (þis Co.) [*cp.* B 4533]. 530. do to man—to no man do Pe., doon man (men Ell.) Hen., *etc.* 548. lady—body. — *(Chan. Yeman).* [Lich. *for* Hen.]. 564. Aboue—Aboute (*cp.* § 27c). 574. doune behinde his (bak. *om.*), *s.* § 50. 575. a trotte or a pace—trot or paas. 576. It—He. 580. fored—forheed. 581. Where—Were; pleintein—Plantayne. 611. a balance—balaunce. 612. proossione—possessioun. 618. ȝoman, *s.* § 13. 653. his—of the. 664. discoloure[d]. 687. men[nes]. 715. No[w]. 716. for—to. 718. Seþen, *s.* § 64β. 734. endited & endetted. 737. þat—Lat. 747. felowe[s]. 748. lerned ones—ones l. 749. oþer—oure. 754. of suche—eche. 756. vnce[s]. 761. potte is al—put (pitte Pe.) is al. 762. put—yput. 768. fir *om.* 775. peroforie, *s.* § 15. 782. in, *s.* § 13. 785. or perteineinge—apertenyng. 788. al—as. 790. verte grece and borace—verdegres (*cp.* § 27c) Boras. 792. Orinales—vrynal(e)s. 794. Corurbites (?), *s.* § 13. 812. hors here—hors and mannes heer, *etc.*, *s.* § 20. 821. of ofte, *s.* § 15. 827. Mercure—Mercurie. 839. it wote—woot. 845. For fye—ffy. 850. haul—han [Eg. *for* Dd., *till the end*]. 879. forne had—for nadde (ne hadde). 896. fle—slee. 897. this (*cp.* § 48g) *om.* 900. Metaile—metals. 918. his, *s.* § 20. 950. it commeþ—comth it. 979. world *om.* 990. þe, *s.* § 19. 1002. posteles—Apostles. 1011. wil, *s.* § 13. 1017. for cloþeinge—clothyng. 1051. And—Ne. 1053. And seþen, *s.* § 66. 1061. ȝe sir—Ye. 1067. witenes, *s.* § 50. 1081. flyhe—flee [*cp.* B 121]. 1087. ferfor[th]. 1092. mony a—many (*cp.* § 50). 1093. deliteþ—dulleth. 1094. falsede—falshede. 1095. cheke[s]. 1097. riht nowe, *s.* § 15. 1098. sinnes—fumes. 1101. my—this (þi Pe.). 1103. is—it. 1105. we—ye. 1118. schewe[d]. 1119. instrument *om.* 1126. quyk *om.* **1130.** And þerto als doulcete and malliable—Or elleswhere and make it m. 1149. of chalk—ouþer (eiþer Pe.) of ch. 1156. Gremercy—Graunt mercy. 1175. bideþ, *s.* § 14a. 1188. whan—whils (while Co.) þat (whilys Pe., Lich.). 1200. Seþþen, *s.* § 14d. 1204. Alkamistrie—Alkamystre. 1222. þat wise—the w. 1225. cheyne—teyne; *id.* 1229 (*cp.* § 68), 1318. 1248. youres—youre. 1255. whiche—quyk. 1263.

oft—eft. 1273. kinne—skyn. 1283. nouht—noþing; *cp.* § 64 β. 1296. his coper, *s.* § 20. 1297. hode, *s.* § 15. 1302. to him—to hem; *id.* I 716. 1326. seide he — seyde. 1336. he—it. 1346. and loue—of l. 1355. bot—for (forsothe Lich.). 1380. wele, *s.* § 15. 1384. wil—wolde. 1388. myche—ech. 1393. al subtilite, *s.* § 13. 1409. ȝowe it—ye it (that ȝe Lich.). 1413. bayer—Bayard. 1421. of—on, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 1426. to—tellen. 1436. he he—he be. 1454. the stoon (*cp.* § 54) *om.* 1461. roches, *s.* § 20. 1469. where so—where. —

H. 3. blene—Blee. 5. ywisse—what (*om.* Pe.). 8 *om.*, *s.* § 11 e. 10. As he wald—That*) he wol (Awaite he wil Pe.). 15. quod—god. 22. suche an—swich. 23. I note—Noot I nat (That I not Pe.). 27. Whicho [?]—Which. 31. dasoweþe, *s.* § 52 g. 32. foule, *s.* § 4 a. 35. goþe, *s.* § 64. 41. sire—sires. 47. gan he, *s.* § 16. 49. til—til þat. 55. þi[s]. 59. fill lewdly, *s.* § 16. 74. speke—pynchen. 75. þouhe—if (ȝif that Gg.). 82. wele þat, *s.* § 48 b. 91. And to—To. 94. waxen—to laughen. 96. gode *om.* (*cp.* § 27 b). 98. mony—many a. 104. Sires—Wel sire. 106. makeþ—maken. 113. Pleynge—Pleyen. 125. ob Bachellarie—of Bachilrie. 131. cage—a C. 132. techeþ—teche (*cp.* § 62). 134. counterfede, *s.* § 8. 145. Iaped, *s.* § 67. 153. a labour—labour. 168. Al-þou-he—Although. 185. lewedest—leest. 190. þink—thyng. 206. Forȝeuen, *s.* § 52 f. 207. plauto—Plato. 215. pouerer—poure. 222. leyþe—leyn (sayn Pe.). 228. to—for Pe., for to Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* A 1711]. 230. he is clepe—is he (*om.* Pe.) cleped. 234. or elles—or. 235. texed wele *[so]*, *s.* § 1. 263. in tuo—atwo (on tuo Har.[4]). 283. mair—man; rechelnesse, *s.* § 64. 294. nyht gale—nyghtyngale. 299. hofspringe, *s.* § 6. 312. swyued—dight. 338. specheþ—speche. 341. And, *s.* B 1371. 348. spekeþ—speke. —

I. *(Parson)***. 5. Than—Ten. 6. a XI—elleuen (XI). 8. fusche—swich (which Har.[4]). 12. þe þropes—a Th. (townes Har.[4]). 28. knyht—knytte. 43. my lettre—lettre. 56. alweie in—ay vnder. 59. prodestacione—protestacion. 60. stant—stonde. 81. he[rte]. 82. whan—whi Pe., wherfore Se. (*for* Co.), whennes Ell., *etc.* 84. we—hym. 86. men, *s.* § 6. 88. moore *om.* 91. rise—arise. 92. charde—charge. 107. whas—what. 109. Iohannes—Iohn; & satisfacione—with s.; al—of al. 114. Confessis—Confession. 115. penite[nce] (*id.* 958); rote—the r.; be þe braunche—ne by the braunches. 117. þe mode—mooder. 120. desire—desiryng. 122. sauereþ, *s.* § 50; myke—Milk; menged—medled (melled Har.[4]), *ll. om.* Gg. 123. it semeþ—hym s. 127. verrey sentence—sentence. 129. so[r]we; to do neuer more—neuermoore to do. 131. gult—agilt (-id Har.[4]); makere—Creatour (*cp.* § 48 g). 132. a-wreþþed—wrathed (*l. om.* Gg.). 136. wemmes—whennes; lyme[s] (*cp.* § 53). 144. He seith thus *om.*; god neyþere man, *s* § 9. 152. haue desdeyn *om.* (*cp.* § 70); seruant[z]. 153. en[de]les. 154. deþ—the d. 156. likneth *om.*, *cp.* § 6; is like, *s.* § 1. 158. þ^e drede—drede; orribles—horrible

---

*) 'That' *also* Ell.; *cp.* **), § 1.

[Nr. 159 *om. in the text].* 162. goode *om.*; iche man—a man. 163. ȝe—he. 167. certes *om.* 170. whiche synnes *om.* 180. is—nys. 186. in þis werlde—of this w. 191. Orrible—The horrible. 193. enbrasen & coueten—embraceden and oneden; herte—hir(e) h.; al her handes of hire tresour—hir h. of al hir t. 196. nake[d]; in cloþinge—of cl. 197. in soule—of s.; manere of—maner. 198. þe wermes—wormes. 201. iche—euerich [*cp.* A 1648]. 203. oþere Eyþer—oother. 206 & þe more chideinge—the m. chidynges (§ 64) and; y-monge, *s.* § 48g. 207. þe delites—the delices; Sauereinge Smelinge—smellynge sauorynge. 208. smoke—of s. 210. seide—seith; þo—the [*cp.* 420]. 211. maie—may (mow Eg.) they. 212. likenesse—the l.; Bot þe schadowe—but shadwe (*cp.* § 53). 218. no þinge in—noon. 223. schold—shal (*om.* Eg.). 224 for þat haueþ—therfore han. 228. will wele, *s.* § 7c. 229. þat ystablisshed —establissed (*s.* § 54) and ordeyned. 235. werke[s]; parfite—verray. 237. haþ—he hath. 242. whiles, *s.* § 20. 247. that men doon *om.* 248. doþe—ne dooth (werkiþ Har.[4]). 251. So—then. 253. acomptes, *s.* § 61. 258. wor—woo; oft þe, *s.* § 1. 260. man sinne, *s.* § 54. 261. euer yche—euerich. 263. þ^e order—this o. 264. he . . he—it . . it. 265. thanne *om.*; by *om.* 266. man—body. 270. muche þat—muchel (moche) as; And þus—and this. 271. þan þat—thanne as; sensualite—to s.; And þerfore —therfore. 272. party—part. 273. oure lord ihesu crist—Ih. Cr.; for fete—forfeted. 278. in al þinges be al þinges—in alle th. 279. visage *om. (twice).* 283. þe þre—III. (thre); of synne *om.* **287.** to any man bot only Ihesus—to any man by which a man may be saued but o. Ih. 288. nazarenus. Whiche is—N. is; þe hope of fruyte—hope of f. *[From here* Se. *for* Co.*].* 294. perteyneþ, *s.* § 65. 296. it ne is—it is. 297. þe dede—dede. 300. as—and Pe., as wel as Ell., *etc.* 309. relesed [-est]. 310. ne veileþ—auailleth. 312. interclenseþ, *s.* § 67; kirke—chirche. 314. to haue—haue; war, *s.* § 70. 315. spare[d]. 319. verraly—verray. 317. And, *&c.* . . none *rept.* 320. awrapped—forwrapped. 322. of springeinge—of the sp. (in sp. Pe.). 324. him must—he moste. 326. eten *om.* 327. for to touche, *s.* § 65. 331. Hadder, *s.* § 4c. 332. consentynge—consented. 336. þe couetise, *s.* § 1. 340. leueþ—he lyueth. 343. stormed, *s.* § 67. 349. in þe euaungeliste—the E. 351. þe whiche, *s.* § 67. 353. oþe fende—the feend. 355. complised in delice—accompliced in (by Pe.) delit. 358. Soþe [*cp.* B 495] whan men—Soothly whan man. 359. The dede for soþe—ffor sothe the d. 360. suche mony—manye swiche; of hem *om.* 365. he loueth *om.* 371. a man—many a (*om.* Har.[4]) man. 372. As clerkes writen soþly—(and, *s.* § 39g) Soothly as thise (*cp.* § 59) cl. wr. 373. nede[þ]. 379. mysvseþ, *s.* § 54. 382. scholȝe—shal men. 384. falleþ—that f. 386. be prestes—of p. 387. þinges—thyng; de[d]ly synne[s]. **388.** frisynnes—VII. (4 Har.[2], *for* Gg.) synnes; thanne is pride, *&c.* . . harmes *om.*; ffor if—ffor of. 389. þinges—twigges (*id.* 390, 391 [þinge]); chapeter—Chapitres. 396. desire—desertes (*cp.* § 71). 399. comuneinge—konnyng. 402. Contumace, *s.* § 6. 404. truste[s]. 406. mullen—Mille. 407. be salute—

be sal(u)wed Se., Pe., salewe Ell., *etc.*; *cp.* § 9. 411. þ^e spices—thise sp.; tauerners, *s.* § 64. 414. inodinance *[so]*, *s.* § 65. 417. sembla[ble]. 419. traylein[ge]. 420. þo more þat—the m. that. 421. desperacione, *s.* § 59. 425. him shamful—hire sh. (*cp.* § 54). 431. disordinance—disordinat; scantid, *s.* § 4c. 439. fullen, *s.* § 67. 443. þeruice of Iacob—the seruice of I.; And to susteine—as (as to Pe., that Gg.) s.; to amendement *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 444. proudly to—Pride of; and appereþ—appeereth. 446. of grete, *s.* § 1. 447. fa[lle]. 450. seye *om.*; goodes of Nature—the g. of n. 454. Goode[s]. 459. þe strenkeþ [*cp.* A 84]—his strengthe. **461.** binymeth (*cp.* § 5) the gentrie of the soule *om.* 467. sugettet, *s.* § 67; seite—pitee (*om.* Pe.). 468. þinge—prikke; wiþþe to stinge, *s.* § 65. 470 *sqq. transposed*, *s.* § 15. **[472—511** 'discorde' *missing—leaf cut out—, suppl. from* **Ro.** [2]. 481. by-houyth, *s.* § 50. 483. the, his *om.*; reward, *s.* § 68. **484.** and Enuye, *&c.* . . hooly goost *om.* 492. of Enuye *om.* 500. god *om.* 505. prynce—pruyuee. 506. grucched—grucchen]. 517. to lyue & to soule—of lyf and of (*cp.* § 28) s.; 514. algates—algate. 519. that it *om.*; *cp.* § 13. 523. wol, *s.* § 8. 527. drives—driueth; had—haue certes. 528. þe remembraunce—remembrance (by r. Har. [4]). 529. almuche þat—as m. as (*cp.* § 68); greuous *om.*; confounde[d] 530. discomfite[d]. 541. or hastif Ire *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 546. deuel[es] (*id.* 617); ychaufed, *s.* § 52e. 548. euermo (*s.* § 9) *om.* 550. norische—norice (norssher Pe.); þe wraþþe in þe mannes hert—Ire (þe Pe.). 551. makeþ—maken. [*From here* Ch. *for* Hen., *s.* § 42]. 552. hert of sinne man—hertes of som men; Hester—Estre. 559. feleþ in þat time—at (§ 48e) that t. f. in his herte. 561. to quiete—the q. 565. his Omycide, *s.* § 4b. 566. whiche is—homycide (*cp.* § 67) is eek; also wikked—as wikke (*cp.* § 5). 568. of wages, *s.* § 48g. 576. distroubleþ, *s.* § 48f. 579. dedely orrible—horrible deedly (*om.* Har. [4]). 580. displeseþ—despiseth. 582. þei maie—may it. 583. for to lete—to forleten. 584. hangry—be angry. 586. he[m] self; wight *om.* 591. þenkeþ, *cp.* § 55, B 3024. 597. muste—mowe (mote Pe.). 598. XII° c°—2° (*cp.* § 52e [*r.* 598 *f.* 698]); nemened, *s.* § 27b. 601. and of hem—and what of hem (*cp.* § 54). 604. [chir]chirche. 605. leuen—bileeuen; ygromansy *[so]*, *s.* § 8. 607. þat folke—for folk. 608. heuen—euene[*Cp.***), *p.* 320]. 609. þe profite, *s.* § 22e. **610.** sauen his lyf or his catel *om.* (*cp.* § 64); circumstance[s]. 614. be *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 615. to be like—be lyk (þat he is l. Har. [4]). 619. man[er]. 620. vn to his—to his. 626. dronken lewde—dronkelewe. 628. chaste anoþer anoþer—chastise another. 632. many place—m. places (partes Har. [4]); in anoþere in a noþere—on hym in another place. 633. is better—b. is. 634. louen—loueth. 639. distroyþe—deceyueth. 640. first anoyeþ—he a. first. 641. þat a loueþ, *s.* § 6. 643. whiche—(the Ell.) which that (þe wh. Pe.). 644. wikkede—wikkedly. 646. ofte (open Pe.) *om.* 647. naturely—natureel. 650. manye *om.* 652. conuerten—conforten; þe Iapes—Iaperis(-ies Har. [4]). 653. þe sinne[s]; commeþ of ire—comen of I. (*om.* Har. [4]). 654. remedes—remedye. 655. stringes, *s.* § 50; scipe—ne skippe. 656. anoyance þat—anoyaunces (*cp.* § 4c). 659.

her—hym. 660. outrage[s]. 661. discomforþ, *s.* § 48f. 662. pacience[s]. 665. of þat—of al that. 666. þan—The thridde; haue—to h. 668. a spitous—despitous. 671. thee *om.* 672. for soþe sire—ffor sothe; ȝoure of þat ȝe haue—youre self that han (haþ Pe.). 674. of whiche—thurgh which (the wh. Se.). 676. to al rihtwisnesse—in al r. (*cp.* § 68). 681. Enevye—enemy. 682. is þe state—is thestaat (the estate Har.[2], *etc.*, the astate Eg.) [*cp.* § 52f, I 325]; an hereynge—heriynge. 685. til—to. 687. suche—swich Accidie. 689. hercid, *s.* § 54. 690. grete a þinge—a (a ful Har.[4]) greet th. 691. for to wirke—to werke (*om.* Se.); þinke—thynketh [*cp.* § 66, I 293, *etc.*]. 693. for-saak—forsake synne. 694. Auguste—Augustyn (Austyn). 697. þan abouen al sinnes þan, *s.* § 67. 698. al wiþoutene—withouten (*cp.* § 27c); is he creant—is he recreaunt (*om.* Ell.); nedelesse—and n. 699. penytence—penitent; *id.* 1063. 700. no penitente—no (to Pe.) penitence (penaunce Se.). 702. seiþe, *s.* § 65. 705. An aske—to a. Pe., Axe Ell., *etc.* 706. slombre—slombrynge. 708. almos [*cp.* D 1609] þat commen to þe pore—Almesse to the p. 711. to necligentes—Necgligence. 714. comme[þ]. 716. ȝouen—yȝeueþ Pe., yeuen Ell., *etc.* 721. now—newe. 722. discripcion—destruccion; bot—bothe. 723. of deuocion, *s.* § 62. 727. by wey of kynde *om.* 729. saule, *s.* § 67. 730. makeþ—and m. it; traveile[s]. 731. les þat—lest that it. 733. with witte & with reson—by wit and by r. 734. purpose[þ]. **735/36.** ne (*om.* Har.[4]) douteth, *&c.* . . whan a man *om.* 736. compliseinge—accomplissynge. 738. remedy—remedies. 740. sikeþ—seketh. 749. is a mawmet—is his (his a Har.[2], *for* Gg.) M. 751. þus þan is, *s.* § 7d. 752. be whiche comen—comen; amerciament—Amercimentz. 753. lorde[s]; ne is—it ne is; þe lordes, *s.* § 68. 754. bereueþ—bireuen; neuere *om.* 766. of his sonne—that his sone. 769. done—ne do. 782. dedely—a deedly. 789. gor—god. 792. lombe[s]. 793. chideinge—chidynges; reniinge, *s.* § 68; wasteinges, *s.* § 65. 800. borwein[ge]. 802. violence, *s.* § 65 (*id.* 914); place[s]. 805. Auarice, *s.* § 5. 806. be þe corage—by the mysese (*om.* Gg.). 811. and eek of the goodes *om.* 812. despended *[so]* in goode werkes *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 817. schal lyuen—shal yeuen. 820. wombes—wombe. 824. discrecioun—the d. (his witte and his d. Har.[4]). 826. grete—the g. 827. sumtyme a man: *rept.*; att þe nyhte—on the nyght. 828. of Spices—of vices & spices Pe., the speces Ell., *etc.*; to fortime—biforn tyme. 831. onely it do—do it oonly. 832. worþi—worth; charite—by ch. 833. owtrage—outrageous. 834. þat distreyneþ bue resoun—that restreyneth by r.; delavy, *s.* § 67. 835. longe *om.* (*ll. om.* Har.[4]); softly—and s. 839. sinne—the s.; after—after that. 842. brinynge—brekynge; haue be—be. 846. his sinne—this s. 847. hem greuously—greuousliche(-ly) hem. 848. vn-to þe fende—to the f. (*cp.* § 50). 849. whiche—swich. 850. & þerby—for ther-by; he wynneþ—w. he. 851. þis ordure—in this o. 853. ffor couetise—for the c. 854. violence—vileyns; þat fouleþ, *s.* § 68. 856. kissinge—the k. 858. þe houndes, *s.* § 68. 859. many, *s.* § 48e; likerous—likerousnesse. 860. of childe, *s.* § 14a; a maumet—his (*om.* Eg.) m. 870. mony damage—

manye damages (harmes Har.[4]); al þe damage, *s.* § 18g. 874. Approcheinge to—A. of. 879. a chirche *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 881. no wey founde—now yfounde. 884. þat is þe herytage—þat is heritage. 885. maie—mowe. 886. constreyned—constreyne. 889. slawe—been slayn. 891. subdecane, *s.* § 68; vnto—in-to (*cp.* § 42). 893. sinne & merke—signe and mark. 900. seine—seith; soþen—soden (*cp.* § 35). 904. in his ffleschely—to hire (þe Har.[4]) f. 905. bot att—but that [*cp.* B 2550]. 906. ȝaff—yeuen. 909. he is his fader spirituele—his f. espiritueel (*cp.* § 40e). 910. write or speke—sp. ne wr. (*cp.* § 13). 912. Anoþere sinne þat—Another s. 913. forfete—surfeet. 914. he . . him—men (þei Pe.) . . hem; *cp.* §§ 67 & 71. 915. remedy—the r. 916. grete—gretter; for to seyn—to s. 917. knowe—vnderstonde (here Pe.); whiles, *s.* § 6; al—in al. **920.** of hem, *&c.* . . the bodies *om.*; *cp.* §§ 65 & 71. 921. þe verrey—verray; ystabist, *s.* § 67; ordeynede—was ordeyned. 933. and in precious (*cp.* § 62) purpre *om.* 942. is veniale—is (of Pe.) v. synne (*l. om.* Eg.). 943. and if, *s.* § 18g; to doon *om.*; suffriþ—suffiseth. 946. keper—kepen hire. 948. maner—m. of. 951. specially *om.*; suche þat—swiche . . as. 960. circumstance, *s.* § 13. 961. nouȝt—vnordred. 963. þe oþere, *s.* § 3; hast *om.* 966. time att—t. that. 972. oft, *s.* § 4d. 974. ȝe tell—she telle. 976. circumstance[s] (*cp.* 960); where—wheither (whether, *etc.*). 978. helpe *om.* 979. Alle *om.* 983. ȝe ȝeres—the y. 996. for sche spared—þat ne (*om.* Se.) sp. (*cp.* § 67). 1000. cause[s]; no place—what p. 1001. for his sinnes, *s.* § 68. 1003. prophete—profit [*cp.* § 67, D 1601]. 1005. occassione—occassions. 1007. perfytlye—al þarfitly. 1008. of certeyne—for c.; att þi Curate, *s.* § 25e. 1011. seþþe, *s.* § 13. 1012. trespas[seþ]. 1013. schatel—shal telle (*cp.* § 16); ne schal, *s.* § 48e. 1014. seconde *om.*; schryueþ—shryuest. 1017. entiseþ—entiser, *etc.*; *cp.* § 9. 1020. Augustyn (Austyn) *om.* 1021. confesse, *s.* § 16. 1022. priste—preest; *id.* 1023, 1024, 1091. 1025. if often fall of—if thou often falle ofte. 1031. avisetynge—visitynge. 1032. messages—thy message. 1033. of þe daie—at the day. 1035. maye—mayst; þe þonke—thank; to haue, *s.* § 8. 1036. wittenesse—witnesseth; setteþ—sette. 1037. lighten *om.* 1038. fastinge[s]; techeinge[s]. 1039. expresseþ—e. it; in þe orsones—in (of Har.[4], *om.* Pe.) orison. 1043. wil—wel. 1047. soule—the s. 1051. ne to be anoyed—ne (nor Pe.) a. 1056. or wyf—or (*om.* Pe.) of w. 1064. hiden, *s.* § 18c. 1067. in haþe: *rept.* (*cp.* in the hope Se. ?, § 68). 1070. perseuerne, *s.* § 42. 1074. feblene [-sse]; *cp.* § 26. 1075. of (and Pe.) the help *om.* 1078. & fieble *om.* 1079. replenyscheþ—replenyssed. 1081. *[Head.]* Composito huius libri, *etc.*, *s.* § 14c. 1088. deuocions—deuocion. 1090. saluacione—the s. 1092. *Ms. adds:* to receyue þe blisse þat euere schal last wiþouten ende. Amen—Qui cum patre, *etc.* (*cp.* § 40g). —

Lan. *has evidently been written by a Northern scribe; but though some of his deviations* (*s.* A 992, 2043, 2324, 3746, *etc.*) *may be excused on account of his dialect, by far the most are owing to his great carelessness,*

so that this Ms. is of very little value for the reconstruction of a critical text. Still there are a very few readings which, perhaps only altered by chance, are worth consideration; *s.* A 1260, B 4302, D 2222, F 291, 801, G 827. *It is however curious to see the alteration of* 'sone' *into* 'dohter' *in* G 62, *which, though it appears more correct, was scarcely introduced by the poet himself.* —

β) **Lan.** *supported by other Mss. of the same Type.*

B. [+ **Sl.**[1], *for* Gg.]. 114. to haue—haue. — 1206. to endure—endure. 1225. borne—yborn. 1605. so be þat—so be. — 1674. age (of a. Sl.[1]), *s.* § 8. 1687. commen—ycomen. 1715. he gan—gan he. 1727. maad, *s.* § 6. — 2165. þe lenger + **Ro.**[2] (*for* Gg.)—lenger. — 3080. and of hire + Sl.[1]—and hire. — 3202. his gouernance + **Har.**[2] (*for* Co.), *s.* § 67 β. — 3631. fader Fare wele + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—fare wel f. — 3969. þouhe + Ro.[2] (*for* Hen.), Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—of. 3992. it *om.* + Sl.[1]. 4003. þat *id.*—What. 4032. Ne *id.*—No. — 4601. wode + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—wodes. — **C.** 86. ȝe wele can + Sl.[1]—ye wole ye kan. — **D.** 28. for to *om. id.* — 1686. adoune + Har.[2] (*for* Gg.)—doun. — 2286. so holyly + Ad.[1] (*for* Pe.)—hoolily. 2289. ptholome ['t *is* l *crost*' Lan.] + Har.[2]—Protholomee. 2293. wonne + Har.[2], Ad.[1]—ywonne. — *[Col.]:* Explicit fabula Aparitoris + Ad.[1]—Here endeth the Somonours tale, *etc.*, *s.* § 54. — **E.** 22. Oste + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—Hoost, *etc.*, *s.* § 68. 47, 97 + Se., *s.* § 65. — **G.** 1. of þe norice + Sl.[1]—and n. Se. (*for* Co.), and the N. Ell., *etc.* — 633. is [+ **Lich.** (*for* Hen.)]—it is Har.[4], nys Ell., *etc.* 684. whiles—whil (þe whiles Pe.). 707. be-hete + Sl.[1], *s.* § 22c. 756. it maie—may. 851. þe —they. 923. was longe —was. 988. his (of Pe.) *om.* 1089. oft(e)—hoost (oste). 1129. or in myne *s.* § 54. 1173. me awreke, *s.* § 21a. 1275. worde, *s.* § 16. 1450. sonier, *id.*, *s.* § 13. 1455. Magnesia *id.*—Magnasia; *id.* 1458. — **I.** [+ **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.)]. 66. we preye—hym p. 93. forlete him—f. hem. 97. penitence—penytent. 932. Inobedience—Inobedient. 531. cacheþ, *s.* § 23. 532. declared *om.* (*cp.* § 27b). 677. sinnes of Accide—synne of Accidie. 679. also (as) meche that—as much as. 685. rechilnesse—reccheleesnesse. 751. a-forn(e) god—biforn (toforn Har.[4]) g. (*om.* Pe.). 752. þis—thise. 769. goodes of holy chirche, *s.* § 27b. 770. þe werld . . þis werlde, *s.* § 10c. 1088. Boyce, *s.* § 22h. —

The agreements mentioned here are too few and mostly insignificant to decide the exact relation of Sl.[1], Ro.[2], Har.[2], *and* Lich *to* Lan., *though there are similarities enough to make some connection with each other probable. Some noticeable readings* are *found in* D 2289 *and* G 1455— *perhaps altered by a corrector*; E 22?. —

§ 70. *The Isolated Readings of Pe.*

α) *Alone.*

A. *(Prol.).* 42. I wol, *s.* § 69. 51. was *om.*; *id.* 3407, B 2268. 68. pry*)—prys. 101. A Nothir—A. 117. sotly—soothly. 118. a nonne also—also a N. 207. broun—as b. 229. is so hard—so h. is. 233. fassed—farsed. 270. longe—forked. 306. of *om.*; *id.* 2050 (his), 2520, 3009, 3462 (*cp.* § 41), B 2754, D 170, 842, 1887, E 723, 938. 336. Epiournes, *s.* § 3. 366. chap—chaped (I-chaped Har.[4]). 381. tart of—t. and. 392. in—on; *id.* 4152, B 3613, E 1595, F 921. 430. Rufus, *s.* § 27c. 476. olde *om.*; *cp.* § 65. 492. nouthir—nat (nought). 518. on—of; *id.* B 4230. 568. a catour, *s.* § 10a. 583 als—as. 610. and subily, *s.* § 5. 613. lered, *s.* B 1709. 616. pomel—pomely. 633. the *om.*; *id.* 1638 (reyne), 2299, 2641, 3096 (baronage), 3324, B 2611, C 842, D 1758, E 556, I 447, *etc.* 641. to—it. 648. shul—sholde (*cp.* 2078). 657. punshed, *s.* § 9. [*Cp.* banshed 1725, ynorshed 3948, norsshe B 2204, *etc.*, warshed B 2467, *etc.*, polsshed D 1742, norce E 618, *etc.*]. 666. Gallonde—gerland (gar-). 698. to—til; *id.* 1144 (vnto Har.[4]), 1952, B 506, 1554 (til þat Har.[4]), E 392 (vnto B 3202, D 2012), 1110, 1957, 2306, 2400, F 260 (§ 65), I 606, 903. 704. þan þe, *s.* § 43. 722. we *om.*; *id.* B 1413. 727. þoo, *s.* 3986. 733. Eueriche *[so]*, *s.* § 53. 794. homwardes—homward. 795. han whilom, *s.* § 7a. 848. compo[si]cion. 857. he *om.*; *id.* 3152, 4363, B 971, 2240, C 838, D 1879, E 318, 686, 723, 1485, F 1189, G 350, 1170, 1359, H 230, *etc.* —

(Knyght). 860. A worþi duk, *s.* § 54. 882. ladye—hardy. 909. mysdone—mysboden. 910. And *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 1697 (*cp.* § 50), 1992, 2782, 3390, B 789, 1334, 2346, 2507, 2568, 2707, 3104, 3613, C 357, E 380, 722, I 223, 328, 464, 978. 911. cloped [?]—clothed (clad Har.[4]). 921. nowe, *s.* § 8. 946. brent, *s.* § 69. 949. a Gruf, *s.* § 54. 954. alto-breke—breke. 969. case [?]—ese. 993. þo *om.* 1051. at—at the (atte). 1070. soriful—sorweful; *s.* § 54; *id.* 1106, *etc.*; *s.* D 986. 1078. A—And; *id.* 1485, E 1550, 1596, F 1204, *etc.* 1089. by . . he—vs . . we. 1119. ȝonder, *s.* § 4a. 1152. prudently—proudly. 1189. I—it. 1190. it *om.*; *id.* 1723 (hym Har.[4]), 3314, 4393, E 309, 750, 2087, I 56; soþly—shortly. 1193. Siþ—Syn; *id.* 2328, 2770, 3086, 3674 (*cp.* § 50), B 56, D 1419, G 1200 (*cp.* § 14d). 1210. ercite—Arcite. 1228. ydwelled—dwelled. 1256. and—or; *id.* 3906, B 4155, C 564, E 600, I 153. 1341. of þis Palamon, *s.* § 68. 1370. can—

---

*) *The omission of single letters occurs rather frequently*; *e. g.* A 120. sey[n]te, 385 ha[r]m, 1409 labore[r], 2236 hol[l]e, 2460 G[r]o(y)nynge, 2922 laure[r]; B 623 Tha[t], 912 gaw[r]en), 1780 whe[re], 3486 lett(r)ure; D 339 chaasti[t]e, 1674 aso[n]dre, 1862 Iub[i]le; E 463 ma[ne]re, 619 anoth[er], 652 owe[ne], (*id.* 1490), 1419 p[i]ke; F 195 ge[n]til, 1051 fu[l]; I 767 me[n], *etc.*; *several times* an *for* and: B 3226, 3483, D 1173, E 946, 2328, *etc.*

koude (couþe). 1371. neiþer, *s.* § 4b. 1394. þat euer—þat. 1410. al *om.*; *id.* 2493, B 2222 (*cp.* § 69), 2289 (*cp.* § 25b), 2659, E 517, 627, 945, 1958, F 1557. 1427. in þe Chambre—of the ch. 1431. so *om.*; *id.* B 195, D 180, 1849, E 1139, F 860, 1005, I 600. 1433. was—were; *id.* E 908. 1448. is—was (nas Har.[4]). 1451. in horrible—and h. 1465; or be—or. 1472. vercotiks—Nerkotikes. 1474. and—he. 1487. þeffeste—theffect. 1501. on (of Har.[4]) *om.* 1506. by-gon—he gan. 1529. at—al. 1540. ysonge—songe. 1557. as *om.*; *id.* 1759 (ther), B 305, 2361 (wher), 4449, E 829, 848, 934, I 169, *etc.* 1574. his *om.*; *id.* 2112, 2748, 2856, 2895, B 1129, 3886, C 646, D 1845, E 1030, 1627, F 1029, G 508. 1593. but eiþer—þat outher. 1600. Ne it were, *s.* § 64. 1657. a *om.*; *id.* 1713, 2784, 3315, 3323, B 844 (þe Dd.), 4176, 4398, D 228, 1793, 2077, E 1848. 1658. to-gider, *s.* § 53. 1705. atwixe—bitwix. 1721. Iarite—charitee. 1745. þer ȝou—yow. 1749. to—for to; *id.* 1955, 1960 (on Har.[4]), 3202, B 1819, 1837, 2254 (say), 2327, 2592, 2714, 3173, E 111, 452, 507, 508, 533, H 4, *etc.* 1752. byfalle—falle. 1770. him self—(in Har.[4]) his herte. 1779. in—of (*om.* Gg.); *id.* 2411, 2916, B 3713, D 1209, 2006, F 24, 1550, G 1052, I 479, 986. 1782. was—is; *id.* 3372, D 1943, 2022, E 727. 1792. quietely, *s.* § 54; prison gon—my (*om.* Gg.) prison. 1795. my *om.* 1798. a grete—an heigh. 1813. for—ful. 1821. anon *om.*; *id.* 2365; *cp.* 2436. 1825. nowe—yow. 1828. so—he (*cp.* § 52f). 1835. ze—she. 1837. be he—al (or Har.[4]) be hym. 1841. þer now—I yow (*cp.* § 71). 1844. and—of. 1849. or *om.*; *id.* E 118 (ronne, *s.* § 15). 1860. ȝeue hym—yeue (Him . . . ȝeue Har.[4]). 1862. do maken—maken. 1867. þenke—thynketh [*cp.* C 680, E 1341, I 1073]. 1873. þat place—the (þis Har.[4]) p. [*cp.* D 896]. 1877. þise—the; mony—often. 1878. good *om.* 1880. Tho Thebes-ward—To Thebes. 1888. wiþ—of. 1900. ȝaue him, *s.* § 7b. 1903. on—vp on; *id.* 2570, B 4569, F 862, G 138. 1906. westward side, *s.* § 3. 1914. for to—to; *id.* 2621, 3273, B 2956, I 665, *etc.* 1915. kervingges, *s* § 65. 1924 conauntes—couenantz. 1926. þouȝt—youthe; *id.* 2379. 1935. make *om.* 1944. certes—Circes. 1953. oon ensample—þis e. oon Har.[4], ensamples oon Ell., *etc.* 1954. þer coude—I k. 1962. flateringe—flikerynge (fleyng Har.[4]). 1976. wonneþ, *s.* § 2. 1979. was a rombled—ran a rumbel (as wymbul Har.[4]). 1980. breke—bresten. 1983. entent—entree. 1984. sent—see. 1985. in such a wise, *s.* § 48g. 1987. Til—The. 1988. þan was, *s.* § 7a. 1995. derk *om.* 2003. Conteckte, *s.* § 71. 2009. a meschaunce—meschaunce. 2016. nas—was; *id.* 3932, 3937 (*cp.* § 64), D 493. 2044. figures—scriptures. 2047. to forn—biforn; *id.* (*or* to-fore) B 618, 2325, 2537, 2544 (*cp.* § 42), D 639, 2065, E 456, F 551, H 89, I 179, 644, 860, 991, 1037. 2050. récordinge—redoutynge; his—of his. 2054. was þe walle—been (by Dd) the walles. 2057. with *om.* 2061. ȝe—men. 2067. þat how—how þat. 2068. for—for þat. 2071. oþer—another. 2073 worþi, *s.* § 60. 2074. Whiche men—The whiche me. 2075. vpon—on (*cp.* § 71); *id.* 3309, B 3237 (in Lan.), D 1864, 2047, F 59, H 79; ful wel, *s.* § 25e. 2078. shal—sholde; *id.* 3459; shul A 648,

E 259, I 993; *cp.* B 665. 2079. cloþes—clothed (yclothed Hen). 2088. coloures, *s.* § 50. 2096. day *om.* 2115. O benedicite—benedicite. 2120. a litel, *s.* § 54. 2122. plate sheeld—sheeld. 2123. be *om.* 2125. nas, *s.* § 18f. 2130. visage—berd. 2131. þe eyen—hise e. 2133. lyon—grifphon (griffon). 2134. kempte—kempe. 2135. harde and *om.* (*cp.* § 43). 2140. and—ouer (in Har.[4]). 2145. briȝt—greet. 2160. a cloþe, *s.* § 62. 2169. spreynt—yspreynd. 2171. eyen—lookyng. 2174. trompet—trompe (*cp.* 2511). 2185. knyȝt—kyng. 2192. euerich (*cp.* § 54) *om.*; after her degre, *s.* § 27b. 2200. and, *s.* § 31. 2204. or perche—on the p. (*cp.* § 69). 2206. nowe I make—m. I now (*om.* Dd.). 2209. gan—bigan. 2214. roos vp—roos. 2218. þe tempel—hire t. 2229. armes, *s.* § 50. 2230. confused, *s.* § 54. 2231. woost—knowest. 2232. þat *om.*; *id.* 2068, 2258, 2379, 2385, 2484, 2824, 2941, 2948, 2958 (þe?), 2962, 3231, 3313, 3461, 3540 (*cp.* § 50), B 573 (than Gg.), 1052, 1270, 1346, 1462, 1525, 2223, 2649, 2833, 2929, 3036, 3306, 4285, C 778, D 1227, 1606, 1673, 1886, 1968, 2082, E 115, 178, 200, 372, 425, 461, 515, 588, 614, 623, 713, 736, 751, 857, 942, 986, 1035, 1114, 1166, 1404, 2191, 2381, F 976, G 993, H 285, *etc.* 2235. Hensforþ, *s.* § 11b. 2237. as ȝe may—ye me. 2243. her, *s.* § 69. 2247. lemman—lady. 2250. þe lest, *s.* § 7a. 2251. shal—wol. 2255. ȝou—thee. 2260. lady, *s.* § 54. 2270. awaie—hym hoom. 2283. lady—body. 2289. heres were—heer was (*cp.* § 69). 2299. Polute—Pluto. 2306. no *om. id.* E 769, 950 (§ 50). 2317. ytwyx—bitwixe (*cp.* § 69); *id.* 4171, B 1075 (*cp.* § 50), E 1340, 1475, F 1532, I 744, 749, 920. 2323. if it be—if. 2332. his—hir; *id.* C 242, E 787, G 35. 2333. þinge—sighte. 2344. fire—feere. 2347. on—in; *id.* B 2641, E 349, *etc.*, G 13. 2348. stint of—stynt; *id.* 3144. 2355. fire—fires. 2368. ywalked, *s.* § 69. 2370. myghtes, *s.* § 11e; peynymes, *s.* § 50. 2384. brentest whilom, *s.* § 49. 2397. of—or. 2404. þat—thilke (þis Har.[4]); *id.* E 360, 892. 2412. þe day—that d. (*s.* § 69). 2415. lorde—beerd (*cp.* § 69); lowe—long. 2422. ȝit—that. 2425. brennen—brende(n). **2436.** is brouȝt of Moche care *[spur.]*—anon vn to his In (*cp.* § 69) is fare. 2443. at—that; *id.* 3894, E 1027, I 915. 2445. bolde—olde; and &, *s.* § 20. 2458. þe hanging—hangyng. 2463. he—the. 2465. or vpon—or (*cp.* § 65). 2472. hym *om.* (*cp.* § 1); *id.* B 4277, C 606, G 837. 2474. ȝou tweyne—yow. 2477. eile, *s.* § 54. 2478. now (þou Har.)[4] *om.* (*cp.* E 1006). 2479. þise—the. 2481. pleynly I wil telle ȝou—t. yow as (also Lan.) p.; *cp.* § 50. 2484. in may—of that M. 2486. day—Monday. 2491. day gan to springe—þat d. (*s.* § 18e) gan sp. 2493. hostelrye, *s.* § 4a. 2504. Sigyng, *s.* § 1. 2506. The ffomynge—The fomy (Ther fomen Har.[4]). 2507. Snavyng, *s.* § 65. 2508. riding—prikynge. 2511. trompettes—trompes. 2523. gan wake—awaked (is a. Har.[4]). 2524. þei make—was maked. 2527. place—paleys. 2534. doo—ydo. 2546. shorter—short. 2549. grounden—ygrounde (*om.* Har.[4]). 2552. a stake—the st.; *id.* 2723. 2557. tornamente—turneyinge (tornynge Lan.). 2558. forth *om.* 2559. swerdes and longe maces—long swerd (*s.* § 64) and maces (*cp.* § 18a). 2580. preesen—preesseth

(passeþ Har.[4]). 2587. And in—In. 2602. sharpe speres—speres; into þarest, *s.* § 25b. 2608. white—brighte. 2617. born—hurt; siþ is take—sithen ytake (*cp.* § 9). 2619. right (and Dd.) *om.*; *id.* 3392, B 1512, C 834, D 1830, 1939, E 704, F 1529 (*cp.* § 64), G 206. 2623. of—ofte; *id.* E 2119. 2624. eche oþer—his felawe. 2626. was—nas; *id.* E 716. 2630. a lion—leon. 2635. of—on; *id.* B 1768, 4426, E 2282 (*om.* Gg.), F 1078. 2643. Rescowe—resc(o)us. 2644. doun—adoun; *id.* F 862. 2645. grete strength—strengthe. 2649. may—myghte. 2650. is ykauȝt—was caught. 2654. he—Theseus. 2660. vois—noyse; *id.* 2674 (*cp.* § 16). 2675. Swiche—Which; *id.* 3611, B 2390 (such), E 729. 2679. vnto—vp on. 2694. brouȝt, *s.* § 5. 2695. vnto—to; *id.* B 3355, E 345, 954, I 896. 2703. is—was; *id.* 3227, B 1778. 2704. wolde—nolde. 2708. þer nas no man—was ther (*om.* Dd.) noon (þer was noon Har.[4]). 2709. ybete, *s.* § 2. 2719. discomforture—disconfitynge. **2720/21** *entirely om.* [*cp.* disconfiture 2720]. 2722. is by, *s.* § 1. 2733. Gree þei—The gre. 2775. lief wif, *s.* § 65. 2777. þe—this; *id.* 3343, 3995, 4323, B 545, 960, 3511, D 730, 2144, E 512, 616, 773, 1141, F 310. 2780. swete *om.* (*cp.* § 18b). 2794. biloued—loued. 2796. ȝe shal euer—euere ye shul. 2799. þe hert—his brest (*cp.* § 19). 2806. Dusken, *s.* § 1. 2817. an halowen—and howleth (-ed Har.[4]). 2819. cours, *s.* § 8. 2820. it vs—it. 2827. harmes bene and eke—been the sorwes and. 2830. wepen—wepeth. 2854. hem shul, *s.* § 3. 2854. Tasteþ—Cast. 2856. of—in; *id.* C 942, I 479, 1031, 1033, 1068. 2869. riȝt—ryden. 2873. cloþer—cladde. 2877. vnto—on. 2881. of þe sorowe sone—the soun (of the s. Har.[4]). 2882. gan—cam. 2889. þe—thre. 2891. Dame ('*or* Daine')—daun. 2893. stoden, *s.* § 25f. 2897. sory—sorweful. 2916. raught—straughte. 2919. vp—vp on. 2921. Elme—holm. 2922. holme—Elm. 2923. ewe hasell—hasel Ew. 2926. Disherites—Disherited (Disheryt Har.[4]). 2929. ne—and. 2930. þei were, *s.* § 67. 2936. with *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2945. Ielous, *s.* § 50. 2947. Nowe—Ne (And Har.[4]). 2951. greges—grekes (gregoys. Har.[4]). 2958. þe liche-wake—lych w. (*l. om.* Har.[4]); holde—yholde. 2972. And amonge—Among the whiche (*cp.* § 50). 2974. of Thebeanes fully—fully of Thebans (*cp.* § 65). 2982. þe—a; *id.* 3455, 4368, B 2057, C 949, I 922. 2984. hym leste—as was his lest. 2985. such—with. 3000. nys—nedeth. 3003. wel *om.*; *id.* C 588, 821. 3006. darrayueth, *s.* § 26. 3008. catel—cantel. 3025. so wide—se we. 3026. þe—ye (*cp.* § 19). 3028. And—Of; so we wil—se we wel. 3030. as wel as—as shal a (þe Co.). 3034. wil—moot (schal Har.[4]). 3038. darreyude, *s.* § 3. 3065. hem, *s.* § 8. 3066. not hir lustes—hir l. nat. 3068. to *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* B 1309, 3910, E 742, I 919. 3071. made—make. 3073. loke—loketh. 3074. þer at—Ther. 3091. nede—nedeth. 3094. hem two—hem. 3102. al blisse—blisse. 3105. Was neuer, *s.* § 16. 3107. the tale of Palamon—Palamon. —

(Millere). 3121. vnneþes—vnnethe; *id.* B 3611 (§ 65), E 384. 3122. availe—aualen. 3124. bygan—gan. 3125. and by *om.* 3127. þe

which—which; *id.* B 1343, 2374, 2550, 4059, I 882, 907, 1017. 3128. hoost *om.* 3131. lat *om.* 3134. seye—tel. 3143. reft—set. 3162. þat þat—we lthat (*cp.* § 64). 3168. nyl, *s.* § 50. 3170. forþenkeþ, *s.* § 27a. 3179. histrorial—storial. 3200. and priue solas—he koude and of s. 3202. liche to—lyk. 3205. fetist—fetisly. 3209. aster-laboure, *s.* § 8. 3210. ful faire—faire. 3224. kept hir streit—heeld hir narwe. 3225. wily, *s.* § 27b. 3226. to be—been. 3238. enbrauded, *s.* § 9. 3248. Perient *ib.* 3249. eiþer—a wether. 3251. Tassed, *s.* § 1. 3254. swich *om.* 3264. vpward—vpright(e). 3270. good *om.* 3271. and so—so. 3277. I, *s.* § 11e. 3279. fast—harde. 3280. my will, *s.* § 65. 3281. as—also (as wisly Har.[4]). 3289. ful fast—so f. 3298. ȝou, *s.* § 48c. 3299. has, *s.* § 62. 3301. been *om.* (*cp.* § 69); sworne—ysworn. 3302. seide—tolde. 3304. twakked—thakked. 3308. owene *om.* 3311. left—leet. 3312. þe—that; *id.* E 433, H 179. 3326. clippe, *s.* § 8. 3327. a quytaunce, *s.* § 6. 3332. Some—Ther to. 3335. viset, *s.* § 67. 3339. was Ioly—iolif was. 3340. sonday—haliday. 3346. and—if. 3352. briȝt—ful brighte (ful cleer and b. Har.[4]) [*cp.* B 1482]. 3355. Ielous—iolif. 3358. vnder—vp by. 3370. than but—bet than. 3380. And to hir often—And for (For þat Har.[4], ffor Gg.) she was of toune. 3381. folk *om.* 3387. buke—bukkes. 3390. but to—til (*cp.* § 51g). 3391. soþe—sooth is. 3393. loue, *s.* § 11f. 3402. were—been. 3406. þat nyȝt—nyght. 3407. hers, *s.* § 25a. 3417. can—koude hym. 3419. þe, *s.* § 50. 3420. bed—chambre. 3421. dide *om.* (*cp.* § 47g). 3430. last *om.* 3431. to—vnto; *id.* B 3219, C 785, D 2076, E 259, 308, 447, 575, 833, 1036, G 746. 3434. went—gooth. 3439. neuer—nat. 3440. vnder—vpon. 3441. in *om.*; *id.* 3827, B 3660, C 22, D 1875, E 509, 905, 1098, G 666, H 194, 311. 3450. shal hym—hym shal. 3453. ay *om.* 3459. to wit what shal—what ther sholde. 3464. knyge—kyng. 3477. how *om.* 3479. eueles—Elues. 3480. he seide, *s.* § 50. 3491. men *om.* (*ib.*); *id.* B 3588, 4592, E 459. 3551. her, *s.* § 64. 3559. It suffiseþ—Suffiseth. 3564. treies—tubbes. 3574. passed—goon. 3594. trowes—tubbes. 3599. nededeþ—nedeth. 3628. wiþ chese—and ch. 3647. ofte he routed—eft he routeth. 3674. siþ, *s.* § 50. 3675. atte, *s.* § 67. 3688. stert, *s.* § 52f. 3701. fful—Wel; *s.* § 43. 3703. or—and; *id.* 4416, B 2898 (§ 68), 2933 (mowen) 3036, C 141, I 993. 3709. So god me spede—As help me g. 3741. forþer—sory. 3759. wepeþ, *s.* § 49. 3762. smyteþ, *s.* § 64. 3768. o, *s.* § 60. 3782. A—Ey. 3792. We, *s.* § 42. 3841. kepen—kiken (*cp.* § 68). —

(Reue). 3862. is *om.*; *id.* 3391, F 1609. 3876. hert—world. 3882. asshed—asshen. 3905. take—tale. 3906. almost—half wey (passed Har.[4]). 3910. ȝe ȝou not—ye nat yow (noon of ȝou Har.[4]). 3918. al-tobreke, *s.* § 16. 3929. Ny, *s.* § 9. 3960. and wiþ knyf—or (*om.* Gg.) with k. 3969. bitwene—bitwixe. 3986. þoo—Though; *id.* 727, B 1731 (*cp.* 1574), D 53, 96, 317, I 213. 4030. worchen—werkes. 4033. hepen [?], *s.* § 50. 4039. waggeþ, *s.* § 68; fraye—fra. 4040. swaye—swa. 4051. clerkes, *s.* § 50. 4060. he—it; *id.* C 320, D 764. 4066. wehee *om.* 4071. fonde, *s.* § 69; her—his; *id.* E 614, I 300, 965. 4075. our—his. 4105.

þeire—Hir; *id.* B 4578. 4124. fete—foot. 4129. two, *s.* § 50. 4152. in þe quakke—on the q. 4156. ysette, *s.* § 54. 4164. tale—tayl; *id.* B 111, D 1687, 2002, E 2060, F 196 [*cp.* D 547, H 358.]. 4166. þe routing, *s.* § 8; þens a forlonge, *s.* § 16. 4169. pouked on—poked. 4175. men—me (*cp.* § 69). 4184. euel—il(le) (yuel Lan.). 4200. makeþ wamenting—m. routhe (compleyned of Har.[4]). 4205. Auntreþ, *s.* § 69. 4209/10. fath: sath, *s.* § 50. 4212. arme—hand. 4213. vntil—vn to. 4223. of good—good. 4229. leiþ ful—l. on (l. on ful Har.[4]). 4260. crept, *s.* § 48g. 4274. him hent—hente hym. 4279. agayn (þey goon Har.[4]) *om.* 4291. þise, *s.* § 62. 4296. she fonde a staf—a. st. she f. (sche took a st. Har[4].). 4309. Greieþ (greyth Har.[4]), *cp.* § 50. — *(Cook).* 4346. paast—pastee (-e, -ey Har.[4]). 4350. fare þei—they f. 4358. henry—Herry (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 4368. þe bery—a (*om.* Sl.[1], *for* Gg.) b. 4381. gader[ed]. 4390. tymes—tyme. 4409. moche, *s.* § 27b. 4410. sheed—shende. 4413. ioly *om.* —

B. *(Man of L.).* 2. þis—his; *id.* C 150, F 1307, I 254. 17. feer—fourthe (ferthe). 33. I—ye. 85. drew—threw; þorgh-out *[so]*, *s.* § 64 β. 101. shamest—shameth. 127. ffe—see. 136. setten—senten. 189. þe whilis—while (whiles Har.[4]); *id.* 1232 (*cp.* § 8), 3390, C 185 (*cp.* § 1), F 167 (*cp.* § 46), G 684 (*cp.* § 69 β), 1137, 1158, I 234, 235, 247, 306, 593, 917. 190. þe þikke, *s.* § 69. 191. cloped is, *s.* § 6. 195. y-writen, *s.* § 54. 201. turuno—Turnus. 239. Now—How. 263. dressed—dresse(n). 290. Nor, *s.* § 3. 340. reveied—reneyed. 345. and dye wiþ hure—with hire and d. 371. wham—whan. 396. as—also; *id.* D 465, 1243. 403. the assemple—(þ)assemble. 404. wikke—wikked [*cp.* 2260]. 461. lyues, *s.* § 48d. 462. ȝeue—yif; me *om.*; *id.* D 298, 1949, E 1464, I 983. 476. hem—he. 492. anoyen—tanoyen (to noyen Har.[4]). 521. he—hym. 534. paynymes, *s.* § 69; *id.* 542 [*cp.* A 2370]. 542. þer, *s.* § 65. 588. ones myȝt—myghte o. (*cp.* § 71). 610. So—To. 618. þis Innocent stant—st. this I. 634. lyeþ hym, *s.* § 5. 636. on þe miracle, *s.* § 58. 638. þer—thus (þan Har.[4]). 647. þe deþe—his d.; (þe—his(e): B 3248, 3758, E 1016 [hire Gg.]). 660. Geltile—gentil. 665. shuld—shal; *id.* 2353 (mow Ro.[1]), C 955 (shul). 667. þer-on—on this book. 707. þe—They ete; þei daunce singe or pley—and d. and s. and pleye (*cp.* § 54). 740. not not—as now. 761. lered, *s.* § 69. 764. Wepeþ—Kepeth. 772. flateren—faltren. 779. *l. repeated.* 783. feendissh—feendlych. 785. feende—kyng. 792. Ofte—Eft. 793. þat—this; *id.* E 533, H 226. 826. o—ay. 838. smale—litel. 860. fauour—sauen. 869. Availed—Vitailled. 870. a—ful. 889. can—gan; *id.* 1100, 3383, E 289, 392, 679, 1586, F 262. 895. That for—ffor that. 899. nys—is; *id.* 2183, 2244, 2825, 2854, 3050, D 880, 2059, E 371, H 225, I 188, 240, 630, 631, 980. 906. þe child—hir ch. 915. reyned—reneyed. 940. Olesphernes, *s.* § 20. 973. þough þat—thogh (al þough Har.[4]). 993. by—heigh. 996. þe king—kyng. 1026. ne wiff, *s.* § 7a. 1027. seide—seyn. 1043. as—that. 1044. anoon—Noon. 1056. hert—hir herte. 1083. with him som day—som d. with hym (hem Gg.). 1111. now I yow mercye—Now (*om.* Lan.) . . mercy I yow, *etc.*; *s.* § 8. 1129. Custance—his C. —

(Shipman). [1163—90 *s.* § 56 β]. 1191. in—at; *id.* D 2091 (§ 69). 1206. spence, *s.* § 8. 1208. þe—oure. 1214. Amonge—Amonges. 1236. noght *om.* 1249/50. pleyn: tweyn—pleye: tweye. 1263. boþ drink, *s.* § 27 c. 1266. nede—nedes; *id.* E 2305. 1280. walked—walketh; *id.* 1283. 1320. avis—anoy. 1336. þat I suffred haue—What I haue s. 1337. al þough, *s.* § 1. 1352. þis—the; *id.* 2422, 2977, C 894, D 2110, 2127. 1353. to me—me; *id.* E 807. 1361. flee—flye. 1362. nygarde, *s.* § 48 f. 1381. to do—doon to. 1396. children—chilyndre. 1435. nowe—ynough. 1448. ȝe wil—wol ye. 1449. speke—spede. 1453. stronge—strange; *id.* F 89. 1454. kepe—shilde. 1459. ȝit—it. 1462. mot—moste. **1468.** And god of heuene spede ȝou in ȝoure weye *[spur.]*, *s.* § 1. 1482. ȝoure—my; ful *om.* [*cp.* A 3352]; *id.* 4405, C 811, E 366, 528. 1487. and gon to pleye—to playe Co., and p. Ell., *etc.* 1515/16. fare: repare—faire: repaire. 1527. him first he goþ, *s.* § 27 b. 1538. shuld he—he sh. 1542. shuldest þou—shold(e) ye. 1552. I mot—moot (most Lan.) I. 1557/58. handes: bandes—hond: bond. 1574. al-þo—al though [*cp.* A 3986]. 1596. went—wende. 1623. enden—endeth. 1624. into—vn-to; *id.* G 263. — *(Prioresse).* 1632. no mo monkes, *s.* § 54. 1652. art—is (*l. om.* Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 1659. vanyssheþ, *s.* § 8. 1709. lered—lerned; *id.* A 613, B 1899, 2197, F 719, G 844 (lere). 1758. a, *s.* § 69. 1766. certeyn *om.* 1822. he shal, *s.* § 16. 1834. þei—he. 1840. ynde—kynde. 1867. payment, *s.* § 52 f. — *(Thopas).* 1897. paide, *s.* § 42. 1900. it here—heere. 1901. semeþ—thynketh (þenkeþ Lan.). 1917. rudde, *s.* § 68. 1921. kauȝt *ib.* 1925. rayn, *s.* § 8. 1964. He prikkes [*cp.* D 2009: -s]—And pryked. 2005. wiþ pipe—and p. (lute Har.[4]). 2038. Romance, *s.* § 69. 2046. cree—trye. 2052. an herte—his h. 2090. Sy le boyx—sir lybeux (-us). 2103. baite—baiteth (baited Har.[2] *for* Gg.). —

(Melibeus). 2115. be cleped—be (*cp.* § 65 β). 2121. spendest—dispendest. 2124. ellis—telle. 2134. tellen—telleth. — 2157. Melebius, *s.* § 8; *id.* 2163, 2176, 2191, 2198, 2201, 2422, *etc.* 2159. eek *om.* (*cp.* § 71); *id.* 3931, E 921, 992, F 810 (§ 6); he haþ bylaft—hath he left. 2160. Ther—thre (*cp.* § 65 β); fooen—foes (foon 2199, 2241); had espied—han it e. *(ib.).* 2166. loue De remedio Amoris *[from marg].* —loue [*cp.* § 23 *&* *ll.* 2177—79]. 2168. chere—wordes. **2170/71.** be lyk a fool, *&c.* . . . to a wys man to *om.* 2172. scape, *s.* § 6. 2176. as I haue—for to wepe. 2177. Qualiter Ihesus christus fleuit propter mortem Lazari [*cp.* 2166], *ins. after* frend. 2179. Apostolus a[d] Romanos *ins. before* writeþ. 2180. certes outrage weping—outrageous w. certes. **2182.** seiþ he—quod he (*om.* Co., Lan.); commynge—ne to muche drye Al though the teeris come. 2183. geten anoþer, *s.* § 12; þer-in nys—th. is. 2185. yow *om.*; soly—soothly. 2187. annoyen—anoyeth. 2189. receyued (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 2190. wolde—hath w. (wil Har.[4]). 2191. trewe—sothe; troubled soo, *s.* § 62; grisly—greuously (*om.* Har.[4]). **2194.** his wyf Prudence (*cp.* § 65), *&c.* . . congregacion *om.* 2198. were assembled—a. weren. 2199. sodeynly þan—sodeynly. 2201. aroos—roos; *id.* D 1863. 2202. appenteþ—aperteneth; *id.* 2459

(*cp.* § 62). 2203. had—han (§ 48f); same *om.* 2204. appertenent—pertinent (perteyned Har.[4]). 2207. by hure contraries saued—cured (*cp.* § 65) by hir c. 2209. enpeiren and engreggen—empeireden (appaired Har [4]) and aggreggeden (*cp.* § 64); meleby—Melibee; *id.* 2245, 2302, 2600, 2730, 2871, *etc.* 2212. a grete—an heigh. 2213. a grete—the g.; *cp.* D 1688, F 116. 2214. riches—richesse. 216. þe kepinge—kepynge; ȝoure . . ȝe . . ȝoure—thy . . thou . . thy. 2217. harnays—garnison; mowe—may (moun Dd.); *id.* 3429, I 354 (*om.* Eg.); ȝoure . . ȝe . . ȝoure . . ȝour—thyn . . thou . . thy . . thyn. 2218. were—it were. 2222. noyful—anoyful; so suffisaunt—sufficeant (-sant). **2223.** swed—shewed; yet ne wolde he nat (*om.* Lan.) answere *om.*; threse—twies. 2224. grace of good counsaile doo þinge—the gr. of god c. thee thyng (*cp.* § 69). 2225. scorne of—scorned (*cp.* § 27b); wise olde—olde w. 2226. soo þe while, *s.* § 69; harmes and wrogges—harmes; þe while (*cp.* 189)—whil (whiles) that; werre—werre werre (*cp.* § 50). 2228. crien . . woten—crieth . . woot. 2230. shal falle, *s.* § 22b. 2231. shal *om.*; *id.* 3252; swowe—sorwe. 2233. had wende—wende. 2234. availeþ not—hem anoieth (*cp.* § 69); *id.* 2235. 2235. noyous—anoyous; *id.* 2433 [*cp.* 2222]. 2237. not haue—haue noon. 2238. whan it is most nede availeþ—wanteth whan it is m. n. (n. *om.* Ell.) 2239. moche—certeyn (*cp.* § 69) 2240. consented—he c. 2241. bigynne—to. b. (gynne Har.[4]). 2242 no hast—ne haste(-yth Gg.). 2243. Pirus—Piers; oother (§ 65) *om.* 2245. after—by. 2246. aren affermed—been ordeyned and a. (*cp.* § 62); wise men—wyse. 2247. neuer one, *s.* § 1. 2248. euere—ouer me (*om.* Gg.); as—and; *id.* 2423 (§ 65), G 1300 (*cp.* § 13), I 412, 920; *cp.* I 433. 2249. Ihesus *om.*; to hir housbonde *om.* 2250. þinge—þinges; *id.* 2262; sese, *s.* § 27b. 2254. Whan *om.*; *id.* E 752. **2256.** And mooreouer, *&c.* . . bihight to perfourne *om.*; ȝe wayn to foreme, *s.* § 5.; or forsworne—ne f. 2257. while—wise. 2258. ther ȝou, *s.* § 5. 2260. alle *om.*; wicked—wikke. 2261. the science *om.*; wiþ—without. 2263. sire *om.*; good wommen—a g. womman. 2265. but for þat—And (*om.* Har.[4]) after that for the. 2266. neuer no—neuere 2268. saide—foond. 2270. maker *om.* 2272. man—no man. 2274. that she woot (*cp.* § 14b) *om.* 2277. a man were in desert by hym self—dwelle (to a man to dw. Har.[4], *cp.* § 47e) in d.; womman at home—womman; riotours—riotous. 2279. wel—wel that. 2280. þilk is no reson—thilke (þat Eg.) r. stant. 2282. þilk wikkednesse—thilke (þat Eg.) wikked purpos. 2286. counsail—conseillynge: *id.* 2372, 2385, 2389. 2288. bretheren *om.* 2289. biseched—biseged. **2290.** kyng that wolde, *&c.* . . . the Ire of *om.* 2295. ȝif—if that; *id.* E 129. 2297. þat—ther; bette[r]. 2301. shul *om.* 2302. harde—hadde herd. 2303. bene soþe—is sooth. 2307. shapeþ—sh. (schape Har. [4]) yow; as to—to; Thebye, *s.* § 53. 2308. dresse—to d. 2314. thyng *om.* 2316. [and he þat, *etc.*: *wrongly bracketed*]; *cp.* § 64. 2321. ne thynke (*cp.* § 37e) *om.* 2322. more þe—the m. (mo Lan.). 2323. away from—out of. 2325. he[re] (*om.* Ell.); It is—is. 2327. to ȝou good—semeth to yow that it is g. (*cp.* §§ 67, 68). 2328.

þingges—thyng; *id.* 2406, I 103; semed, *s.* § 27b. 2330. to yow (youre Lan.) *om.* 2336. it is—yow is; þi . . þine—youre . . . youre; bywreieþ—biwreyed. 2337. may—mayst; secree counsaile—c. secrely (secretlye Ro.[1], *for* Lan.; *cp.* § 27c). 2342. enformen—enforcen. 2347. say not—seye (-de Gg.) that. 2349. þat þer—ther. 2351. grete defense—strong d. 2353. moch, *s.* § 1. **2354.** and in longe tyme the prudence *om.* 2356. kepe—clepe; especial bene—been especiale. 2358. more—mo. 2360. some it byhoueþ—somtyme b. it. 2361. Saluacion *om.* 2362. seeþ what, *s.* § 27b. 2363. So seiþ Salomon, *s.* § 65; can no *ib.* 2365. eke shal—shalt eek (sch. . . . eek Har.[4]); þe persone—youre p. 2366. Therfore—Wherfore (*id.* C 744); is, *s.* § 43; drede and fle from þe swete wordes of flaterers þan of [*cp.* 2367]—d. flaterers than (*cp.* § 71). 2367. flaterers and preisers, *s.* § 1. 2368. cacchen innocentes wiþe, *s.* § 27b. 2369. foote—feet. **2372/73.** that been reconsiled, *&c.* . . olde enemy *om.* 2375. He seiþ where þat—seith he that where (*cp.* § 25b); tyme *om.* (*cp.* § 8.). 2378. wiþ stryf—by st. 2381. fore—sore. 2382. noon—any. 2384. counsaile—priuetee. 2385. priuely oon and—a thyng p. and conseille yow. 2386. þe contrarie priuely—p. the c. 2388. schrewen—sh(e)rewes (*cp.* § 9). 2390. of such folk ȝe shuld take ȝoure counsaille: *repeated* (*but*: And of which f. ȝe shul, *etc.*). 2391. shal I telle—wol I teche (*cp.* § 69). 2394. tale—cas. 2395. þoo þingges—the th. (þoo—the: 3089, D 460; *cp.* E 573). 2396. party—part; anoon *s.* § 26. 2397. þat þinge þat—what thyng. 2398. oþer—othere thynges. 2399. may be conseyued, *s.* § 26; engendred þer-of—engendre. 2400. cases—causes. 2401. which parte—and wh. partie. 2403. lest or auȝt—oghte. 2414. his counsaille and his purpoos—his p. and his c. (*cp.* § 50); byndeþ—bitydeth. 2416. myn enemy—thyn e. (*cp.* § 65). 2422. þis doctrine—the d. 2423. gouerne as in chesinge—g. me in the ch. (*cp.* § 65). 2425. likeþ—l. yow *[so]* (*cp.* § 50). 2426. and mystemper nat—ne distempre. 2427. þat as: *rept.* (*cp.* § 65). 2429. þan þat—that; mouynge—a moeuyng. 2436. And eke *om.* (*cp.* § 62). **2437/38.** been contrarious, *&c.* . . the whiche thre (thynges, *s.* § 27b) *om.* 2438. the whiche *om.* (*cp.* § 50); avyncesed, *s.* § 1. 2441. prophete—profit; *id.* 2778, D 1344 [*cp.* § 67, D 1601]. 2442. semed . . . suffised, *s.* § 27c; þat litel—litel. 2447. by—been. 2448. alwey *om.*; multitude—nombre (*cp.* § 65). 2449. counsaillours, *s.* § 65. 2452. saist—hast toold; cases—caas. 2456. quod þan—quod. 2458. seiden—seyd. 2459. as (§ 67) . . þat hem—that . . of hem. 2460. gouvernaunce—hir g. 2463. deere *om.* 2466. þe which, *s.* § 49. 2467. contrarieþ—contrarie. 2468. her—youre. **2470/71.** han doon me a contrarie, *&c.* . . . as they han *om.* 2474. wordes—the w. 2477. angreþ and greggeþ, *s.* § 6. 2481. also to hem—heer-to; Seint Paul *om.* 2483. don ȝou, *s.* § 35. sayn—seith (doþ Har.[4]). 2488. wisely and bisily—auysely. 2494; waiteþ, *s.* § 50. 2495. the kepyng *om.* 2496. body—persone. 2498. After—And after. 2499. seis þus—seith. 2500. to—in-to. 2501. as euer—as; Say, *s.* § 65. 2504. such a—swich; *id.* B 3607. 2505. ȝoure enemye

and of ȝour aduersarie—youre Aduersarie. 2507. oft—of alle (*cp.* § 50). wakeful, *s.* § 68. 2511. not into periles, *s.* § 2. 2515. Owle—bole. 2517. so moch, *s.* § 29a; þer as it is, *s.* § 1. 2521. when, *s.* § 69. 2523. arcelries, *s.* § 65. 2524. þingges as *ib.* 2527. strengest . . grettest—gretteste . . strongeste (*cp.* § 71). 2536. er þan—er. 2538. And so—And. 2539. speke more—speken; which—swiche; *id.* D 1649, E 726 [*cp.* A 2675]. 2544. ynogh *om.*; to fore—afore (*s.* § 42) [*cp.* A 2047]; *id.* 3020. 2549. condicions—condicion. 2550. to a þinge—a th. 2551. hastely, *s.* § 6. 2552. howe mony—how manye been they. **2555.** Lat vs now considere, *&c.* . . . youre freendes *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 2560. mosten be dalt—mooten (most Lan.) be dispended (*cp.* § 71). 2561. wol not—wollen. 2566. to þat—in that. 2572. ȝit þow—if thy. 2574. swich (oon Har.[4]) *om.* **2578.** thou shalt, *&c.* . . consequent *om.* 2579. litel—nat. 2580. touþing—touchynge. 2582. eerst, *s.* § 64. 2583. as þan—as; clepeth *om.* 2587. by—thy (þe Har.[4]); *cp.* § 65. 2589. beþ. v.—been the fyue. 2592. Than—But; ferþe—fer; countyng—coniectynge (comittyng Har.[4]). 2594. bodely, *s.* § 7b. 2598. of coniectynges—and c. (*cp.* § 50). 2599. Iustise cause—iuste c. 2601. which swete, *s.* § 65; delicious—delices and (of Gg.). 2604. O Ovide—Ouide. 2605. goddes—goodes. 2606. suffiseþ the—suffiseth. 2608. haue—hath. 2611. III.—the (þi Har.[4]). III. (thre). 2612. entred, *s.* § 47e; hous—herte (*om.* Lan.). 2613. þe saule—thy s. 2615. haþ suffred and willed, *s.* § 64; þi wyndowes—the (þo Har.[4]) w. 2625. as riȝt as so—right so as a Har.[4], r. as a Ell., *etc.* 2630. berent—beren. 2636. he, *s.* § 69. 2638. wordes—word. 2641. ne stable *om.* 2642. more—moost; and deceyue thee *om.* 2648. cours—recours; þan—that; *id.* C 243, F 452, I 238, [*cp.* 2895]. 2652. þoo vilanyes, *s.* § 5. 2653. thee *om.* 2655. þan I schulde—sholde I; kept, *s.* § 1; lawe—lowe. 2659. vilanyes—the v. 2660. herfore—ther-fore. 2663. do *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 2665. souereynes—the s. 2666. lose—lesen. 2667. I put caas riȝt nowe ȝe had—But lat vs now (*cp.* § 54) putte that ye haue. 2668. say þat—seye (*cp.* § 65). 2669. ȝoure—youres. 2671. wiþ a more—a m. 2676. strenger—strengthe. 2683. bene—han been. 2685. this *om*; *id.* D 1922 (§ 65), E 233 (*ib.*), 323; heer *om.*; *id.* E 362. 2686. þe tribulacions to take—taken (to suffre Har.[4]) the t. (-ioun Har.[4]). 2687. Gregor—Gregorie (poul Har.[4]). 2688. þan peynes—the p. 2691. epistell—Epistles. 2697. conforte—enforce (*cp.* § 65). 2698. bene ypassed—passed been. 2701. ne wil—or wol (*cp.* § 65). 2703. kepeþ hym by pacience—hath p. Har.[4], is pacient Ell., *etc.* 2704. stilleþ him self, *s.* § 2. 2706. lordship—the (his Har.[4]) l.; or (and, *s.* § 1) strengthe *om.*; Citees and townes—Citees. 2707. in—is; *id.* C 551. 2709. we—ye. 2719. by noon excesse ne noon outrage—noght (*om.* Co.) by e. ne by o. 2726. no matere—ne m. 2730. and of þat þat, *s.* § 69; perteneþ—aperteneth. 2723. or of þe strif, *s.* § 8. **2733.** and—ffor; right as he, *&c.* . . eris *om.* 2734. wher þat—where-as (where Har.[4]). 2735. and—that is to seyn; þis greef and þis dissese—my g. and my d. (*cp.* § 71). 2739. ygouerned—gouerned. 2741. poor—power (*cp.* § 65). 2743. goten, *s.* § 61. 2745. worship,

s. § 13. 2748. þus—this; riȝt riche—If thou be right r. 2749. change (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 2752. þer commen, *s.* § 65. 2756. Pers Alfons saiþ—seith (*om.* Har.[4]) P. A. 2757. or by (of) burthe (*cp.* § 27b) *om.* **2760.** And if he axe, *&c.* . . . algates *om.* 2762. dye a—d. of (on Har.[4]). 2764 yow *om.*; *id.* 2840, C 330, F 1468. And—and to hem that; vsen hem wel, *s.* § 59. 2767. first *om.* 2769. from hym—fro(m) a man. 2773. he ne makeþ nat—ther m. no man (no man m. Har.[4]). 2774. wiþ—vn-to (*cp.* § 65). 2775. of þouȝt, *s.* § 62. 2778. in al þinge and in al wise—in alle w. 2781. to doo, *s.* § 68. 2791. blamed—to blame. 2793. þer be—men (þay Har.[4]) haue. 2794. a man—to a man. 2799. as in such—in swich; goodes—richesses (*om.* Har.[4]). 2801. þe wise—a (þe Har.[4]) w. man; thus *om.* 2802. he most—moste he. 2810. shul—sholde; so and in such—in swich; so þat—that; ne cleped, *s.* § 6. 2817. crist—god (*cp.* § 7c). 2824. witnesse of good—good (*om.* Gg.) w. 2832. desireþ and loueþ—l. and (or Har.[4]) d. 2837. displese, *s.* § 69; he nys—nys. 2838. kepinge *[so]*, *s.* § 6. 2841. suffisaunt—suffisaunce. 2843. gretter, *s.* § 65. 2850. recomforte, *s.* § 50. 2851. monye—many folk (*cp.* § 71). 2854. worþ—worthy. 2856. batailles—in b. fallen (*cp.* § 65). 2857. happen—And happeth (*cp.* § 54). 2866. Epistell, *s.* § 69. 2871. and—ne; *id.* D 345 (*om.* Har.[4]), 2104. 2879. ne ȝe ne mowen not, *s.* § 62. 2881. by þi silf—bygynneth by thy self. 2884. Swe raþer, *s.* § 68. 2891. And þerfore, *s.* § 65. 2892. saiþ on—seyeth *ib.*; counsaile—conseleith; ȝe likeþ, *s.* § 69. 2895. þat—than; *id.* F 1198, G 211, I 16, 626, 678. 2897. wrooþ—worth. 2898. at laugheþ—and l. 2899. soriful [A 1070] vese—sorweful visage. 2908. do *om.* 2912. ne—or; *id.* E 1185 (nor Gg.), 1290. 2913. assent—here a. Co., *etc.*; *cp.* § 1. 2915. fulli—hoolly. 2916. segh—she saugh; goode *om.*; and she delyuered her—delibered, *etc.*; *s.* § 13. 2917. þenkinge by her self—thinkinge (*cp.* § 58, 2686); a good ende—to a g. e. (*cp.* § 54). 2928. as—of; haþ—haue; *cp.* 4249. 2932. þe comaundement, *s.* § 6. 2933. oure dere—deere. 2935. knowen—knowelichen. 2936. adys—amendes. 2941. takeþ—to taken. 2943. man—a man; *id.* I 283. 2944. ȝif, *s.* § 6. 2945. and þi frende, *s.* § 1. 2947. sith þat—sithyn that Gg., sith Har.[4], sithen Ell., *etc.* (*ll. om.* Co., Lan.); forfendeþ—deffendeth; *id.* 2948. 2948. Than by—by. 2949. ne mystrest—mystruste. 2952. ther *om.*; *id.* 4320 (§ 69), E 610, 835, 1664, H 1. 2955. in ȝoure disposisicion—disposicion. 2957. be bounde, *s.* § 69. 2959. And whan—Whan. 2965. say—seith. 2967. þat he, *s.* § 13; is worþi remyssion, *s.* § 67. 2968. and wyl *om.* 2969. saide þis—seyde. 2971. of assent—assent (and a. Har.[4]). 2973. kynge—kynde. 2977. þis forseide—the f. 2979. ȝaf, *s.* § 48e. 2985. ne delaye it nat *om.* 2997. to—with; *cp.* § 65. 3005. wol *om.* 3007. vnto þe Suerte, *s.* § 9; into so grete—of so g. a lord. 3012. for we—and. 3015. giltes and *om.* 3016. ygilt, *s.* § 8; grete—heigh [*cp.* 2212]. 3018. obl[ig]acions. 3020. of þat—that; wil—wolde; to hem—on hem. 3022. Melibee *om.* 3024. quod I—quod he (*om.* Lan.). 3025. and al—of al; moo, *s.* § 59. 3031. to ȝou, *s.* § 65. 3033. diligence of *ib.* 3036. or passed—

and p. 3045. ȝe þan wol—ye wole. 3051. hym self, *s.* § 27c. 3054. a cause—cause. 3059. on, *s.* § 62. 3062. contened *ib.* 3065. speke—spak; *id.* D 1682, E 404, 606, 748 (§ 8), 2116, F 1129, 1352, G 1177, H 56, 270. 3071. and wherfore, *s.* § 27b. —

(Monk). 3082. corps precious Matrian—p. corpus Madrian. 3084. loue—lief. 3086. þilk Melebies Dame—this Melibeus wyf (wyfes Sl.[1], *for* Gg.); *cp.* § 62. 3093. do trespas—to trespace. 3095. kepe and wreke—wreke. 3096. goddes—corpus. 3101. ouercome—ouerlad. 3105. lest—lost. 3108. neighboure of myne—neighebore; þennes—thanne. 3117. ȝoure—oure. **3123/24** *follow* 3121. 3123. þat ȝe goon in—ther thow goost. **3122** *om., suppl.* (*as l.* 3124) *by:* Thus to þe Monke seide our oste *[spur.]*. 3130. boþ wily, *s.* § 69. 3134. þe furst—first thee. 3135. tredeforþ—tredefowel. 3138. ygete—bigeten. 3140. sorowe to me—me (þe Lan.) sorwe. 3142. þe pan—his p. 3145. ben but—been. 3146. symple, *s.* § 7a. 3159. þe, *s.* § 50. 3163. forto seyn—to s. (for to telle Co., Lan.). 3169. of which—which; *cp.* § 65. 3172. claring *ib.* 3175. be ordred—by ordre. 3179. in, *s.* § 6. 3182. stonden, *s.* § 65. 3183. nys, *s.* § 7a. 3190. but at—at. 3192. þer—yet. 3198. fyngers—fynger. 3200. wolt, *s.* § 69. 3202. vnto—til; *id.* D 2012; wyþ—for; nyce, *s.* § 67β. 3215. also—al (*ll. om.* Har.[4]). 3217. so wel—so (*om.* Lan.). 3219. to wrye—biwreye. 3223. alle *om.*; a fire—on f. 3230. wherfor—for which. **3225/36.** seye Thus heelpe hym god as Indicum can *om.* 3239. þat toune—the t. 3246. neiþere rasour—r. noon. **3247** *entirely om.* 3248. þe strength—hise strengthes (*cp.* § 64). 3251. soone (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 3253. men—shal hym (*ib.*). 3253. Dalyaunce—Dalida. 3258. to aspyen, *s.* § 67. 3261. shaue—yshaue. 3285. þis—the; *cp.* 2422. 3289. Sentawres, *s.* § 3. 3291. byraft, *s.* § 1. 3296. breke, *s.* § 2. 3343. cherle, *s.* § 67. 3370. in—or. 3402. god no þing—no th. god. 3442. percy—Perce. 3446. into—to; *id.* E 511, 686, I 674. 3456. myght—verray m. 3465. Haþ—Hadde; *id.* 3749, E 1046, 1624, H 130, I 326. 3469. ȝe—she; *id.* E 1541 [*cp. ib.* 1951]. 3475. wil—wolde; *id.* 4477, E 182 (wol; § 62), 216, 962 (wil), 1169 (woll); *cp.* H 73. 3479. fully *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 3513. of her woo—hire wo. 3520 no, *s.* § 50. 3531. wiþ hure hondes hym—hem with hir h. 3538. not longe—no while. 3548. is went, *s.* § 65. 3550. wrouȝt was with gold—was with g. wr. 3560. stronge—starke. **3561** *entirely om.* 3562. bere—were. 3564. bye—bere. 3578. Armorekke—of Armorike (*cp.* § 64). 3583. for woo—ful wo. 3604. into—in; *id.* E 324, I 895. 3621. In—And on. 3614. mete *om.* 3618. hunder—hunger. 3621. sones þre þer were—sone that (*om.* Sl.[1]) thre yeer was. 3624. ye *om.* 3627. herte—wombe. 3639. þei—And. 3645. eke and — eek. 3652. for no þing—nat o word. 3658. peerles—of p. 3659. clothes *om.*; browd, *s.* § 54. 3667. were *om.* 3672. lay *om.* 3692. in hym durst—dorste on (§ 19) hym. 3726. what—how. 3734. That sitten, *s.* § 1. 3740. made—hadde. 3742. regneþ—regnes. 3750. of liberty, *s.* § 2. 3758. al nyȝt—a (on Har.[4]) n. 3772. halle, *s.* § 65. 3776. þe mounteyne—ech (vch Co., iche

Lan.) m. (*cp.* § 71). 3784. bad graþed, *s.* § 8. 3796. nat *om.*; *id.* D 1937 (*cp.* § 1), F 1427, I 328 (noght B 1236). 3805. wreth—wreche. 3818. homycide—this h. 3829. yet *om.*; *id.* D 2105, E 620, 2429. 3839. Princes and Erles, *s.* § 27b. 3844. Kinghode—Knyghthode. 3851. *sise* (*italics*[?]), *s.* § 1. 3853. ȝeue teeres men, *s.* § 65. 3869. A—O (*cp.* 4583). 3873. Thogh þou, *s.* § 1; haþ—hast. 3884. funte, *s.* § 68. 3910. Valerius—to V. (Valirien Har.[4]). 3911. His, *s.* § 11b. 3915. for *om.*; *id.* E 692 (§ 22b), 754, 975, 1142, 1145, H 4, I 586. 379. amonges—amyddes. —

(Nonnes Preest). 3957. no more good—good (*om.* Har.[4]) sire namoore. [3961—80 *om.*, *cp.* § 21b; *suppl. from* **Ad.**[1]. 3976. of a *om.*; *cp.* § 63. 3975. Is, *s.* § 52h; be wailyng—biwaille. 3977. ffor that—That. 3979. r—youre.]. 3982. or daun pers, *s.* § 35. 3988. sclouþe—the slough. 3990. al þise—thise. 3991. man *om.* **4010.** My tale I wil bygynne anon *[spur.]*—This sweete preest this goodly (§ 8) man sir Iohn. 4019. doughtred—doughtren (-es Har.[4]). 4027. Replecio—Repleccion. 4041. mouþ—voys. 4059. vnder—on hir (*cp.* § 68). 4060. clepe[d]. 4065. Chauntelere—Chauntecleer (*cp.* β 4039); *id.* 4375 4409, 4413, 4420, 4459, 4472, 4512, 4609. 4069. a londe, *s.* § 49. 4072. dawynge—dawenynge. 4086. quod *om.* 4105. ne ne fooll—ne no fool. 4106. To—Ne. 4107. avoutour—auauntour. 4116. had, *s.* § 64. 4118. Colere *ib.* 4120. fyres—of fyre. 4140. which—That; *id.* C 66, D 1706; here, *s.* § 54. 4146. Where, *s.* § 65. 4155. gatys—Gaitrys (gaytre Har.[4]). 4168. Han han—And han. 4172. It—Ther (§ 69). 4174. out of drede—þat (as Gg.) men rede. 4200. turneþ—turned. 4204. he—hym. 4209. his—my. 4210. To—Do; *id.* D 1364, I 650 [*cp.* B 3093, 4368, I 309.] 4230. vilanye—felonye. 4243. so abhomynable—abhomynable. 4249. Haþ—Han (*cp.* § 65). 4266. how—that (*cp.* § 64). 4284. was ne shal (be sch. Har.[4]) *om.*; wit—wolt. 4289. assailed—yseyled. 4299. in mony—many. 4300. kenelyne—kenelm; *id.* 4302. 4323. Loke eke—Looke. 4326. actes *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 4328. þe kynge—kyng. 4332. lete—lese. 4344. ne wil, *s.* § 64. 4347. NO—Now. 4351. þe—youre. 4356. his blisse, *s.* § 54. 4362. I—he. 4368. drad—trad. 4372. founde—yfounde. 4377. þe which, *s.* § 50. 4382. welken—walkynge. 4387. he—and. 4388. vp to—vp on. 4393. of solas—solas. 4395. ygoo—ago (*cp.* § 64). 4397. arthour—a Rethor. 4407. to-fore, *s.* § 65. 4417. o newe Genylon, *s.* § 12. 4418. Symon—synon (*cp.* § 54). 4421. ȝeerd, *s.* § 13. 4423. ilke—thilke. 4424. þat þat, *s.* § 64. 4439. Er—Or; *id.* E 398 (ar) G 1129 (§ 54), I 503. 4446. Wommes, *s.* § 69 (*id.* 4447); is—been. 4467. cries—cride. 4472. he hym gan—he g. hym. 4474. what hast þou don, *s.* § 65. 4482. any *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 4486. and—of. 4487. ȝou, *s.* § 67. 4488. riȝt—ful. 4502. þer as—the Asse. 4505. whiles, *s.* § 69. 4513. coude nat . . aspie—koude . . nat espie. 4541. did—diden. 4552. souereyn, *s.* § 27c. 4570. They—And; and harawe—harrow. 4577. shetinge—shoutyng. 4580. dogges—dokes. 4582. (*cp.* § 64β) in—ouer. 4583. O—a; *id.* C 406. 4590. schrited, *s.* § 9. 4620. swynk—synge. 4629. of a Cok of a fox—of a fox or (*s.* § 8) of a C. —

C. *(Phisic.)*. 9. diligence *om.* 17. Te—To. 36. myȝt—scholde. 47. in beringe of, *s.* § 6. 50. facon—facound. 65. daunces—at d. 77. Oyþer—Outher (*cp.* § 69). 78. Oyþer(e)—Or (*cp.* § 7 b); *id.* 214 (*cp.* § 67), 908 (*cp.* § 64), F 713, 781, 840, 1076, 1260, G 89, I 908. 83. for—of. 100. ȝe—they. 159. and—al. 162. sat *om.* 230. not to *om.* (*cp.* § 3). 283. Where, *s.* § 6. — *(Pard.)*. 294. man—men; *id.* E 1197, I 359 (§ 50), 505. 320. he—It. 340. distrowbe, *s.* § 69. 349. men—they; *id.* E 631. 364. eldere, *s.* § 65. 388. my—by. 392. puples synne ysette—peple is doun y-set, *etc.*; *s.* § 65 (*cp.* § 23.) 393. I haue lered—ye han herd. 398. ful—so. 400. suche *[so]*, *s.* § 65. 406. o blakburied—a blakeberyed. 409. of plesaunce and of flaterye—for p. . . and f. (*cp.* § 68 β). 411. for hate—som for h. 414. sterte—asterte. 415. so—if. 419. By somme signe, *s.* § 68. 420. smyte—quyte (rule Ad.[2], *for* Lan.). 429. giltif—gilty. 431. hem repent—to r. 433. nat—no thyng. 438. þei conne—kan they wel. 440. for to—for I. 444. I nyl, *s.* § 68. 445. for to lyve—and l. 446. lyuen—beggen. 448. malt, *s.* § 65. 451. or—for. 452. And—Nay; þe licourest, *s.* § 64; wyne—vyne. 454. lordes—lordynges. 458. of—by. 460. I morale—A moral (*cp.* § 65). 461. Iames went—I am wont. 462. holdeþ—hoold. 465. hasard Riot—Riot h. 466. Harpes Rubibes, *s.* § 1. 467. at þe dys nyȝt and day—at (*cp.* § 69) dees bothe d. and n. 468. ouer þat her myȝt may—and drynken ouer hir m. (*cp.* § 65). 470. sondry—cursed. 475. þe Iwes—Iewes (*cp.* § 57). 477. commen Inne þan—thanne comen (*cp.* § 50). 478. fruters—frutesteres. 479. and waifrers—wafereres. 488. haþ—wel (*cp.* § 65). 500. O *om.* 504. as—al. 507. wise—vice. 519. synk—swynke. 521. cast þou—kanstow. 534. baly, *s.* § 65. 536. seson—soun. 538. streyne—and st. (*cp.* § 69). 543. sauf—softe. 550. It is—Is. 567. woche—which ther. 568. a drauȝt or þre—draughtes thre. 570. þan is he—He is. 573. þing—word. 575. olde—the o. 587. of hem—to hem; aren—han. 594. of ferþermo, *s.* § 1. 598. he is holden, *s.* § 68. 603. *[marg.]* Stilbon i. Mercurius—*in no other Ms.* 612. I wold nat, *s.* § 60. 613. fforto allye ȝou—Yow for (*om.* Co.) to a. 614. oþer wiser, *s.* § 60. 616. shuld ȝow, *s.* § 65. 617. But—ffor. 622. þus—vs (*cp.* § 65). 623. golden dys—dees of gold. 626. ffor, *s.* § 69. 632. moche, *s.* § 57. 633. forbere—forbad. 635. seith *om.*; *id.* D 1192. 641. two heestes—the seconde heeste. 642. tale—name (*cp.* § 71). 644. cursed *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 645. þus by order—by o. thus. 653. his—thyn is (also Har.[4]). 655. daggard—daggere. 656. þilk, *s.* § 31. **660.** ffor I shal telle ȝou a maruelous tale *[spur.]*, *s.* § 68. 661. thre *om.* 663. hem *om.*; *id.* D 1124, 1760. 664. chink—clynke. 668. is þat, *s.* § 69. 670. boy (he Har.[4]) *om.* 674. vpon, *s.* § 65. 680. þenkeþ—thynketh [*cp.* A 1867]. 694. stie and—wey and eek. 703. to dye—dyen. 704. born, *s.* § 6. 708. thanne *om.*; *id.* D 1969. 710. þat deeth—Deeth. 717. cherlde, *s.* § 50. 729. moder—modres. 736. heeren, *s.* § 64. 738. pale and *om.*; *cp.* § 68. 739. And—But; *id.* E 416, 547, 569 [*cp.* E 867]. 745. and — an; noon (more Har.[4]) *om.*, as nowe—now. 750. We nay—Nay. 751. þise oþer hasardours—

this (þat Har.)[4] oother (olde Co.) hasardour. 758. oon *om.* 760. if, *s.* § 50. 770. ffloreyns of gold fine—Of floryns fyn of g. 777. hede—kepe (*cp.* § 50). 781. so as—as. 782. precious goddys hert—g. p. dignitee. 785. in-to myne hous—to m. h.; to ȝoures—vn-to y. **792/91** *transposed.* 794. To—Be (we Dd.). 795. curt—Cut. 797. drink—wyn. 802. ham—hem; (*id.* F 1186;) broȝt gras—the Cut b.; *cp.* § 69. 814. amonges—among (bitwix Har.[4]). 817. wold—woot.; were oures twoo, *s.* § 65. **818.** What shuld wee doo þat it myȝt be soo, *s.* § 1. 823. nyl, *s.* § 27 b; bywreien—biwreye. 824. woote—woost; tweyen—tweye. 839. faire—newe. 840. ȝif it so were—if so were þat. 854. kelle—quelle. 857. wolk—wolde. 858. destroyen—destroyed. 859. The appoticarie, *s.* § 58. 860. as, *s.* § 65. 867. þat is so hard—is so strong. 868. it hent—yhent. **872.** And to his felawes aȝain repaireþ he (= 878)—And in the two his(*cp.* § 65) poyson poured he. 885. after þat, *s.* § 1. 886. a botel—the b.; wherin *s.* § 65. 887/88. als oþe: bothe—also: two. 888. þorghe—ffor; steruen—storuen (sterued Har.[4]); two *om.* 896. traterous homycides, *s.* § 1. 905. kepe—ware. 909. holy *om.* 910. wille—wolle (*cp.* § 65). 912. ȝeal—ȝe. 922. ȝeue me—me yeuen (*cp.* § 57). 926. þat ȝe may haue part, *etc.*, s. § 1. 931. bene—is: 936. her hors . . her nek—his h. . . his nekke. 941. hour—oure hoost(e). 949. þe relike—a r. 951. which, *s.* § 48 f. 953. or (oþer) *om.* 954. and I wil helpe—I wil the helpe; *s.* § 52 b & *cp.* § 27 b. 958. nyl—wol (wil); *id.* D 347, 1440, E 36, 493, 1416, 1432, F 5 (wol nat), 1616, I 45. 966. drawe ȝe nere, *s.* § 1. 968. And anon—Anon. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* 2. were (is, § 26) *om.* 11. wedden—weddyng. 26. devise—deuyne. 124. þat it is so—it is nought so. 136. to ȝou haue tolde, *s.* § 16. 161. hym—vs. 182. ptholome, *s.* § 67. 215. But sette *ib.* 224. bere—bar; *id.* E 85, 1068, 2118. 269. gos—gooth. 300. chambere, *s.* § 9. 316. quere—enquere (*cp.* § 15). 317. þoo, *s.* § 64. 321. ne, *s.* § 54. 329. ther—thar; *id.* 336, 1365, H 352. 376. a—as. 382. þei . . of, *s.* § 64. 402. may *om.* 415. hauke—haukes. 457. lord, *s.* § 16. 476. Lat it—Lat. 498. sepulture—sepulcre. 523. yholde—holde(n). 547. tailes—tales [*cp.* A 4164, H 358]. 570. I was, *s.* § 64. 575 *sqq. om.*, *s.* § 64. 598. algates—algate (*om.* Gg.). 606. ȝonge—and yong (*cp.* § 50). 630. I *om.*; *id.* E 1434, G 720. 632. aftere—afterward; *id.* 1030. 641. fforþwiþ, *s.* § 64. 642. Romaynes *ib.* 653. rome, *s.* § 12. 657. forto seken *ib.* 675. Iouean—Iouinian. 686. þan—and. 693. ywriten—writen. 733. pasipa, *s.* § 9. 736. lykynge—hir likyng. 772. þenk—bithynke. 820. ȝou—ȝe, *etc.*, *s.* § 8. 821. ȝoure—thyn. 853. þat is þe best—and that is b. 856. ȝoure tale we wil here, *s.* § 64. 869. and boures—boures. 878. sauf—saufly. 896. þat—the [*cp.* A 1873, B 3239]. 916. to come—come (cam Har.[4]). 934. alyned—ylymed. 957. it, *s.* § 69. 976. eren—erys. 986. soryful—sorweful (*cp.* § 50); *id.* A 1070, 1106, B 2899, 4394, F 1346, 1354 (*cp.* § 64) [*cp.* F 1590]. 991. in, *s.* § 65. 1008. coude—wolde. 1044. what he saide—that he s. 1102. no—litel. 1103. bres, *s.* § 69. 1113. who so—who that. 1114. best—moost. 1115. beste—gentil. 1117. Of criste cleyme we—Crist wol we cl. 1119. our—hir. 1134.

þo—If. 1136. he, *s.* § 67. 1143. A thowsand—As twenty th.; *cp.* § 65. 1159. reuent renome, *s.* § 64. 1160. bewte—bounte. 1179. chas—chees. 1180. boþ maide, *s.* § 65. 1191. is signe, *s.* § 16. 1209. in honour—of h. 1215. helde, *s.* § 64. 1232. Geueþ, *s.* § 67. 1254. hire gan he—he g. hire. 1259. yonge. meke—meeke y. 1263. and, *s.* § 69. — *(Frere).* 1347. vpeyn, *s.* § 11 e. 1360. focche—fecche. 1368. ȝou vnto to, *s.* § 64. 1370. knoweþ *ib.*; hert—hurt; olde bete, *s.* § 3. 1378. haue a bribe, *s.* § 54. 1383. stringges—frenges. 1384. ytake—atake (ouertake Har.[4]). 1402. wold—wolt. 1453. not—neuere. 1509. resonably—renably (*cp.* § 50); well—and wel. 1542. stroof, *s.* § 64. 1557. trestest, *s.* § 50. 1566. and what—what. 1581. knokkeþ, *s.* § 7 a. 1586. to somne þe, *s.* § 1. 1602. of *[adv.] om.* 1616. made, *s.* § 50. 1627. ȝou—youre.

(Somonour). 1685. quoþ—quod; *id.* 1948, 2129, E 466. 1688. a saile—the sayl. 1693. been—bees. 1701. þise, *s.* § 8. 1722. possessoures — possessioners. 1730. eiþer—or (oþer Co.); *id.* E 1534, 1535, 1699, 1891, 1964, 1967, 2112, 2198 (§ 48 e), 2306, F 783, 1358, 1362, 1425, G 1149. 1732. (*cp.* § 64 β) Nul—Now. 1743. wote—wroot(e). 1744. And—Of. **1748.** A bosshel malt or ellis of peese *[spur.]*—Or elles what yow lyst we may nat cheese. 1750. brawn *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 1754. alway—ay hem, *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 1756. hym—hem; *id.* E 993, 1612. 1757. out of—out at. 1761. þer-In—ther; somnour—thou S. **1764.** ffor hym ne for noon oþere what so fall *[spur.]*—So thryue I quod this (the) Somonour so I shal. 1768. þat of—whos (whos þat Har.[4]). 1772. wel—ful; *id.* 1802, 1951, 2051, E 296, 380, 423, 427, 598, 791, 1001, 1009, 1084, 1158, 2322. 1778. in to þe toun, *s.* § 6. 1783. fourtenyȝt day—fourt(e)nyght. 1788. þis day—to day. 1792. I wil—wol I. 1804. swetely —sweete. 1810. all fautes, *s.* § 50. 1814. nold not—nat yow (ȝow not Har.[4]). 1819. peter—Petres; poules—in P. 1822. speke—sprede, 1823. feiþ—leue. 1827. wrie hym—hym w. 1829. þat lieþ in þe stie, *s.* § 1. 1833. wil, *s.* § 68. 1834. haþ defended—defended. 1839. of a Capon nouȝt—nat of a C. 1848. be ȝe, *s.* § 3. 1849. to ȝou my counsail, *s.* § 68. 1850. it [it]. 1851. ȝe—I; *id.* E 1163. 1854. I segh—saugh I. 1858. god me so wis, *s.* § 50. 1861. byþonke, *s.* § 66. 1864. vpon our—on my. 1865. noys of, *s.* § 54. 1872. or þouȝe, *s.* § 16. 1876. worldly, *s.* § 54. 1877. Lazarus—Lazar. 1886. ffast—ffasted; *id.* 1893. 1890. hely, *s.* § 1; wil, *s* § 50. 1892. saules—lyues. 1897. to do—do. 1899. hem dronke myȝt make—myghte hem d. m. (d. might hem m. Har.[4]). 1901. diden, *s.* § 11 b. 1907. wedde[d]. 1914. þe fest—youre feestes (*cp.* § 64). 1917. man was—was m. 1918. wil—shal; *id.* E 344 (wol). 1919. þerof, *s.* § 65. 1921. lorde swete—sw. lord. 1931. þe betel, *s.* § 52 f. 1934. boþ, *s.* § 27 c. 1936. humyle—humble. 1940. And—Of; chastite of—and chaste. 1941. Making—Maken; too, *s.* § 65. 1942. so as—so; *id.* E 133. 1944. þou shuldest—sholdestou. 1945. Chapitle—Chapitre. 1949/50. I haue . . Spended, *s.* § 16. 1951. ne—neuer. 1952. is—haue I, *s.* § 27 b. 1967. worth *om.* 1968. counted, *s.* § 69. 1969. so sclatered, *s.* § 5. 1976. al our [*cp.* 1975]—ay so. 1985.

Thomas *om.* 1990. do þou—do. 1993. of yre, *s.* § 1. 1994. ware þe for, *s.* § 16. 2003. a womman—wommen. 2009. engendres—engendreth [*cp.* B 1964]; homic[id]e. 2020. shuld be—were (was Dd.). 2026. deþe—the deeth. 2032. nys—ne (*om.* Har.[4]) hath. 2034. He shal—Ye shul. 2036. And þoo—And; spoke—spak. 2037. dampne—dampned (deme Har.[4]); þe most—thou m. 2039. of þi felawes deþe—why thy felawe deyth. 2045. and—of. 2051. yre—eye. 2052. In waytinge—Awaityng (-and Har.[4]) on a lord (man Dd.). 2053. loue *om.* 2057. owene *om.* 2060. ne of foote—ne foot (*cp.* § 62). 2064. sones—sone. 2072. answere—thanswere, *etc.* 2077. shuld he, *s.* § 67. 2079. Arus, *s.* § 15; Percian—Percien. 2080. gysan—Gysen. 2084. as men myȝt passed—wommen m. wade it (*cp.* § 65). 2085. þat he—what seyde he that. 2086. be ȝe—be (he Co.). 2087. þat walkeþ—walke. 2088. lasse—Lest. 2093. it—to. 2119. helpe *om.* 2120. Haue done, *s.* § 1. 2129. Nowe quoþ he wel—Now wel quod he. 2142. þou shalt—shaltow. 2145. Adoune—And (An Lan.) doun. 2146. I—In (*cp.* § 65). 2148. trwel—towel. 2152. wood *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 2153 þe frere—he (*cp.* § 50). 2154. This despite þou hast—This hastow for (in Har.[4]) despit (*s.* § 69). — 2158. Pe. *ends*; 4 *spur. ll. follow:* [He ne had nat ellis for his sermon To parten amonge his breþeren whan he come home And þus is þis tale ydon ffor we were almost at þe ton (*cp. l.* 2294). Thus endeþ þe somnours tale (*cp.* § 69 β). *Suppl. from* **Ad.**[1]. 2167. the—this. 2176. foul despyt—despit. 2181. also—so. 2197. pacient now—pacience ye. 2198. anon he him—he a. hym. 2201. all what—what. 2202. the blisful—blisful. 2211. yf y be any weyes, *s.* § 27 c. 2220. her[d]. 2222. ars . . . metrik—Ars Metrik(e). 2226. soun, *s.* § 16. 2230/29 *transposed.* 2230. lyk—ylike. 2229. *spur. l.* 2249. a—this; shall euene delt be, *s.* § 27 c. 2250. the—me. 2254. *spur. l.* 2256. spokys holis—spokes. 2264. in his—his. 2265. ther *om.* 2271. sey—seen. 2272. that *om.* 2278. it is, *s.* § 16. 2279. worthiest man of hem al—worthy men of hem. 2285. thys, *s.* § 27 b. 2288. his—this. 2289. Euclido, *s.* § 27 c. 2291. heigh *om.* 2292. nor domynyak—ne demonyak]. —

E. *(Clerk).* 16. figures—youre f. (coloures Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 17. so be *om.* 33. Enlumyneþ—Enlumyned (Illumyeth Sl.[1]). 41. steel—stile. 43. disseuereþ—discryueth (discerneth Se., *for* Co., Sl.[1]). 73. stronge—and st. 91. mowe—shul; *id.* 877, 1191. 112. our—youre. 117. That, *etc.*, *s.* β. 118. ronne, *s.* § 15. 120. growe—floure. 129. we wil al—we wol (§ 65). 136. byfelle so—so b. 138. lynage—Successour. 142. such pite—pitee. 145. reioyse not—reioysed. 149. ȝou—youre wit. 150. wol *om.* 165. ȝe me ensure, *s.* § 48 e. 166. whil our lyf endure—whil that hir l. may dure (*cp.* § 59). 176. harty—hertely. 179. hem wold graunten—wolde (wol Har.[4]) g. hem. 182. Lesse—Lest þat. 190. toke—to (vn-to Dd.). 191. Commaundinge—Comaundeth. 193. ȝaf hem—yaf. 194. to obeye—obeye. 201. harbigage—herbergage. 203. hem ȝaue—yaf hem. 209. of — to. 214. licorousnesse—likerous lust; on her lust, *s.* § 52 b. 218. were tender—t. were (was

Gg.). 221. in grete charite—charitee. 226. and—or othere; ful oft—ofte. 227. which—The whiche; siþ—seeth (*cp.* § 50). 229. euere—ay; *id.* 711, 712, 898, 930, 996, 998, 999, 1019, 1047, 1067. 233. haþ—sithe (*cp.* § 11 b). 234. hundyinge—huntyng. 244. bewte, *s.* § 50. 245. Hirwedde —W. hire oonly. 252. he hym self . . þus—he thus hym self. 255. grisild, *s.* § 67; *id.* 335 (*cp.* § 69, 210, *etc.*), 752. 260. þe same—of the s. (*cp.* § 50). 272. which, *s.* § 57. 274. god wote of þis—of this g. w. 275. was shape, *s.* § 65. 278. hadde *om.*; *id.* I 280. 280. see—han seyn. 286. may I—I may; it—hire. 287. to, *s.* § 61. 291. þe oxes stalle, *s.* § 1. 298. meke—humble. 303. seide him—seyde. 314. wolde—wolt. 317. al basshed, *s.* § 69. 318. and vnneþes seide—vnnethe(-es Ell.) s. he. 323. Than wil I do þus, *s.* § 50. 326. aske hur ȝif—axe if it (*cp.* § 65). 328. she shal—shal be. 331. which, *s.* § 8. 336. shuch—swich. 337. be—were. 339. was neuere—n. was. 341. fro—forth (*om.* Gg.); pace—chace. 342. were—arn. 344. Grisyle—Grisilde, *etc.* 345. me—to me. 347. þat ȝe wil—ye wol that. 348. I axe—a. I. 354. ȝe neuer gruch—neuere ye (*cp.* § 65) to grucche it. 355. say ȝe, *s.* § 51 g. 356. fraward—frownyng. 359. lord *om.* 360. þat—thilke (*cp.* § 64) honour. 361. riȝt as—as. 363. neuere—nyl. 367. after—and a. that. 371. loueþ me—me l. 373. to—in to (vnto Har.[4]). 374. spulen—dispoillen. 376. in which—wher Inne. 378. ycloþed—clothed (shredde Har.[4]). 381. And a crowne—A corone (*cp.* § 65). 382. Isette—And sette hire *(ib.)*. 385. transformed, *s.* § 5. 387. Bouȝt—Broght. 390. he—hire. 395. ysent such favour—swich f. sent hire (schewed f. and sent hir Har.[4]). 396. as by—by. 402. fro ȝere to ȝere—yeer by y. (*cp.* § 68). 405. ne were, *s.* § 64. 407. though *om.*; *id.* 536. 409. thewe—thewes goode. 412. þe puples hertes so, *s.* § 67. 418. heighe *om.* 419. boþ—as (als Co., also Lan.). 420. vpon (on Hen.) *om.* 422. weddeþ—Wedded; fortune—fortunat. 423. lyuen—lyueth. 428. Grisile þus—this Grisildis (Crisilde Lan.). 432. no discord—discord. 433. it cese—apese. 434. bring hem al wisely—w. brynge hem alle (*om.* Gg.). 435. present—absent. 437. cowde—wolde. 440. sent (*cp.* § 69) *om.*; *l. repeated in Ms.* 444. haue *om.* 448. siþens, *s.* § 1. 449. Therfor—Ther. 453. fro—out of. 458. torment—tempte. 465. with ful *om.* (ful *om.* Co., Lan.). 466. þoo—thus. 469. ȝit, *s.* § 5. 472. not ȝou—yow nat. 474. þinge—wele. 476. þis—it. 482. and in—and been in (*cp.* § 27 c). 483. so lowe lynage—a smal lignage Dd., a smal village Ell., *etc.* 489. most—moot; *id.* F 762, I 170, 787 [*cp.* B 2560]; thy *om.* 493. þis I wil—this wol (wold Har.[4]) I. 495. Sheweþ—Shewe. 496. byhiȝt—highte (hightest Har.[4]). 498. was not—noght. 504. wheder þat ȝe wille—werketh after youre w. 510. it may—may (§ 50) this. 511. Neiþe—Ne. 517. pleynly—priuely. 518. which he to his wif sent, *s.* § 69. 520. fond yhad—ofte he founden hadde (*cp.* § 5). 536. þer—er (or). 540. Suspecte —Suspecious; name, *s.* § 1; *id.* 730 (*cp.* § 52 f). 541. world—word. 542. þat—in which. 543. ffor—Allas. 545. seide—syked. 546. seide—lyked. 548. nekely [?]—mekely. 550. myȝt—moste (mot Lan.). 556. I haue

Marked þe, *s.* § 5. 558. þe rood tre—a croys of t. 563. cry—han cryd. 565. al hur—al. 566. meke, *s.* § 50. 567. my—youre. 568. And goþ, *s.* § 50. 572. no beestes no briddes—b. ne no (*cp.* § 50) briddes. 573. he no word . . wold saye, *s.* § 65; þo—that (þe, *s.* § 3). 575. þe lord, *s.* § 1. 577. by—for (*cp.* 8). 578. presented—presenteth. 579. rawþe—routhe. 582. ful—that he. 583. he shulde ful soft þis child welde—Sholde this ch. (ful, *s.* § 5) softe wynde. 590. þoo, *s.* § 65; Pavie, *s.* § 60; *id.* 764, 939. 591. her take—it t. 593. gladnesse—gentillesse. 599. wif—wyues cheere. 600. wordes—word; *id.* 708. 601. hire *om.* (*cp.* § 3); *id.* 897, 923, 925, 2096, F 941. 606. oon—noght a. 609. Nempned—Ne n. (ne *om.* 720, 900, F 723); for ernest ne for game—in e. nor (§ 16) in g. 624. han *om.* 628. her[te]. 630. destroieþ al—destroyed hath. 641. I þenke—th. I. 646. wil desire—wol (*cp.* § 67). 650. noght (no Har.[4]) *om.* 653. and askeþ—axeth. 655. come first—f. cam. 658. Do—Dooth; wille—plesance; to it—youre lust. 665. Gladly wil I suffre it—Right g. wolde I dyen. 668. cast his hede—caste. 669. And his—Hise; wondred how—wondreth þat. 670. such penaunce—pacience. 673. ege, *s.* § 1. 675. he coude wors, *s.* § 54. 676. kaught hir childe þat was ful—hent hire sone þat ful was. 679. kiseþ, *s.* § 50. 683. beestes—fro b. 685. wrouȝt—roghte. 689. þerfore—ther bifoore. 694. Wut—But wel. 698. moore *om.* 700. be—he; euere *om.*; *id.* 860. 705. firste *om.* 706. haþ fully—fulliche (*cp.* § 64) hath. 709. ȝif—That. 711. oon *om.* 712. he—she; *id.* F 150 (*om.* Har.[4]). 713. trewer—trewe. 715. semeþ—semed. 729. as of, *s.* § 12. 730. desclaundred—the sclaundre. 734. cruelte wold not—crueel purpos nolde (*cp.* § 54). 735. set *om.* 739. billes—bulles; *id.* 744. 743. bad þat—bad. 752. commen to griseld is—cam (come[n] Dd., Har.[4]) to Grisildis. 754. was ylike—ylike. 759. verray *om.* 760. ffor certeynly for his story—But shortly if this st. 761. ywriten—writen. 763. sikerly, *s.* § 5; he it to—he to . . it. 764. he had so—þat hadde tho. 765. he preide—p. he. 766. him—hoom (*cp.* § 50). 768. of on thing—o th. (*cp.* § 65); al vtterly—outrely [*cp.* § 10a, B 4419]. 771. seide—seye (*cp.* § 52g). 774. a day, *s.* § 10a; Isette—set. 778. towardes þis—toward hir. 779. mayde fressh—fresshe m. (*cp.* § 53). 780. which *om.*; *id.* 946, G 129. 781. was fresshly—ful fressh. 782. thus . . with *om.* 783. Saluce—Saluces. 784. forþ—in. 796. it is now knowen—now knowe I (*cp.* § 65). 798. souereynte—seruitute (seruise Har.[4]). 800. constreynen—constreyneth. 804. wil I—I wol (*om.* Gg.). 807. dowary, *s.* § 65. 815. I swore ȝou—bitwixen youre. 816. man—wight. 817. noon comparison—comparison. 822. So wisly as—And also w. 823. I helde me neiþer, *s.* § 48g. 825. endure—dure. 826. worþi—worldly. 828. in nobleye—nobleye. 834. Ther as—Ther. 836. hert body—body herte. 837. siþen—sith (siþþe); *id.* 845, 906 (*cp.* § 65). 851. nowe were, *s.* § 64. 852. How god howe—O goode god how. 856. is proued nowe—it preeued is. 858. ffor—But. 861. good—hool. 864. ȝe cladden me—me cl. 866. nakednesse—and n. (*cp.* § 49). 867. But—And. 870. dare

I it seyuely, *s.* § 50. 874. if—yet. 884. wrouȝt—broghte; bere—I bere 887. hille—wrye. 894. self—seluen. 897. folowed—hire folowe(n). 898. cursed—cursen. 899. day—dreye. 901. here of, *s.* § 50. 907. yfylled—fulfild. 912. þe noys—noyse. 920. neuer—neither (neiþe Lan.). 922. to hir—hire. 927. ne—noon. 930. and euere—ay. 939. babyloyne—Boloigne (*cp.* § 61). 940. word—fame; vp *om.* 941. pules—peples (-e Lan.). 943. pompe and such richesse—swich p. and r. 944. as neuere sey—n. was ther seyn. 948. thilke *om.* 956. it is possible—it (*om.* Co., Lan.) p. is. 959. also—heigh; ȝe—I. 963. maner *om.* 965. ysey—biseye. 969. ȝoure—Yow; plese and serue—s. and p. 970. feyntise, *s.* § 60. 975. to make—make. 978. swope—swepe. 979. at—of. 980. ychambre—chambre. 984. And—Of. 985. gon seye—seye. 989. Grisell—Grisilde (Cri- Lan.). 992. his age—visage. 993. had—hath. 995. sterne—stormy; trewe—euere vntrewe. 997. Rumour—rumbul. 1005. make—han. 1006. now *om.*; *id.* 1052, 1070, 1328; *s.* A 2478. 1012. þei—it. 1015. doþ she—dooth. 1016. ful—so. 1017. Boxomly—konnyngly (*cp.* § 50). 1018. no man defawte, *s.* § 64; þer perceyueþ, *s.* § 54. 1023. me, *s.* § 69. 1025. and—in ful (*ib.*). 1028. a doun—doun; *id.* G 1195; to mete (§ 65) *om.* 1031. in—and. 1033. quod—than. 1034. so ȝeue—yeue. 1037. Sut [?] oon þing I biseche—O th. biseke I ȝow (*cp.* § 71). 1041. fful tenderly in her ȝong pleyynge *[spur.]* — Moore t. and to my supposynge. 1047. constant and sad—sad and c. 1057. to kesse—hire k. 1058. þerof—of it. 1059. þat he—he to hire. 1061. þe—hire; *id.* 1127; sikerly—priuely. 1063. and, *s.* § 6. 1066. and noon—that. 1069. boylen, *s.* § 7a. 1070. þou myȝt—maystow. 1071. eny—noon. 1075. in thee *om.* 1079. And whan—Whan; adoun in swowe—aswowne (a swoned Har.[4]) doun. 1080. ioying—Ioye; swowinge—swownynge. 1083. boþ—hem and. 1087. sownyng—swownyng; pitous—humble. 1088. Gramercy my lord—Graunt mercy l.; y thenk, *s.* § 27b. 1095. foul *om.* 1099. þe grounde—grounde. 1101. brace, *s.* § 5. 1102. greet *om.*; *id.* 1138, 1254. 1103. armes gan þei to rase—arm (am Har.[4], harm Lan.) they gonne arace (*cp.* § 52d). 1107. vptakeþ . . gladeþ—gladeth . . slaketh. 1108. ariseþ—riseth; al abasshed—abaysed (*cp.* § 9). 1110. haue — hath. 1119. hir into halle—in to h. hire. 1135. entreþ into—succedeth in. **1147/48.** This storie which he wiþ high stile enditeþ Wiþ pacience Griseld he qwiteþ *[spur.]*—As was Griselde therfore Petrak (§ 68) writeth This st. which with heigh stile he e. [*cp.* § 23]. 1149. siþens—sith (siþþe, swich Har.[4]). 1150. moch—wel. 1152. bouȝt—wroghte. **1153.** Mankynde þe which þat he wrouȝt *[spur.]*—But he ne (*om.* Lan.) tempteth no man that he boghte (*cp.* § 68). 1157. shoures—scourges. 1158. leten, *s.* § 65. 1159. Nowe—Nat (Nought); vs—oure wyl. 1162. it haue þan—thanne lyue. 1163. oo witte harkeneþ lordyngges, *s.* § 1. 1164/65. nowe a-dayes In al a toune fynde—to fynde now a d. In al a t. (*cp.* § 71). 1166. in—to. 1167. hard—badde. 1168. kynde—coyne. [**1170/76** *entirely om.* (*also* Ro.[2], Sl.[2], Har.[2]), *suppl. from* **Ro.**[1]. 1171. hirs

swete—hire secte (*cp.* § 65). 1174. now—yow.] **1195—1200** *follow* 1212. 1202. araied—armed. 1206. þat þou—thou. 1207. present—presence. —

(Marchant). [1213—44 *om.*; *suppl. from* **Ad.**[1]; *cp.* § 64. 1218. wors may non be—the worste that may be. 1221. yow *om.* 1224. Betwene—Bitwix. 1234. moo—moore. 1237. cowde he—koude. 1238. Tellen vs—Tellen. 1241. knowe ye—knowen (Con Har.[3], *for* Hen.)]. 1253. or ellis—or. 1281. a beset—as a b. 1282. nyce—noon. 1286. be founde—habounde. 1293. seyn þat—seyn. 1295. þouȝt—though; lusteþ—liste. 1303. better—bet. 1316. drede it, *s.* § 16; if *om.*; *id.* 2363. 1318. more—lenger. 1320. Who, *s.* § 3; telle—holde. 1331. þe wiff—wyf; helpe and his *om.* 1335. two soules, *s.* § 7a. 1336. hele—wele. 1349. so appreued—appreued. 1353. Oyþer, *s.* § 1 [*cp.* C 78]. 1359. also wys, *s.* § 28. 1368. Olophernes, *s.* § 68. 1369. good *om.* 1371. aster, *s.* § 1. 1373. march, *s.* § 69. 1375. grete—gree. 1376. aboue *om.* 1383. wolt *om.* 1401. vpon þe pittes, *s.* § 2. 1402. I most—moste I. 1410. to aspie, *s.* § 5. 1412. more—mo. 1415. of on þing I warne—o thyng w. I. 1417. in fayn—certayn. 1418. certayn—fayn (*cp.* § 6). 1421. wynter—yeer. 1429. man, *s.* § 65. 1433. some, *s.* § 1. 1435. auenture, *s.* § 2. 1436. sure—whan I dye. 1438. hat—were. 1441. not—woot. 1444. þan doþ—than woot. 1450. ne for loue, *s.* § 1. 1453. eche man *ib.* 1454. to broþere *ib.* 1457. byþonke it, *s.* § 67. 1463. þat blossmed, *s.* § 43. 1466. is . . to sene, *s.* § 8. 1471. blamen . . preysen—blamed . . preysed. 1478. I am ȝoure—Ianuarie (*cp.* §§ 65 [*corr.* 76 *into* 78] & 69). 1479. han—hadde. 1484. seiþ—seyde (*l. om.* Gg.). 1491. take of me—of me t. 1492. bene nowe—now been. 1495. Abowen, *s.* § 52g; of ful grete, *s.* § 13. 1499. What *om.* 1512. of þis hym—hym of this. 1514. stoupeþ, *s.* § 9; into, *s.* § 42. 1522. Siþens þat—Syn, *etc.*; *s.* § 1, B 1895. **1527/29.** good awey, *&c.* . . . yeue my *om.*, *suppl. from* Ro.[1], *etc.* [*id. om.* Sl.[1], Ro.[2]; *corrected* Har.[2]]. 1533. sobre, *s.* § 24e. 1534. Eyþer, *s.* § 65; oþer wise, *s.* § 2. 1536. a man, *s.* § 1. 1538. treteþ—trotteth. 1545. siþens, *s.* § 28. 1548. blessed—blisses. 1549. þonk—woot; al aboute—aboute. 1550. a grete—many a. 1553. wrieþ—wryngeth me. 1562. fully *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 1570. assenteþ it, *s.* § 61. 1576. Wedded be—Be w. 1577. Thy fantasie and þi curiousnesse, *s.* § 1. 1578. þi soule—the s. 1581. thurgh *om.* 1588. O He—He. 1595. enpoynted—apoynted. 1605. to, *s.* § 65. 1612. preieþ him—preyed hem; *id.* 1631. 1615. to hem—for hym. 1620. his—the. 1621. as seide—seyde. 1629. þonkeþ, *s.* § 54. 1634. me may—may me. [1646/47 *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.[5]; *cp.* § 64]. 1650. such in such—lyue in swich; *cp.* § 8. 1652. alyue—on lyue; *id.* F 932, H 122. 1685. wil—han. 1687. Declaren can—Declared hath. 1698. festned—feffed. 1729. clenly—certeinly. 1745. as—hath. 1746. avise—deuyse. 1758. god wold—wolde god. 1773. king—knyght. 1777. (*cp.* § 64) As she him ladde—(1778) As þat she bar it (*cp.* § 48b). 1786. adder—naddre. 1792. forto aspie—fo tespye, *etc.*, *s.* § 16 (*cp.* § 67). 1793. no wors—worse. 1795. þis day, *s.* § 64. 1797. þe Orisonte, *s.* § 5.

1798. Riȝt—Night. 1804. to go—goon (þay g. Har.[4]). 1806. tar, *s.* § 64. 1818. (*cp.* § 64) eny ston—stoon. 1841. han we—we han. 1854. plesinge—pleyyng. 1865. of beest—or b. 1867. languowreþ, *s.* § 64. 1874. bene—be (bu Lan.). 1884. yleide—leyde. 1885. at thilk, *s.* § 52f. 1889. custumes—custume. [1927/28. *om.* (*s.* § 64), *suppl. from* Ro.[1]]. 1930. a marshal—Marchal. 1935. as she goodly—as g. as she. 1942. diskeuere nouȝt, *s.* § 5. 1950. þoo, *s.* § 54 [*cp.* A 3986]. 1951. she—ye; *id.* 2189 [*cp.* B 3469]. 1964. on helle, *s.* § 65. 1989. bene—ther be. 2027. of kingges, *s.* § 69. 2028. as of—of hise (*cp.* § 50). 2058. uariable, *s.* § 64. 2060. by—thurgh. 2062. mystery, *s.* § 64. 2075. in his—his. 2105. priveys—prince. 2106. sygnes, *s.* § 64. 2131. nys. *ib.* 2136. þing—wight, 2142. bene—is. 2159. crapte, *s.* § 4a. 2164. ȝe offended—thee (ȝow Gg.) offende(n). 2173. Cheres—chartres. 2187. formest—forward. 2218. regnyng, *s.* § 64. 2264. ȝe Sire—Ye shal. 2275. bene, *s.* § 64. 2276. such—youre. 2300. nad, *s.* § 69. 2302. souner, *s.* § 64. 2344. Ellis—Thanne. [2356/57 *om.* (*cp.* § 62β), *suppl. from* Ad.[1]. 2357. þat *om.*]. 2366. I—he. 2377. a—on. 2382. no, *s.* § 1. 2388. þonk I haue—th. h. I. 2413. clippeþ . . kisseþ—kisseth . . clippeth. 2419. EHY—Ey (By Se., *for* Co., Har.[5], *for* Gg.; *cp.* § 64.). 2420. Alle euel wyues—Now swich a wyf I pray. 2421. ffor mony—Lo whiche (*cp.* § 10a). 2422. Bene in wommen þat bene euere—In w. been for ay as (for thei be Se.). 2423. Vs foly men—to vs sely men Se., Been they vs s. (secly Ad.[1]) men. 2424. ffor—And. 2425. By mony ensamples—By this Marchauntes tale. 2434. not wis—to (*om.* Ad.[1]) nyce. 2435. whi for—why. —

F. *(Squier).* 3. Can—Konnen. 4. but *om.* 6. nowe wil I—wol I (y wol you Ad.[1], *for* Lan.). 7. sey—speke. 38. ritther, *s.* § 69. 63. sal—shal. 66. And, *s.* § 69. 70. for—ful. 76. recours—cours. 80. so—al. 86. no—a. 116. a space—the sp. 120. hertes—herte. 125. where—ther. 140. loues—loue. 155. And—Al. 167. þe whilis, *s.* § 46. 174. fette—yfet. 222. moore *om.* (*cp.* § 15). 233. writ—writen 244. þe—they; *id.* I 330 [*cp.* B 707]. 247. Ganaces, *s.* § 69. 249. had—herde. 256. ȝerne—fern. 282. shulden—sholde. 304. ladys—of l. (*cp.* § 54). 310. þe Coursere—this C. 314. to more—namoore. 315. owhere—any where. 316. stonde—stant. 326. by—been. 340. born—yborn. 345. is—his. 350. hem albycast, *s.* § 7a. 354. or þre—by (and Har.[4]) thre. 357. mow not, *s.* § 27b. 390. prey—pleye. 397. mowrnynge, *s.* § 59. 413. in þe wode—the w. 460. ne brid—no b. 474. as is þe ston, *s.* § 3 [*add*: Pe.]. 477. vpbreide—(a)breyde (§ 27b). 495. þat she, *s.* § 4b. 518. tompe—tombe (*cp.* § 35). 524. hym—me. 559. his—so. 576. at the ende—atte laste (*cp.* § 42). 579. were—was. 583. no wiȝt—ne myghte. 608. kinge—kynde. 670. wil I, *s.* § 69. —

(Frank.) [673. *sqq.*, *s.* § 64. 679/80 *om.*, *suppl. from* **Ba.**; *s.* β]. 684. it were riȝt nowe—it now were. 693. a—any. 695. A strawe—Straw. 706. am but—am. 755. as, *s.* § 1. 758. & trewe—trewe. 774. thise *om.* 791. wif—wys. 793. nyl on—in loue. 795. alloue—aboue. 823. Conforten hire

om.; *cp.* § 1. 864. hert, *ib.* 886. argument—Argumentz. 895. was, *s.* § 1. 910. traily *ib.* 919. dirigen—Dorigen. 920. And, *s.* § 1. 926. afore—biforn (to-f. Lan.). 951. he seide most I, *s.* § 1. 956. men—folk. 964. and forth *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 970. to, *s.* § 2. 971. haue *om.* 976. in graue—graue. 991. Siþþe, *s.* § 68. 992. euenlong, *s.* § 6. 994. none—to goon. 996. be—nys. 1001. þat, *s.* § 2. 1010. a, *s.* § 6. 1026. þis—his; *id.* 1307. 1042. to haue—saue. 1048. hem—hym; *id.* 1189, I 333, 1008 [*cp.* 1173 & E 1615]. 1050. qwykkened—quyked. 1052. þe Ryuere, *s.* § 1. 1059. preie *ib.* 1061. harmorike—Armorik. 1067. þowe þus, *s.* § 13. 1070. lasteþ, *s.* § 54. 1078. biholde ȝe, *s.* § 1. 1086. May chese whedere to lyue—Chese he for me wheither (§ 31) he wol l. 1087. hool—heele (*cp.* § 50). 1092. þat fresshe knyght þat—The f. k. the. 1095. þouȝe, *s.* § 1. 1113. to—ye; afore Sanure *[so]*, *s.* § 1. 1115. not touche þe arowe þouȝe he—t. the Arwe or. 1129. the (þis, *s.* § 1) *om.* 1142. haue I herde, *s.* § 1. 1144. come *ib.*; in a barge—and a b. 1146. grete—grym. [1147/48. **Ad.**[1] *for* Pe.; *cp.* § 64]. 1150. hen, *s.* § 14b. 1160. brinkes—brynke. 1173. hemself—hym self. 1180. daies—dawes. 1186. Ham lackeþ—Hem lakked. 1187. an araied—arrayed. 1188. ne segh, *s.* § 68. 1190. and parkes Parkes. [1191—96. **Ad.**[1] *for* Pe. (*cp.* § 64). 1191. ther—hir, *om.* Se., Har.[3]]. 1198. þat, *s.* § 1. 1203. and clapped, *s.* § 68. 1221. reme—remoeue(n). 1225. he nold not, *s.* § 8. 1264. This—This (That Gg.) is. 1268. bene—were. 1270. whan he, *s.* § 1. 1282. ariseþ—Aries. 1301. voiden—voyded. 1320. Avise—Auyseth. 1324. chalence, *s.* § 3. 1327. bihote—bihighten. 1328. bliȝt—plighte. 1331. seie—speke. 1337. lif—lith. 1344. meschaunce, *s.* § 65; shuld euere—schulde (myghte, *s.* § 64). 1364. Han—Hath. 1371. bringgen—bryngen hem (here Gg.). 1384. þe raþere, *s.* § 69. 1385. enpressed—oppressed. 1387. Austoclides. *s.* § 64. 1392. she nolde—wolde she. 1393. fro—of. 1409. Melefie, *s.* § 13. [1423/24. **Ro.**[1] *for* Pe; *cp.* § 64. (1423. Tho—To); *id.* 1433/34 (1433. suche a—swich)]. 1426. Demonycions, *s.* § 64. 1429. douȝtres—doghtren. 1436 (35?) sore dressed, *s.* § 64. 1441. vmbreided *ib.* 1442. alcesteyn *ib.* 1446. a—at (out of Har.[4]). 1450. quod—coude (kynde Har.[4]). 1454. may þou—may. 1466. here-of, *s.* § 8. 1471. if—and. 1481. in, *s.* § 69. 1483. of þis cure, *s.* § 65. 1484. I may, *s.* § 8; I most my lif—I wol my wo. 1506. aspied—spyed. 1508. by auenture—of a. 1522. hym were better, *s.* § 5. 1530. If ȝe by me—Than ye to me. 1548. ful—so. 1550. nedeþ—sholde I. 1554. Shershed—cherisseth. 1561. Philosople, *s.* § 69 (*cp.* Philisophre 1584, 1607). 1563. nedes *om.* 1590. sorily—sorwefully (sorowfull Sl.[1], *for* Gg.) [*cp.* A 1070, *etc.*]. 1617. noght for *om.* —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 1. mynystere—Ministre. 28. Cicile—Cecile, *etc.*; *id.* 85, 92, 99, *etc.* 33. þi merite—hire m. 35. Certes—As. 46. wiþ out, *s.* § 69. 82. at—at the (atte). 101. of her—of þilke Har.[4], for hire Ell., *etc.* 111. helpe, *s.* § 64 β. 142. aften, *s.* § 64. **156—59.** *spur. ll.:* þat ȝe wil ȝou gouerne no þinge amys He wil ȝou saue and kepe to ȝe be dede ffor ȝoure clene lyuyng & ȝoure goodnesse And bring ȝou

streiȝte into heuene blesse (*cp.* § 64). 167. þan me—for sothe. 170. And if—If that. 174. folk—folkes. 176. Say—Telle hem. [213/14. **Har.**[5] *for* Pe.; *cp.* § 64; *id.* 326—27 (333. Tho—To whom), 432.] 214. &—than (*om.* Gg., *ll. om.* Har.[4]). 216. þat, *s.* § 1. 218. to seint—and seint (fynt), *s.* § 64. 219. And with Inne—With-Inne (*cp.* § 31); an Aungel he segh, *s.* § 67. 223. Be—He. 256 þ[i]—my. 259. þe verrey—verray. 276. ke—eek. 281. made—mayde. 290. pat [?]—that. 292. take I—I (*om.* Co.) t. 314. þat, *s.* § 6. 345. world was *om.* 347. synne and *om.* **387.** Which is nowe done ȝoure feiþ han ȝe confermed *[spur.]*, *s.* § 69. 389. Riȝt—rightful; disserued—serued (*cp.* § 66). **390.** Tofore hym ȝe bene feiþfulli preserued *[spur.]*, *s.* § 69. 400. see—saugh (say, *etc.*); *id.* 1106. 422. foche—fecchen. 431. Almachy, *s.* § 15; *id.* 458 (*cp.* § 64). 447. wiþseyn—withseye. 448. receyne, *s.* § 66. 460. may—mowe. [484 *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.[5]]. 488. twoo, *s.* § 64. 494. siþ, *s.* § 2; spekest, *s.* § 68. 502. h—hand. 509. spie—espie (aspye Co., Lan.). 530. none—no man; to no man do, *s.* § 69. 539. Whom—That. 540. meueables—moebles. —

(Chan. Yeman). [Lich. *for* Hen.] 556. An—At. 559. so—al (a Har.[4]. 570. til—til (*om.* Gg.) that. 601. And þat—Nat (Nought) but. 625. clere—clene. 634. as mot—so moot. 639. þat, *s.* § 54. 653. Syþ, *s.* § 15. 663. oure *om.* 686. ȝem[an]. 691. þat herd—and herde Lich., þat he herde, *etc.*, *cp.* § 13. 710. it [it]. 715. wittes—wit. 716. longen—longeth. 723. woo[t]. 731. bale—bare. 734. am I—I am. 741. empty—empte. 746. Ioies—ioye. 765. what, *s.* § 20. 822. cleped—called. 835. forto, *s.* § 64. 844. sotille—subtiltee. 852. But ȝit—yet. *[From here* Eg. *for* Dd.*]* 858. wher—wherfore. 885. þe smelle—smel. 988. of a-queyntance—his A. (*cp.* § 69 β). 991. in wiþ—heere in. 1003. selue—hym selue. 1051. to—in. 1083. þe—thy. 1101. Take nowe—Now t. (takeþ Co.); þi, *s.* § 69. 1115. worchis—werkynge. 1116. sette—yfet. 1128. made—make. 1148. I note—noot I. 1149. or ellis, *s.* § 25 h. 1173. be a-wreke, *s.* § 21 a. 1188. his wy haas, *s.* § 13. 1200. Siþ, *s.* § 14 d. 1260. bloweþ—blew. 1297. it in his honde it, *s.* § 15. 1306. men—that men. 1312. nys, *s.* § 21 a. 1317. to-fornhonde—bifor(e)n hand. 1338. went þei—They wente. [1337—40 Ro.[2] *for* Lich.]. 1341. glad but—gladder than. 1367. strawe—fraude; *cp.* § 65 β. 1374. nys—were. 1380. sir oft, *s.* § 15. 1381. þat—and. 1391. so blendeþ, *s.* § 23. 1398. teemes—termes. 1409. losen—vse(n). 1415. was—is as. 1428. alnold—Arnold. 1452. a priue—the p. —

H. 5. what *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 8. ful lightly *om.* (*cp.* § 11 e). 10. Awaite he wil, *s.* § 69. 11. This is—Is that. 14. of hay—hey. 15. quod he (*s.* § 53) *om.* 17. to nyȝt or þou art—al n. or artow. 18. al nyȝt wiþ som quene—with som qu. al n. 22. holden—falle. 23. That I not wheder—Noot I nat why (*cp.* § 69). 25. it wil, *s.* § 4 b. 27. riden—heere rideth. 28. þat soo—And that (*s.* § 53). 30. riȝt—ful. 31. as, *s.* § 3. 32. sore—ful soure, *etc.*, *s.* § 4 a. 33. sheweþ—sh. wel (eek Har.[4]); nart—art. 35. goleth, *s.* § 64. 36. swoune, *s.* § 65. 39. affecte, *s.* § 9. 40. hogge

—swyn. 41. Now—A (*cp.* § 65). 44. grape—Ape. [**47—53** *om., suppl. from* **Ro.**[1] (47. to nodde—nodd(e).]. 55. sory (*cp.* § 65) *om.*; appalled—palled. 59. he wolde lewdely telle, *s.* § 16. 60. or ellis moyst—oold or moisty (*cp.* § 53). 62. galpeþ, *s.* § 50. 67. of his heuy corps—his h. dronken cors. 69. nowe—yet. 73. wold—wole. 76. Nowe—No (*cp.* § 53). 81. what þat, *s.* § 61. 89. to-forn, *s.* § 65. 98. pees—acord; wronge *[so]* to sese, *s.* § 3. 101. þe—they deitee. 102. þis—that. 115. harken—heeren. 127. and in signe—in s. 132. to speke—speke. 133. snow *om.* 136. londe þer nys—world. 137. That—Ne. 138. mery and eke so wel—wonder (§ 65) myrily (§ 67) and weel. 142. done—doon hire. 143. ȝif I þe soþ, *s.* § 16. 145. Iiaped, *s.* § 67. 146. euery man wold—is (*om.* Co., Lan.) euery wight. 166. deyntise—deyntees (-eþes Lan.). 167. he—thou. 195. in—in-to. 202. whoch—which. 208. nedes—nede. 222. sayn, *s.* § 69; lith as lowe as doþ—as l. as lith (*om.* Har.[4]). 224. houlaw—Outlawe. 228. for, *s.* § 69. 235. text wel, *s.* § 1. 265. haþ he his wif *ib.* 269. harowes—arwes. 283. rechelesnesse, *s.* § 64. 307. to whoom—which. 312. þi—his. 356. be he—be hym. 358. taile—tale [*cp.* A 4164]. —

I. 2 [*not* 5]. lyne (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 23. þe soþ—sooth. 26. vs. *om.* 44. lite—litel. 78. here—fynde. 79. espiritual, *s.* § 65. 80. which way—whiche weyes. 82. whi, *s.* § 69. 84. laynyng—pleynynge; haþ done what is penytence *['sidenote copied into the text']*—hath doon. 89. doon—dooth. 92. chargeþ—charged. 94. certeyn, *s.* § 8. 98. paptised—baptized. 103. Eche—Thilke. 105. is þer is þat—is that; bare þe feet—bare foot. 107. byueþ—bihoueth; *cp.* § 13. 109. Grisostom, *s.* § 28; worching—in werkynge. 115. hyd *om.* 117. þus—and. 119. degre—drede. 122. what—whan (*ll. om.* Gg.). 125. he loueth—and hate he that l. (loued Ell.); *cp.* § 8. 126. reson seiþ—tree saugh; a vision—the Auysion. 135. my bitternesse—in b. (*cp.* § 50). 138. vomyte—spewyng (*cp.* § 42). 142. þral to—th. of. 145. Senec—Seneca (*cp.* § 52g, 144). 146. A þral, *s.* § 64; ȝeue is—yeuen his. 147. womman—the fouleste w. 152. to haue—haue (*cp.* § 69). 153. helþe—heele (*cp.* § 50); *id.* 458, 1023; and prosperite—prosperitee. 154. gentelnesse aquiten—his gentilesse quiten; vilenistly, *s.* § 50. *[Nr.* 156 *seems wrongly placed].* 156. is wreþed, *s.* § 64. 158. and—is. 160. me semeþ—s. me. 162. oweþ—oghte; such—swich a. 163. had—may. 164. veileþ—auailleth. 170. synne—synnes; *id.* 222. 174. Eiere—Eyr also; liȝtnynge—lightnynges. 175. his þingges, *s.* § 65. 176. to god *om.* 177. drete—drede; shul—shal. 189. prophetys wordes—prophete; despised—in (*om.* Har.[4]) despit. 190. *[Nr. wrongly placed, after* torment*]* lord, *s.* § 68. 192. and pouerte—of p. 193. Dauid þe prophete—Dauid. 194. dissese—myseyse (*cp.* § 62, 199). 198. to hem, *s.* § 54. 206. moo—moore. 207. forþermor þer shal be—forther ouer they shul haue. 209. stynks, *s.* § 10b. 212. a þinge—the thyng. 214. Catyfe, *s.* § 68. 217. ne rewele—of rule. 218. ordred—ordeyned. 220. þe fuyre—fyr. 221. brennynges—brennynge; to hem in helle—in (in-to Eg.) h. to hem. 223. for—And for.

228. and bythenk hym wel on þise peynes and þat he haþ deserued þe same peynes—the (*cp.* § 20) p. and bithynke hym weel that he hath d. thilke p.; for syngen—for to s. 243. quycked—quykene (*l. om.* Har.[4]). 244. rather—the r. 247. whan þei bene in þis liff—whil (*cp.* § 8, 234) they been in good l. 248. newe, *s.* § 9. 252. he shal bene—he shal lyue. 254. þis tyme—his t. (*om.* Gg.). 256. whiles—whil. 257. in werynesse—his w. 258. and þe buffetes—of the b. 273. man bene—man is. 276. man saule—mannes soule; of subieccion, *s.* § 65. 283. meue man—moeue a man. 293. cleping—cleped *[From here* Se. *for Co.]*. 300. and, *s.* § 69; her oþer—hise othere. 309. do say—to seyn; purpose me, *s.* § 50. 311. makeþ it—maketh. 312. enterly clenseþ, *s.* § 67; deuels—the deuel; espirituell, *s.* § 50. 314. he is—he were (was Lan.). 317. conable (*cp.* § 50)—couenable; *id.* 371, 730 [*cp.* § 48g, B 2423, *etc.*] 321. synne springeþ—synnes spryngen. 322. in spryngynge, *s.* § 69; þe worlde, *s.* § 68. 324. synne dyen, *s.* § 65. 325. Innocentys—Innocence. 326. serpent—the s. 328. harme—and harm. 332. astate, *s.* § 3 *&* *cp.* § 67. 333. þilk Adam toke—Of th. (that Eg.) tooke we. 336. of pride—by p. (*cp.* § 71). 339. tempred somtyme in his flessh and anoyed—tempted s. and moeued in his f. (*cp.* § 64). 341. neued [?]—moeued. 342. coueiten—coueiteth; doon *om.* 343. in day by—by day in; enfamyne—in famyne; scorned, *s.* § 67. 351. þi which *ib.* 353. waye Off—weyue. 355. by delite—in d. 358. it is, *s.* § 3. 361. þis scipped—in this wise (*s.* § 67) skippeth. 366. þof—though. 369. sauf god only, *s.* § 64. 376. þe prisoners *ib.* 379. bihoteþ, *s.* § 49. 387. Caytif, *s.* § 67 β. 388. pride is—thanne is p. (*cp.* § 69). 391. Elacioun. Pertinacie. veynglorie. Inpacience. strif. Contumacie. presumcioun. irreuerence, *s.* § 7d. 396. Arrogance—Arrogant. 400. maistrie—maister. 405. heuynesse, *s.* § 15. 410. appertenaunte, *s.* § 5. 412. As þis—And this [*cp.* 920, 1057]. 413. of—if; þis nad he, *s.* § 9; men—man. 422. þat . . scanternesse—the . . scantnesse. 423. bote—boce. 424. asshe ape—a she Ape. 432. in þingges, *s.* § 13. 438. of hem *om.*; and—as (*id.* 623, 1015); in peytrellis and bridell—peytrels and (*om.* Se.) bridles (*cp.* § 71). 437. of riȝt of no, *s.* § 5. 439. foylen, *s.* § 67. 442. ȝeue—god y. **443.** but (if, *s.* § 27b) they come to amendement *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 445. semblabled—semblable. 447. lesse—the lasse. 453. material—natureel. 460. hardnesse—hardynesse. 464. gentilnesses, *s.* § 48g; contenance—and c. 467. sogette, *s.* § 67; and pitee *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 470. *sqq. transposed*, *s.* § 15. 470. Gregor—Gregorie. 478. and the III—the thridde. 479. of herte—in h. (in his h. Har.[4]); boldeþ—holdeth; in heuene—of h. 485. be aȝeinst—is agayns (*cp.* § 45e). 489. maner synnes—othere (þe Har.[4]) s. 490. in self, *s.* § 15. 493. and þat haþ—hath. 500. ellis—elles for that Ell., Hen., e. that Gg., *etc.*, *om.* Se. 503. er—or. 504. phiryse—Pharisee. 505. sourdeþ to—s. of; man diskeuereþ—men discoueren (-eth Ell.). 507. dure—dar; say nay ne wiþsaye, *s.* § 68. 519. men did, *s.* § 13. 520. ne wikked—in w. 539. good—g. Ire. 544. manne[s]. 548. kered—couered. 550. norssher—norice(-sche Lan.);

þe—Ire (*cp.* § 69). 551. last last—lasten [Ch., *etc. for* Hen., *s.* § 42]. 552. anoþer day, *s.* § 68. 554. by pride—by chidynge (-es Se.). 556 contynnynge—contumelie; þeest—cheeste. 560. wif—lyf. 561. bygynneþ—bynymeth; þe trouþe—trouthe. 564. mannys sclaughtere—manslaughter (*id.* 793, 887); espirituel—spiritueel. 567. array—areysen; wikkedly, *s.* § 1. 571. kepynge of *om.* 572. for his—from his (*l. om.* Gg.). 577. he self—hire selfe (*cp.* § 27c). 578. or worldly—of w. 580. and mony—manye. 582. mercy—the m. 583. amonased—amonested (*cp.* § 64, 518). 585. complexion—his c. (conpleccion Ell.); owncestry—Auncestres (auncetrie Har.[4]). 586. folkes—of folk; excusel—excuseth; delyuered of her synne—d. of his s. 588. nor, *s.* § 65. 595. in helping, *s.* § 8. 597. yȝeuen, *s.* § 3; mote, *s.* § 69. 600. me The—meche, *etc.* (*cp.* § 65). 605. Egrimauncye, *s.* § 8. 607. it bene, *s.* § 25g. 609. eiþer, *s.* § 22e. 613. deuel—deueles; norrces þat norsheþ—norices that norissen [*cp.* § 9, E399]. 614. vnhaunten, *s.* § 10a. 623. And Crist—as c. 630. þe Seruaunte—seruant. 634. And poule—Seint Paul (*cp.* § 67). 636. what—whanne. 639. de Absolonem, *s.* § 64. 640. propre, *s.* § 9. 643. þe which, *s.* § 69. 646. open *ib.*; treteþ—threteth. 649. signe, *s.* § 16. 655. and such—in swich. 658. [som] somtyme (*cp.* § 7c); by grace—of g. 663. suffreþ—suffrede. 666. and þat—That. 667. in an outrageous, *s.* § 64. 669. soþly—certes (*om.* Ch.); *id.* 731. 672. haþ, *s.* § 69. 673. þe sooþ—sooth. 674. into alle—to a. 685. good—goodes. 689. by hem self—hem s. 690. laborers—laborer. 691. forto bygynne to wirkes—to b. to (§ 69) werke (§ 68) anye goode werkes (deedes Har.[4]). 694. boundeneþ, *s.* § 1. 697. þen, *etc.*, *s.* § 67. 698. dispeireþ he—d. hym; *(second)* and seiþ creaunt: *rept.* 700. vmbyþenke—bithynke; to penytence, *s.* § 69. 702. besides—bisyde. 705. to aske, *s.* § 69. 711. eny þinge—a thyng. 715. Iangelingges trowfuls—Iangles trufles. 716. yȝeue, *s.* § 69. 718. as was—as whan. 723. ne heere (hire Se.) *om.* 727. commen is, *s.* § 6. 731. magnanimitas, *s.* § 25f. 736. and þat is to seyn—that is to *s.* (*cp.* § 69). 739. synne, *s.* § 6; Thimothei 2° Capitulo—Thimotheum (Thymoth. Har.[2]) 6°. (*om.* Har.[4]). 740. trewly—soothly [*cp.* 856]. 749. per auenture *om.* **751.** Thus as is, *s.* § 7d; that loueth his tresor biforn (*cp.* § 69β) god *om.* 768. bene wors—doon w. 769. good, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 770. seide so—seyd. 772. contrey—contrees. 776. þer shullen—they shul (*cp.* 779). 777. despite—deceite. 779. þei mote—ther m. 780. trecherye—and (or Ch.) t. 781. þenk—thyng. 782. aregulere—irreguleer. 783. þe temporel, *s.* § 65. 784. espiritull, *s.* § 48g; procurynge by p. (procurement Har.[4]). **785.** flesshly, *&c.* . . . othere frendes (*cp.* § 65) *om.*; ne worþi, *s.* § 64. 786. if—whan. 788. þe synne of lucifer: *rept.* 793. ravanys, *s.* § 6.; good in spendyng—goodes mysspendynge (*om.* Har.[4]); *cp.* § 42. 810. yeue and to foryeuen and (*cp.* § 13) *om.* 812. shal haue—sh. receyue; werkes *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 814. byreuen—beren; synne therof (*s.* § 16) and noon *om.* 821. hideþ—he hideth (rideth Ch.). 828. of vices & spices, *s.* § 69. 834. delaue, *s.* § 67. 835. atte mete—at his m. (*cp.* § 71). 837. putteþ—putte; As in the olde—

in the o. 845. þe v. chapitle, *s.* § 15. 853. foolissh—fool *(3 times)*; *cp.* § 64. 854. he shent—it sh. (*cp.* § 65). 855. foolissh—foule (fool Ch.). 856. soþly—trewely. 859. tunge—tonne (*cp.* § 50). 860. his ydolastre—an y. 864. þrest—thurst. 866. for al—Al. 868. caccheth, *s.* § 65. 871. an harme smyte—an Arm that is smyten. 874. aduoutrie. Auoutry—Auowtrie (aduoutrie, *etc.*). 875. þei feiþ—of f. 879. stele or breke þe chalice from þe autere—breke a chirche (*cp.* § 69) and stele (§ 50) the chalice (chalices Har.[4]). 880. lorde . . lady—lady . . lord. 898. litek—liketh. 899. riȝt—r. as. 906. hertes—herte. 909. riȝt so as—r. so as he (*cp.* § 67). 914. fro whiche—for which; þei may not, *s.* § 67. 915. at refreyneþ—that restreyneth (*cp.* § 67). 917. here, *s.* § 69; þe vertue—vertu; þe whiles, *s.* § 6. 919. for halowe—for to halwen (holden Har.[4]). 920. in good—of g.; as it chaungeþ—and (ffor Ad.[1], *for* Hen.) it (*om.* Gg.) ch. 922. þe man—a man; be doo so—be so. 923. if a womman haue—if a w. hadde; be neuer pees no rest—neuere be p. ne (*cp.* § 42) r. 924. commytte, *s.* § 6. 927. of þis, *s.* § 20. 931. ne haþ—hath. 935. foly—greet f. 936. dedys, *s.* § 14b. 937. by—be; *id.* 938. 938. bene oon—been. 939. for engendrure—in entente of (to Se.) e.; serue god—the seruice of g. 942. manere of venial—m. is v. (*cp.* § 69). 963. in incest—Incest. 965. her kynde—his k. (*ll. om.* Har.[4]); by-twene way—by wey. 969. of how—how. 972. ouȝt, *s.* § 4d. 974. it were—it was. 976. men—the man (man Eg.). 977. be longe from—biforn. 978. haþ—and hath; therfore *om.* (*cp.* § 71); all þise þingges mosten be tolde—al moste (§ 68) be told (979) Alle (*om.* Lan.) thise thynges. 984. defoiled—defouled. 986. in heuene—of h. 993. or if—and if. 994. ffor suche—Swich. 996. sche ne spared, *s.* § 67. 997. & a womman, *s.* § 19. 1000. strecchyng—drecchynge. 1001. ne repenten—or r. 1005. grace of god *om.* 1006. þe soule—thy s. 1008. sygned—assigned; but—but if. 1009. honest—an h.; þe curate—thy c. 1011. siþens, *s.* § 13. 1013. nay, *s.* § 5. 1015. And Caym—as C. 1016. man *om.* 1019. þe shalt, *s.* § 2. 1021. confessir, *s.* § 16. 1022. more—the m. 1026. which—of which; as—And as. 1031. of prison—in p. 1033. of consailling—in c. 1034. shuldest þou—shaltow. 1035. forbere—f. to doon (*cp.* § 50). 1038. and in fastingges—in f. (*cp.* § 69). 1039. harmlees—harmes; in *om.*, *cp.* § 69. 1043. sholde *om.* 1046. honesty, *s.* § 50; nedes be contynned—eek been c. 1048. temptacions—temptacion. 1051. nor, *s.* § 69. 1053. hym self—thy s. 1056. lesyngges—lesynge; of wiff, *s.* § 69. 1057. as þis is—and this (that Se.) is; and hope—hope (*om.* Se.). 1068. of þe world—in this (§ 64) w. 1069. nolde—wolde [*cp.* F 1392]; contynued þer Inne—continue in synne. 1071. liggyng—leyn (lyen). 1073. þenk—thynke; *ll. om.* Se. 1075. and þe helpe, *s.* § 69. 1076. wordes—word. 1077. wher as is þe sikernesse—ther as, *etc.*; euery—euerich. 1079. wher as—ther as. 1082. ȝif þat I had hadde—if I hadde had (*cp.* § 11h). 1088. Boys, *s.* § 22h. 1089. of þat—that (þer of Har.[2] *for* Gg.). —

Pe., *though its scribe was not quite so negligent as the one of* Lan., *on the whole is of as little value, offering but rarely some slight improve-*

ment (e. g. B 973, 3910, D 182). *The majority of its mistakes or gratuitous alterations are found in the two prose tales (but the same also in other Mss. — s.* §§ 50, 69, 71—*), and—remarkably—in the Pard. and Cl. Besides, some peculiar forms (s.* D 1730, 1772 E 229*) appear only in certain parts. But otherwise the character of this Ms. being pretty well the same throughout (for some Northern forms s.* A 4105, B 1964, D 269, 2009), *we need not conclude from the foregoing observations that its copyist has made use of different originals in those parts. For, as shown by my earlier researches (s. p.* 2 *sqq.), and partly by* β, *most of its deviations in the Pard. & Cl. are shared by several Mss. forming with* Pe. *the most numerous undergroup. —*

β) **Pe.** *supported by some other Ms. of the same Type.*

A. [+ **Sl.**[1] *for* Gg.]. 785. to wis—it wis (nyce Dd.). 3074. amenden and *om.* 3081. hym *om.* 3085. be—were; *id.* B 1640. 4393. shulde—shal. 4401. bothe *om.* 4412. meschaunce—with m. 4420. reuel, *s.* § 54. — **B.** [+ **Sl.**[1] for Gg.]. 128. þe state *[so]*, *s.* § 7 a. **1220—23** *entirely om*—[*id.* Har.[2], Ro.[2]; *cp.* 'þigan' 1220 *&* 1224]. 1224. that *om.* 1226. cleymed—claymeth (-e Lan.). 1227. he *om.* 1231. (for)to *om.*; *cp.* § 7 a. 1242. her-of . . þis—of this . . it. 1589. as—a. 1648. in—on; 1650. and—or 1659. But—That. 1666. þing—tonge. 1678. a child, *s.* § 6. 1679. in (þe) Iwerye, *s.* § 8. 1742. litel *om.* — 2107. worþely + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.) (Co. *in a later hand*), *s.* § 9. — 2332. ȝeue þe + **Ro.**[1] (for Lan.)—y. yow. 2337. Senec *id.*—Seneca; nat *om. id.* 2355. ay *om. id.* 3075. in þe which + **Har.**[2] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 64 β. —[+ **Sl.**[1] *for* Gg.]. 3083. of ale—ale. 3637. wende *om.* — 4001. þingges—thyng. 4029. hert—hertes (hertly Eg.). 4036. of a deye—deye. 4039. chauntilere—Chauntecleer; *cp.* §§ 69 *&* 70 α, 4065. — [+ **Har.**[2] *for* Gg.]. 4599. Turne—Turneth. 4620. to *om.* 4626. it *om.* 4628. þis foly—this tale a (of Dd.) f. 4634. if—if that. —

C. [+ **Sl.**[1] *for* Gg.]. 88. euel, *s.* § 65. 97. Be—Beth. — 291. þe Iustise, *s.* § 6. 292. womman *ib.* 293. dere abouȝte—to d. boughte, *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 295. ȝift—ȝiftes. 299. As boþ ȝiftes as, *s.* § 65. 311. Saue þat I can not speke wel, *s.* § 6. 313. That I haue almost—That *om.* Har.[4], That I a. haue Ell., *etc.* 314. corps—corpus. 315. or corny—and c. 321. þe next—this. 324. Rybaudrye—ribaudie. 336. I *om.*. 352. at—of. 353. wasshen in a welle—wasshe in any w. 355. ete or stonge, *s.* § 8. 356. About þe hert or ellis þe longe *ib.* 360. take hede, *s.* § 6. 367. a Ialous—Ialous (*cp.* § 69). 369. moore *om.* 376. he bringe me good pans—he offre pens, *etc.*, *s.* § 65. 377. I warne—w. I. 382. made, *s.* § 6. — 419. oþer + Ad.[2] (*for* Lan.)—by othere. 603. was holde + **Ro.**[1] (*for* Co.), *s.* § 1. — **D.** [+ **Har.**[2] *for* Gg.]. 1670. Siþens, *s.* § 8. 1742. polsshed (-ched)—polysshed (y-polischt Har.[4]). 1743. alway þe names þer —the n. alwey as. 1745. as—that. — **E.** [+ **Sl.**[1] *for* Gg.] 2. stille as Coy, *s.* § 9. 6. al—euery. 8. nowe—for. 10. into a play, *s.* § 6. 11. into—vnto. 13. to wepe—wepe. 14. ne make—make. 17. hem endite—endite. 18. þat *om.* 23. as nowe of vs—of vs as now. 30. send, *s.* § 6. 31. laureol—lauriat. 33. Illumyeth, *s.* α); þorgh—of. 36. suffre noþing

here—nat suffre vs (*cp.* § 27c). 38. Boþ haþ he—Hem bothe h. 43. procheyn, *s.* § 11f. 47. Resulus—Vesulus. 50. Wher as he holt, *s.* § 66β. 60. toune (& tour *interlined* Pe.)—tour and toun; *cp.* § 52g. 61. elders—fadres. 63. saluce, *s.* § 66β, 44. 64. lord *om.* (*cp.* § 7b). [81. And *id.* + Ro.[2] (*for* Lan.)—As.]. 83. ne wolde—nolde. 86. to hym *om.* 94. tyme as it is—as t. is. 95. ȝou—to ȝow. 96. now *om.* 97. to ȝowe wiþ pitous hert compleyne—with p. h. vn-to yow pleyne (*cp.* § 8). 100. man *om.* 102. me (to me Se.) *om.* 108. our owne silf, *s.* § 11e. 109. more lyve (lyf) in—lyuen in m. (l. more in Har.[4]). 111. if ȝou list—yow leste. — **117.** That (ffor) of wedloke commeþ grete emprise + **Har.**[2] (*for* Lan.) *[spur.]*—How þat oure dayes passe in sondry wyse (*cp.* § 64). — 143. Wil ȝe + **Ro.**[2] (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 1. — 1199. is *om.* + **Se.** (*for* Co.), *cp.* § 54. — 1246. at + **Sl.**[1] (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 8. 1251/52. seculers: ȝeres—seculer: yeer (*id.*). **1305/6.** þat to þe is vntrewe fful ofte tyme it shal þe Rwe + **Har.**[2] (*for* Lan.) *[spur.]*, *s.* § 16. — 2346. ffor soþe seide (quod Se.) he in me + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.[2] (*for* Lan., *cp.* § 65, 2318)—Certes quod he ther-on (*cp.* § 5). 2380. þe medecyne + *id.* my (*om.* Har.[4]) m. — 2420. vs + Se.—me. 2424. þe soþ + **Ad.**[1] (*for* Lan., *cp.* § 64)—a s. 2427. þat *om.* + Se., Ad.[1]. 2432. þat I am + Ad.[1] I am; to + Ad.[1], Se.—vn-to. 2437. to + Se.—for to. 2440. therfore *id.*—wherfore. — **F.** 5. be rebelle + Ad.[1] (*for* Lan.)—rebelle. — 620. gentilnesse + Sl.[1] (*for* Gg.)—gentillesse. — 673. *[Head.]*. And (*om.* Sl.[1]) here bygynneþ þe prologe of þe merchaunte *id.*; *cp.* § 40h. [**679/80** *om.*, *suppl. from* Ba., *for* Pe., Hat., *for* Sl.[1] (Gg.), Hai. = Eg., *for* Lau.[1] (Co.); *cp.* § 64. 679. And if Hat., Ba. — If. 680. perseueraunce Hat.—Contynaunce Ba., continuaunce Ell., *etc.*] (683. of londe Sl.[1]—lond). 685. ȝe ere (are) + Sl.[1], Lau.[1]—He were. (686. vpon Sl.[1], Lau.[1]—on. 692. hade Sl.[1], Ad.[1]—hath. 696. sire *om.* Lau.[1], Ad.[1]). 706. as + Sl.[1]—as that. 722. Marchus *id.*—Marcus. — [+ **Sl.**[1] *for* Gg.] 1577. as *om.* 1580. a begger—abegged (a begge Har.[4]). 1586. þis word—thise wordes. 1600. leuere þat day lost, *s.* § 9. 1617. and—ne. 1621. than *om.* — **G.** [+ Sl.[1]]. 133. yclad was, *s.* § 68. 140. bidynge—biddynge. — [+ **Lich.** *for* Hen.]. 701. But þat—But. 955. And oþer—Another. 1188. whilys, *s.* § 15. 1300. monstre, *s.* § 13. 1393. grete scarcete, *s.* § 13. 1394. Thise—This Co., Lan.; *s.* § 15. 1456. His disciple seide—Seyde Plato. — **I.** [+ **Har.**[2] *for* Gg.]. 76. ammossheþ Pe., Amonyscheth Har.[2]—amonesteth. 87. proposed (purposid)—purposen. — 396. þenkeþ—thynketh. [472. *sqq.* + **Ro.**[2], *s.* § 67]. 529. more grete þe merite, *s.* § 8. 536. þis Philisophre (Philo-)—the Philosophre. 685. forslewþe, *s.* § 8. 739. And—Ad. 740. whan þat—whan. 748. haþ more hope in þraldome (his h. in th.), *s.* § 8. 754. neuere ne ȝaf—n. (ne Lan.) yaue. —

So far as the occasional extracts from Sl.[1], Har.[2], Ro.[1], Lich., *etc. offered in the Six-Text allow us to judge, the relation of* Pe. *with them is much closer than with any other Ms. published here, which corresponds very well with the remarks made in* α). *If they now and then agree with other Mss. (s.* §§ 68 β *and* 69 β), Pe. *seems to have deviated from the reading of their common original.* —

§ 71. *The Isolated Readings of Har.*[4].

A. *(Prolog).* 32. to a Ryse, *s.* § 53. 40. weren—were. 54. he *om.*; *id.* 323, 541, 1277, 1573, 2616, 4193, B 1201, 1447, I 127, 709, 929. 56. eek *om.*; *id.* 3186, B 4486, C 522, D 531 (?), I 444, 461, 1021, 1022, 1023. **60/59** *transposed.* 94. wel cowde he ryde—faire r. 120. nas—was; *id.* 784, 1448 (§ 70). 121. clept—cleped. 132. al—ful (*om.* Hen.) muchel. 134. ther *om.*; *id.* 2148, 2675, B 1930, I 409. 147. and mylk—or m. (*cp.* 4396). 151. I-pynched—pynched. 161. I-writen—write. 162. after þat—after. 170. so, *s.* § 16. 175. forby hem—olde thynges 179. Cloysterles—recchelees. 196. ful *om.*; *id.* 212, 1729, 1804, 2577, 4373, B 357, 1563, 3393, 3784, 4209, E 1713. 198. and—that. 212. I-made—maad (maked Hen.). 224. to *om.*; *id.* 511, 650, 1044, 2532, 3089, B 2163, 2906, 3819, D 299, E 292, 452, F 332, I 179, *etc.* 235. certayn—certeinly. 240. knewe wel þe tauernes—k. the T. wel. 241. or gay tapestere, *s.* § 69. 249. þer eny, *s.* § 43. 240. lowe—lowely. 253. but oo—noght a. 256. wel *om.*; *id.* 565, 1606, 3886, B 1, 2223, F 421. 257. pleye as, *s.* § 4c. 259. was he—he was. 263. rounded was, *s.* § 18c; the *om.*, *id.* 380, 1017, 1750, 2344, 2507, 2518, 2526, 2527; 2891, 3803, B 71 *[prn.?]*, 522, 2187, 2450, 2825, 2880, 3597, C 922, E 1652, F 547, G 967, I 127, 176, 411, 414, 451, 501, 654, 887, 1080, *etc.* 264. his *om.*; *id.* 2631, B 3203, 4189, C 374, I 74, 790. 269. called—cleped; *id.* 620 (callen; *s.* § 1); *cp.* B 2585, I 752. 271. and *om.*; *id.* 1167, 1841, 2120, 2320, 3732, 4257, B 634, 948, 2265, 2277, 2522, 2775, 3069, 3297, 3891, 4365, C 925, D 187, 289, 455, 1819, E 1410, F 350, I 112, 550, 844. 275. Swownynge, *s.* § 1. 287. Al so—As; *cp.* § 20. 291. nouȝt geten hym ȝit a, *s.* § 3. 292. worþy—worldly (*cp.* § 53). 299. gete and his frendes sende—of his f. hente (*cp.* § 54). 305. Al þat he spak it was of heye prudence *[spur.?]*—and that was seyd (*cp.* § 42) in forme and reuerence. 306. gret—hy (heye). 307. manere—vertu. 318. was þer—was. 320. to hi m [?] suspecte—in s. Dd., infecte Ell, *etc.* 324. þat kyng—of k. william (*cp.* § 54). 328. medled—medlee. 332. is *om.*; *id.* 1437, B 2583, F 159, G 1457. 334. in þe morn—by the morwe; of wyn—in w. 335. al, *s.* § 1. 336. Epicurius, *s.* § 3. 344. fleissch and fissh—fissch and flessh. 348. He chaunged hem at mete and at soper—So ch. he his m. and his s. 363. weren with vss eeke—And they were; alle *om.*; *id.* F 1296. 365. his—hir; *id.* 3521, 4155, B 112, 1056, D 1625, E 214. 366. I-chapud—chaped (chap Pe.). 371. Euery man—Euerich. 375. hadde þei ben, *s.* § 16. 376. right—ful; *id.* 964, 3440; for to—to; *id.* 654, 1023, 2227, B 2767, 2828, D 443, 1275, 1516, E 14, 1528; clept, *s.* § 9. 377. for to go—goon. 380. chiknes and—the ch. with. 387. he made—m. he. 406. hath—hadde; *id.* 1404, 1577, B 3773, F 363. 407. knew wel—knew. 408. Scotlond—Gootlond. 411. Ther was also—With vs ther was. 415. wondurly wel—a ful greet deel. 420. hete—hoot (*cp.* § 4c). 427. to—for to; *id.* 1651, 2098, 2380, B 219, 564, 630, 1052, 1759, 2164, 2168, 2241, 2409, 2496, 2662, 2683, 2979, 3545, 4277, D 1631,

E 341, 458, F 192, 1440, G 1442, I 996, 1009. 434. Berna[r]d. 441. in—of; *id.* B 510, 4147 (§ 1), I 178, 644, 1085. 452. was þanne—was. 453. were ful fyne, *s.* § 54. 460. hadde sche *ib.* 470. wymplid ful wel *ib.* 474. she *om.* 481. gladly—trewely. 485. I-proued—preued. 493. ne, *s.* § 54. 496. vnto—to; *id.* B 2651, 2874, C 109, 841, D 82, 369, 825, 900, 969, E 518, 1459 (§ 65), 1571, 1929, G 176, 571, I 200, 952. 497. after þat, *s.* § 25g. 499. ȝit—eek (*om.* Gg.). 508. lefte—leet. 511. be wiþ-holde, *s.* § 54. 514. no—noght a. 516. to senful man nought—nat to synful m. (*s.* § 26). 520. was—this was. 528. and—but. 529. his broþyr—was his b. 533. with *om.*; *id.* B 3324; trewe—hole (*cp.* § 65). 540. owne—propre. 548. bere—haue. 559. as wyde—as greet (*om.* Gg.). 583. Of—Or; *id.* B 1137, F 556, I 384, 417, 509, 752, 775; he can—hym list. 589. neigh—round (*cp.* § 61). 592. Al like, *cp.* § 54. 604. þey—he. 609. I-stored—astored. 611. ȝeue him—yeue. 612. a cote and eek an hood—and yet a gowne (*cp.* § 20) and hood (*cp.* § 61). 617. blew—pers. 644. wolde—koude. 663. he hadde—h. he; assise—gise. 688. eny goot, *s.* § 1. 711. wiste *om.* *[later* 'wyst' *at side].* 713. right wel, *s.* § 9. 714. ful meriely, *s.* § 3. 721. in þat ilke—that i. 734. ne large, *s.* § 27b. 736. his wordes—wordes. 737. þough—al thogh. 738. moste—moot; *id.* 885, B 1468, 3104, E 526, F 318, I 420. 741. who so þat—who so. 743. folk nat set—nat set f. 746. thynne—short. 752. han been—been. 753. was he—he was. 756. lakkede he, *s.* § 54. 764. ne saugh—s. nat. 778. Now for to—ffor to. 782. smyteþ of—I wol yeue yow. 795. þer han, *s.* § 7a. 799. ȝour—oure. 803. gladly—goodly. 806. for al—al that. 822. whan þat þe day, *s.* § 9. 831 ferst a—the firste. 832. I moote—m. I. 837. maister—my m. 854. þou—the. 858. anon *om.*; *id.* C 511, 888, 945, D 1729; right in this manere, *s.* § 27b. —

(Knyght). 865. That—What *[s.* **), § 1*].* 876. han told ȝow, *s.* § 26. 882. Cithea—Scithia. 889. lette—letten; al þis—this. 902. Ther—That; *id.* C 639, I 366. 903. þat cry ne wolde þey—this cry they nolde (*cp.* § 54). 911. clad—clothed. 912. oldest—eldest. 914. or—and; *id.* D 245. 917. honour—youre h. (*cp.* § 54). 922. nys—is; *id.* B 846, F 334. 927. Ther (*later* 'here' *in marg.*)—Heere. 930. syn—sith; *id.* 1292, E 484, 2307 (sithen). 936. leften—losten; *cp.* B 3360. 938. now *om.*; *id.* B 466, 1620, 1634, 2555. 943. I-slawe—slawe. 946. 946. Nother—Neither; *id.* 2747, 2755, 3122 (nowþer), 3821, B 4032. 965. eny—moore. 978. was born, *s.* § 25a. 984. wher—ther ;*id.* 2759. 990. doun—adoun; *id.* F 351. 1002. Thebes wonne—wonne. Th. 1003. þe—*id.* 2486, B 148, 539, 540, C 429, 649, 1011. knighte[s]. 1012. clad—that; wroght. 1013. Arcite—Arcita. 1017. Heraudes knewe hem wel, *s.* § 1. 1020. chaas, *s.* § 1, 1005. 1024. wolde—nolde (*cp.* § 3); *id.* B 1276, 1821, D 964 (§ 6). 1029. wolle ȝe—nedeth. 1032. euermo—eueremoore. 1036. on hire stalkes—vp on his stalke (*cp.* § 54). 1040. sche was wont—was hir wone (wont Eg.). 1052. and—wher. 1054. certeyn—subtil. 1075. and—of. 1079. þat—though. 1098 *[so].* þe lady, *s.* § 50. 1100. al *om.*;

id. 1494, 1818, 2180, 2669, 3530, B 165, 264, 318, 409, 583, 952, 3511, 3520, 3808, C 540, D 1432, 1975, E 1714, 1770, 2303, F 140, 215, G 1043, I 183, 610. 1104. ȝoure—thy. 1110. haueth—haue. 1119. ȝonder in þe place, *s.* § 4a. 1125. this *om.*; *id.* 3026 3034, 3487, 4228, B 348, 1551, D 229 (§ 50), 900, I 963. 1126. in good—by my. 1135. lande—loue. 1139. eek—also (*cp.* § 52f). 1144. vnto—til (to Pe.) þat. 1147. broþer—my b. (*cp.* § 13). 1159. of—to. 1168. alway—al day; *id.* 1380. [*cp.* B 4241]. 1171. be sche widewe or—wydwe or elles. 1172. þat—eek it (*cp.* § 50). 1177. doth, *s.* § 1. 1185. Eke—Heere. 1186. euery, *s.* § 54. 1192. to þe duk, *s.* § 27c. 1199. þat *om.*; *id. (conj. & adv.)* 1574, 3435, 4379, 4407, B 525, 529, 1476, 2236, 2263, 2424, 2448, 2531, 2561, 2630, 2677 (saith), 2686 (*id.*), 2718 (*id.*), 2732 (*id.*), 2820 (*id.*), 2947, 3047, 3315, 3372, 3469, 3653, 3737, 4048, 4289, C 87, 328, 669, D 265, 930, 1111, E 235, 1599, F 313, 615, G 176, 1435, H 217, I 449, 766, 773, 859, 929, 979, 1043. 1207. wher, *s.* § 50. 1212. nyght—or n. 1217. took—taketh. 1224. þan was—than. 1232. hir grace may nat—neuere hir g. may (miht Lan.). 1236. to endure—maystow dure (*cp.* §§ 1 & 11a). 1246. water erthe, *s.* § 54. 1248. ne comfort—or doon c. (*cp.* § 69). 1250. and al my Iolynesse—my lust and my gladnesse (*l. om.* Lan.) 1263. not nat—noot (ne wot). 1269. haue had—and hadde. 1278. grete ȝolling—youlyng (*cp.* § 3). 1285. seen, *s.* § 52g, 1242. 1287. in—on; *id.* 1784, 1891, B 3187, D 2211, F 277. 1288. or by—or. 1289. hire wynne—haue hire (*om.* Lan.). 1298. And—That. 1301. lik was he—he lyk was. 1303. Tho—Thanne; goddes cruel—crueel g. 1304. & wiþ—of youre. 1307. to—vnto; *id.* 1727, 2368, 3830, B 1546, 1670, 2934, 2957, 3884, E 2197. 1313. ȝoure—this. 1319. ne haþ—hath. 1323. I lete—l. I. 1335. stille in his prison—in his p. st. 1336. for þan wol I—forth I wol yow. 1340. cheer—mester. 1342. in—to. 1346. schal he, *s.* § 20. 1351. may wher him lust—wher hym list may. 1360. wol—may. 1362. as eny—as is a [*cp.* 688]. 1366. dwellyng, *s.* § 54. 1372. gir—geere. 1374. hercos, *s.* § 1. 1376. in his—his. 1382. In þis—This; peyne—and this p. 1385. þat how, *s.* § 48e. 1391. hym thus *om.* 1401. was—al; kynge—kynde. 1402. into—in his. 1409. cloþed—cladde. 1417. on—of; *id.* B 80, 2632, 3680, D 233, 1145. 1421. serued—serueth. 1438. and of, s. § 66. 1440. a *om.*; *id.* 3017, B 25, 50, 685, 699, 1328, 3029, 3332, 3649, 3706, 4397, D 272, 371, I 629, *etc.* 1470. ȝiue drinke his gayler—yeue his g. drynke (*cp.* § 48e). 1478. ther faste—f. ther. 1485. shortelich—shortly; or, *s.* § 4a. 1487. of—and. 1491. May—day. 1501. Remembryng of—R. on (*om.* Pe.). 1508. woodewynde—wodebynde. 1511. wel faire—faire. 1514. lustily—hastily. 1516. as *om.*; *id.* 2103 (§ 66), 4301, 4372, B 2517, 4190, D 210, E 1250, F 320, G 256, H 340, I 414. 1521. ful—sithen (*cp.* § 54). 1524. men meteþ—meeteth (§ 40g) men. 1527. stynteþ—sitteth. 1538. grisful—gereful; hire—she. 1547. þe which—which þat. 1549. þat—the; *id.* 2690, 2797, 4379, B 3337, 3505, 3615, 4301, C 757, D 2200, E 854, 1712, I 645. 1551. and—as; *id.* 2357, 2683, B 1432, F 258, I 140; ryal—royal. 1557. hote—

highte; *id.* 1558. 1569. al myn—myn. 1574. þouȝte—th. þat. 1576. he nolde no lenger abyde—no l. wolde he byde. 1585. þe duke—duc. 1595. for—or. 1598. pulleþ—pulled. 1601. has[t]; *id.* 2308, B 631. **1602.** But out of prisoun art y-stert by grace *[spur.]*—Thou sholdest neuere out of this groue pace. 1608. þou art a gentil parfiȝt knight—as muche (§ 18e) thou art a worthy k. 1609. wenest—wilnest. 1616. cloþ—clothes. 1618. þat—ther; *id.* B 474, 602, 2259. 1620. answereþ—answerde. 1628. to, *s.* § 6. 1634. caryed—carieth. 1637. Tho . . here, *s.* § 54. 1639. in, *s.* § 2. 1641. comyng—come russhyng. 1646. it—þat; *id.* B 2659, F 72. 1648. eyþer, *s.* § 69. 1650. wordes—word or. 1653. þanne wiþ here—after that with. 1654. wonder *om.* 1655. Tho it semed—Thou myghtest wene. 1659. froþe—for Ire. 1660. þey faught—foghte (§ 54) they. 1661. welle—dwelle. 1662. forþere—forth; yow *om.*; *id.* 2060, 2126, B 4159, 4592, E 175, F 58. 1664. excused—executeth. 1668. vpon—on; *id.* B 4303, C 337 (§ 65), D 383. 1669. in—with Inne. 1671. oþer—or; *id.* C 316, E 1281; werre or (*cp.* § 69) *om.* 1672. it—this. 1675. at *om.* 1680. is—it is al; his appetyt—appetit. 1682. may—Mars. 1688. þer—ful. 1692. ffor *om.*; *id.* 1897, 2801, B 2550, 2930, E 2433, F 192, 488, I 515, 589, 755 *(prp.)*, 906, 927, 988; y-wont—wont (§ 50). 1694. of him a cours—a cours at (§ 50) hym. 1697. right—and (§ 50). 1703. ȝit he woot—he ne (*om.* Lan.) w. 1704. wiþ spores his courser he—his c. with his (§ 25a) sp. 1708. anon he schal—he shal a. 1723. him—it (*om.* Pe.). 1726. I-serued, *s.* § 50. 1730. of him—hym. 1734. þe—thilke. 1739. Therfore—Wherfore [*s.* **), § 1]. 1741. serued, *s.* § 50. 1744. owne confessioun—confession. 1745. ȝou boþe—yow. 1750. in—in the. 1756. þey cryde lesse—crieden bothe lasse. 1758. anoon, *s.* § 1. 1759. bare feet right—feet (§ 69) ther. 1762. first *om.* 1763. it al considered—c. shortly. 1764. here cause—the c. 1766. he in his resoun—in his r. he. 1770. in his hert, *s.* § 70. 1773. soþly he to him self—softe vn to (§ 49) h. s. he. 1775. in dede, *s.* § 69. 1782. ouer gon, *s.* § 68. 1783. on hem—vp; blake and light—lighte. 1791. is arcite—this A. 1797. I-brought—Brought. 1799. if þat—but if. 1800. sake *om.*; þaþ—that. 1804. wenen they—they w. 1807. Ielousye—Iolitee. 1815. sythen þat—therfore syn (*cp.* § 67). 1823. on—vp on; *id.* 2425, 2971, 3384, B 3717. 1824. in *om.*; *id.* 2584, C 741, F 392, I 189, 519, 563. 1828. mercy—grace. 1831. Ilk—Ech; *id.* 1842. 1836. faughten—fighten. 1837. or—al. 1838. may—moot. 1840. loþe—wrothe. 1841. put ȝou bothe—I yow putte (*cp.* § 70). 1843. herken—herkneth. 1845. playn—plat. 1854. þus—this; *id.* E 169. 1860. Him, *s.* § 65. 1862. lyste—lystes. 1873. þis, *s.* § 70. 1874. maner *om.* 1876. hertes might—herte and m. 1879. gonne *om.* 1881. A—I. 1885. & —That. 1886. say þat—seyn. 1887. þer was a myle—a m. was. 1890. degre—degrees. 1897. In al þe—ffor in the; craftys—crafty. 1898. arsmetrike—Arsmetrik. 1900. ȝaf hem, *s.* § 7b. 1906. in þe mynde and in memorie—in memorie. 1907. I-maked, *s.* § 52g. 1912. Dyane goddes—Dyane. 1913. I-wrought—doon wroght. 1916. of—and. 1918. þou may—

maystow. 1920. Thre broken—The b. 1924. by her—her. 1829. guldes—gooldes. 1931. and daunces—daunces. 1934. Ech by oþer—By ordre. 1938. here—in. 1939. and al—and. 1943. Ne eek, *s.* § 16; grete *om.*; of him—of. 1945. of which þe hard fuyry—with the hardy fiers. 1947. and riches—ne richesse. 1951. I caught—so caught. 1953. þis ensaumple, *s.* § 70. 1958. as bright—and b. (*cp.* 2519). 1960. on to—for (*om.* Pe.) to. 1961. ful swete—fressh. 1962. And abouen—Aboue; dowues fleyng—hir d. (*cp.* § 50) flickeryng (*cp.* § 70). 1964. were wynges—wynges haddche. 1966. fair and grene—brighte and kene. 1971. loke—Lyk. 1973. þat colde and in þat frosty—thilke c. frosty (þat—thilke: 2439, B 1791, C 753). 1979. as wymbul—a rumbel (*cp.* § 70). 1980. it were—though. 1985. of suche aprise, *s.* § 48 g. 1989. þe which—which; *id.* 2384, C 111, I 1054; no—any. 1990. of *om.*; *id.* 2464, 4350, 4386, B 3701, 3860, C 324, 623, 875, D 733, 1140, G 816. 1999. his cloke—the c. 2002. werres—were. 2003. kuttud—Contek (Conteckte Pe.). 2006. here—His; *id.* 2011, B 69 (hir), D 1252, F 1279, G 245. 2009. set—sat. 2010. sory comfort and euel—disconfort and sory. 2011. I saugh woundes—Yet saugh I woodnesse. **2012—17** *entirely om.* 2018. (*printed as* 2012) bores corage—beres (corage *s.* 2012, § 47 g). 2021. beþ—was. 2031. was þer—was. 2037. sterres—the Certres. **2040** *om. [break of one l.!]*. 2049. depeynted was—was d. 2061. aftir—a sterre. 2062. dyane—Dane (!); in til—til (§ 37 g). 2064. þe whiche—which þat; *id.* B 3385, C 495 (§ 1), H 161. 2073. I eek—I. 2074. in to—to; *id.* 4402, B 279. 2075. goddes son an hert—goddesse on (§ 70) an (*om.* Hen.) h.; he, *s.* § 67. 2076. at—al aboute. 2077. þe—a; *id.* 3143, B 1283, F 166, I 577, 919. 2078. wane, *s.* § 54. 2092. right—wonder. 2095. attournyng—retournynge. 2102. þis—the; *id.* 2634, 3136, 4268, 4306, B 2302 (þese), C 960, F 306, G 1188, *etc.*, 1293. 2105. good—noble. 2106. loueþ—louede. 2108. he—Hath. 2111. I knowe—Ye knowen. 2120. bright brest plat, *s.* § 27 a; light *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 2122. prys, *s.* § 52 g. 2124. and eek—and somme. 2127. his owen—his. 2139. a—the; *id.* 2555, 3731, 4304, D 1537, 1973, E 3, F 264. 2140. in, *s.* § 70. 2142. bere skyn, *s.* § 65. 2143. y-kempt—was kemb(e)d. 2144. rauen—Rauenes. 2145. and huge of wight—of h. wighte. 2147. rubeus and of fyn dyamauntz—Rubyes and of d. 2148. wente with—ther wenten. 2150. at þe bere—the deer. 2158. and of—of. 2160. of a cloþ, *s.* § 62. 2161. of—with. 2167. were—bright. 2185. þe—this; *id.* 3233, B 16, 414, 575, 682, 768, 809, 933, 1096, 1101, 1210, 1486, 1489, 1763 (thise), 3303, 3701, 3749, 3878, C 685, 831, D 40, 1338, 1666, 1781, E 287, 1362 (thise), F 77, 211 (thise) I 868, *etc.* 2187. þis—thise; *id.* 2623, 3028 (*cp.* § 64), 4100, 4232, B 1483, F 219, 451, G 281 (§ 9), H 187, I 1034. 2191. þis—his; *id.* B 1040, 3823, E 2233. 2196. þat—ne. 2199. Thebes his—Theseus. 2207. of—al. 2220. her—herte. 2221. O fairest—of (o Pe.) faire. 2226. to—at. 2230. may—kan. 2232. felest, *s.* § 50; harm—harmes. 2235. Enforce, *s.* § 11 b. 2239. nat I aske—I ne axe nat. 2241. blowyng—blowen. 2242. ful—fully. 2247. him or he—hem or (& Gg.) they. 2248. be—is (I Gg.). 2249. And ȝe be venus þe goddes of loue *[spur.]*;

2250=2249 Ell., *etc.* (2250: That if yow [§ 48f] list I shal wel haue my loue Ell., *etc.*). 2258. haue—wynne. 2260. my—thow. 2275. wiþ hir þider—th. with hire. 2277. þemenant—the remenant. 2279. is—was; *id.* 3998, B 1497, H 122, I 682. 2280. lakkeþ—lakked. 2284. hir ryte (*cp.* § 67) *om.*; ne dar—dar. 2294. þe, *s.* § 35. 2301. ȝe woot—and woost. 2302. þe vengans of þilk—thy v. and thyn. 2303. trewely—cruelly. 2307. ȝit þou wost—thow w. yet. 2312. syþnes—sith. 2313. þe formes, *s.* § 7c. 2320. Al—And al; al here fyre—hir fir. 2325. So—As. 2332. thus *om.*; *id.* D 1171, 1505. 2338. doþ a wete brond in his—doon thise w. brondes in hir. 2342. wel neih mad was—was wel ny mad (*cp.* § 10c). 2348. a douhter—doghter. 2353. may I nat—I may (can Gg.) nat. 2354. may her—may. 2363. vnder—in. 2374. and lord art þou hold—art and l. (§ 54) yholde. 2380. to deserue—for to serue. 2384. The which—In wh. 2385. gret bewte—beautee. 2386. yonge *om.*; þat is so free—free. 2388. And—Al. 2404. þis, *s.* § 70. 2405. to morn þat I—that I tomorwe (*cp.* § 61). 2409. þy craftes—in thy c. 2418. whiles—whil; *id.* B 189 (*cp.* § 70). 2420. þy victorie—the v.; thee *om.* 2424. was agast—hym agaste. 2429. ȝet—he. 2433. þis—thus; *id.* E 715. 2440. and þe goddes—the goddesse. 2443. Saturnes, *s.* § 50. 2445. olde *om.* 2451. it be—it is. 2462. whiles, *s.* § 65. 2464. þe walles—of the w. 2466. in schakyng—shakynge. 2473. kepe—helpe. 2474. somtyme be—be som t. 2476. ilke day causeþ—c. al day. 2479. þou—now (*om.* Pe.). 2482. which *om.*; *id.* 2998, D 2272, I 879. 2489. a morwe for to see þat—for to seen the grete. 2490. þeir—hir. 2493. þe oostes—hostelryes (*cp.* § 4a). 2495. stede and on palfreys—steedes and p. 2497. & wel—so wel. 2503. Rayhyng—Nailynge. 2504. Girdyng, *s.* § 1. 2506. Ther fomen, *s.* § 70. 2509. knaues—communes. 2518. þikke—the th. 2519. as—and (*id.* 1958). 2523. is awaked—awaked (*cp.* § 70). 2527. and in to—in to. 2530. þider was—thiderward. 2531. heigh *om.* 2539. wise—gyse. 2541. were for—Wherfore; schuld—shal; *id.* B 335 (*cp.* B 337), 2669 (shul), 2765 *(id.)*, 3035, 3354, C 864, D 360, I 1045. 2546. þe bityng—with poynt b. 2549. ygrounde (*cp.* § 70) *om.* 2559. fiȝt—fighteth (-en Lan.). 2562. mylde, *s.* § 42. 2566 *[so]*. ryde, *s.* § 54. 2567. out *om.*; *id.* 2574, B 4408. 2568. Hangyng—Hanged. 2569. cam—gan. 2572. after hem of ladyes anoþer—after that a. 2573. And after hem of comunes—Of oon and oother. 2574. passeden—passen. 2579. here degrees—degrees. 2580. passeþ, *s.* § 70. 2581. of mart—vnder Marte. 2583. baners ys I-entred—baner reed is entred. 2586. of face—and f. 2592. ne staat ne of visage, *s.* § 69. 2595. And whan he names I-rad—Whan that hir n. rad (*cp.* § 69). 2597. was *om.*; *id.* 529, B 3576, 3756. 2598. Dooþ—Do. 2600. ryngede, *s.* § 68; þe tromp—trompes loude. 2602. ful sadly *om.* (*cp.* § 50); in to þe Rest, *s.* § 25b. **2604/3** *transposed**). 2605. schulden—sheeldes. 2607. on twenty—twenty. 2610. stoute—stierne. 2614. rolled—rolleth. 2617.

---

*) *Not marked in the Print, nor* 2821 *sqq.*, 4210/9, B 1738/37, C 712/1, *etc.*

hurt is—is h. (*cp.* § 70). 2621. Theseus hem—hem (*om.* Dd.) Th. 2640. his swerd in his fleissh he did—made his sw. depe in his f. 2641. he is—is he. 2644. ligurgius—lygurge. 2645. The—And. 2652. woful *om.* 2656. vnto, *s.* § 1. 2659. haþ by his fortune—by his f. hath; faire *om.* 2660. noyse—a n. of peple. 2662. wolde—sholde. 2673. ioye for—wele for I. of. 2674. but, *s.* § 16. 2676. arcyte fersly haþ don his helm a doun—fierse A. hath of his h. ydon (don Dd.). 2677. hiscourser—a c. 2678. priked—þriketh; in þe large—the l. 2679. his, *s.* § 25g. 2681. for to, *s.* § 1. 2689. þe—his; *id.* B 3900, C 665, D 667, 1035 (§ 52f), E 1934. 2691. tobroken—tobrosten; *id.* 2757. 2698. ȝit he was—he was yet. 2700. and—with. 2708. þer was, *etc.*, *s.* § 4a. 2720. as a turmentyng—a tourneiynge (*l. om.* Pe.). 2726. rent—haryed. 2730. Ne no maner man held it no—Ther may no man clepen it. 2731. Theseus lowd anon—anon duc Th. 2732. al enuye—enuye. 2733. on oþer—of o. (*cp.* § 69). 2734. euery—eyther; lik—ylik (*cp.* § 50). 2737. knightes—kynges (*cp.* § 50). 2749. expulsik, *s.* § 54. 2784. I-gon—agon. 2785. eek for—for my. 2790. astaat—estaat; by—heigh. 2800. him had—hadde hym. 2806. Duskyng, *s.* § 1. 2807. he caste—c. he. 2809. was—hous (*cp.* § 52g). 2813. list nat thopynyouns—ne list thilke o. 2814. wyten—writen. 2817. howled, *s.* § 70. 2821. how þat—how. 2822. can haue—haue. 2828. þat ben—and eek Ell., and folk Hen., *etc.* **2831, 2832, 2829, 2830** *transposed.* 2829. As þat þer was—In al the toun. 2830. For sorwe of—ffor. 2833. At—To. 2840. torne vp, *s.* § 35. 2845. ȝit þer—Right so. 2854. busyly—now. 2874. were his gloues, *s.* § 27a. 2881. of þe soun, *s.* § 70. 2892. that weren grete—grete. 2894. vp in, *s.* § 27b. 2904. al þe stret—the st. 2907. wel—ful; *id.* 3247 (§ 48g, 2937), B 839. 2909. a—ful. 2916. tharme—the armes. 2926. Disheryt, *s.* § 70. 2927. whilom woned—woneden (*cp.* § 50). 2932. no—the. 2943. sche made, *s.* § 1. 2945. fyr þo cast—fyre (§ 22a) caste. 2947. And, *s.* § 70. 2950. Vnto—In to; *id.* B 840, E 373, F 517. 2951. gregoys, *s.* § 70. 2952. Thre tymes—Thries (§ 27c). 2953. heih—loud (*cp.* § 65). **2958** *entirely om.* 2962. disoynt—disioynt. 2963. ben goon—goon. 2965. now—thanne. 2969. alle grekys—grekes (*cp.* § 67). 2991. which—with. 2992. watir eyr and eek—eyr the w. and. 2994. moeuer eek, *s.* § 18c. 2997. alle þat er—al that is (*cp.* § 65). 2998. which(e) *om.* 2999. wel here *[so]* dayes—tho (§ 48g) dayes wel. 3000. tallegge, *s.* § 27a. 3005. many men knewe—may men knowe. 3008. ne, *s.* § 65. 3015. eterne be—eterne; any *om.* 3018. gynneþ first, *s.* § 62. 3019. as—hath. 3026. may I see, *s.* § 27a. 3028. wendeþ—nedeth (-es Eg.). 3032. feel[d]. 3033. þilke—that ilke. 3034. see wel—seyn; schal, *s.* § 70. 3036. The which—That. 3039. of—on; *id.* 1501, 3482, 3584 (vpon Lan.), D 1320, E 1424, I 118, 1053. 3053. appeled, *s.* § 50. 3056. whan a man, *s.* § 27a. 3060. worship, *s.* § 50. 3066. may—mowe (moun Dd.); *id.* 3550, B 2933. 3067. That—What; *id.* E 20. 3069. al of—of (*om.* Lan.) al. 3071. þat we—we. 3078. herte wil, *etc.*, *s.* § 22h. 3079. syn fyrst tyme ȝe—syn þat ye first, *etc.*; *cp.* § 27a. 3081. ȝour housbond—housbonde.

3088. trusteþ—leeueth. 3094. I-maad—maad. 3097. with blys and eek with—with alle b. and. 3100. I-bought, *s.* § 2. 3104. also—so. 3105. wordes—was ther no word, *etc.*, *s.* § 16. 3106. ne of non—or any. —

(Millere). 3114. þo lowh—lough. 3115. right wel—aright. 3118. telleþ now, *s.* § 27b. 3128. wel how dronke he was—that he was d. 3129. Robyn abyde—abyd R. 3138. wel—it. 3148. ylle —swich. **3161.** Though þat þou deme þiself þat þou be *[spur.]*—As demen of (§ 11d) my self that I were. 3162. oon *[later* 'n' *prefixt]*—noon. 3165. þat he—he may. 3167. þat þis proud—this. 3172. as deme, *s.* § 19. 3174. wordes—tales. 3180. more ryalte—moralite. 3201. þer wiþ—ther-to. 3203. his—that. 3230. eelde and ȝouþe—youthe and e. (age Dd.). 3231. brouȝt in to—fallen in. 3232. doon—folk. 3236. barmcloþ eek—eek *om.* [?] Ell., *etc.* 3244. certeynly —sikerly. 3246. as a, *s.* § 25a. 3255. For—fful; smylyng—shynyng. 3261. bragat is or meth—bragot (§ 9) or the M. 3268: *later* '&' *put in*; *cp.* § 49. 3269. haue liggyng, *s.* § 6. 3281. as wisly, *s.* § 70. 3282. sprang out—sproong. 3284. I seyde, *s.* § 27a. 3286. þou Nicholas—Nicholas. 3298. Nay *om.*; ne care—care. 3299. haþ, *s.* § 62. 3312. þer was—was ther. 3315. right large—large. 3319. his hoses—hoses (*cp.* § 45g). 3321. fyn—lyght. **3322.** Schapen with goores in þe newe get [?]—fful faire and thikke been the poyntes set (*cp.* §§ 69 & 70). 3328. he coude—k. (*cp.* § 69) he. 3336. Ther as—Ther. 3352. at night ful cleer and brighte—whan it was n. ful (*om.* Pe.) b. 3354. seyde he wold awake—thoghte for to wake. 3359. vnder—vp on. 3367. boure smal—boures wal. 3374. To kembe—He kembeth, *etc.*; *s.* § 40 b. 3375. mene—menes; by brocage—brocage (*cp.* § 50). 3377. Crowyng—brokkynge. 3380. For þat, *s.* § 70. 3382. som for gentillesse—and somme f. g. 3396. nye (§ 48g) *om.*; haþ stonden—stood. 3405. were—be 3409. wold he—wolde. 3414. wiste—nyste (*cp.* § 62). 2416. were falle—was. 3417. cry þat—cry. 3419. þat ilke, *s.* § 50. 3420. Tha[t]; stille *om.* 3421. drank—sleep (*cp.* § 67). 3422. þe sonne was gon—that the (*om.* Hen.) s. gooth (*cp.* § 69). 3424. may—myghte; *id.* B 1589. 3449. now help—help. 3471. fil doun—fil (lay Gg.). 3472. ay as *om.* 3473. to—into; *id.* B 868, 1491, 2195, 4335, D 1779. 3477. how man, *s.* § 27a. 3481. þe foure—foure. 3482. of þe þreisshfold—on the th. 3483. lord Ihu—Ihesu; seynte—seint. 3485. verray, *s.* § 54. 3496. forth—doun. 3498. whan ech of hem y-dronken had—And whan þat ech of hem had dronke. 3499. gan to schitte—faste shette. 3500. dede þis carpenter doun by him sitte—doun the C. by hym he sette. 3501. Iohan—Iohn; *id.* 4084, I 216, *etc*; ful leue—lief. 3510. Ne *om.* (*cp.* § 40f); it saye, *s.* § 51g. 3520. I-dreynt, *s.* § 50. 3540. That he hadde or he gat—Er þat (§ 50) he myghte gete (brynge Ell.). 3541. wel, *s.* § 13. 3550. which þat—whiche; *id.* B 2785, C 480 (§ 1), I 622; rowe—swymme. 3559. if þat—if; *id.* B 2014, C 857, D 184, E 1305, F 402, H 25, I 849. **3578.** *[in a later hand!]* passeþ—wol (§ 54) passe.

3586. not—noon. 3587. be—been. 3592. me—thee. 3599. nat þe—thee nat. 3605. wente—queynte. 3606. schuld—wolde. 3612. A man—men. 3624. þan made, *s.* § 27c. 3635. al þis þing—alle (§ 52d) thyng. 3638. quod—seyde. 3642. Ay waytyng—Awaytynge. 3649. hir—she. 3651. was—is; *id.* B 159, C 302. 3658. so harde and—alwey so. 3662. Iohn *om.* 3664. nay—I noot (*om.* Gg.); nat here—h. nat (*cp.* § 50). 3676. go knokke—knokke(n). 3678. þan—now. 3684. I mette—me m. 3695. vnd[er]. 3700. Awake—Awaketh (*cp.* § 69). 3702. swelte—swete. 3703. if—thogh. 3709. com paine, *s.* § 61. 3710. were I— I w. 3715. ylle—yuel. 3716. kisseth, *s.* § 3. 3727. vndyd—vndoth. 3732. Out atte, *&c.*, *s.* § 49. 3735. whan—er (or). 3743. þis game—this. 3753. I nadde bleynt, *s.* § 50. 3756. ne sette he, *s.* § 54. 3760. went he—he wente (*cp.* § 54). 3761. clepith, *s.* § 16. 3770. verytrot, *s.* § 50. 3778. I wol it bring . . to þe, *s.* § 1. 3781. ȝe schul him—Thou sholdest. 3782. fo: *later* 'te' *added.* 3786. it stele, *s.* § 7a. 3793. O my derlyng, *s.* § 3. 3802. putteþ he—he p. (*cp.* § 65). 3803. haunche—the h. 3805. wot nat, *s.* § 9. 3814. anon—for wo. 3818. for now—now. 3821. he goþ, *s.* § 50. 3822. No . . ne, *s.* § 9. 3834. and feerd, *s.* § 54. 3842. torne—turned. 3843. what so euer, *s.* § 6. 3849. man—wight. —

(Reue). 3858. moste—more. 3861. Carpentrye—Carpenteris. 3862. is laft, *s.* § 9. 3869. My—This. 3871. And ȝit—But if. 3879. doon—goon. 3887. fayle vs—faillen. 3893. now so longe haþ—euer sithe (*cp.* § 66) hath so. 3899. oure—this. 3906. heer is Depford—Depeford; passed, *s.* § 70. 3910. noon of ȝou him—ye nat yow (*cp.* § 70). 3928. wrastle wel—wel wr. 3938. anon he schuld—he sholde a. 3940. vsyng—vsaunt. 3941. Symekyn—Symkyn; *id.* 3959. 3949. and—of. 3951. þer on, *s.* § 50. 3953. ybounde, *s.* § 18g. 3956. ma dame—dame. 3957. walkyng—that wente. 3966. ladyes oghten hir to spare—that a lady sholde hire sp. 3972. it *om.*; *id.* B 3801 (§ 1), C 937, D 1294, E 1268, G 258, I 1012. 3975. And, *s.* § 16. 3985. Ioly—hooly. 3986. schulde holy chirche—h. ch. sholde. 3990. clepe it, *s.* § 22d. 3996. A þousend part—An hundred tyme (*cp.* § 54). 4005. reuelrye: l *later*; *cp.* § 51f. 4024. Symond—Symkyn. 4027. falles, *s.* § 27a. 4028. fon, *s.* § 68. 4030. as I hope wil—I h. he wil. 4031. I is—is I. 4033 *[so]*. in al—heythen (*cp.* § 50). 4046. for, *s.* § 52e. 4050. here sleight and al—the sl. in. 4051. knakkes, *s.* § 50. 4053. mele—flour. 4054. beþ, *s.* § 69. 4056. hert—hir; ne counte I, *s.* § 50. 4058 sotyly—softely. 4064. gan, *s.* § 54. 4066. For with—fforth with (*cp.* § 26); and eek—and; *id.* 4112, B 611, 3407, 3947, G 471. 4067. and no word—no w. he. 4074. com on, *s.* § 27b. 4075. Aleyn ȝour—Allas our. 4076. forgeteþ—forgat; bothe *om.* 4078. wikked—whilk (*cp.* § 50); gan he—gan. 4082. heed—hand; band—boond. 4085. Leg—Lay; sal—wil; *id.* 4178. 4090. speeden hem anoon—han ful faste yronne (*cp.* § 69). 4093. þe—hir. 4100. ronnen—rennen. 4101. ware derere—warderere (*cp.* § 50). 4102. wightly—whistle. 4105. it ran away—he ran alwey. 4119. As—Of. 4129. suld—sal; *cp.* § 48d. 4131. ful deere—deere (*cp.* § 50). 4151.

ȝoxeth, *s.* § 50. 4161. him—hem (*cp.* § 65); *id.* B 3463, 3873, F 348, 350. 4164. took he, *s.* § 50. 4165. bar hym a *om.* 4181. *[in marg.]*. Qui in uno grauatur in alio debet releuari—*not in* Ell., *etc.* 4192. it—hym. 4193. roos, *s.* § 50; crepte—he c. 4199. whyle—wey. 4200. compleyned of his—he maketh routhe (§ 70) and. **4210/9** *transposed*). 4210. in good—by my. 4215. for to—out to; *cp.* § 50. 4225. Nat knowyng—And nyste. 4229. on ful sore—on (ful Pe.) s. 4232. þis twey . . had—thise two . . lad. 4236. my sweete—sweete. 4246. myn owen self—my fader, *etc.*; *s.* § 16. 4252. I-goon—mysgon. 4254. ga—go. 4257. in, *s.* § 14b. 4262. Ion—thou Iohn. 4264. cleped—called; *id.* I 403. 4267. whiles—Whil (Whilst Pe.) 4272. hih—swich. 4278. walweden as pigges—walwe as doon (§ 61) two (§ 54) p. 4279. vpon—vp; þey goon—agayn (*om.* Pe.). 4280. Millner—Miller; stumbled—sporned. 4285. hir *om.*; *id.* B 2291, 3562, E 166, F 1436, I 576. 4288. in þin halle—on vs falle; *cp.* § 16. 4289. am—nam. 4296. sche took a staf, *s.* § 70. 4297. glymeryng, *s.* § 54. 4298. light—bright. 4300. wiste nat—nyste. 4304. hir—ay. 4306. þis meller—the m. 4307. cryeþ—cride (*om.* Gg.). 4309. hem wel and take—hem (þeym Lan.) and tooke. 4310. hoom anon—on hir (þeire Lan.) wey. 4311. Millen dore—Mille yet. 4320. he—Hym. 4322. sittest in þy—sitteth heighe in. 4324. his—my. — *(Cook)*. 4332. herburgage—herberwynge. 4335. gyf my body care—geue me sorwe and c. 4337. better myller, *s.* § 6. 4342. euere *om.*; *id.* B 1430, 1607. 4344. answerde and *om.* 4350. þey faren ȝet—yet they f. 4353 goode—telle on. **4355** *entirely om.*, *id.* **4358.** 4356. faith—fey. 4362. it schal—ywis thou shalt. 4365. dwelled whilom—whilom d.; *id.* B 134. 4368. and a propre—a p. short. 4369. and kempt, *s.* § 54. 4370. so *om.*; *id.* D 240, E 1389, I 486; pratelyiolity. 4373. hony combe—hyve ful. 4374. were—was; mighte him—with hym m. **4375/76** *entirely om.* 4379. Tyl—Til that; þat sight—the s. 4391. such a ioly, *s.* § 54. 4392. Reuel—Riot (*l. om.* Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 4395. they *om.*; *id.* B 2562, I 234. 4396. þey—he; and—or (*cp.* A 147); *id.* B 3232, C 17, I 375. 4398. ȝe—men. 4400. oute neyȝ—ny out of. 4405. siþ—seith. 4411. acqueyntaunce, *s.* § 66 β. **4415—4422** *not in* Har.[4]. (4413/14. *last l. of the page*). —

B. *(Man of Lawe)*. 2. I-ronne—ronne. 4. ystert (§ 6) *om.* 5. þrettenþe, *s.* § 20. 7. schade—shadwe (shadowe). 8. in þe lengthe—as in l. 11. fair—clere. 19. forþe—ferforth. 20. passeþ—wasteth. 31. had—hath; *id.* 139, 528 (§ 2), 1152, 1248, 3409, C 862 (§ 48g), E 1620, 1886, F 168, 336, G 732, *etc.* 37. and holdeþ—now of (*cp.* § 69). 38. deuour, *s.* § 11g. 46. oþer, *s.* § 67. 48. certeynly—craftily. 55. so—ful. 57. Coys—Ceys. 61. legendes—legende. 64. sorwe—swerd. 71. ledomia—the Ladomya. 74. þilke, *s.* § 66. 75. and Alceste—Alceste. 80. whiche—Of swiche. 84. as man may—for to. 91. to be—be (he Sl.[1], *for* Gg.). 101. it, *s*, § 69. 102. so art þou woundyd—artow so ywoundid, *etc.*; *s.* § 20. 103. woundes—wounde. 108. And þyn—Thy. 112. þe needful—needfulle. 121. fleeþ—fleen (flye Lan.). 124. beþ—been;

id. 2361, 2526, 2554, 2639; fuld—filled. 125. on—for (of Sl.[1]). 126. wel mery—myrie. 128. as ȝe, *s.* § 6; þastates, *s.* § 7a. 130. debates—debaat. 132. siþþen—is. 133. ȝe schal after heere—that (*cp.* § 7c) ye shal h. 140. of here—hire. 144. nolde—wolde; *cp.* A 1576; *id.* D 788. 147. tooke—take. 153. surrienȝ—Surryen. 160. hir saue and—in honour hire. 163. grefhed, *s.* § 61. 168. and—for. 175. ȝou say—sey yow. 182. wordes—wondres. 183. Among—Amonges. 184. han. *om.* 185. so ryally, *s.* § 50. 191. is cleped, *s.* § 6. 197/99. byfore: I-bore—biforn: born. 214. ambusioun—Abusion. 219. to speke it—for to sp. 223. lawe—lawes. 226. cristen—cristned. 230. Goþ geteþ—To geten. 231. no lenger dure—nat longe endure. 238. as ȝe schal after—so as ye shal. 243. þerfore founden þey—heer to f. (*cp.* § 50). 244. euery—eyther. 251. so litel a, *s.* § 50. 255. þis [þis]. 261. þat þan—fatal. 263. þey dresse hem—they hem d. (*cp.* § 70). 266. saugh—seeth; nas—is (nys Hen.). 271. knew—knoweth. 293. partyng—departynge. 294. wheþer, *s.* § 54. 296. swough—sweigh. 303. lordes—lord is. 305. Mariȝ atteȝere—Mars o Atazir. 315. and eek, *s.* § 50. 316. To Shipe: *later hand*; *cp.* § 64. 318. so be—be. 323. ful—welle. 333. ȝe ben—Yeuen. 336. go out—out. 337. schal—sholde [*cp.* A 2541]; *id.* D. 167, H 324. 338. body—bodies. 345. lyf—lyue. 348. Emperise—this emprise. 380. men—folk; *id.* 541, 549, I 754. 384. nyst nat—nyste. 391. preyeþ—preyde; *id.* 1084. 401. moche—swich a. 410. with—in. **417** *entirely om.* 418. Ther, *s.* § 69. 419. of—yow. 426. dayes—day. 427. or harm *om.*; cometh ay—comth. 431. oonly *om.* 439. steleres—all steerelees; it woot—woot. 440. bad, *s.* § 27b. 445. to—in. 450. þan—thus; *id.* 638 (§ 70). 452. Rood—Reed. 457. were worthy—w. were. 462. to menden—tamenden (to a.). 468. wawe—wawes. 469. þer as—ther. 472. answered—answere. 473. thorrible—the horrible. 483. can—konne. 492. to noyen—tanoyen. 494. londe se, *s.* § 48g. 497. awok—wook; *id.* 806. 507. holte, *s.* § 69; men nempne can—n. I ne kan. 517. wynne—twynne. 520. sche was—was she. 526. Sche was sche seyd—She s. she was. 529. wepeden—wepen. **534.** To telle ȝou playne in peynes boþe were *[spur.]*. — Were payens (§ 69) and that contree euery where. 535. constance—hire right. 536. herberwed—soiourned. 537. orisoun—orisouns; *id.* 596. 539. þe Constables wif—Constablesse; þe place, *s.* § 14c. 540. cristen men—cristen. 543. places—plages. 552. But if—But; thilke (*cp.* § 69) *om.* 554. that *(pron.) om.*; *id.* 60, 2228, C 856, D 2117, E 1797, F 18, 1236, 1297, G 735, 1257. 559. þat—hir; the blynde men, *s.* § 68. 567. holy—his. 572. hir—oure. 581. aȝein I wil—I wole a. 583. þe persecucioun—temptacions. 604 was kyng, *s.* § 69. 611. and eek þe wyse—and in what w. 613. herd me, *s.* § 68. 621. neuer þe les—nathelees; *id.* 824. 627. slowȝ hermegyld—H. slow. 631. ne has, *s.* § 13. 640. For—ffro[m]. 647. geyneþ, *s.* § 7b. 649. was so—that was. 656. nath—hath. 670. anon right at—atones as. 674. seist—seyde. 675. hire—heigh. 681. gret—wronge. 685. oþer—another. 695. Domegild, *s.* § 69 (*id.* 778, 896); þo—na mo. 698. I-do—do. 701. caf—

chaf. 713. haluendel her holynesse ley—leye a lite hir h. 721. held—halt (*id.* 807; *cp.* § 54); goddes—cristes; *id.* D 1871; *cp.* I 1084. 723. Maurius—Mauricius; men—they; *id.* I 152, 1037. 724. come forþ—forth c. (*cp.* § 50). 727. þinges—tidynges (*cp.* § 69). 730. he goþ ful—rideth. 753. reame—regne. 740. at *om.*; *id.* F 560. 742. I wil—wol I. 746. þey were—was ful. 747. sche him wroot—lettre wroght (*cp.* § 69). 755. Bycome—Ycome(n). 769. he took—was take. 775. torned al—turned. 781. treccherie—traitorie (traiterie Cogr.). 788. pleseþ—plesed. 790. fareþ, *s.* § 11e. 791. vnto, *s.* § 52g. 795. of, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 796. ne *om.*; *id.* 1323, 2223, 2266, 2267, 2270, 2592, 2658, 3914, 4325, 4530, D 10, 208, 1989, 2032, F 1266, I 24, 294, 363, 612, 704, 735, 1000, 1020; no maner —no. 797. in, *s.* § 52g. 806. a-morwe—on m. 819. schamful—shames. 820. Wepyng—Wepen. 823. fayre—ferthe. 825. grounde—stronde. 830. þe see, *s.* § 50. 844. torent *ib.* 847. may nat—man may. 848. I-slaw, *s.* § 50. 852. heuen—hauen. 854. synful—reweful. 858. deere and—deere; seyde—quod; *id.* D 1761. 859. here dwelle—d. heer. 867. took—taketh [*cp.* 147]. 868. to þe—in to. 872. cristes—goddes [*cp.* 721]. 873. water—weder (*l. om.* Lan.). 882. schewed þe kynges—sheweth the kyng his. 886. tell it—tellen. 889. þis gan to spryng—this harm gan (can Pe.) sp. 894. as—that. 900. I wol—wol I (*cp.* § 50). 902. likeþ—liked. 919. crieþ and sche—cride and she cride. 920. hilp, *s.* § 9, A 1651. 921. strengþe—struglyng. 925. O luxurie—of l. 929. oon *om.* 931. his—this. 941. out þe—out of. 940. Olefernes, *s.* § 20. 942. in—for. 943. of *om.*, *cp.* § 2. 948. som tyme—and s. t. 958. and wikked, *s.* § 50. 961. senatours—senatour. 972. nolde, *s.* § 50. 973. al þough, *s.* § 70. 976. lad sche—she ladde. 980. as euer—e. as. 1013. it is right, *s.* § 54. 1014. hem alle—Alla. 1025. such as sche nomo—as she ne herde of moo. 1026. or of, *s.* § 7a. 1029. can—koude. 1035. hight—sighte. 1041. wher—if that. 1044. noom—noon. 1055. for sorwe as domb sche—she for s. as d., *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1056. his distresse—hir (*om.* Gg.) d. 1060. alle his halwes—his h. 1070. al here sorwe, *s.* § 54; morwe—to m. 1071. þe sorwe, *s.* § 1. 1074. þey been—b. they. 1080. þe relees, *s.* § 69; longe *om.* 1083. tyme—day. 1086. how *om.* (*id.* E 1897); hir child—the ch. 1089. is so souerayn of—was of so s. (*cp.* § 54). 1090. cristes—cristen. 1091. best—bet. 1102. for—forth; *id.* F 1487, I 419. 1122. I-maad—Maad. 1123. dede he—he dide. 1132. last—lasteth; biheete—heete. 1136. his conscience—conscience. 1143. euene *om.* 1146. þat god, *s.* § 20. 1149. nobil—hooly. 1150. fynt —fyndeth; þer boþe hool—hoole. 1155. heried—heryeth. 1156. in holy—hooly. —

(Shipman). [**1163—90** *s.* § 56β; *ib. the isol. readings of* Har.[4]: 1166 goodes, 1167 out, 1170 ben dicite, 1174 Now, **1175** *om. (break of a l.)*, 1177 wolde prechen vs heer, 1179. sompnour (!), he shal heer, 1180 preche, 1182. schewen; **1186—90** *wanting*]. 1197. doon hem, *s.* § 65. 1202. in ful good array, *s.* § 6. 1206. wil not—liste no. 1210. The worþy marchaunt—This noble m. 1214. þesé—hise . 1222. it possibil is a frend

—it is*) p. (-ble) any f. (*ll. om.* Pe.). 1238. þe meyne, *s.* § 7a. 1261. wyn, *s.* § 65. 1262. volantyn—volatyl. 1273. counter—countyng. 1274. For—fful. 1278. sat—sit. 1282. ful priuely—pryuely. 1291. vp on (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 1292. eny—an. 1294. liþ—sit. 1298. on ȝow—yow. 1299/1300. hastiliche: meriliche—hastily: murily. 1301. was—wax. 1302. bygan—gan; *id.* 1803. 1325. wil I swere, *s.* § 16. 1337. þough, *s.* § 1. 1341. clepid—clepe. 1354. eny—no. **1354** *entirely om.* 1364. sixe þinges, *s.* § 7c. 1366. ther to *om.* 1368. þe lord—that ilke l.; vs alle—vs. 1370. next comyng—next; ȝit most I, *s.* § 25b. 1371. frank—frankes; *id.* 1505. **1376—78** *entirely om.* [*cp.* preye 1375 & 1379]. 1387. on ȝow so gret pite and reuthe—quod he on yow so g. a r. 1390. schal—wol; ȝoure care, *s.* § 1. 1395. as, *s.* § 6. 1402. þis wif is—is this w. 1403. dore, *s.* § 53. 1405. how longe sire, *s.* § 1. 1412. al day fastyng þus—f. al this day. 1418. two, *s.* § 55. 1419. in to her—vn to oure. 1429. wol I go *om.* 1444. þis Chapman þe monk—this M. the (þis Lan.) ch. 1446. on part and—a-part al. 1452. Al temperelly, *s.* § 1. 1456. lay, *s.* § 4b. 1459. might—may. 1468. For for þe bestis þis night most I pay, *s.* § 1. 1475. gold—my g. 1491. Til þat—Til; *id.* 1554 (to Pe.), E 1292. 1528. no kyn, *s.* § 1. 1534. right wel, *s.* § 2. 1535. hool *om.* 1546. it to—vn to. 1547. at hom *om.* 1553. my—myn owene. 1555. boþe—ful. 1559. a mery—murie. 1561. such, *s.* § 1. 1571. with him sche lay and—agayn with hym she. 1572. þus, *s.* § 66. 1575. wite—woot. 1576. ȝe han I-maad, *s.* § 6. 1583. of *ib.* 1584. þoughe—thoughte. 1585. do, *s.* § 27b. 1587. haue—hath. 1588. in—thurgh. 1591. holly—boldely. 1594. a certeyn—certeyn. 1601. synnes þat I stonde—sith (§ 6) I se I st. (*cp.* § 42). 1603. slakke—slakkere. 1607. paye it—paye. 1609. bistowed it—bistowed. 1614. onbedde—a bedde (§ 69); *id.* D 927 (§ 50), 1084, 1259 [*cp.* B 2017, 3758 (on night), D 215 (on werke), 971 (on fuyre), 1254 (on rowe), E 303 (on syde), *etc.*]. 1617. noon oþer, *s.* § 69. 1618. nas, *s.* § 54. —

(Prioresse). 1625. boones—dominus (*cp.* § 69). 1629. haha—Aha. 1633. loke—seke. 1635. wiþ þat: *rept.* 1646. heih degre—dignitee. 1647. mouthes—the mouth; *[marg.]* Ex ore infancium—*No other Ms.* 1654. ȝoure—hir. 1655. roote, *s.* § 6. 1661. pigh, *s.* § 7d. 1670. þe way to—vn to; sone: *rept.* 1673. may not þis in my wyt—ne may the weighte nat. 1675. Than—That; *id.* F 593. 1677. Endith—Gydeth. 1678. acy, *s.* § 6. 1681. felonye—vileynye. 1691. childer—children; *id.* E 155. 1693. þat seue ȝer was—seuen (VI. Lan.) yeer. 1695. wherso, *s.* § 7d. 1698. maria—Marie. 1708. O alma—alma. 1711. euer—ay; *id.* E 2204. 1717. what—why. 1726, no more—but smal (lytle Sl.[1]). **1738/37** *transposed.* 1737 *[so].* on þe day, *s.* § 6. 1740. was set al—set was. 1756. enchace—chace. 1757. ȝe þay—they (*cp.* § 69). 1760. false—cursed; huld ful faste, *s.* § 1. 1761. þrewe him in atte laste—in a pit hym caste. 1763. the — thise. 1773. þat þay, *s.* § 1. 1776. þis—

---

*) is *also in* Ell.; *cp.***), § 1.

that; *id.* D 2115, G 1382. 1777. he cometh nought, *s.* § 1. 1779. in *s.* § 2. 1781 of hem—so fer. 1782. was last seyn, *s.* § 2. 1790. freyned . . preyed, *s.* § 50. 1792. þer by, *s.* § 1. 1801. I-kut—ycoruen. 1806. for the prouost pay—they for the P. 1808. heriede—herieth. 1814. caried—carien. 1828. Haþ, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1830 hooly *om.* (*cp.* § 3). 1841. han ben deed—haue deyd. 1852. vnder—vp on. 1855. taken—of t. 1864. striken, *s.* § 1. 1869. þay—been. 1872. Enclosed—Enclosen. — *(Thopas).* 1883. to iape bigan, *s.* § 20. 1889. space—place. 1895. sins, *s.* § 1. 1896. and þat of mirthe—of m. and that. 1899. ȝore—longe. 1908. I-bore (*id.* B 199)—Yborn. 1936. brembre—Brembul (brambel, *etc.*). 1963. whan that, *s.* § 1; briddes—thrustel. 1988. priked—priketh. 1989. spye, *s.* § 3. 2000. swar—seyde. 2001. For—But. 2002. þe—thy steede. 2003. my mace—mace. 2005. lute—pipe. 2017. on bak—abak. 2022. fair *om.* 2033. paramours—paramour. 2042. made him—Mede (*ll. om.* Cogr.). 2044. so—ful. 2048. whyt—fyn. 2071. fyn *om.* 2078. myne *om.* 2106. of pertinelle—sire Percyuell (*cp.* § 65). —

(Melibeus). 2113. for—of. 2125. so—som. 2135. felawes—felawe. 2144. þat I varye—I v. 2146. I—ye. 2154. litil—murye. — 2158. for his desport he—he for his d.; 2159. his douȝter eek—eek (*om.* Pe.) his d. 2162. þat—this; *id.* A 903, B 2549, C 317, 751, F 448. 2163. man mad—mad man. 2165. and wepen *om.* (*cp.* § 6). 2167. I-wept—wept. 2168. as with—with; to stinte—for to st. 2171. such—swiche a. 2172. warischt be, *s.* § 7c. 2175. propre *om.* 2176. so greet *om.* 2179. A man—Man. 2181. conserued—considered; lore of crist—loore. 2182. out of, *s.* § 65; let he—lat hem. 2187. schepes—the sh. 2189. pacien Iop—pacient Iob. 2190. Oure lord it sent vnto me, *s.* § 52b; it haþ raft fro me—hath biraft it me; wil, *s.* § 70. 2191. ben soþ quod he—quod he been s.; soþly—trewely; so troubled, *s.* § 62; so greuously (*cp.* § 70) *om.* 2192. trewe & wise—wise; telleth hem ȝoure greuaunce, *s.* § 65. 2193. þe þar neuer rewe—thou shalt n. repente. 2194. peple—folk. 2103. men *om.* 2204. where—wherfore; perteyned, *s.* (§ 70). 2205. tentyf, *s.* § 65; als soone—as s. 2209. appaired, *s.* § 70. 2210. aduersaries, *s.* § 65.; begynnynge of werre—and bigynne w. 2213. by reson *om.* 2214. partes—parties (*cp.* 2225. part—party). 2216. body—propre persone. 2219. a space, *s.* § 2; to haue deliberacion *om.* 2222. no reproef, *s.* § 50; of ve[n]gaunce—in v.; (of—in: 2683, D 2050, G 979, I 695, 1039 [orisoun]). 2223. I-take—taken; wolde—ne w.; hem wrot—he w. 2228. wot—that w. 2229. and entre—an entryng (entree, § 22b). 2230. falle þer of, *s.* § 22b. 2234. wepyng in musik—M. in w. 2235. hem whiche þat, —hym that. 2236. saugh—s. that (*cp.* § 50). 2239. han counseled—conseilled; þinges—thyng; *id.* 2304, 4284. 2240. herd ȝet—h. that (*cp.* § 67). 2241. of his enemyes and to gynne—on hise foes and to bigynne (*cp.* § 70). 2243. who—who so; quyten him—qu. it 2245. melibeus—Melibee (*cp.* § 70, 2209). 2246. counseil—conseillyng; *id.* 2383; affermed ben—been ordeyned and a. (*cp.* § 70). 2247. Secoundly *om.*; wikked, *s.* § 65; neuer noon, *s.* § 1. 2248. er it so were—that it

so w. 2249. a wif, *s.* § 68. 2250. ben needful to hem—hem nedeth. 2251. it—my conseil(lyng); *s.* § 27b. 2256. I-hight—bihight. 2258. poeple—folk; *id.* F 202. 2259. þing—thynges; *id.* 3414, E 76, I 278, 1012. 2260. An[d]; saiþ—as seith (*cp.* § 27c). 2266. neuer good womman, *s.* § 70. 2267. goode wommen—good womman. 2272. by hem—oonly of hem. 2273. by þat purpos—by that conseil. 2274. so to—as to; wot not of—woot (§ 27b) nat; þat at, *s.* § 14b (*cp.* G 645). 2276. oughne hous—hous. 2277. to a man to dwelle, *s.* § 70. 2279. ben—men oghte (*cp.* § 54). 2281. aȝein—asken. 2283. oweth—oghte. 2285. resouns and ensamples—ensamples. 2287. many a ful good womman—ful (*om.* Co., Lan.) many a g. w. 2288. blessyng—benyson; his fader ysaak—Ysaak (*om.* Co., Lan.[4]) his f.; of alle—ouer a. 2289. hous, *s.* § 7c. 2290. I-slayn—slayn. 2291. hir *om.* 2292. rede and telle—telle. 2295. a womman, *s.* § 66. 2297. versus—vers (wers Gg.). 2302. þese—the. 2303. holmes—hoolsomnesse. 2305. by my counseylyng—by my conseil. 2307. schape—shapeth. 2311. contrarie—contrariouse. 2313. cause—causes. 2317. he þa—he that. 2337. preuen—preyen. 2351. sayde—seith. 2353. I-seye *[so]*—seyn (*cp.* § 1). 2363. espie—eschue. 2365. schalt eschiewe eek—shalt eek e. (*cp.* § 70). 2366. þat is þe grettest flaterie—the g. is f.; more þan—than. 2367. flaterers, *s.* § 1. 2368. cacche in Innocentz, *s.* § 27b. 2370. confort—conseil; of flaterers—of flaterye. 2373. no *om.*; *id.* 3738, 4456, C 890, E 831, F 1232, G 1356, H 311; soone—saufly. 2374. wiþ which—to whiche (to þe wh. Pe.). 2375. agreet fuyr, *s.* § 8; leueþ—dwelleth. 2376. enemy—foo. 2377. make—maketh. 2378. and werre, *s.* § 52f. 2383. shalt *om.* 2384. regneþ . . is—is (§ 65) . . regneth. 2385. as counseileþ—as conseille. 2386. it is—that it is. 2387. also eschiewe, *s.* § 65; folkes—folk; *id.* 2401, 2432. 2390. what . . whiche—which (such Pe., *s.* § 70) . . which. 2393. proposist, *s.* § 69; vp—vpon; *id.* 2582, D 133. 2395. þat purpos—that thou purposest; counseil—conseillours; *id.* 2413. 2396. may accorde—may atteine. 2399. engendred is—is e. (*cp.* § 65); may—it may. 2403. and make þer-of a good ende (*cp.* 2402)—as hym oghte (*cp.* § 70). 2405. to *[adv.] om.*; destroyeþ—distreyneth. 2406. bihoue—bihoueth. 2411. þing, *s.* § 27b. 2417. processe—cause. 2418. þou chaunge þy counseil if þay be dishonest or elles communeth of dishoneste—if thy conseil be d. or ellis cometh of d. cause ch. thy c. (*cp.* § 50). 2419. þe hestes—bihestes. 2421. affermed or strengþed—affermed (*cp.* § 65). 2423. ȝit as—as yet. 2425 *[so]*. what semeþ or how likeþ ȝow, *s.* § 6. 2428. in to—in [*cp.* A 3231]; *id.* E 1954, F 92, I 100, 233, 718. 2429. For trusteþ—Trusteth (*cp.* § 65). 2431. þe gaderyng—thassemblynge. 2433. chageous—chargeant. 2439. Also ȝe haue erred—Ye han e. (herde Co., Lan.); and for to do vengeaunce anoon—anon and (*om.* Co., Lan.) for to do v. 2443. necessarious—necessarie. **2444/45.** — ye ne [*sic* Ell.!] han nat examined, *&c.* . . Ye han erred also for *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 2446. I-knowe—knowe; trewe *om.* 2448. syn ȝe wot wel—sith ye w. wel þat. 2452. tofore (*cp.* C 624) . . is—heer-biforn (§ 68) . . nys. 2461. han *om.* 2464.

schul serue—serue. 2466. proposicioun, *s.* § 11g; han schewed ȝou—encreeseden. 2467. oon—that oon (*cp.* § 65). 2468. knowe þilke text and how þay vnderstonde it—k. hou ye (§ 62) v. thilke (this Ell.) t.; entente—sentence. 2473. plesaunce . . desir—desir . . plesaunce (*cp.* § 65). 2474. vnderstonde sone—vnderstonden. 2475. no contrarie—nat c. 2483. doþ þe—seith to thee (*cp.* § 70). 2489. touched—toucheth. 2491. wil of his mercy—of his m. (§ 27b) wol. 2494. ne kepe not—ne kepe. 2496. haue—hast; *id.* 2606. 2497. phisicien at neede—Phisicien; a trewe—thy t. 2499. but—but if (*cp.* § 65). 2503. manere *om.* 2506. eny—euery. 2512. þe seme—it seme (*cp.* § 65). 2516. wol—may; þing—kyng. 2517. ȝe schul—thou shalt; ȝe doute—thou d.; neede or drede—drede. 2519. schal ȝe—shaltou (*cp.* § 65). 2521. warnede—conseilled (*s.* § 69). 2522. wite—knowe; vnderstoode—vnderstonde. 2524. edifien and defenden—defenden. 2526. straw—stree. 2527. vnderstondeþ—vnderstond wel; strength or—and (the) strongeste; *cp.* § 20. 2531. þanne—sire; ȝoure þridde—the th.; ȝe oughte—yow ne o. 2532. purueyen ȝow—purueyen. 2533. soþ and right wisely—right w. and right s. 2535. warmstoringe of þin hous—warnestooryng. 2540. youre flatereres *om.* 2541. counseile—conseilled(en) *(twice)*; *id.* 2542. 2542. folk *om.*; make werre and venge ȝow—v. yow and make w. 2544. conseillours *om.*; byfore sayd—aforeseyd (*cp.* § 42). 2545. þe purpose special—the sp. 2547. it ben—they been. 2549. after þat—after this thanne (*cp.* § 49); which—which that; addiþ þer to—addeth. 2550. couetynge—consentynge. 2551. consentid to þis matiere and to þy counsail—consenten to thy c. (*cp.* § 50); vengeaunces—vengeance. 2552. þo . . þo—they . . they (*cp.* § 70); *id.* 2555, D 378; ben counseilours *[so]*, *s.* § 1. 2553. first—hastif (*om.* Dd.). 2556. but *om.*; *id.* E 585, 886. 2559. and stryue, *s.* § 1. 2560. in diuers parties be departed—been dispended (*cp.* § 70) in d. p. 2561. whan—whan þat; *id.* F 313, G 433. 2563. ȝe hadde, *s.* § 25b. 2574. oon þing which—swich (*om.* Pe.) thyng as. 2578. purposiddest—purposest (*l. om.* Pe.). 2582. riches, *s.* § 2. 2585. calle—clepen [*cp.* A 269]. 2586. for þe fer—the fer (*cp.* § 65). 2587. þe þre, *s.* § 1. 2589. materiales (*cp.* § 57)—material. 2590. brought in—broghten. 2591. as was in hem—as in hem was. 2592. þis cause—this caas; comittyng—coniectynge (*cp.* § 70). 2594. degrees—decrees; euyl, *s.* § 9. 2599. to betyde—bityde. 2600. Melibe is—is M. this is. 2603. him—to hym; oughte to doone—oughte. 2611. þi þre—the III. (*cp.* § 70); þy flessch—the f. 2612. y-suffred—suffred. 2615. þo wyndowes—the (þi Pe.) w. [*cp.* D 1566]. 2619. folwe—sewe. 2621. wikked men destruyed and disseuered—the w. men disseuered. 2622. do *om.* 2625. right so as, *s.* § 70; sengle—singuler; of vengeaunce—v. of another man. 2626. þe Iugge synneþ—s. the I.; him . . haþ—hem . . han. 2627. he þat maister is . . good to reproue—that maister . . (*cp.* § 7c) is g. that proueth (*cp.* § 2). 2628. Cassoder, *s.* § 6. 2629. demen—do. 2632. thanne *om.*; *id.* D 72, 1136, I 152, 268, 353. 2635. strayt passage—strong (§ 65) paas (place Lan.). 2636. aske her þat sche schal wiþ

goddes help—assayen hire trowynge with g. h. (*cp* § 65) that she (he Pe., ȝe Lan.) shal. 2637. no maner—no. 2638. ye *om.*; *id.* C 932. 2639. folye—folily doon. 2641. so trusteþ—trusteth (-e Gg.). 2642. and syker (*cp.* § 40g) *om.* 2644. ȝe schul—schul ye. 2648. haueþ—haue. 2650. ȝelde—do. 2652. sounere—sompne or. 2653. If thou *om.*; suffrest—sompnest; do—to do. 2656. thee *om.* 2660. þe auctoritees—tho two A. 2661. that ben, *s.* § 65. 2663. þe wise—a wys; anoþer synne—synne. 2669. as to—vn-to; I-schewed—shewed. 2671. him-seluen is, *s.* § 2. 2673. man *om.*; *id.* H 211. 2680. don þe a grieuaunce—hath greued thee. 2681. a caas—caas. 2683. pacience of—p. in. 2684. if *om.*; *id.* D 601. 2686. to suffre þe tribulacioun, *s.* § 70. 2687. poul—Gregorie. 2690. þe more esier—the e. 2691. oughten—owen. 2695. hir (eny Co.) *om.* 2700. euer-more—euere. 2702. I-knowe—knowen. 2703. hath pacience, *s.* § 70. 2704. þe wraþful and þe angry man, *s.* § 9. 2706. And [And]; his lordschipe—the (*om.* Pe.) l.; more worþ and more to preise—moore to p.; by his strengthe—strengthe (*om.* Pe.). 2712. a gret—greet. 2713. filden—fulfilleden; desir—wyl. 2722. right *om.*; *id.* D 1270, 2269, F 215, G 304. 2728. semeþ, *s.* § 27c; wille—dede. **2730.** melibeus—Melibee (*id.* 2901, 2914, 2999); graunte ȝou wel, *s.* § 65; of that þat toucheth, *&c.* . . no wonder *om.* 2732. Dan—And; lik him—lyk (ylike Co.) to hym. 2733. þe strong—a straunge (*cp.* § 49). 2734. it is, *s.* § 65.; where, *s.* § 70. 2735. schul knowe—knowen; myn disease and my grief—my g. and my d. (*cp.* § 70). 2736. and inpacient *om.* 2739. hauynge of—hauynge. [2741. dispraisynge, *etc.*: *wrongly placed in Print*]. 2743. richesse is . . it . . it—richesses (*cp.* § 69) been . . hem . . hem. 2744. not be—nat lyuen; may a man—may it. 2745. frendschipe, *s.* § 13. 2748. þanne schalt þou—thou shalt. 2749. and felaweshipe *om.* 2751. pamphillus—Pamphilles. 2752. and yueles *om.* **2753** *entirely om.* 2754. the mooder of *om.* 2756. seith *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 2757. kyn or burthe—kynd or of (by Ell.) b. (*cp.* § 70); enemyes—enemy. 2760. þe necessite—necessitee. 2762. deye on, *s.* § 70; such a—swich. 2763. anoþer resoun—othere resons; knowe and couþe say—koude seye. 2764. hem wel vsen, *s.* § 59. 2765. hou ye shul haue yow and *om.*; schulde bere—shul b. (*cp.* § 48b); getyng—gaderynge; schulde vse—shul v. (*ll. om.* Co., Lan.). 2773. no man makeþ, *s.* § 70; þat doþ—if he do. 2775. drede—no d. 2780. þe lond—his l. 2786. werkes—werkynge. 2793 þay haue, *s.* § 70. 2796. spenden—despenden. 2799. þat ȝoure be buried—þat y. richesses (§ 70) been yburyed. 2800. þanne—hem. 2801. þe wise man, *s.* § 70. 2804. knetteþ him, *s.* § 68. 2817. ȝe schul in no manere doo no þing which might displese god, *s.* § 7c. 2818. litil—a l. 2820. þan tresore—and t. 2821. þe—than. 2825. substaunce—The s. 2828. abelith—auailleth; for to haue a good name—to haue a g. n. 2832. a good man & a gentil or of a gentil herte—a (*om.* Ell.) gentil h. (*cp.* § 65). 2835. in þin oughne persone—to thyn owene p. 2838. getyng of good and riches. *s.* § 6. 2839. wolde meue—wole m. (wold[e]—wol[e]: 4245, D 940, 1835, E 55, 143, 493, 1816 [§ 64],

2044, I 246, 548, 671, 884). 2840. thanne—they. 2841. algate—algates. 2848. therfore *om.* 2850. poeple—compaignye. 2851. as to many folk (§ 70) *om.* 2854. after þat [þat]. 2856. meruayles and periles—perils. 2868. moste grettest and soueraign—g. and moost s. 2870. crist—god. 2872. and knoweþ—ye knowen. 2873. require—ne requeren (*cp.* § 65). 2874. and obeye me *om.* 2876. pryde, *s.* § 1; humblete—humylitee. 2879. noon oþer seyn, *s.* § 62; the contrarie *om.* 2880. pees—the p. 2882. schame and schrewednesse—shrewednesse. 2886. is ouer hard herted, *s.* § 68. 2887. semblaunce—semblant. 2889. knoweth—knowe. 2890. wot—witen (weten). 2892. forþ, *s.* § 65. 2900. correcteþ himself and amendeþ—c. and a. hym self. 2903. alle here counsail and hire wille—al hir wyl. 2906. haue—to h.; tribulacion and *om.* 2908. al redy—redy. 2912. by ȝoure wille, *s.* § 1. 2919. goddes *ib.* 2922. hire douȝter, *s.* § 2. 2924. þo surprised—so s. 2929. we se—se we; and the konnynge *om.* 2932. and to þe comaundement, *s.* § 6. 2935. knowleche wel—knowelichen (*cp.* § 70); out of resoun and out of mesure, *s.* § 57. 2942. dame prudence—Prudence; righte a perilous—right p. (*om.* Gg.). 2943. þe might—in the m. 2948. his body—hym self. 2949. but—And; *id.* D 112, 1863. 2956. ȝow and vnto ȝoure noblesse—vnto youre n. 2967. knowlechith—& kn. Hen., *etc.*, *cp.* § 13. 2968. assent & þe wille—the a. and wyl (*cp.* § 69). 2969. iolyf—ioyeful; *id.* 2993. 2970. ȝe ben . . auised—ye han . . answered. 2971. and assent, *s.* § 70. 2973. bounde—ybounde (*cp.* § 69). 2975. of þis matier—al this (þe Co., Lan.) m. 2979. ȝafe him—yaue (*cp.* § 48e). 2980. schulde wiþ good hert resceyue—sholde r. (§ 65) with good h. 2984. noble—old; quod she *om.* (*cp.* 4006); do it *om.* 2985. vnto—til. 2995. obeye hem—obeye. 3011. þin excellence, *s.* § 69. 3014. outrage—outrageous; *id.* 3015. 3015. ȝe—we; gilt—giltes (*om.* Pe.). 3023. vpon, *s.* § 67. 3032. euer a man—eueri man. **3034** *entirely om.* 3035. also *om.* 3036. or (and Ell.) good name *om.* 3039. ȝyue to ȝow—yeue yow; vpon here body and on hemself—vp-on hem self. 3040. ȝeue to him—yeuen hym. 3041. þe caas—cas. 3044. torne—retourne. 3046. esyere—esy; iuggement—Iuggementz. 3058. mercy and pite—mercy. 3059. vpon, *s.* § 62. 3060. wys—hire wise (*cp.* § 65 β). 3062. consented, *s.* § 62; reed and counseil—conseil. 3065. to hem *om.* 3068. grete *om.* 3069. þat—and þat. 3072. to me and agayns me—agayn (-st Pe.) me. 3073. þis is þeffect—to this e. 3075. & we been—if we be. —

(Monk.). 3118. can—knowe. 3125. an—som. 3128. an officer—a maister. 3136. thou hast *om.* 3137. wil—lust [*cp.* 3667]. 3157. Als—As; *id.* 3653, 3872, 4221, 4353, D 150, E 25, 1412, F 586, G 1086, 1309, H 126, I 191, 284, 387, 529, 765, 1073. 3161. tredis, 3163. Tregedis, *s.* § 1 [*cp.* 3951]. 3170. ben eek *[so]*, *s.* § 50. 3183. þe is—that ther nas (*cp.* § 7a). 3186. whiel holde—withholde. 3190. no man—nat a m. 3199. sperma—sperme. 3201. suche—so heigh. **3212—20** *entirely om.* 3230. ner—ny (neigh). 3237. of—at. 3241. wher, *s.* § 25g. 3250. Ierusalem—Israel. 3260. boþe his—hise. 3261. clipped was—was

(§ 27b) cl. 3264. Ther—Where; *id.* C 801. 3265. al man kynde—mankynde. 3268. to, *s.* § 1. 3282. his counseil to his wyf—hir c. til [*cp.* § 11a, A 180, *etc.*] hir wyues. 3283. he—they (þe Lan.). 3284. his lymes or his lif—hir lymes or hir lyues. 3285. Ercules, *s.* § 1. 3286. Singing—Syngen. 3291. gold appul—golden Apples; he raft fro—refte of, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 3292. drof—drow (drough); cerbures, *s.* § 1; fend—hound (*cp.* § 50). 3293. bupherus, *s.* § 1. 3295. venencus—venymus. 3296. Adiloyus, *s.* § 1; raft—brak. 3297. Catus—Cacus. 3298. adeus, *s.* § 3. 3299. leoun—boor. 3306. þer might no man—þat (*om.* Pe.) no man m. 3307. as saith—seith. 3314. soþly, *s.* § 1. 3319. nouȝt hir—hire noght. 3320. he wered þis schirt—this (§ 17b) sherte he w. (weres Cogr.). 3324. with *om.* 3325. mighty and worthy—worthy (*om.* Gg.) myghty. 3326. on *om.* 3336. vnnethes—vnnethe. 3338. out of—of. 3342. do *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 3343. ylk—ech. 3347. Caldeyn, *s.* § 1; was þer clerkes—clerk ne (§ 6) was ther. 3352. loue—loute. 3356. yonge *om.* 3357. preu—proud. 3360. left—loste [*cp.* A 936]; *id.* D 721, 741, 1095, E 2302, I 672. 3361. I-lik—And lyk. **3364** *om. [in later hand in marg.].* 3366. hondes—nayles. 3369. he is afere—his lyf in feere. 3370. Was he *om.*; to trespace—trespace. 3371. bere—his beere. 3384. vessealx (-eals 3291)—vessel(e)s (*cp.* § 52b). 3388. honours—honour. 3390. arriont, *s.* § 1. 3399. expoundiþ—expowned (-ound Lan.). 3407. as a beest *om.*; and eek in drye—and d. 3412. restored to—restored. 3414. þis þing—thise (þis Co., Lan.) thynges (*cp.* § 50); so verrayly—verraily (*cp.* § 64). 3416. bodily—boldely. 3423. weist—weyest. 3428. þerto neyþer had he—he therto hadde n. (*cp.* § 2). 3434. of frendes þe fortune—freendes thurgh ff. **3466** *om. [in later hand in marg.].* 3437. palmire, *s.* § 2. 3442. sche is—is she. 3474. ȝit in dede—with that d. 3479. y-past—past. 3480. ones *om.*; to do—do (*cp.* § 7c). 3483. nas but—was to. 3487. purpos—tale. 3489. worþy—ther-with. 3492. no wher noon in al þis world to seke—noon though (§ 62) al this w. men sholde (wolde Ell.) s. 3493. if it might, *s.* § 6. 3495. cloþed—clad; gold—in g. 3496. hir—noon. 3498. whan sche had leyser and might þerto entent—Whan þat she l. hadde and for (*om.* Lan.) to entende. 3500. despent—dispende. 3506. hulden—held [*cp.* 1760, 4403; § 8, B 1580]. 3508. while, *s.* § 66; Odenakes, *s.* § 64. 3514. deceyued—biseged. 3515. perark, *s.* § 7b. 3519. ful trewely, *s.* § 1. 3528. Egipciene—noon E. 3536. Parciens men—Persiens. 3541. Aurilian, *s.* § 1 (*id.* 3551). 3543. him of—vp-on. 3544. þe way—his weye. 3553. Bifore þis—Biforn(e) his. 3554. And—With. 3555. Coroun—Coroned. **3556** *om. [in later hand in marg.].* 3559. gaulith—gaureth. 3561. bifore—by force. 3562. wyntermyte, *s.* § 69. 3564. self—cost(es); *cp.* § 25e. 3565. o worthy *om.*; þe glori—glorie. 3572. lond—regne. 3574. leoun reed—lymerod; as is—as (*cp.* § 50). 3575. brewede þe cursednesse and synne—brew (§ 54) this c. and al this s. (*cp.* § 1). 3577. Oliuer ne Charles—Charles O.; þat ay took heede, *s.* § 1. 3581. Ciprés—Cipre. 3587. þe whel, *s.* § 1. 3590. strength—scourge. 3591. þyn infortune I nought, *s.* § 1. 3597.

erl—the E. 3598. þe pite—for p. 3602. Theldest—The e. (oldeste Gg.). 3615. þat tour—the t. 3621. ȝongest—yonge. 3630. he—it. 3636. querel—wheel (wyles Sl.[1], *for* Gg.); al my woo I, *s.* § 6. 3641. oure fleisch þou take—t. oure fl. 3647. his—heigh [*cp.* 3718]. 3648. tegrede, *s.* § 6. 3649. it hiere, *s.* § 42. 3653. als, *s.* § 2. 3659. embroudid, *s.* § 54. 3661. delyt—delicaat; pomp—pompous. 3667. willes—lustes. 3674. hir wombe slit he—he hire w. slitte. 3680. dede *om.* 3683. torned—ioyned. 3688. þe book—bookes. 3695. fro vices he wolde—he fro v. wolde. 3702. No—In. 3707. to haue—han; tyrannye, *s.* § 27b. 3713. ful sad—fulfild. 3715. cite—sete. 3716. byfalle—he falle. 3717. on him—vp-on hym. 3718. heigh—his. 3723. Than—Tho (*cp.* § 9). 3734. Sittyng, *s.* § 1. 3740. þai lough—lough. 3742. Thas—That. 3748. er he it—er þat he. 3754. dar no wight—no w. dorste (*s.* § 9). 3755. strond—strong. 3757. þat day—the deeth. 3774. han teyned—attayne. 3776. what ech mounteyned—ech montayne (*cp.* § 70). 3781. Nichosor, *s.* § 1. 3790. ay *om.*; *id.* D 1659. 3794. man—mannes (*cp.* § 1); guttes *om.* 3799. dampned—daunted. 3802. no more, *s.* § 1. 3808. kepe—kepte. 3814. and þe carayne, *s.* § 65. 3816. stynk and orrible payne, *s.* § 6. 3820. is þat—as. 3827. bost—beest. 3829. ȝit mighte neuer, *s.* § 69. 3830. Bitwen—Bitwix(en); noon oþer—another. 3836. lumyne, *s.* § 1. 3841. men — man; *id.* C 8, D 1132 (we Pe.), F 1479, I 91, 128, 944 (§ 42). **3843** *entirely om.* 3846. Macedon, *s.* § 57. 3847. Crece—Grece. 3851. Thyn fortune is torned—Thy sys (*s.* § 1) ff. hath t. 3852. right, *s.* § 2. 3855. had—weelded. 3858. helpe me—me h. 3859. infortune—fortune; deuyse—despise. 3861. by *om.*; *cp.* § 28. 3866. contributarie—tributarie. 3872. bigynnes—bigynneth (-s— -th: D 182, G 103, I 32, 1081). 3873. Thorugh þi knighthood, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 3878. þe noble—this n. 3879. flowe—fleigh (*cp.* § 69). 3880. Alas I say—I seye. 3881. his fauour—hym f. 3883. pomp—Pompeye. 3886. laurial, *s.* § 2. 3888. to—of. 3906. deyinge, *s.* § 6. 3907. wel þat verraily—v. that. 3911. al þe story, *s.* § 11b. 3917. Off—This; gresus—cresus; *id.* 3918, 3949. 3920. to þe fuyr to brenne him men—to be brent man to the fyr. 3912. heuen—welkne. 3923. ȝet grace noon, *s.* § 1. 3925. was eschaped—escaped was; couþe—kan (gan Dd.). 3933. was set—was. 3934. wissch—wesshe (wassh Pe.). 3939. hym (hir Lan.) *om.*; *id.* E 577, I 154, 570, 678, 1032. 3940. right þus gan—bigan r. thus. 3942. likenith—bitokeneth. 3944. soþ—for. 3945. enhangid—anhanged. 3949. And hanged—Anhanged [*cp.* 4330]. 3950. tour—Trone. 3951. Tegredis ne, *s.* § 9. 3952. in I synge, *s.* § 1; ny—ne. —

(Nonnes Preest). 3957. sire quod the knight—quod the k. good sire (*cp.* § 70). 3960. for—to. [3961—3980 *s.* § 21b]. 3972. clipped—covered (*cp.* § 25h). 3975. or, *s.* § 22h. 3978. youre soule—yow. 3980. a tale, *s.* § 25h. 3982. damp Pieres—daun Piers (*cp.* § 68β). 3984. gingling of þe bellis—clynkyng of youre b. 3989. haue be, *s.* § 6. 4000. come ner þou, *etc.*, *s.* § 63. 4002. al þough—though. 4006. quod he *om.*;

id. C 777 [*cp.* B 2984]; also mot I go, *s.* § 7c. — 4012. pore—narwe. 4019. doughtres—doughtren (-ed Pe.). 4025. deynteth—deyntee. 4032. he—she; *id.* D 902, 1628, F 1339 [*cp.* A 2075]. 4033. seruyd boþe—was s. moost. 4040. was noon, *s.* § 7a. 4045. knew he—he knew (crew, § 25g). 4062. ful—so. 4064. sche haþ trewely—t. she hath. 4066. him was—was hym. 4074. his halle, *s.* § 50. 4098. A way—Avoy. 4104. riche—wise. 4112. Nought—No thyng (*cp.* § 65). 4113. engendrid ben, *s.* § 53. 4120. beemes—lemes. 4124. in sleep ful many a man, *s.* § 3. **4136/37** *entirely om.* 4153. Century, *s.* § 68. 4154. Elder bery—Ellebor (*cp.* § 50). 4155. gaytre, *s.* § 70. 4156. groweþ, *s.* § 50. 4159. dremes—dreem. 4166. That—Than. 4174. auctorite, *s.* § 50. 4181. þat þay might boþe—they b. myghte. 4183. depart her, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 4189. fortune—his f. 4192. oon—man. 4197. haste *om.* 4199. waked—wakened. 4201. him—his. 4208. cart—Carte ful. 4222. a suspeccioun, *s.* § 1. 4232. he lith heer, *s.* § 3. 4240. þou art ful iust—that is so I. 4241. al day—alway [*cp.* A 1168]. 4242. certes it is no nay—that se we day by day. 4245. wold, *s.* § 41. 4248. þe mynistres—Ministres. 4258. causes—cause. 4263. blew *om.* 4267. his slepyng—slepyng 4278. gaste—agaste. 4284. neuere be schal—n. was ne shal (*cp.* § 70). 4293. þer, *s.* § 6. 4303. er *om.* 4325. whethir—Wher. 4328. lydes—Lyde. 4329. he nat *om.* 4330. hanged—anhanged. 4331. andromachia, *s.* § 25a. 4337. forþ—for. 4347. lete—stynte. 4351. hiew—reed. 4356. mannes blis, *s.* § 54. 4359. ȝour—oure. 4368. er þat—er. 4370. toon—toos. 4378. maked first, *s.* § 2. 4380. tway monþes and dayes tuo—thritty d. and two. 4388. vpon—vp on (*cp.* § 70). 4389. Twenty—ffourty (go Gg.); som what more [*cp.* 4385!]—moore. 4392. seth—se. 4398. hem—He in; might he write, *s.* § 1. 4403. huld—holde, *etc.* 4405. sleigh of iniquite, *s.* § 1. 4410. went—wont. 4415. lyn—liggen. 4418. o *om.* 4420. O cursed—acursed. 4430. ȝit I can, *s.* § 50. 4445. I tolde, *s.* § 27 b. 4450. him—whom. 4471. er—erst (*cp.* § 1). 4472. it—hym. 4474 *[so]*. why, *s.* § 9. 4476. any feend, *s.* § 64. **4479/80** *entirely om.* [*cp.* trewely 4479 & 4481]. 4481. But trewely—For t. 4502. thasse—the Asse. 4503. verses how—vers how þat (*cp.* § 1). 4515. lordynges—ye lordes. 4516. hous, *s.* § 27c. 4522. heeld *om.* 4532. god—goddesse. 4540. I nouȝt, *s.* § 49. 4547. strit—streite. 4549. slough—slayn. 4552. Nought—But. 4555. I-brent—brend (brent, *etc.*). 4564. matier—tale. 4567. starte, *s.* § 2. 4568. sayden—syen (seyen, *etc.*); is goon—gon. 4576. So were þey fered, *s.* § 6. 4578. þat—so. 4579. feeldes—feendes. 4584. þough—he. 4585. schoutes neuer—neuere sh. 4588. hornes—bemes. 4605. whil, *s.* § 20. 4608. I-goon—gon. 4629. or of an hen, *s.* § 9. 4635. lor[d]. —

C. (*Phisicien*). 6. ne hadde—hadde (*cp.* § 6.). 17. & bete—or b. 28. þat þay been—that they haue Ell., Hen., Dd., þey be Co., *etc.* 83. I-lyk—Lyk; *id.* E 257, F 207, 271. 62. y-feyned—feyned. 78. for ȝe han (*cp.* 77)—ye han. 86. kepe hir, *s.* § 6. 88. wikked *ib.* 90. sche—I. 112. and bounte, *s.* § 7b. 117. made—maketh. 118. wente vpon, *s.* § 6.

136. Conformed—Confermed. 156. a storial, *s.* § 6. 164. ful good *ib.* 167. virgilius—Virginius. 170. bulle—bille. 183. my thral is—is my (*om.* Pe., Lan.) th. 185. þat wol I, *s.* § 1. 200. haue—saue. 204. þassent of þis Iuge, *s.* § 1. 220. nere *ib.* 222. þis lif—my (*om.* Pe., Lan.) l. 237. certeyn—certes. 245. a swoun sche fel—she fil (felle) aswowne (*cp.* § 68 β). 250. Do—Dooth. 256. bigan, *s.* § 6. 276. were consented to *ib.* 283. wher þat *ib.* —

(Pardoner). 298. he, *s.* § 57 β. **299/300** *entirely om.* 303. þis is—is. **304/05** *entirely om.* 311. Sayde I wel, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 314. y-caught—caught. 317. brost—lost. 318. Thow pardoner þou belamy, *s.* § 6. 319. a tale for þou canst many oon—Some myrthe or Iapes right anon, *etc.*; *s.* § 7 c. 320. and þat anoon—by Seint Ronyon (*cp.* § 6). 322. first—bothe; byt on—eten of. **326.** Gladly quod he and sayde as ȝe schal heere *[spur.?]*— Som wit and thanne wol we gladly h. **327.** But in þe cuppe wil I me beþinke *[id.]*—I graunte ywis quod he but I moot (must Dd., Lan.) thynke. 328. tale—thyng. 331. lowd as doþ—round as gooth. 339. hardy—boold. 345. sauore, *s.* § 6. 360. That drynketh—Drynketh. 366. kelith—heeleth. 367. ful—falle. 373. wol *om.* 376. ȝe offre, *s.* § 6. 383. which—Swich; *id.* E 193, F 583, I 8 (§ 69). 385. fint—fyndeth. 390. syn, *s.* § 1. 394. telle hem—telle. 405. I-beryed—beryed. 421. put—spitte. 424. noþing—of no th. 431. soone—soore. 436. þinges—stories. 439. whiles, *s.* § 25 g. 449. prestes—pouereste (*cp.* § 9). 451. And—Al. 454. my—in. [462: *partial break of one l.*]—(*Head.*) Narrat; *id.* D 857, 1299, 1709, E 1245, H 104 [*cp. p.* 203*)] 466. lutes harpes, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 474. blisful—blissed. 477. þer—thanne (*cp.* § 50). **478/79** *entirely om.* 480. Whiche þat, *s.* § 1. 492. Seneca—Senec. 495. þe which, *s.* § 1. 503. first þis cursed felonye—thilke (*cp.* § 1) c. vileynye. 510. of a tree, *s.* § 25 g. 511. in-to peyne—peyne (*cp.* § 68). 512. wel ought vs on þe—on thee wel o. vs. 518. Est West—E. and W. 519. in watir in ayer—in Eir in w. 520. sely glotoun—gloton. 523. powel, *s.* § 6. 529. Thapostil—The Apostel. 530. walkith—walken. 532. Thay are—Ther been. 534. is þi cod—cod. 541. gete—knokke. 544. and leuys—of leef (leues, *s.* § 9). 545. maad to his delyt—ymaked by delit (*cp.* § 6, C 382). 546. haue—yet. 548. þer whiles þat, *s.* § 1, 508; vices, *s.* § 7 c. 549. licorous—lecherous. 553. dronkenesse—dronke nose. 562. Ne—Now. 564. Fleetstreet—ffysshstrete. 576. þe verray god omnipotent—v. god þat is o. 578. hiere—leere. 582. ay lyue—lyue. 583. aryse, *s.* § 1. 586. it *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 589. I-spoke—spoke(n). 592. of cursed, *s.* § 1. 594. forther mo *ib.* 603. was I-holde *ib.* 606. him cam—he cam. 611. I nyl nouȝt, *s.* § 2. 621. lo—Looke. 622. book *om.* 623. paire—p. of. 624. tauern—hasard, *etc.*; *s.* § 1; toforn—biforn [*cp.* B 2452]; *id.* G 203, I 751 (§ 69 β). 628. away þe day—the d. awey. 640. heste—heestes. 641. of hym *om.* 642. in ydel ne his name amys—my name (§ 70) in ydel or a. (*cp.* § 1). 643. he rather—r. he. 646. knoweth he, *s.* § 25 g. 648. a—al. 649. The vegance—That vengeance. 650. to (§ 2) *om.* 653. also—thyn is (*cp.* § 1). 654.

and—if [*cp.* B 3075]; *id.* E 287, F 146. 661. ȝou telle—telle. 662. erst þan—erst (*om.* Co., Lan.) er. 668. is, *s.* § 69; her forþ by, *s.* § 6. 670. he but þat—this boy (*om.* Pe.) it. 681. it is ful—it were. 691. þat dishonour, *s.* § 1. 700. that, *s.* § 27b. 703. he[m]. 705. startyn, *s.* § 6. **712/11** *transposed.* 712. torned—troden (*cp.* § 18 d). 714. lordynges—now lordes. 716. þe—thise. 717. meschaunce, *s.* § 1. 719. so longe *om.*; an age—age. 720. on—in; *id.* D 1845, F 35. 721. for þat—for; *id.* D 258. 722. walke—walked. 723. in Cite noon—in C. (*cp.* § 29c). 727. And—Ne. 734. wil—wolde; *id.* (wol) E 179, 2261, 2313 (wil), F 1447. 741. dede—in d. 744. yeue *om.* 745. more—noon (*om.* Pe.). 747. ȝe may—ye. 748. wher so, *s.* § 1. 751. þat, *s.* § 70. 759. schewe—sleen; þe—thou. 760. þan if—if that (if Pe.). 771. me—hem. 774. were, *s.* § 1. 775. þat *ib.* 776. ȝongest—worste. 777. schal say—seye. 786. nouȝt oures—oures (*cp.* § 65). 790. owene *om.*; for to honge—honge. 791. caried—ycaried (*cp.* § 70). 814. bitwix—among. 817. he wot wel, *s.* §§ 27b & 64. 818. what schulde we þan do what schuld we say, *s.* § 1. 820. telle þe, *s.* § 54. 822. wiþoute—out of. 829. Whils, *s.* § 1, 508. 833. bothe *om.* 838. fast—ofte. 841. gold vnto—tresour to. 848. to sorwe him to brynge—hym (§ 16) to s. b. 849. witterly was his entent, *s.* § 6. 859. Thapotecary, *s.* § 58. 869. sins—sith, *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, C 390, *etc.*]. 875. carying the gold—c. of the g. 877. grete *om.* 879. it, *s.* § 2. 882. I-doon—doon. 884. siþþen—afterward (*cp.* § 50). 888. sterued, *s.* § 70. 889. amycen—Auycen. 890. Canoun—no C. 896. homicidy, *s.* § 1. 909. hedes—heed. 910. forþ—vp. 914. If ȝe, *s.* § 16. 918. not ȝow—yow nat. 926. haue here—haue, *etc.*; *s.* § 1. 935. paraunter—per auenture. 942. enuoliped—enuoluped (*cp.* § 67). 954. to cary—carie (*cp.* § 3). 966. drawe þ ȝow, *s.* § 1. —

D. *(Wyf of Bathe).* 2. it were, *s.* § 26. 4. syns, *s.* § 25g; *id.* 188 (§ 18c), 437, E 171 (sith, *etc.*), 1522 [*cp.* § 1, B 1895], 1526 (*id.*), 1545 (§ 28). 5. I thank it, *s.* § 27b. 9. taught—toold; goon—agoon. 10. synnes, *s.* § 9; *id.* 211 (sith [syn Dd.]), 212 (*cp.* § 16), E 1467. 22. nought—noon. 27. expres *om.*; eny lye—lye. 31. folwe me, *s.* § 27b. 34. þat—it (*cp.* § 6); *id.* 957 (§ 69). 50. so it be—it liketh (Ell.: *over erasure!*) me. 53. what folk—thogh f. 54. schrewith—shrewed. 55. abram—Abraham. 59. euere *om.*; *cp.* § 26. 72. wher-on, *s.* § 27b. 75. vpon, *s.* § 27a. 84. indigence—Indulgence; to—no; *id.* 87. 90. wold—may. 91. holdith, *s.* § 16. 98. I nyl *ib.* 100. ful, *s.* § 1. 106. gret deuocion—deuocion (*cp.* § 50). 108. go and selle, *s.* § 9. 114. fruytes—fruyt (*ib*). 117. in what wise, *s.* § 16. 121. Oure bothe vryn and *ib.* 125. þese clerke—the clerkes (*cp.* § 50). 128. god nouȝt—nat g. 135. By—But. 145. men—Mark. 150. haþ me—hath. 152. han it at eue and at morwe—it haue bothe e. (§ 50) and m. (amorwe Se., *for* Co.). 174. I which—Of wh. 176. might þou—maystow. 182. writes—writeth. 197. Tuo of hem, *s.* § 3. 205. nedith not no lenger doon—neded nat do l. 210. þere—ther as. 218. fecche—han; an—at. 230. ben—hem (hym Gg.). 231. I-wis a wyf—A wys wyf. 235. See—Sire. 240. what

artow—artow (*cp.* § 50). 241. hir—oure. 250. heigh (§ 2) *om.* 256. assayled þus—assailed (*cp.* § 64). 260. or daliaunce, *s.* § 16. 264. be biseged—assailled been. 265. þanne þou saist—thou s. 269. a goos—goos. 270. sayest þou—seistow. 272. Thing, *s.* § 1; willes—thankes. 278. hous—houses. 283. weddid—fast. 285. assen oxen—Oxen Asses (*cp.* § 3) hors. 287. eek er—er that. 300. þy boure—my b. 308. wher-for—why. 316. espien—spyen. 321. loueþ—loue. 322. loue to be at large—wol ben at our l. 324. astrologe—Astrologien (*cp.* § 50). 331. wiþ—by. 344. wiþ—in. 345. golden—gold ne (*cp.* § 50). 348. þus, *s.* § 3. 358. praydest—preye. 361. þough queynte he be, *s.* § 18a. 368. oþer of þy resemblaunces, *s.* § 6. 377. schendith—destroyeth. 380. styf—stifly; olde *om.* 387. ȝet I was, *s.* § 27a. 392. þat, *s.* § 7c. 393. And wenches, *s.* § 49. 397. a nyght—by n. 400. of birthe—in oure b. 404. And þende—Atte e., *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 405. of som—by som (*cp.* § 43). 406. chidyng—grucchyng. 429. grym, *s.* § 1. 441. siþþen man—sith (§ 50) a man. 443. þus for to, *s.* § 49. 460. Metillius, *s.* § 7c. 467. wymmen, *s.* § 26. 491. stille—ofte. 495. I sayde—He deyde. 506. on rewe—by r. (*cp.* § 50). 509. he couþe—koude (couþe) he. 512. my loue right—agayn my l. (*cp.* § 50). 518. wol we sonnest crie, *ib.* 521. outen alle we oure ware—oute (§ 52g) we al oure chaffare. 522. chaffare—ware. 531. eek (al, § 3) *om.* 544. to my gossib I went—I to my g. wente (*cp.* § 68). 547. to hous *om.* 558. miracles and mariages—of myracles and to (§ 9) m. 561. fretith—frete (fete Lan.). 571. no—othere (*cp.* § 50). [575—84 *om.*; *cp.* § 39a; *id.* 609—12, 619—26.] 593. brought, *s.* § 50. **605**—8 *entirely om.* 613. ascent—Ascendent. 650. book—Bible. 655. Who—Who so. 663. god it wot—god woot. 666. Nicholas—Thomas. 671. Valelye—Valerie. 673. þay say þer was . . . (674) A clerk—(673) ther was . . a cl. (*cp.* § 50). 674. heet—highte. 680. bourdes—bookes. 684. worldes—worldly. 689. schal, *s.* § 50. 691. wyfes, *s.* § 52e. 697. These—The. 706. clerkes, *s.* § 1. 708. is not worþ a scho—w. his olde sho. 712. leef—book. [717—20 *om.*, *cp.* § 20]. 727. þe care and wo, *s.* §§ 9 & 43. 737. Clydemystra, *s.* § 50. 741. Amphiores—Amphiorax. 742. lyf—wyf. 767. dighten—dighte hire. 770. whiles—Whil (Whils Gg.) þat. 775. Better—Bet; *id.* E 1511. 791. þis boke þat he had—his b. right as he radde (*cp.* § 50). 797. so—how. 799. swown—swogh (swow). 703. knelith—kneled. 809. I me wreke, *s.* § 11c. 820. in term, *s.* § 27b. 822. neuer had—hadden n. 825. and so *om.* 829. *[marg.]* interpretacion, *s.* § 53. 852. folkes—folk (-en Lan.); *id.* I 758, 771, *etc.* — 867. sechen—serchen. 870. and toures—Toures. 871. and dayeries—dayeryes. 873. wont was to walken, *s.* § 49. 874. noon but—now. 880. incumbent—Incubus. 885. al alone, *s.* § 6. 889. such—which. 891. and schuld—for to. 895. preyeden þay—prey(e)den (*cp.* § 11d). 896. haþ—hym (*om.* Gg.). 900. sche spak vnto—spak she to. 904. þy—thee. 906. fro þe Iren—from I. 909. it for to lere, *s.* § 49. 916. cam—come (to c. Pe.). 920. wher-so—Where as. 924. To þese þinges, *s.* § 50. 926. honour and—honour.

935. sayen—seyn. 944. schuln—wol. 949. rakes—rake. 950. right no þing—no th. 952. among his—amonges. 966. a conseil scholde, *s.* § 50. 969. not tel it vn-to—telle it to no (*cp.* § 66). 676. asse—Asses (*om.* Gg.). 987. no lenger—nat (nought). 993. þis ilke, *s.* § 6; I—he; *id.* 994, 995. 1001. sayder—seyde. 1012. þe—yow. 1019. of þing—of that. 1020. more—lenger. 1024. þat day—his d. 1025. Al—And. 1060. ne—newe. 1062. quod sche þan—thanne q. she. 1064. þe oure—oore. 1066. But I þy wife, *s.* § 1. 1067. nay nay—nay. 1072. olde *om.*; goþ wiþ hir—gooth. 1076. þat fest was maad, *s.* § 50. 1078. feste ne ioy—no ioye ne feste (*cp.* § 53). 1080. in a morwe, *s.* § 25c. 1081. after *om.*; as doþ—as. 1092. hath sauyd—s. hath. 1114. pert—apert. 1118. gret—old. 1122. so—hir. 1126. hatte—highte. 1127. maner of—maner; *id.* G 95. 1131. may *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 1136. ne, *s.* § 16; þay wolde—thanne w. they (*cp.* § 67). 1138. nought doon—do. 1140. mount Cankasous—m. of Kaukasous (*cp.* § 50). 1142. and lighte—lye and (*cp.* § 48f.) 1148. Sithins—Sith. 1158. vileyn—vileyns (*cp.* § 50); makeþ—make. 1172. auncetres—Auncestres [*cp.* § 11a, D 1156]. 1189. coueyteth nouȝt—coueiteth. 1195. good *om.* 1202. Makith him—Maketh (*cp.* § 42). 1212. certes—Auctours. **1214/13** *transposed [not marked in Print].* 1213. þer þat, *s.* § 54. 1237. gouern and chese—ch. and g. 1243. be to ȝow—to yow be. 1244 *[so, not* 1242*].* siþþen, *s.* § 52g. 1248. by my lif right euen as—with my lyf and deth (§ 50) right as. 1249. cortyns—curtyn; what þis is, *s.* § 1. 1252. hir armes, *s.* A 2006. 1262. after—by. —

(Frere). 1266. maner *om.*, *cp.* § 64β. 1274. right—heere. 1275. but for to speke—to speken but. 1277. scoles, *s.* § 6. 1282. pray ȝow—praye. 1286. tho *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 1290. quoþ—quod; *id.* 1338 G 450, 1375, 1380. 1294. fals flateryng—flaterynge. **1295/96** *om. here, and inserted for* 1307/8. 1296 (=1298). and sayd þe sompnour þis—pees namoore of this. 1298 (=1300) my maister, *s.* § 9. 1300 (=1302). gret—heigh (hye). 1307 (=1295). many anoþer, *s.* § 9. 1312. þay were fouly—weren foule. 1317. in—with. 1320. haue of—doon on. 1323. Ful priuely—ffor subtilly. 1326. And techen—To t. 1331. to terme—terme (*om.* Gg.). 1333. Thay beþ, *s.* § 13; cures—cure. 1334. mesauentures—mysauenture. 1336. al þough, *s.* § 3. 1338. þe sompnour—this s. 1348. to fille wel, *s.* § 6. 1352. not—but. 1354. a sompnour and eek—and eek a S. 1355. And he had—He hadde eek. 1370. y-knowe, *s.* § 1. 1374. þer on—on it. 1377. and old, *s.* § 49. 1384. ouertake, *s.* § 70. 1392 ye *(adv.) om.* 1399. it—if þat. 1405. sworne, *s.* § 6. 1406. forþ þay ride—they r. forth. 1410. wher now is, *s.* § 6. 1420. as, *s.* § 1. 1421. moost *om.* 1424. myn—deere (*cp.* § 54). 1427. to me is streyt—is hard to me. 1438. more—maner. 1439. extorcions, *s.* § 54. 1462. make—take. 1468. parfay—pardee. 1470. wyse—shape. 1471. quod he we—we q. he. 1475. a tyme—tyme. 1478. entent—entende. 1479. þinges—wittes (*cp.* § 50). 1482. For but þou axid—But for thou axest. 1491. whom we dide ful wo—whom that we d. wo. 1493. body and soule—s. and b. 1499. so—that. 1501. we ben—be we. 1508. wonder—sondry. 1509. renably

and as—as r. (*cp.* § 70) and. 1512. men *om.* 1516. no þing for to—nat of me to. 1526. be—were. 1528. swore—sworn. 1530. For—And. 1531. and þat, *s.* § 6. 1533. if—if þat. 1537. a townes—the t. 1547. cart and hors—h. and c. (*cp.* § 54). 1548. se play—haue a p. 1552. Ne herest nought þou what—Herestow nat how þat (*cp.* § 6). 1554. caples and eek his cart pardee—Cart and eek his c. thre. 1556. trustith, *s.* § 52a. 1557. it—hym. 1565. sloo, *s.* § 2. 1566. þo feend—the f. 1568. carter, *s.* § 11a; and þought, *s.* § 50. 1576. wolf—wol han XII (twelue); go—be. 1578. I knowe of hir—of hire k. I. (*cp.* § 50). 1581. clapped, *s.* § 7a. 1586. somonaunce, *s.* § 9. 1590. lord *om.*; and king—kyng (*cp.* § 68). 1599. þe wil—wol thee. 1603. my twelf—XII. 1611. schalt, *s.* § 9. 1622. rough and blak—b. and r. 1623. þe—my. 1641. þe sompnours, *s.* § 54. 1642. maked—made. 1647. powel—Poul(e). 1649. our—youre; *id.* I 764. 1660. wolde make ȝow—yow wolde (wol Dd.) m. 1663. oure, *s.* § 6. —

(Somonour). 1665. vp he stood—hye st. (*cp.* § 41). 1675. pardy —pardee. 1688. Broder, *s.* § 9. 1697. agayn *om.* 1701. torment—tormentz. 1705. ȝit—ay. 1709. Engelond—yorkshire. 1710. mersschly lond—mersch(y) contree (*cp.* § 9). 1713. it—that. 1718. wher that, *s.* § 7d; soules—houses. 1721. Neither—Ne ther. 1725. eld—olde; *id.* 2182. 1731. or brend or I-bake, *s.* § 6. 1737. pyked—tipped. 1738. and gan—he gan. 1742. y-polischt, *s.* § 70β. 1746. or malt—Malt. 1753. we—ye. 1754. ay went hem, *s.* § 9. 1757. atte, *s.* § 45b. 1758. out—awey. 1768. housbond man, *s.* § 4c; whos þat—whos (*cp.* § 70). 1771. al curteysly—curteisly. 1772. O Thomas—Thomas; ȝeld it—yelde. 1773. I-fare—faren. 1779. to þe—in-to that (*cp.* § 50). 1787. myn—oure. 1791. for ȝow—to yow. 1792. ay—al. 1797. a *[interj.] om.* 1814. ȝow not, *s.* § 70. 1818. and preching, *s.* § 57. 1819. Study—And st. 1820. And—I. 1824. Chyd him right wel—Chideth hym weel. 1849. For—Though. 1850. god *om.* 1860. many a—fifty. **1866/65** *transposed* [*s. Note on p.* 382]. 1876. al þis worldes delit—this w. (§ 54) lust (list Dd.). 1879. he moot (*cp.* § 11b) *om.* 1890. holy, *s.* § 1; w—witen. 1893. longe *om.*; contemplacioun—contemplaunce. 1894. gouernacioun—gouernaunce. 1899. dronke might hem make, *s.* § 70. 1904. oure lore, *s.* § 65. 1912. mendeaunts, *s.* § 68. 1914. ȝour table—the t. 1918. now herk, *s.* § 11b; þe seyn, *s.* § 68. 1924. ȝe may—may ye. 1934. boef, *s.* § 27c. 1937. and, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1948. þer-of nought (*cp.* 1966)—no thyng ther-of (*cp.* § 50). 1959. elles *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 1960. been *om.* 1966. nought—no thyng. 1967. depart—parted. 1975. but for that, *s.* § 69. 1977. holy—owene. 1985. trow me Thomas—Th. trowe me. 1988. what (as Gg.) *om.* 1991. acqueyntis, *s.* § 3; fro þe fle, *s.* § 11a. 1994. war for, *s.* § 16; priuely—slily. 1995. priuely—subtilly. 1996. werk—herkne. 1999. and meeke *s.* § 65. — *Between* **2004/5** *two spur. ll. inserted:* Schortly may no man by rym and vers Tellen her thoughtes þay ben so diuers. 2005. þing—synne. — *Betw.* **2012/13** *two more spur. ll.*: Ire is þe grate of synne as

saith þe wise To fle þer fro ech man schuld hym deuyse. 2015. also, *s.* § 18g. 2020. right as, *s.* § 2. 2033. lo heer—heere. 2037. deme, *s.* § 70. — *Betw.* **2037/38:** Than þoughte þay it were þe beste rede To lede him forþ in to a fair mede *[spur.]*. 2038. quod þe iuge also þou most—thou also most nedes. 2040. felaw—knyght. 2042. let—dide (*cp.* § 7a). 2046. vertues and eek—vertuous. — *Betw.* **2048/49:** An Irous man is lik a frentic best In which þer is of wisdem noon arrest *[spur.]*. 2052. Awaytand—Awaytyng (§ 70) [*cp.* 2157, 2290]. 2059. wit—myght. 2064. anoon biforn, *s.* § 42. 2070. mynde and might, *s.* § 69. 2088. no lenger, *s.* § 27b. **2092/91** *transposed* [*cp.* 1866]. 2091. alway—ay. 2095. of—at. 2101. (*cp.* § 57) to arreyse—(2102) for to reyse. 2106. owe ȝit—owen. 2116. siþþen, *s.* § 27b; her or ele—or Elise (*cp.* § 54). 2120. A-doun he sette him anoon [*so*], *s.* § 65. 2128. vnder, *s.* § 27b. 2130. whils þat, *s.* § 69. 2135. Thy, *s.* § 54. 2138. þer-with—ther-with-al. 2139. hond—feith. 2140. at—by. 2154. in despit—for d. (*cp.* § 70). 2156. herd of—herden. 2157. lepand—lepynge. 2158. foul—ful. 2159. fat—fette; as (that Ad.[1]—*cp.* § 70) *om.* 2167. þat—as. 2188. neyther in ȝour—ne in (nyn) yowre. 2189. tellith—but tel. 2190. þis frere said sire—Sire quod this (þe Lan.) f. (*cp.* § 27c). 2196. sauyour—the sauour. 2210. I-wis—by god. 2218. So—To. 2220. eft—erst (est Pe.). 2225. a lyk—yliche (*cp.* § 52i). 2231. an (a Co.) *om.* 2234. an—of. 2238. what lo, *s.* § 48h. 2245. which þat I of, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 2248. so þat, *s.* § 50. 2249. euen departed schuld be, *s.* § 27c. 2250. I comaunded be, *s.* § 6. 2255. large whel—Cartwheel. 2256. looke *om.* 2260. ȝour noble (*cp.* 2265) confessour, *s.* § 16; god him blesse—for his worthynesse. 2272. verray proef—proeue. 2278. yet *om.*; *cp.* § 16. 2279. first schal—shul first. 2289. or elles—or. 2290. Touchand—Touchynge; clerk—cherl (*cp.* § 52i). 2291. An—And; speken—speke. 2292. nas, *s.* § 6. —

E. *(Clerk).* 10. vnto, *s.* § 6. 11. moot nedes—n. moot (must Dd.). 14. þy tale ('þy': *scratcht out*) tale—thy t.; for to—nat to. 21. þat—what. 22. Sir host—Hoost (*cp.* § 68). 30. Now—I prey to; wel good reste, *s.* § 6. 31. Petrark—Petrak (*cp.* § 27c); *id.* 1147 (*cp.* § 68). 38. we *om.* 46. al west lombardye—westl. (*cp.* § 69). 51. ferard, *s.* § 54. 57. ende—syde. 64. duellid in, *s.* § 7b. 76. Sauynge, *s.* § 27b. 77. wautier—Walter (Water Pe.); *cp.* 631 wauter. 83. *after* was 'þe was' *erased.* 84. no þing—noght (*cp.* § 6). 96. necessite—gentillesse. 98. my vois not—nat my v. (*cp.* § 68). 99. And—Al. 104. And—Of; asken—shewen. 108. vs self (*cp.* § 11e) *om.* 109. more in felicite, *s.* § 7a. 110. if þat, *s.* § 25f. 118. aboute—or ryde. 124. as . . as as—al so . . as. 132. þe heighest—of the meeste. 135. fo[r]; *id.* G 1206, I 439. 137. aslake—slake. 142. for to han, *s.* § 50. 148. of ȝou þe—youre. 153. wol—yow. 166. worschip—w. hire. 186. hert—entente. 202. after—of. 210. doughter—mayden. 211. hir vertuous—vertuous. 214. in his body, *s.* § 52b. 225. hom—homward (*cp.* § 57). 232. Grisildes—Grisilde (*cp.* § 69, 210); *id.* 1007. 240. any oþer—any. 243. considereth aright

—considered ful right. 257. of stature—stature. 263. ylik here—ech in his. 269. he which—The whiche (*cp.* § 9). 273. han þay, *s.* § 3. 277. euer *om.* 280. fayn *om.*; som what—som. 281. sayd—thoghte. 299. Sayde—Answerde. 302. takith—took. 313. as ȝe haue herd—that I haue seyd. 316. þo—so. 317. abaischt, *s.* § 69. 320. ne (*cp.* § 1) *om.* 334. tendurly, *s.* § 54. 341. þis matiere forþ to chace—forth (*om.* Gg.) this m. (§ 27b) for to ch. 353. liste, *s.* § 50. 357. swer I—I swere. 362. witingly—willyngly. 366. goth he—he g. 370. ȝow pray—preye; *id.* 1521, I 53. 375. nought ful, *s.* § 4c. 378. schredde, *s.* § 70. 393. forth *om.* 395. schewed fauour and sent hir, *s.* § 70. 399. norischt, *s.* § 9. 401/3/4. born: sworn: biforn—bore: swore: bifore. 415. Puplissched, *s.* § 9. 426. y-hid—hid. 427. seint—seyn. 428. hit—hir. 429. humblesse, *s.* § 65. 430. tyme—cas. 448. and—syn, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 449. as—as it (att Lan.); many tymes—tymes. 455. Now, *s.* § 52g. 477. how—wel how þat. 493. wol I—I wol (nyl Pe.); wold, *s.* § 70. 496. hightest—highte *(ib.)*. 499. in cheer, *s.* § 11g. 518. vnto his wyf—to his w. (*cp.* § 69). 530. biwayl it, *s.* § 1; compleyn it—compleyned. 585. his lappe—a l. 601. he hir neuer couþe, *s.* § 3. 620. after—ofter. 626. yboren—boren, Co., yborn Ell., *etc.* 632. Ianicula—Ianicle. 643. þing—wo. 650. no had—noght (*om.* Pe.) had. 673. Igly, *s.* § 1. 674. fette—caughte. 687. þe lenger—lenger. 692. malice—of m. 705. her—that. 714. in loue *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 717. plesaunce . . lust—lust . . plesance. 737. suche—subtil. 779. al ful—ful. 798. seruise, *s.* § 70. 801. certeyn—crien. 811. endure, *s.* § 11e. 834. as a child, *s.* § 67. 844. I—In. 848. profre me—me p. 854. That day—The d. 870. chambur dore—chambre. 873. fulfille—folwen. 875. chambre—paleys. 885. as ȝeue—to y. 904. þore [?]—poure. 908. þat it were—it w. 911. quod—goth. 921. nor—ne. 939. ycome—come. 948. After—ffor. 949. good—glad. 950. so, *s.* § 50. 952. wyfly—wisely. 959. In—And; best *om.* 964. old *om.* 965. ille—yuel (euele). 981. lord—Erl. 986. forþ—fool. 996. And—Ay (Euere Pe.). 997. Desyryng—Delitynge. 1004. of þe nouelte—for the n. 1025. buxom—benyngne. 1032. my lord quod sche—quod she my l. 1037. warn I ȝow and biseke—b. I yow and w. (*cp.* § 70). 1055. propreliche, *s.* § 11e, 1065. my—thy. 1078. knowe—knewe. 1079. a swoned, *s.* § 70. 1089. kept—saued me. 1093. deere ȝonge—o d. o y. (*cp.* § 50). 1103. am—arm (*cp.* § 70). 1130. richeliche—richely. 1149. swich—sith. 1154. he—ye. 1163. lordes—lordynges (*cp.* § 1). 1165. As Grisildes in al a toun — In al a t. Grisildis (*cp.* § 70). 1171. alle of—al. 1187. pacience—pacient. 1198. wydewes felle—wyues fieble (*cp.* § 69). 1212. hem—hym.—

(Marchant). 1214. boþe on euen & on morwe, *s.* § 64. 1240. No—Now. 1242. tellith vs a part—I pray yow telle vs p. (a p. Ad.[1], *for* Pe.). 1248. fourty—sixty; *id.* 1252. 1257. Taspie, *s.* § 9. 1264. holy—esy. 1273. mirthe—ioye. 1284. busily—blisful. 1292. lay—lye. **1305/6.** be war Of oon peril which declare I ne dar *[spur.]*, *s.* § 16. 1307. siþe *[so]*, *s.* § 6. 1308. Mas—man. 1314. Or oþer, *etc.*, *s.* § 65. 1316. I playnly telle—p. speke I. 1334. nede—nedes. 1336. haue, *s.* § 68.

1340. ioye—blisse. 1344. likith it—liketh (*cp.* § 62). 1353. Or pray, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. **1353/54.** oon him for to sende To be with him—hym for to s. (fynde Gg.) A wyf to laste. 1358. be—he. 1359. also so, *s.* § 28. 1360. do—werken *(ll. om.* Ell.*)*. 1364. his sones—his. 1365. fader—fadres. 1370. Nacab—Nabal. 1373. mandoche, *s.* § 69. 1381. wayle—biwaille. 1384. doth, *s.* § 2. 1387. warne, *s.* § 1. 1392. nameliche—namely. 1404. I—it; *id.* 1691 (i), 1953 (i). 1406. whanne—whan (§ 64). 1408. helpith—shapeth. 1428. skile—scole(s), *s.* § 7c. 1431. plenerly—pleynly. 1448. lawful—leueful, *etc.*; *cp.* § 7b, D 37. 1452. oure—hir. 1454. to þe broþer, *s.* § 1. 1457. by þanked, *s.* § 67. 1463. blossemy, *s.* § 1. 1471. him—it. 1474. despitesoun, *s.* § 9. 1493. þough þat—though. 1506. y-spoken, *s.* § 55. 1528. for to be, *s.* § 3. 1536. man is, *s.* § 1. 1539. Neyther—Ne; man can, *s.* § 1. 1547. Certes—Certein. 1548. obseruaunce—obseruances. 1560. wel aboute—aboute. 1568. coueyte—counte (c. it Dd.). 1570. I haue sayd—thou hast herd; her right now—r. now. 1574. rysen vp—rysen. 1577. þe curious, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1580. a fair schap—fair sh. 1586. in—inwith (*cp.* § 54). 1587. duellid, *s.* § 18g. 1589. a beaute—beaute. 1595. anoon—on (in Pe.) oon. 1599. in to, *s.* § 1. 1608. þough—thoughte; wyf—wit. 1626. trouth—yowthe. 1637. herd sayd quod he—quod he (§ 50) herd seyd (*cp.* § 67). 1641. ylk a—euery. 1642. parfy—parfit. 1686. han now—han. 1691. And—ffor. 1718. ther, *s.* § 1. 1732. þy pees thow—thou thy p. 1746. not ȝow—yow nat. 1751. lokith—looked. 1761. For—But ('*torn by rats*' Hen.). 1763. stonden—lasten. 1780. as at—at; telle—speke. 1781. now his wo compleyne—wepe ynogh and pleyne. 1786. sly *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1800. lusty *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 1804. þay goon—goon (to g. Pe.). 1808. to encre, *s.* § 3. 1849. slakeþ—shaketh. 1867. languyssh, *s.* § 6. 1878. wo, *s.* § 50. 1881. of a lay—a lay. 1885. anoon—at Noon. 1911. manerly and—manly and eek. 1915. doom—doon. 1927. spedith—Spede (*ll. om.* Cogr.). 1943. discouered be—be kyd. 1944. in hir bosom hid had sche—hath (*om.* Dd.) she inwith (*s.* § 4b) hir b. hid. 1957. slepith, *s.* § 7a. 1960. hir clothis dede him he sayde som grevaunce—And (§ 13) seyde hir cl. dide hym encombrance (*cp.* § 54). 1963. to yow *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 1964. it semed him, *s.* § 13. 1967. wheþir it be—Were it. 1969. by constellacioun, *s.* § 1. 1971. bulle—bille. 1998. lakkid—lakketh. 2011. pruneth, *s.* § 31. 2012. vnto his lady likith—his (þis Co.) lady lust and lyketh (*cp.* § 50). 2034. Pirapus—Priapus; wel suffise—suffise. 2039. þe—hire. 2046. smal cliket—Clyket. 2051. in bedde—abedde [*cp.* B 1614]. 2090. to ryde, *s.* § 48f. 2108. If, *s.* § 22f. 2111. with—By. 2136. we—they (thy Gg.). 2142. þe wyne—wyn. 2146. knew, *etc.*, *s.* § 3. 2154. it mighte—m. it (him Dd.); nor, *s.* § 1. 2155. seet—sit. 2156. is blynd, *s.* § 1. 2169. trewe to me—to me t. 2185. his worde—thise (þis Co., Lan.) wordes. 2191. ensured—assured. 2200. Doth, *s.* § 1. 2222. gemmes, *s.* § 54. 2224. Caker—Cancer. 2264. preserpine—Proserpyne. 2299. verraily—verray. 2307. sche—he. 2312. swere—swoor. 2325. agaynes, *s.* § 11h. 2367. dos[t]. 2380. my *om.* (*s.* § 70β). 2414. ofte—softe. —

F. *(Squier).* 1. [*s.* § 64] Sir Squier com forþ—Squier (*cp.* § 22h) com neer. 8. þerto—lo. 26. alwey *om.*; *id.* 417; his real—roial, *etc.* (*cp.* § 51e). 27. a ryal—another (*cp.* § 69). 29. by, *s.* § 68; Elcheta, *s.* § 6. 30. Algaryf—Algarsyf. 31. Samballo—Cambalo. 35. on my tong ne—in my t. nyn (*cp.* § 3). 42. it þat, *s.* § 7a. 50. marcȝ—Martes. 54 *&* for—and. 59. vesture sittyng—vestiment sit. 61. held—halt. 66. and þe—of hire. 75. purpos, *s.* § 57. 78. herkyng—Herknynge. 92. in to—in the. 93. obseruaunce—obeisance (*cp.* § 33e). 95. Ewen—Gawayn. 112. Saluteth—Saleweth(-ueth). 113. he—And; *id.* 173. 114. his—youre. 115. That can—Kan. 118. droughþe—droghte. 135. or *om.* 144. send—sent. 147. who so — if hire. 148. to—it. 150. schal—she (he Pe.) ne shal. 160. I-wounded—wounded. 168. þus had—hath thus. 169. rit—rideth. 174. This, *s.* § 49. 184. wyndyng—wyndas. 191. wyd—heigh. 209. grekissch—Grekes. 211. may . . rede, *s.* § 53. 217. it—he; *id.* I 3, 684. 230. heigh—slye (sleigh). 232. al-ceyt—Alocen. 237. passe, *s.* § 50. 252. on euery part—and drawen hem apart. 254. Asshen *om.* 265. adryan, *s.* § 35. 266. gentil—Tartre; þis Cambynskan—Cambyuskan. 268. ful lowde—the l. 270. were—sownen. 277. gan—gooth. 283. daunce—daunces. 284. such a, *s.* § 16. 286. folk—mennes. 289. A—I. 291. þe spices—spices. 293. Thes . . þes—The . . the; agon, *s.* § 54. 295. drank, *s.* § 65. 298. to rehersen—rehercen; *id.* 599. 300. lest . .meste—mooste (§ 27b) . . leeste. 303. his, *s.* § 16. 304. al—hym. 306 seth, *s.* § 1, B 1895. 311. tellen of—to telle. 319. what countre ȝou luste for to ryde—to what c. þat yow list to r. 322. þe fet—theffect. 326. I-þrowe, *s.* § 1. 330. by day—day. 333. þerfor—that ful. 334. Byd—Ride. 337. and al—of al. 344. him in his—in lust and. 348. to him—on hem; of him—hem. 349. muche(l) *om.*; merthe, *s.* § 2; his reste—reste. 350. him—hem alle, *etc.*, *s.* § 7a. 353. natures þanne—blood n. freend. 353. and þre—by (or Pe.) thre. 366. vnfestly—vnfeestlych. 367. kept—slepte. 370. she *om.* 383. a ten oþer a—wel an (§ 64) ten or. 385. as is, *s.* § 1. 386. I-ronne—vp ronne. 392. a trench—in a t. 393. of—fro. 394. sot—brood. 397. what for þe mornyng—and the morwenynge (*cp.* § 59). 405. þe prolixite, *s.* § 1. 409. A-myddes—Amydde. 412. bigan—so gan. **414/13** *transposed [not marked].* 419. non ne, *etc.*, *s.* § 16. 421. wepe *om.* 424. he—I. 429. moore *om.* 431. sche falleþ—is she fallen. 435. lydne—leden; *id.* 436, 478 (*cp.* § 64). 438. almost for rewthe—for the (§ 61) routhe a. 450. elles—los of. 454. awreke, *s.* § 50. 459. may *om.*; ner, *s.* § 54. 462. so verrily—verraily. 468. if þat I might—er þat (*om.* Gg.) it were nyght. 474. lay—lith. 475. y-take—hire take. 476. slake—awake. 477. gan of swown abreyde, *s.* § 27b. 488. noon—for n. 490. war, *s.* § 35. 492. And—Right. 493. whiles—Whil. 495. whil sche euer of, *s.* § 4b. 499. bred *om.* 507. I-wrapped, *s.* § 1. 510. wende—koude (§ 35) han wend. 512. hut, *s.* § 11e. 515. his obseruaunce—and obeisances [*cp.* 93]. **516.** vnder subtil colour and aqueyntaunce *[spur.]*—And kepeth in semblant alle his obseruances (*cp.* § 50). 518. thombe, *s.* § 35. 519.

whiche þat—swich (which Pe.) as. 520. Such as—Swich. 534. weye, *s.* § 53. 540. wyse—gyse. 544. gret deuoutenesse—deuout humblesse. 557. knight—wight. 560. peynteth—peynted. 576. atte laste þus—thus atte (a the Hen.) l. (*cp.* § 70). 585. went—wende. 586. harm *om.* 588. vntrewe—so trewe. 589. schulde repeire—r. sholde. **591.** ffor his honour: *first words of l.* 592, *written as last of l.* 591. **592.** Wher-for I wold not ben ayein his honour *[spur.]*—ffor his honour as ofte it (*cp.* § 16) happeth so. 594. seþens—syn (siþ Pe., Lan.) that. 595. had for—hidde fro(m). 597. ȝour—youres. 600. best say—sey bet. 610. propre *om.* **617.** And to þe wode: *last words of Ms.*, 8 *leaves missing.* —

(Frankeleyn). [Ms. begins again with l. **1224***].* 1226. Aurilius—Aurelius; *id.* 1235, 1241, 1256, 1297, 1303, 1557, 1592. 1240. take—tooke. 1258. peyneþ—preyeth. 1262. spedeþ—spedde. 1269. sonken were vnder þe grounde—were s. vnder g. 1270. a tyme—his t. 1280 þre speeres—8. (eighte Dd.) spere. 1282. For—ffro; *id.* I 220 (hem). 1283. fourþe—9. (nynte Gg.). 1284. calkild, *s.* § 27b. 1287. þis, *s.* § 6. 1303. wrecched woful—woful wrecche (*cp.* § 53). 1304. my lady—l. myn. 1306. he haþ, *s.* § 6. 1310. owne—souereyn. 1311. souerayn, *s.* § 3. 1313. best *om.* 1322. Er (Or) *om.* 1331. thonour—the honour. 1341. be—come. **1351.** aruegarius—Arueragus (*cp.* § 65, 808); *id.* 1424 (*cp.* § 64). 1356. wrapped me hast, *s.* § 1. 1367. certeynly—certes; thise *om.* 1372. And—Al. 1378. drenched—dreynte (drenkte Gg.). 1380. lacidomye, *s.* § 6. 1383. was—That he nas. 1400. þe—hir. 1409. milifie, *s.* § 13. 1420. Seþþen, *s.* § 6. 1432. nichonore, *s.* § 3. 1436. maydenhede, *s.* § 1. 1439. cito—to (*cp.* § 43). 1445. Par di—Pardee. 1446. out of—at (a Pe.). 1449. kynde sche myȝt—koude (§ 70) she nat. 1453. thena—Teuta. 1467. good, *s.* § 1. 1470. god me so rede &—g. helpe me so as. 1472. may be—that is (*cp.* § 50). 1475. haue mercy on me, *s.* § 64. 1480. gan—brast. 1510. askith hire, *s.* § 49. 1556. for me—of me (*cp.* § 65). 1580. a begge, *s.* § 70β. 1600. leuer had han lost, *s.* § 9. **1604/05.** By cause hir housebond sente hir to me And right as frely sent I hir—And right as f. as he sente hir me (§ 61β) As frely sente I hire (*cp.* § 69). 1611. as gentil dede, *s.* § 61. —

G. *(Sec. Nonne).* 3. gates—gate. 14. we—vs. 18. good encres, *s.* § 6. 22. ydelne[sse]. 26. þis—thy (þe Lan.); *id.* 463, 630. 33. whan, *s.* § 1. 34. Theternal—The e. 38. bountes, *s.* § 50. 43. of þi blisful sydes—b. of thy s. 52. soune—sonne. 53. But—Nat (Nouȝt). 59. canace, *s.* § 69. 74. euerich—erthely. 92. way of—wey to. 93. by way of—by good. 99. Cecili—Cecile [*cp. l.* 169]. 101. þilke—hire. 103. comes—com(e)th. 148. Valirian—Valerian; *id.* 162, 183, 204, 218, *etc.* 151. to hym *om.* (*cp.* § 27a). **155** *entirely om.* 156. Iff—That, 158. schulde ȝe, *s.* § 7d. 169. Cecilie—Cecile(-y Co.); *id.* 176, 275, 284, 319, 379, 382, 407, 450, *etc.* 175. Saith—Sey. 194. to Cecilie—in Cecile (-ie Hen.). 205. he him vp hente, *s.* § 1. 208. On cristendom *ib.*; oon fader—fader. **210—16** *entirely om.* [*cp.* 'where' 209 & 216].

223. can—gan. 257. my lieue—leeue. 264. As—But. 280. home—hem; croune—corones. 287. chargeþ—charged. 288. Who so, *s.* § 1. 289. tho *om.*; *id.* 307 [*cp.* I 5]. 306. quod valirian—Valerian. 318. schal—shul. 320. dreden *.om.* 326. The fadres sone þat—That f. sone; alle þing hath wroght, *s.* § 27b. 330. miracle—by m.; hihe, *s.* § 25h. 333. of—o. 335. o lord—lord (*om.* Gg.). 339. eyen—engyn (*cp.* § 68). 340. in diuinite—of d. 357. were—was. 363. apposed—opposed. 366. Swope—Swape. 369. counceilere *[so]*, *s.* § 1. 373. his—the. 374. bad, *s.* § 3. 400. king—thyng. 406. whippes—whippe. 426. þe it—it thee. 433. I-freyned, *s.* § 1. 440. what—whan (*cp. ib.*). 464. refuse—reneye. 470. y-ȝiuen, *s.* § 1; *id.* 480. 487. lewednes—booldnesse. 492. spekis[t]. 499. art—nart. 521. felte of, *s.* § 2. 522. oon—a. 524. ful wikke, *s.* § 2. 525. sondes—sonde. 528. hir faire—al hir. 536. body, *s.* § 1. 539. suffred—fostred. 542. axe—axed. 550. ȝit highte—highte. —

(Chanons Yeman). [Lich. *for* Hen., *throughout*]. 565. as flekked—al f. (*l. om.* Sl.[1] [*for* Gg.]). 576. I-pryked—ay priked. 588. He—And. 594. for certes, *s.* § 20. 612. I *om.* 624. ro [?]—to. 629. thyng *om.* 633. it is, *s.* § 69β. 645. That at, *s.* § 50. 673. ben, *s.* § 13. 677. conne—koude(-þe). 707. wol byheete, *s.* § 22c. 713. and labour—labour. 719. al—as. 730. blended—blered. 743. in—thurgh. 755. vp and doun—vpon (on Lich.). 756. an—on (of Lich.). 774. sublyment—sublymed. 780 vs no þing—no thyng vs. 786. here reherse ne can, *s.* § 13. 798. Arsnek—Arsenyk. 800. Valirian, *cp.* 148. 806. salt—Chalk. 855. enduracioun—induracion *[From here* Eg. *for* Dd.*]*. 877. conne, *s.* § 13. 894. wol *om.* 905. a (the) *om.*; *cp.* § 13. 928. y-maad—maad 944. a—as. 970. þa[t]. 979. Of al—In al. 1002. criste[s]. 1008. Remewe—Remoeueth. **1057** *orig. om.*, *in a later hand*, *s.* § 13. 1081. y-wis þou maist—thou ne (§ 13) m. 1099. me herd—h. me. 1108/09. þinges: byddinges—thyng: biddyng. 1118. Out of—Of. 1163. And—An. 1184. melle—medle; *id.* I 122(-ed). 1188. þis prest—the p.; *id.* 1235, 1293. 1190. abouen on, *s.* § 13. 1205. Rys vp sire prest quod he *ib.* 1209. Ingold—Ingot. 1237. fynde þer siluer schalt, *s.* § 13. 1247. subtilite, *s.* § 20. 1252. ȝour self, *s.* § 13. 1266. þende—the e. 1276. alone—aboue. **1283/84** *orig. om.*, *in a later hand*, *s.* § 13. 1292. quod—seyde. 1300. The minister and of his witt, *s.* § 13. 1355. sire—saue. 1382. þis day—that d. 1393. which, *s.* § 13. 1395. conne—kan. 1421. nought wynne vpon, *s.* § 13. 1422. þay—ye. 1442. to seche—for to s. 1443. þat he, *s.* § 16. 1457. ignotus—ignotum. 1465. vnto man noon, *s.* § 13. 1472. syn, *s.* § 27b. 1479. al his lyue, *s.* § 16. —

H. 7. Thal[?]—That. 25. if þat, *s.* § 4b. 31. eek also, *s.* § 3. 33. scheweþ eek—sh. wel (wel *om.* Pe.). 83. is, *s.* § 53. 98. racour, *s.* § 3. 121. fortune—fetures. 127. For to disport, *s.* § 1. 132. speken—speke. 136. Ther is wiþinne þis world—Therwith in al this (þe Co.) w. (*cp.* § 70). 141. euermor—euere his. 154. olde clerkes writen—writen olde c. 163. him—it. 166. And wiþ alle þe—Of alle; þink—bithynke. 167. kyndly—clenly. 170. to be in forest wyd—in a ff. that is rude

(*cp.* § 2). 173. scape—escape (ascape Lan.). 176. bed—couche. 179. which—that. 183. Also a sche wolf, *s.* § 1. 185. him—that. 187. tel—speke. 194. can—ne konne. 201. Mor—The moore. 202. boþe—muchel (meche). 210. corde wiþ þe þing—cosyn be to the. 211. man *om.* 221. goode lieue—owene deere. 222. lith *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 223. atticles, *s.* § 1. 231. an—the; so—but. 239. wil—lust. 240. alway in cage—ay in the C. 251. songes—song. 263. on tuo, *s.* § 69. 265. he haþ his wif, *s.* § 1. 268. lute and *om.* (*cp.* § 9). 273. born—wroght. 290. ffully *om.*; dun hath brouȝt—brought. 294. as any—lyk a. 298. fals þeef—traytour. 310. what ȝe say, *s.* § 9. 316. tixted wel, *s.* § 1. 318. in goddes, *s.* § 27 b. 327. a litil—litel. 334. clerkes—children. 339. wost—Wostow. 347. deed—deef. 349. lere—lerne. 361. comest—come. —

I. *(Parson).* 1. had had—hadde. 4. nyne and twenty as in hight: *later hand(!)*; *id. l.* 9.: sixe. 5. tho (§ 13) *om.* 7. of þe ȝere—as there. 11. In mena—I mene. 12. townes—Thropes. 16. no moo tales, *s.* § 2. 21. to vs his tale—this t. to vs. 28. wel knyt vp—knytte vp wel (*cp* § 69). 32. writes—writeth. 43. raf—Ram. 51. hatte—highte. 53. vp-on *om.*—[Har.[2] *for* Gg., *cp.* § 50, Se. *for* Co., *cp.* § 68]. 78. and walketh in that wey *om.* 80. ful couenable—ful c. weie Lan., a ful c. weye Se., a ful c. Hen., Pe., Har.[2], a c. Ell., Eg. 82. been—ther been. 85. waymentynge—the w. 86. in woo—oother peyne. 91. certeyn—certeinly; a greet—greet. 92. arist—ariseth. 97. but if—but. 100. in to venial synne—in v. synnes. 101. goode men—goode. 104. streyneth—destreyneth. 107. stondith, *s.* § 64. 109. humblete—humylitee. 112. þese þre—thise. 118. of þe peynes—on the p. 122. soþe—soothly; serueþ, *s.* § 50; þe milk—thilke m.; with oother *om.* 125. the prophete *om.* *[in marg.*: Dilexi legem tuam, &c.—*not in* Ell., *etc.]*. 127. tre—the t. 128. men schal—man sh.; moeuen men—m. a man. 131. agiltid—agilt (*l. om.* Gg.). 132. him—hym þat (which Ell.); and haþ delyuered—haþ d. 133. [*in marg.:* Sex sunt cause que mouent homines ad contricionem—of VI. causes þat oghten moeue a man to contricion Ell.; *no other Ms.!*]. 134. to no delyt of him—to hym no d.; saith þat—seith. 135. me *om.* 139. ȝe ben—be ye. 140. and god—as g.; Iȝechiel—Ezechiel. 141. way—weyes. 144. god nere god man, *s.* § 9; schulde—ne sh. 147. is þanne synne—is he (he is Lan.) thanne, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 148. deg[r]e; and to the world *om.* 149. a man, *s.* § 1; o such a þing—of synne sith (seþþen) that. 150. þat þou þiself schuldest doon synne—of thy seruant if he agilte or synne. 151. be nouȝt—ne be; in þiself—to thy s. 152. men—they thanne. 155. þat saiþ—he seith. 156. lyk (§ 1) *om.* 159. I remembre—me remembreth (*cp.* § 54). **165.** defaute, *s.* § 48 f; be Iugged but eek (*om.* Gg.) that alle oure werkes shullen *om.*; be openly — o. be. 166. schal—ne sh.: pleynyng—pledynge. 167. nyl, *s.* § 13. 171. soules *om.*; to pyne—to the peyne (pit Gg.). 173. wrecche—wrecched. 175. tydynges—thynges; to delit, *s.* § 9. 176. derknes—the derknesse. 177. order ordinaunce, *s.* § 9; grisliçh—grisly. 178. wepe and biwayle—biwepe and waille; forsoþe, *s.* § 50;

in þis world—of this (the Ell.) w. 179. penaunce—Penitence; ȝiue—to y.; wepe and to waile—biwepe and biwaillen (*cp.* § 11a). **180.** the sorwe that a man myghte make fro the bigynnyng of *om.* 185. stourben—destourben; a derk cloude doþ, *s.* § 26. 187. honours—honour. 188. to þe man—to man. 189. displesen—despisen. 190. of torment—torment (*cp.* § 43); eek is—is eek (*l. om.* Ell.). 192. riches—the richesses (richesse, *s.* § 27b); A—and. 193. which as, *s.* § 2. 195. by hunger—with h.; teeth—deeth. **196.** more ouer—ouer; *id.* 199; as of cloþing For þay schuln be nakid of body [*rept.*; *first:* in body] saue of fuyr—as of (in Lan.) clothyng saue the fyr. 197. cloþing—the cl. 198. god . . by . . That *om.* 199. here—there. 201. douȝtres—doghtren; þe mooder—mooder. 204. trustith—truste. 206. frendschipe—no f. (*cp.* § 1). 207. þy fyue—the. v. 212. it is a schadow, *s.* § 43. 214. be ȝiue—be. 214. Iohan—Iohn; *id.* 349, 565, 841. 218. been nouȝt (*id.* 320)—b. no thyng. 222. to heuene, *s.* § 3; ȝeue, *s.* § 50. 228. wolde þanne, *s.* § 6; or pleye—and to p. 229. Salamon saiþ—seith S. (*cp.* § 54); hadde *om.*; establid, *s.* § 54. 232. elles þai ben—elles. **232/33.** while he lay in synne soothly the goode werkes that he *om.* 233. er—biforn that; amortised—mortefied [*cp.* 247, § 41]; ofte—the ofte. 240. werkes—werk; biforne þis tyme, *s.* § 6. **242/43.** agayn ffor certes thyng, *&c.* . . neuere quykene *om.* 243. And—and nathelees; abbrigging—abregge. 246. wolde nouȝt—wole that. 248. werkes werkiþ—werk ne dooth. 250. For fuyr as it forletiþ his werkyng it faileth anoon And right so whan þe grace faileþ—for fyr faileth anoon as it forleteth his w. and right so g. fayleth anoon as it forleteth his w. (*cp.* § 64β). 253. accompt, *s.* § 61. 254. þer ne schal—ther shal. 255. maner of contricioun þat moeueþ a man þerto is þe remembraunce—thyng that oghte (§ 48g) moeue a man to contricion is r. 256. suffred for vs—suffred. 257. temptacioun—temptacions. 261. thynges *om.* **261/62.** that oother, *&c.* . . lordshipe ouer *om.* 264. therfore *om.*; resoun of a man—r. of man (a man—man: 305 [§ 67], 410, 979). 269. was—hadde be. 270. face—visage. 271. þanne for as moche—for as muchel thanne. 272. for vs—for man (*om.* Gg.). 273. So mochil am I streyned—to m. am I peyned. 277. discordaunce—disordinaunce; fro synne—of s. 278. scorned—by-scorned; in alle þing—in a. thynges (*cp.* § 69). 280. scorned—scourged. 282. sith, *s.* § 1, B 3301; him þilke peyne—hym self the p.; schulde goddes sone of heuene—g. sone of h. sholde; al þis—al this peyne. 285. me[n]. 286. clepe, *s.* § 1. 288. eek (§ 1) *om.*; wel: *rept.*; forȝiuenes—foryifnesse of synnes (*cp.* § 43). 292. what—which. *[From here* **Se.** *for* Co.*].* **293.** consentynge of affeccion—consentynges that oon of hem is cleped (-ing Pe.) consentynge of A. 295. that swich *om.* 296. of his hert and of his resoun—of his r. (*cp.* § 65). 298. say I—I seye (feere Gg.). **300.** or elles repenten hym of alle hise othere synnes and nat of a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) synguler synne *om.* *[Nr.* 303 *before* 'And', *instead of* 'þat' *in print].* 303. remissioun—forȝifnesse. 305. And forþer—forther; continuelly—continueel. 306. hope—haue hope.

307. And þerfore—ffor which. 308. a man schuld, *s.* § 27 b. 312. soule of synnes—s. of synne; peynes—peyne; goode—goodes. 313. som tyme—whilom (*cp.* § 65). 314. herte—entente. 315. sory—a s. 317. A whiche — and whiche thynges. 319. schewe—confessen; ben longynge, *s.* § 54. 321. forþermore—forther ouer (*id.* 421, 765); exersen, *s.* § 50. 322. as seint poul saiþ—(as, § 13) seith s. P. 324. siþþe—swich. 325. þe testate, *s.* § 9; makid, *s.* § 49. 328. drede—dyen. 329. eyen—the e. 331. neddir, *s.* § 4 c. 332. and the flessh *om.* **334.** and that þat (§ 1) was erst, *&c.* . . peyne and synne *om.* 336. as by pride—by (of Pe.) p. **337.** þat is—that weren lawfully, *&c.* . . as man is *om.* 340. thyng *om.* 341. malice—malefice. 343. grete *om.*; oones almost stoned al to—and oones st. (§ 67) almost to. 345. here wher—where; as blak—blak. 347. þat say—that seyn that. 349. seint Iohan þe Euaungelist saith—seith S. Iohn the E. 352. byþink—bithynketh; don it—doon. 353. it is—thanne is it [*cp.* 358]; so be—so be that; fleeth, *s.* § 49. 354. space and place—place (space, *s.* § 67). 356. parties—peces. 357. accomsid, *s.* § 1. 358. þanne it is—th. is it. 359. amenisith, *s.* § 68. (amenise 360). 363. descharge it—ne d. hem. 368. is as saith—as saith . . is; may nat chaunge and flitte *[cp. next l.]*—may nat ch. 369. soþe—sooth is; owiþ—oweth al; reueth—bireueth. 370. his dette, *s.* § 6. 371. a *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 373. he doþ sinne and eek—it is synne. Eke; pleynt—compleint. 374. holy chirche—chirche (*l. om.* Eg.). 377. a man menuse—he amenuse, *etc.*, *s.* § 50; body—mete; it nedith, *s.* § 49. 378. talke of, *s.* § 65; vanite—folye; of hem acount—acountes (§ 41)) of it (þere of Eg.). 379. heetith, *s.* § 49; by lightnes or foly he, *s.* § 3. 384. of greueth—or g. 385. synne vnto a man—synne (*ll. om.* Gg.). 386. blessing—by bl. 387. oon loos, *s.* § 6; springers, *s.* § 68. 388. general braunches—certein b. 389. chief *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 390. harm—harmes (branchis Har.[2], *for* Gg.). 391. telle ne declare—declare. 394. ypocrisy is, *s.* § 9. 396. desert—hise desertes (*cp.* § 69); he is þat—he be that. 402. and agains—is a. 403. and emprisith—an emprise. 407. saluet er he saliewe, *s.* § 1; sitte aboue him—sitte. 408. and haþ such—and swich (and Eg.). 409. is heighnes—of hem is. 411. gay—the gay; wyn—the wyn. 414. derthe—the d.; schortnes, *s.* § 67. **415.** many man may sen, *s.* § 1; and namely, *&c.* . . scantnesse *om.* (= Cogr., *cp. ib.*). **416.** As to, *&c.* . . clothynge *om.*; makid is—maketh it. 417. guyse—degise; of barring—or (*om.* Ell.) b.; Swandyng—owndynge. 421. to were to the pore folk *[l. above!]*—to w. for hire estaat. 422. Anslets—haynselyns (hanse lynes Se.); couereth—couere; membre—membres. 423. som men—somme; maledies—maladie; hose—hoses (*cp.* § 48 g). 425. þe schameful—hir (him Lan.) sh.; *cp.* § 54. 426. it so be—so be; as it—as is; and reed—or blak and r. 428. And ȝit, *s.* § 13; partye—part. 432. here ornement, *s.* § 11 f. 433. bridlis cropours and peytrelle—Crouperes peytrels and (*om.* Se.) bridles (*cp.* § 70). 435. þe cloping of his disciples newe, *s.* § 1; ne rede I, *s.* § 4 c. 438. daungerous—damageous; heigh *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 440. is þilke—thilke (tho Se.);

and susteyne, *s.* § 27c. 442. in to helle a doun, *s.* § 64. 443. but þay, *s.* § 50; balan þe seruice—Laban by the s. (*ib.*). 444. feste—festes. 445. and dissh metes *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 446. in curiousnesse of vessel *[rept.]* and—curiositee. 447. þay . . her—he . . his. 448. aforn cast, *s.* § 68. 449. gesse—g. that. **450.** I say—and I seye (*om.* Lan.); ffortune and som tyme of the goodes of *om.* 451. certes goodes—C. the g. 452. deliuerance—deliuernesse. 456. certe[s]. 458. oure body—the (a Pe., Lan.) b. 459. a foly—an heigh f. 461. And we—And eek we. 464. synnes, *s.* § 1. 466. And anoþer—Another. 470 [*cp.* § 15]. Certes also who þat prideth him in þe deedes—Now certes a man to pride him in the (*om.* Pe., Ro.[2], *for* Lan.) goodes; fool—folie; I-torned—turned; medicyne—to m. 472 [*so for* 442]. delice, *s.* § 64; of a man *om.* 474. deth of—d. to. 475. so is—that so is; herd and vnderstonde—vnderstonde. 477. pride ne pris—pride; euermore—euere. 478. anoþer is—and another (*cp.* § 16). 479. in his herte—in h.; no man—noon oother man. 480. holdeþ him—nys (is Eg., Se.). 481. he byknowith—whan he b. (*cp.* § 50). 482. lewedest—loweste. 484. now wol I—wol I (*cp.* § 54). 485. properly is—comth pr. of (*l. om.* Ro. [2]); þerfore is it, *s.* § 14a. 487. warieth, *s.* § 67; and wot, *s.* § 9. 489. þe synnes—othere (§ 70) s. 490. he ne hath—is ne h. 492. of mennes harm, *s.* § 50. 494. þing—digne. 498. thentent—the wikked entente. 499. Insapiens—Inpacience. 500. or of losse, *s.* § 60. 503. whan *om.* 506. Murmuryng—Murmure. 507. wiþstonde, *s.* § 68. 508. men calle it so—folk yeuen it swich a name. 509. Ire of—I. or; afterward *om.* 511. But þanne—Thanne. 514. while—wil; his bestis priuely—hise b. 515. remedies—remedie; þise foule þinges and þis foule synne—this (the Ell.) foule s. 516. certes *om.*; *id.* 669, 1039. **517** and wilne hym, *&c.* . . thy selue *om.*; boþe to sauacioun—to s. bothe (*om.* Ell., *cp.* § 27b). 519. charite—in ch. 520. noon harme . . ne damage—no d. . . ne harm; him in his body—in his b.; wicked entising of ensample—entissyng of w. e. 523. sayde—seye. **526.** that speke yow harm and eek for hem *om.*; Loo thus comaundeth, *&c.* . . . enemys *om.* 527. For sothely to hem—and they. 528. by remembraunce, *s.* § 69. 529. more greuous—the moore g. (*cp.* § 69); remedye & merit—merite. 530. confoundid—disconfited. 531. part—paas. 536. afte[r]; him hatiþ—he h. 537. mornyng—moeuynge; Iuggements—Iuggement. 540. wroth with—w. agayns; mys dedes—mysdede. 542. sentence—sens. **548.** with brymstoon, *&c.* . . whan it is *om.* **549.** but if it were first in the same thyng *om.* 550. Right—And r. *[From* 551 Ch. *for* Hen., *cp.* § 42*]*. 552. it oones is—it (he Cogr.) is ones (*cp.* § 50); perauenture *om.* 555. blowith—holdeth; rancour—longe r. 556. stant *om.* 557. þurgh wraþþe—of w. 560. allas *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 561. reueth him eek—r. hym; his herte and his soule—his soule. 563. catel—in c. 564. homicidie *[twice]*—homycide; *id.* 577 (*cp.* 567 homicidy; *id.* 578, 579). 567. wicked and wrongful, *s.* § 1. 568. or þe wages, *s.* § 48g. 569. pore—wise; eek—alle. 570. ȝiuest—yeuest hym. 572. him—in his; owene *om.*; *id.* 885. 576. secre—hire secree. 577. ma—manere;

þe child may—a ch. may. 579. þurgh þe whiche, *s.* § 65; and horrible deedly synnes *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 580. in werk & þought—in th. and in dede. **585.** vnto a certein age or elles he seith *om.*; auncetrie—Auncestres (*cp.* § 70). 587. cometh sweryng *om.*; comaundementȝ—comandement. 589. may, *s.* § 50. 590. what—what that. 591. of crist for cristes sake *[rept.]*—of crist. 593. wonder—wounde. 594. eek swere—sw. eek. 597. ne ȝeuen to noon men—yeuen to men, *etc.*; *s.* § 3. **598.** heede—kepe (*id.* 907); how—how that (*l. om.* Se.); bowe and tremble—bowe. for it is so heigh (holy Ch.) and so worshipful that the cursede feend in helle sholde tremblen. 599. bodyly—booldely. 601. al be not, *s.* § 67. 603. of water *om.*; churche—Cercle. 604. crist and al *om.* 608. lesynge—lesynges. 609. som man, *s.* § 20. 613. þe losingerie—losengerie. 615. man—a man (*id.* 658, 822); þat he is like to þat—be (by Ch.) lyk that. 616. a man *om.* 617. ay—euere. 618. mayntene—sustene. 620. a bryd *om.* 621. oughne children—children. 623. hath *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 624. takith—taak. **624/25.** that he hath, *&c.* . . by harm of peyne *om.* 625. many oþer maladies—Maheym (§ 20) or maladie. 626. of synne *om.* 628. hym *om.*; *cp.* § 27b; chaste—chastise. **629.** that repreueth and eek of hym *om.* 630. fendes—deueles. 632. dropping—a d.; partes—places (-ce Lan.). 634. Colocenses, *s.* § 27b. 635. þing and sinful—synne. 636. scornes—scorneres; þe soote smel—to smelle the s. (swete) sauour; vine roote—vyne. 639. he is—is (*cp.* § 50). 641. men schulde—man shal; or (§ 48e) greuous folk *om.* 641. ne in to moche—ne to muche (*cp.* § 50). 642. god died — he deyde. 644. in wikked—of w. 645. wreying—biwreying; famed—defamed; þat damage—the d. (*cp.* § 65). 650. seyde *om.* 651. iapes or iaperie, *s.* § 50. 652. vertuous and holy wordes, *s.* § 27b; violent—vileyns; and iaperies—of Iaperis (*cp.* § 69). 653. the tonge that comen of *om.* 654. Remedye The r. 658. debonaire *om.* 659. as is not, *s.* § 35. 661. destroyeþ, *s.* § 48f. 662. maners of greuaunces—manere of g. (*cp.* § 54); whiche—the whiche IIII (*cp.* § 59). 665. his lif—this l. 668. blisful—blissed. 669. cristen—c. men; But—but certes. 675. outrely—entierly. 676. is generally—g. is. 677. the synne of *om.* **678.** it is anoy, *&c.* . . of harm *om.* 680. drawenes—wrawnesse. 681. Thanne is Accidie *om.* **681/82.** man is in III maneres Outher (§ 9) it is thestaat of *om.*; þastate—thestaat (the state Eg., Lan.); is holden—was h. 683. man—men. 684. þestate of which—thestaat of grace in which estaat; enuye—enemy and; it loueþ—he l. 688. suffre—nat s. 689. of slouthe—slouthe. 690. ful greet—greet. 691. deedes—werkes (*cp.* § 70); what þat—he that; to don synne—to s.; so gret—so (to Gg.) greet an. 694. alle maner—euery m. 698. despisith—despeireth; seith recreaunt, *s.* § 27c. 700. 15 *om.* (*cp.* § 50); þat ben rightful—rightful (*cp.* § 65). 701. torned—retourned. 702. Can not þey remembre—kan they nat r. hem (*cp.* § 54). 704. passioun—the p. 705. needith it —needeth; is so redy—so r. is. 706. sompnolent—Sompnolence. 708. to a man—a man; vpon his god, *s.* § 7b. 709. arise—awaken. 710. or recheleesnesse *om.* 714. and ydil—

An y.; an hous—a place. 715. vileyns—and v. 716. wiped—whipped. 721. apalled *om.* 727. which—wherfore swich. 728. affeccioun—an a.; alle noyous þinges, *s.* § 67. 729. mighty—myghtily. 730. conuenables—couenable (conable Pe.). 732. willfuly—wisely (wesely Ell.). 733. many a man, *s.* § 9; aȝeinstonde—withstonden. 734. is þer þe vertu—arn (§ 2) ther the vertues; eschew, *s.* § 11f. 739. I wil—wol I; Of whiche synnes For sothely whan [*from* 740] saith—of which synne seith (*cp.* § 68); eueles and harmes, *s.* § 6; ad (§ 70β) Thimotheum 6° *om.* 740. and þat—ffor soothly whan [*cp.* 739]. 743. eny—in euery; and Coueitise *om.* **744.** And Auarice, *&c.* . . rightful nede *om.* 745. And auarice—soothly this A. 747. auarous—Auaricious. 748. 5° *om.* (I° Eg.). **749.** hadde—ne hath; or two, *&c.* . . is his Mawmet *om.* 750. in Exodo capitulo—in (*om.* Ell.) Exodi capitulo 20° (*blank* Se.). 751. thus is he, *s.* § 7d; And an ydolastre, *s.* § 22h. 752. and couetise, *s.* § 6; thay ben—men been; of resoun—or r. 754. de ciuitate libro 9° *om.* *(blank in Ms.; cp.* § 65*)*. 755. 9° (§ 6) *om.* 757. þese lordschipes—thise lordes; but for, *s.* § 6; defende—deffenden hem. 760. þay clepe thralles—thou clepest thy th. (*cp.* § 22e); contubernially—contubernyal. 761. eek as—eek that. **762.** swich (§ 20) deeth taketh, *&c.* . . with thy cherl *om.* (*cp.* § 42). 763. as to synne—to s. 765. born ben—been born. 766. til—til that; chanaan, *s.* § 52e; þral of—th. to. **767.** swerdes—sword; signifieth faiþ and þat—s. that; and nat robben, *&c.* . . traytour to Crist *om.* 769. þe goodes, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 770. ilke—thilke. 771. here estate—his (*om.* Ch.) e. 772. to þe lord—to his l. 773. ne myghte nat han be (§ 65) *om.*; to þe commune—ne the c.; ordeyned—o. that; of heiher degre—hadde (§ 7a) hyer d.; of lower—lower. 774. to mayntene—mayntene; destroye ne confounde hem—d. hem ne c. (*cp.* § 67β). 775. possessioun of—possessions or. 778. þat is honest and leful—that is leueful and h.; þe men—that men. 784. procurement—procurynge; eiþer flesshly frendes—flesshly fr. (*cp.* § 15). 785. it is not worth—that is nat worthy and able (§ 64) it is Symonye. 786. manere *om.*; ful—foul (*cp.* § 64). **787.** for which men yeuen, *&c.* . . þat the seruice *om.*; moot he be, *s.* § 67. 788. þis world—the w.; reward—regard; is — arn (ben Cogr.); a þing, *s.* § 18e. 790. patrimoygne—his (the Gg.) p. 792. soules—the s. 793. raueynes, *s.* § 6; mysspendynge *om.* (*cp.* § 42); out of tyme—of t. (*cp.* § 54). 796. þy witnessinge—thy fals w. (*cp.* § 68); berest witnes—b. fals w. (*cp.* § 42). 799. Corporel as for to—as for to. 800. in semblable—semblable. 801. þing sacred of crist. Sacrilege is in tuo maneres þat oon is by resoun of holy place—thynges s. to crist in two m. by r. of the h. pl. 802. þat oþer maner is as þo þat wiþdrawen—Also they that w. 803. And pleynly (§ 50) *om.*; out of holy place—out of vnhooly p. 807. pitee *om.* 810. for to relesse—relesse (to r. Gg.) 811. his goodes—the g. 813. vnresonable—vnmesurable (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 818; foly—fool; þam—that men. **814.** but he leseth his catel *om.* 815. sekith, *s.* § 11e. 816. and trouble, *s.* § 60; þe welle þat is cleer—the clere w. 817. appendith—

aperteneth; *id.* 1044. **818***). Appetit to ete, *&c.* . . vnmesurable Appetit *om.* 819. corruptid, *s.* § 3; glotouns—Glotonye; *id.* 825. 820. been *om.*; *cp.* § 3. **821/22***). of Glotonye he ne may, *&c.* . . This synne *om.* 822. therfore *om.* 823. schortly, *s.* § 2; and be—al be. 824. dedly synne—Glotonye; whan—that; his witte and his discressioun—the (*om.* Lan.) discrecion of his wit. 827. þe Idilnes—foryetelnesse *[so]* (*cp.* § 11d); a man som tyme—somt. a man. 828. for to ete or drynke—for to ete; ȝiueth, *s.* § 2. 829. man takith, *s.* § 65; to moche þerof—to muche (*om.* Gg.). **834/35***). Sobernes also restreyneþ þe delicat wille to ete and þe lasse leyser—S. also that r. the outrage of drynke. sparynge also that restreyneth the delicaat ese (§ 50). to sitte longe at his (atte Pe.) mete and softely. wherfore som folk stonden of hir owene wyl to eten at the (atte Ch., at Eg.) lasse leyser (*cp.* § 68). 837. *[begins]* Vnde Paulus ad Ephesios nolite inebriari vino &c.—*no other Ms.*; *id.* vino in quo est luxuria [*after:* to god]; gret peyne—grete peynes. 839. dreynte—brente. 841. watir brennyng—a stank b.; *etc.*, *s.* § 65; or her ordure—of hire o. (ordre Eg.). 842. Confermed of—and c. by; in the gospel *om.* 850. pray—partie. 853. foule lokyng . . foule woman . . foule man—fool l. . . fool w. . . fool m. (*cp.* § 64). 857. dotard fooles—dotardes. 858. comeþ to—c. by. 859. weneth—w. (§ 68) that. 863. with *om.*; bygripeþ—he gripeth. 864. alto-tere—al to-trede. 865. sourdren—sourden; of ffornicacion—As ff. 866. is agayns nature *om.* 867. þat regne—the r.; but hem—but to hem; synne dedly—deedly s. 868. casteþ maidenhede—casteth (§ 65) a mayden; þe present—this p. **869.** ȝeue it noon oþer name—seye it noon oother weyes, *etc.* (§ 52e); is I-cleped Centesimus fructus secundum Ieronimum contra Iouinianum—highte Centesimus fr. 870. harmes and vilenyes—damages (-e Lan.) and v. 871. retourne—may r. 873. ȝit it is—it is; speke—shewen. 874. þe which—which (*om.* Ch.) tho. 875. many harmes comeþ þer-of, *s.* § 59. 877. is generally to speke, *s.* § 40d. 879. chalises—the chalice. 880. þis þefte—of this th.; his power—hise thynges (*cp.* § 67). 881. do þanne—thanne do; my lord—agayns my l. (*cp.* § 67). 885. þese harlottis—thilke (thoo Eg.) h.; purgen here entrayles of—purgen. 887. manslauȝter and thefte—th. and m.; grettest—the g. (lyke g. Ad.[1], *for* Hen., *till* 944). 889. wilne—wille(n). 890. the peynes (§ 2) of *om.* 891. for folk—of f.; þat he be—that he is in ordre (-ure Ad.[1]) 892. aggreggith—aggreggen (*cp.* § 42). 893. is soþ, *s.* § 18d. **894.** of whiche—for which (*cp.* § 50); for they lyuen, *&c.* . . for the poeple *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 896. aungel of light—A. of derknesse transformed in the A. of l. 897. whiche—swiche preestes. 898. þay þynke hem—hem thynketh (§ 18e) they been. 900. þe poeple—to the p. 901. appayed with—a. of. 902. hem—hym. 904. to þe, *s.* § 69. 905. hem—to hem.

---

*) *The dots marking these omissions are not in their right place in the Print.*

907. delitid—deled. 908. parenteal, *s.* § 13. 909. fleischly fader or broþer—f. brother. **911.** this cursednesse, *&c.* . . manere *om.* (*cp.* §§ 59 & 67). 913. And som tyme for surfete—som t. for (of Gg.) s. **914.** som tyme—And s. t.; gooth to slepe, *&c.* . . men moste (*cp.* § 67) *om.* 915. chastite of wikkedhede—chastitee. 916. the wikkede *om.*; þre—two; chastite of wikkedhede—and ch. of widwehode. 917. whil, *s.* § 6. 919. holden—halwen (*om.* Ad.[1]); þe weddyng—a (§ 40f) w. **920.** and maketh, *&c.* . . ywedded (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 921. first blessed—establissed, *etc.*; þe sinne—synne; first poynt—right p. 922. Anoþer—And that (*s.* § 62) oother. 923. al at oones—at o.; & rest, *s.* § 42. 924. ioyned, *s.* § 6. 926. to gret lordschipe haue, *s.* § 67. 927. ensample—ensamples; of þis of day by day, *s.* § 20. 929. aman—that a man; that loued it so wel *om.* 930. seint peter III° c°—seint P. 933. arrayed—apparailled; þe same—thys (*l. om.* Pe., Lan.). 934. cloþing ne array—array. 936. and hire dedes (*cp.* § 14b) *om.* 940. The secounde—Another; *id.* 988 (§ 3), 1030; his dette vn to oþer—to o. the d. (dettis Gg.); euerych—neither. 943. as if, *s.* § 18g; more peyne hem for to doon—p. hem moore to doon moore to doon (*cp.* § 68). *[*944. *From here till* 1044 Ch. *for* Hen.*]*. 947. speche—spekynge. 948. spouse of—sp. to. 949. þat tonge: *rept.* 952. sleping eek—Sl. longe. 954. of stiking of a candel *[rept.]*—of the leyt (*cp.* § 22d). 956. þe seuen dedly synnes as I can—as I kan the seuene d. s. 957. leue—lete. 959. or felyng—and f. 960. to euery—euery. 961. wheþir þat—wheither; old oþer ȝong—y. or o. 963. or mayden—mayden. **965.** it be dedicate it is enterdited—the chirche be (§ 67) halwed, *&c.* . . the chirche is entredited. 967. felawes, *s.* § 22a. 972. haþ—deserueth. **973.** and if hym self procure thilke temptacion *om.* 974. or for coueytise—ffor c.; alle such—swiche. 976. haue—hath; womman—wommen. 977. holy tyme—h. tymes. 978. his penaunce enioyned þerfore—ther-fore (*om.* Pe.) his p. e.; or by whos counseil—and whos c.; by oþer craft—craft. 979. after—after þat; *id.* 994; þe iugge—thy I. .980. penitence—by p. (penaunce Se.); schrifte of mouthe—shrifte. 981. ȝe haue—he h. (*cp.* § 52e). 984. agultid—agilt. 985. tremblith—trauailleth. 987. þere, *s.* § 16. 987. of remissioun—and r. 988. he alone—for he a. 990. is his mene—meene; lasse—laste. 991. þe confessour sitte as lowe as þe synnere but þe synnere schulde knele—the synnere sitte as heighe as his (the Gg.) confessour (-rs Ch.) but kn.; take no keep—nat taken k. 992. axe him of—axe; to maken—maken (-eth Se.); settith—set (sette); mercy ne remissioun—r. ne m. 993. wiþ his herte, *s.* § 13. 998. oþer—seconde; hastily be—be h. 1000. soone—hastily; ofte (§ 50) *om.*; not certeyn, *s.* § 16; come or ben—be; draweþ—d. In. 1003. alle þe spices—with (of Ell.) the sp. (spechis Gg.). **1004.** and how longe þat he hath leyn in synne *om.* 1010. synne be byhinde—blotte be (*om.* Ch.) b.; lat no synne been (§ 40f) *om.* 1011. þe schriue—be shryuen. 1012. þy verrey—the v. 1013. with—agayn (aȝeinst, *etc.*). 1017. by occasioun—be o. (*cp.* § 67); ellis enticer—enticer (§ 50); aggreggith—is agregged. 1019. per auenture *om.* 1020.

as—ffor. 1021. woxe—be woxe (wexe). **1023.** And—and eek; ne for no cause, *&c.* . . of thy soule *om.* 1024. a tale or a iape—a I. or a t. 1029. stondith—stant; almes dede—Almesse (*cp.* § 65); *id.* 1030. 1030. thre [*so*] manere (*cp.* § 50) *om.*; neighebor—neighebores; yeuynge *om.*; mennes—mannes. **1031.** thise thynges generally. he hath nede of foode. he hath nede of *om.* (*cp.* § 64); he haþ charitable—he hath nede of ch. 1032. may—mayst. 1034. þis almes—Thise Almesses (almos Lan.). 1036. non light—men lighte. 1037. men may—they may (*cp.* § 52b). 1038. it is—it stant. 1039. remembre, *s.* § 50; oure lord ihu—Ihesu. **1040.** for which it is moore digne *om.* 1043. whan—that whan; þey gulten, *s.* § 1. *[*1045. *From here* Ad.[1] *again].* **1047.** þe vices of þe soule—the v. of the flessh and by preyere the vices (*cp.* § 16) of the s. 1048. entre not—entre; wikked *om.* 1049. worldly synne—deedly s.; in al þat he may—with al (*om.* Ad.[1]) his myght. 1051. largesce—largenesse; for to ete. ete by mesure—for to ete by m.; mete—table. 1052. heires weryng—werynge of h. 1053. penaunce of—penaunces on (*cp.* §§ 1 *&* 67). 1055. discipline *om.*; þe brest—thy b. 1056. of oþir frendes—othere f. 1057. þinges—maneres. 1060. meede—nede (*ll. om.* Pe., Lan.). 1061. he hath—he þat hath; confessioun—confessions (*l. om.* Gg.). 1062. and woot *om.* (*cp.* § 54.) 1064. ne in erthe, *s.* § 1. 1065. stant, *s.* § 16. 1070. wanhope in tuo maneres is—W. is in two m. 1071. hath *om.*; highly—greetly. 1074. þat he þinkith he schulde—that he sholde. 1077. ne of penaunce ne greuaunce—ne g. **1077/78.** ther as is the blisful compaignye, *&c.* . . than the sonne (*cp.* § 42) *om.* 1078. þere as is—ther as; body of man—body; mortal *om.* 1079. þer—ther as (*cp.* § 70); and þe parfyt—of the p. 1080. reste—the r. 1080/81. *[Head.].* Preces de Chauceres; *cp.* § 14c.—to 3ow—to hem; heren—herkne; likes—liketh. 1082. also *om.* **1083.** þe book—oure b.; þat is writen for oure doctrine is writen—that is writen is writen for oure d.; and that is myn entente *om.* 1084. For—Wherfore; þat god—that crist. 1085. nameliche my—namely of (*for* Eg.) my; in worldly—of w.; whiche—the whiche. 1086. 29. ladies—(the) XXV. (XV. Lan.) ladies (*cp.* § 22h); duchesses—Duchesse; alle þilke—thilke (tho Hat., *for* Co., *om.* Har.[2], *for* Gg.). 1087. Many of þe leo—of the Leon; mynde or remembraunce—remembrance; synnes—synne. 1088. boce, *s.* § 22h; consolacioun and of legend of lyues of seintes—Legendes of s.; moralitees and of deuocioun—moralitee and d. 1089. blisful (*cp.* § 11h) *om.* 1090. grace and space—spase Eg.[2], Hat., grace Ell., *etc.*; repentaunce penitence, *s.* § 22h. 1091. his precious—the p. —

If in the enormous number of deviations from the general text found in Har.[4] *(for a few Northern forms s.* A 2490, B 3872, D 2052), *there are several giving a better metrical shape to the verse than offered by the other Mss.—s., e. g., ll.* A 40, 516, 741, 764, 778, 1898, 1906, 2385, 2822, 2840, 2892, 2904, 3071, 3104, 3236, 3483, 3587, 3624, 3676, 3715; B 472, 1060, 4368; C 529, 747, 935; D 55, 935, 1277, 1370, 1405, 1642,

1647, 2291; E 965, 2325; F 291, 330, 1475; G 34, 1247, 1266, 1442; H 132, *etc.—there are only few readings in which this Ms. deserves the preference in other respects*; *s.* A 363, B 4389, E 31 *&* 1147, I 799, 1051, *perhaps also* A 2037. *We can therefore not decide in favour of* Har.[4] *in such cases where the text of* Ell. *and some or all remaining codices is of equal value or, at least, possibly so*; *e. g., with regard to the metre*, A 134, 407, 752, 1797, 3036, 3941, 4066, B 1156, C 405, D 269, 270, *etc.*; *or, according to the sense or the wording, in ll.* A 179 *[both wrong?]*, 257, 269, 411, 540, 548, 559, 746, 782, 803, 1514, 2874, 3000, 3477, 4280, 4310, C 320, 326/27, E 1781, 2169, *etc, etc.*; *especially if we consider that some alterations are apparently due to the corrector's misunderstanding of the poet's exact meaning*; *such are found in* A 408, 2062, B 64, 323, 1179, 3292 *(fend)*, 4380, D 145, H 210.— *Thus the transposition of ll.* D 1295/96 *and the substitution in l.* A 179 *seem to be merely the gratuitous proceedings of a scribe who had rightly begun to mistrust the reliability of his original, and was evidently looking for the support of some better source (s.* §§ 26, 41, 49, 53*)*; *a later hand then inserted omitted ll. from a Ms. of the A-Type*; *s.* B 3364, 3466, G 1057, 1283/84, I 4. *But that the earlier corrector did not shrink from evident falsifications in order to fill up the gaps, or supply illegible passages, of his original, is shown by several spurious lines, and even the addition of such* (D 2004 *sqq.*). *The text constructed in this manner seems then to have been very negligently copied by the scribe of* Har.[4]. *In spite of some good readings, the introduction of a few Latin sidenotes* (A 4181, I 125, 133), *and the rather frequent doubling of synonymous words in the prose tales* (*e. g.* B 2285, 2421, 2524, I 475, 477, 516, 934, *etc.*) *not found in any other text, we can therefore scarcely admit any direct connection of this Ms. with the poet's original, as it by far more frequently sides with the B- than the A-Type (s.* §§ 1 *sqq.)*, *though avoiding many mistakes of the Co.-group* (§ 64, *etc.*). —.

§ 72. **Concluding Remarks.** The results of the foregoing researches may be summed up under two heads:

I. *Assertions formerly made with regard to parts of the Canterbury Tales and now to be extended to the whole of them.*

a) All Mss. are to be divided into two large groups or Types, A and B, of which the former is by far the better (s. §§ 1—2, 55—56).

b) Of the 8 leading Mss. Ell., Hen., Gg., and Dd. (or Eg.) belong to the A-TYPE, Co., Pe., Lan., Har.[4], to the B-TYPE, (Cp. Introduction, p. 1).

c) Not one of them can be the direct source of another.

d) In the A-TYPE, Ell. and Hen. (§ 9), in the B-TYPE, Co. and Lan. (§ 65) are the nearest related Mss. The latter, together with Pe., form a group clearly distinguished from Har.[4] (§ 64).

e) Ell., though not faultless, contains the best text of all, being the most complete, and representing very nearly the poet's language (§ 27).

f) The Mss. from which only extracts have been published seem to take the same positions throughout as assigned to them in the Specimens (s. Introduction, p. 1, § 52i, and β) in §§ 64—70).

g) Not one scribe understands exactly the poet's metrical rules, though some of them may now and then have tried to restore defective verses.

II. *Conclusions now to be drawn for the first time, at least in a distinct form.*

a) Not one of the Mss. treated here is the poet's original or directly connected with it, as there are some passages in which all known texts are evidently wrong; s. A 179 (§ 71), B 1826, 3657, 3734 (§ 2), C 826, E 2230 (§ 15), B 2252/53 (omitted; cp. the French text), I 443 (Jacob and Joseph confounded with each other), etc.

b) The relevant agreements of Mss. with others outside their groups must in most cases be explained by assuming **Contamination.** Thus, if we see that Dd. has abandoned the reading of Ell., Hen., Gg. (§ 3), we shall find that, unless spoilt by its scribe, it is in some way influenced by Mss. of the B-TYPE (§§ 51—53), with which it is rather closely connected. Similarly it is the case with Gg. (cp. §§ 6 and 47—49) and with Hen. (§§ 13 and 39—41), which, however, incline more to Mss. of the Co.-group than to Har.[4]. But when this latter Ms. sides with three Mss. of the A-TYPE (§§ 5, 8, 15), we have most probably often to recognize in such a coincidence the reading of their common original, from which the fourth Ms. has deviated in the just described manner. The connection of Har.[4], however, with one or two Mss. of the other class (§§ 12, 15, 23, 26) will rather have to be traced back to an occasional influence of the A-TYPE on Har.[4], which is again contamination. The same is to be said of the incidental agreements of Mss. of the Co.-group. with Ell. and some of its companions (§§ 4, 7, 10, 14, 18, 22, 25) found most frequently in Co. and Pe., then in Lan. This circumstance again furnishes the explanation for the relations between Har.[4] and respectively two Mss. of the Co.-group. registered in §§ 57 sqq., the common readings of which evidently represent those of their common original, from which the third has frequently separated itself through contamination with the A-TYPE.

c) But **Contamination** may also take place **within the same group.** So another explanation is scarcely possible when we find that Hen., on one hand, is closely related to Ell., and, on the other, shows a certain affinity with Gg. (§ 31) and with Dd. (§ 35) alone; and similarly, that Gg. is equally connected with Ell. (§ 16) and with Dd. (§43), deviating here from Hen.

d) Yet these complications are not the only obstacles on our way to Chaucer's original text. For sometimes we find certain passages or expressions which are evidently genuine, but only handed down to us in one Type or in one or two Mss. Such is the case with ll. B 3721/22, F 1455/56, 1493—98 in Ell. (§ 27a), ll. B 4637—51 in Dd. and two others (§ 52i), some marginal notes in Co., Lan. (§ 65, B 3573), ll. B 1163—90 (Man of Law's End Link) in Mss. of the B-Type (§ 56β), some readings in Har.[4] (§ 71), *etc.* The best method to get out of these difficulties would be the assumption of **the existence of some better and more complete Ms.** now lost, to which one or the other scribe of the said Mss. had access. It will, however, not be neccessary to employ this expedient to the above-mentioned End-Link, as this one may have been in the common original of both types, and have been rejected by the redactor of the A-TYPE on account of the uncertainty of its place and reference (as he had also rejected the spurious *Gamelyn* of the B-TYPE), nor in some other instances (*e. g.* § 50, p. 196), where certain amendments or additions may have been introduced by some intelligent corrector or self-important versifier (*e. g.* A 2681/82; *s.* § 1.)

d) Next Ell. only Hen., part of Dd., and Co. offer a somewhat reliable text, whilst the other Mss. are, on account of their numerous mistakes, to be treated with great caution (§§ 50, 69—71).

e) The supposition of some scholars that the single Fragments may have circulated before the (relative) completion of the whole poem is not borne out by the appearance of the Mss., which mostly show the same character throughout; some differences in the treatment of single Tales (**not** Fragments) have been sufficiently explained in the remarks to §§ 6, 8, 9, 13, 15, 54, 62, 64, 65, etc., or may be due to some indistinctness of the poet's handwriting in later altered passages. All other questions, especially concerning the filiation of these Mss., must be left open from the reasons mentioned in the Introduction, p. 2.

The End.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

P. 11, § 1 A, *put* 2722. nys nat but *at the beginning of l. 4.* — *P. 12*, B 1773, *read* þey þat Cogr.; B 2353 *r.* I-seye. — *P. 13.*, B 2552., *r.* counseilours; B 3161, *r.* tregedy(e)s Co., Pe. — *P. 14*, B 3347, *r.* Dd. *for* Td. — *P. 17*, D 2065, *add: cp.* § 62. — *P. 19*, F, *r.* 616 *for* 6156; *ib.* 886. *r.* (þinges Lan.). — *P. 20*, F 1113, *r.* afore Sanure. — *P, 21*, F, *r.* 1297 *for* 1296; *ib.* G 369, *r.* counceilere Har.[4]; *ib.*, H 235, texed wele; *ib.* 265, *r.* wif y-slayn. — *P. 22*, I 193, *r.* o. in al here (*om.* Lan.) h. — *P. 23*, § 2, A, *r.* 3527 *for* 3528. — *P 24*, B 1876, *r.* F 779 *for* 799; *ib.* 2582, *r.* (riches Har.[4]). — *P. 26*, D, *r.* 2024 *for* 2014; *ib.* F, *r.* 855/56 *for* 885/86.— *P. 27*, G 524, *r.* ful wikked; *ib.*, I 371, *r.* that Se.; *ib.* 423, 2*nd l.*, *r.* like. — *P. 28*, § 2, *last l.*, *r.* § 61 *for* 60; *p. 29*, *ib.*, 4*th l. from end*, *r.* § 66, D 733. *P. 30*, § 3, A 359, *r.* comptour Cogr.; *ib.* 1024, *r.* not R. Cogr.; *ib. r.* 2062 *for* 2063. — *P. 31*, B 4368, *r.* hire eke. — *P. 32*, E 1320, *r.* he that Dd. — *P. 33*, F 474, *add* Pe. *after* þe st.; *ib. r.* 569/70 *for* 1569/70; H 98, *r.* wronge; *ib.* I 332, *r.* Har.[4]. — *P. 34*, *ib.* 597, *r.* I-youen Se.; *ib.* 839, *r.* deliuye Eg.; *ib.* 841, 2*nd l.*, *r.* fire for her (þe Har.[4], *om.* Pe.) lecherie; *delete from* stynk *till* stynk *in* 4*th. l.*; *r.* 879 *for* 869 (869 *here om.*, *s.* § 52e). — *P. 36*, § 5, A 336, *r.* (-ius Har.[4]); *ib.* 1338, *r.* Encresceth. — *P. 37*, B 2652, *r.* vyleynye Dd.; *ib. r.* 4416 *for* 4415. — *P. 38*, E 490, *r.* gentil(e)s; *ib.* 1797, *r.* On thorisonte; *ib.*, F 1522, 3*d l.*, *r.* him. — *P. 39*, I 410, 1*st l.*, *r.* Eg., Se., Lan.; 2*nd l.*, *r.* þe o. Eg.; *ib.* 714, *r.* þere. — *P. 40*, § 6, A 3843, *add*: what so Cogr.; *ib.* B 109, *r.* (*for* Gg.), *etc.*; *ib.* 1716, *r.* expoune(n); *ib.*, *r.* 1737 *for* 1738. — *P. 41*, B, *r.* 2425 *for* 2424. — *P. 42*, B, *r.* 3821 *for* 3822. — *P. 43*, C 111, *r.* sprong *for* spong. — *P. 44*, C 349, *r.* þey ben(e). — *P. 46*, E 1307, *r.* siþes (siþe Har.[4]). — *P. 48*, I, *r.* 385 *for* 585; *ib.* 387, *r.* Se. *for* Co. — *P. 49*, I 1061, *r.* th. & goode. — *P. 51*, § 7a, I 758, *r.*—to reue. — *P. 52*, § 7c, B, *r.* 4403 *for* 4003; *ib.*, C 323, *r.* Sl[1] *for* Pe. — *P. 53*, § 7c, I 704, *r.* & the d. Se. — *P. 54*, § 8, B 1579, *r.* h. ȝou. — *P. 55*, B 4629, *r.* a c. Co. — *P. 57*, E, *insert:* 1525 *s.* § 64β; *ib.* 1714, *r.* att þe. — *P. 58*, F 1437, *r.* Nicharatiffs Co.; *ib.* G 90, *add* Co. *before* Sl.[1]; *ib.* 92, *r.* Or—Outher; *ib.* 118 *r.* . . . lighte. — *P. 60*, I 595, *r.* to helpinge; *ib.* 685, *r.* hit . . . Se.; *ib.* 997, *r.* is hym e. Pe. — *P. 61*, § 9, A 829, *r.* Sl.[1] *for* Gg. — *P. 62*, B, *put* 1306 *before* 1321; *insert:* 1835. halsen—halse, *etc.* — *P. 63*, B 3723, *r.* begyled; *ib. r.* 4474 *for* 4476; *ib.* C 612, *r.* Ne wyl. — *P. 64*, D 1816, *r.* Pe. *for* Lan. — *P. 65*, E 1108, *r.* abaysshed Co. — *P. 67*, H 105, *r.* Mancipij; *ib.* I 394, *r.* he

is an. — *P. 68*, I 640, *add* Har.[4] *after* Lan. — *P. 71*, § 11d, I 827, *r.* foryetelnesse. — *P. 74*, § 12, B 4417, *delete* (Har.[2] *for* Gg.); *ib.*, C, *r.* 346 *for* 246. — *P. 75*, I 297, *r.* but hit. — *P. 76*, § 13, E 1734, *r.* of m. — *P. 77*, F 1414, *r.* Hadrabate Gg.; *ib.*, G, *r.* 1139 *for* 1149; *ib.* 1190, *r.* a. Co. — *P. 78*, G 1301, *r.* — alle *om.*; *insert:* 1405. for — *om. Co., etc.* — *P. 79*, I 1079, *r.* Ad.[1], there. — *P. 80*, § 14a, I 805, *r.* kepingges. — *P. 81*, § 14d, G 1230, *r.*—aspyde; *ib.*, § 15, G 623, *r.* þat we ben on. — *P. 83*, I 605, *r.* doores bi gn. of r. or crakyng of housus Cogr. — *P. 85*, § 16, D 622, *add:* — loued; *ib.* 1949/50, *r.* in f. ȝ. haue I. — *P. 86*, *ib.*, G 1028, *r.* Eg., *etc.* — *P. 87*, *ib.* H 217, *r.* astate Lan. — *P. 88*, *ib.*, I 1009, *r.* bi licence. — *P. 89*, § 17b, G 703, *r.* a g. — *P. 90*, § 18c, A 263, *r.* Rounde as any b. Dd.; *ib.*, § 18d, *put* C 806 *after* 712. — *P 91*, § 18h. Ad[1], *though belonging to the A-TYPE, has been placed here and in some of the following* §§ (22h, 25h, *etc.*) *among the Mss. of the B-TYPE, as it did not seem worth while forming a separate sub-division of its few readings to be adduced in this connection*; *cp.* § *63.** — *P. 94*, § 20, A, *add:* 4130. taa slyk—tak (*om.* Lan.) swilk (swich, *etc.*). — *P. 95*, *ib.*, D 717—20, *r.* Lau.[1]. — *P. 99*, § 22e, I 609, *r.* (þe p. Lan.). — *P. 103*, § 24e, D 2178, *r.* none Lan.; *ib.*, f), I 916, *r.* enchaufynges Se. — *P. 105*, § 25d, I 993, *r.* mow nat. — *P. 106*, § 25g, *insert:* B 2218. or sodeynly—ne s. — *P. 111*, § 27a, E 544, *r.* § 24e. — *P 114*, § 27b, B, *insert:* 1622 that—this; 2199. semed wel—semed (*cp.* § 65); 2214. wante—ne w. — *P. 117*, § 27b, F 477, *r.* (vpbreide Pe.) — *P. 121*, § 27c, B 1669, *r.* þin p. Co. — *P. 124*, G 1236, *r.* Eg. *for* Gg. — *P. 126*, § 29c, C 723, *r.* Ne *for* he. — *P. 131*, § 35, E 1399, *r.* þis t. — *P. 141*, § 41, B, *insert:* 1825. his beere—this b. — *P. 144*, § 42, D 2064, *r.* let byfore him. — *P. 160*, § 48g, A 2999, *r.* (here Har.[4]). — *P. 164*, § 49, C 776, *r.* Lan. *for* Pe. — *P. 167*, § 50, A, *r.* 1098 *for* 1097. — *P. 171*, *ib.*, *r.* 4033 *for* 4032. — *P. 174*, *ib.*, B 2332, *r.* Lau.[1], Ro.[1] *for* Co., Lan. — *P. 175*, *ib.* 2425, *r.* liketh yow. — *P. 179*, *ib.*, D 245, *r.* in-to. — *P. 200*, § 52b, B 2190, *r.* ȝaue *f.* ȝoue. — *P. 202*, § 52e, I, *r.* 598 *for* 698. —. *P. 204*, § 52f, H 206, *r.* fforyeueth *for* fforyeuth; *ib.* g), A, *r.* 1244 *for* 1242. — *P. 207*, § 53, A 733, *r.* Eueriche. — *P. 208*, *ib.*, C, *r.* 463 *for* 436. — *P. 215*, § 54, *r.* 2566 *for first* 2580. — *P. 222*, *r.* § 54 *for* 51; *ib.* D, *r.* 1439 *for* 1429; *ib.* 1856, *add: cp.* § 71; *ib.* E, *ins.:* 20. what that—þat Har.[4], what Ell., *etc.* — *P. 255*, § 64α, B 2615, *r.* willed Pe. — *P. 269*, *ib.* I, *r.* 472 *for* 442. — *P. 271*, § 64 β, B. 85, *r.* (þorghout Pe.). — *P. 277*, § 65α, B 2363, *r.* So *for* so. — *P. 287*, *ib.* E, *r.* 1478 *for* 76 *and* 1476. — *P. 288*, *ib.* F, *r.* 1602 *for* 1603. — *P. 289. ib.* I, *r.* 2 *for* 5; *ib.* 276 *r.* s. *for s.* — *P. 299*, § 67α, B, *insert:* 2184. from (fro)—out (*om.* Co.) of. — *P. 303 ib.*, I 812, *r.* despended. — *P. 318*, § 68α, I *943*, *r.* doon Har.[4]. —

13. Thynne's Animadversions (1599) on Speght's *Chaucers Workes*, re-edited from the unique MS, by Fredk. J. Furnivall, with fresh Lives of William and Francis Thynne, and the only known fragment of *The Pilgrim's Tale.*

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1876** is,

14. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part II, The Household Ordinances of King Edward II, June 1323 (as englisht by Francis Tate in March 1601 A.D.), with extracts from those of King Edward IV, to show the probable duties of CHAUCER as Valet or Yeoman of the Chamber, and Esquire, to Edward III, of whose Household Book no MS is known; together with Chaucer's Oath as Controller of the Customs, and an enlargd Autotype of Hoccleve's Portrait of Chaucer, ed, by F. J. Furnivall.

15. *Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*, Part III. 13. The Story of Constance, for the *Man of Law's Tale.* 14. The Boy killd by a Jew for singing 'Gaude Maria,' an Analogue of the *Prioress's Tale.* 15. The Paris Beggar-boy murderd by a Jew for singing 'Alma redemptoris mater!' an Analogue of the *Prioress's Tale;* with a Poem by Lydgate. Edited by F. J. Furnivall.

16. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part III. 7. Chaucer's Prioress, her Nun Chaplain and 3 Priests, illustrated from the Paper Survey of St Mary's Abbey, Winchester, by F. J. Furnivall. 8. Alliteration in Chaucer, by Dr Paul Lindner. 9. Chaucer a Wicliffite; a critical Examination of the *Parson's Tale*, by Herr Hugo Simon. 10. The sources of the Wife of Bath's Prologue: Chaucer not a borrower from John of Salisbury, by the Rev. W. W. Woollcombe.

17. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales:* 1. The Tale of *Beryn*, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury, re-edited from the Duke of Northumberland's unique MS, by Fredk. J. Furnivall. Part I, the Text, with Wm. Smith's Map of Canterbury in 1588, now first engravd from his unique MS., and Ogilby's Plan of the Road from London to Canterbury in 1675.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1878** (there was none in 1877) is,

18. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part IV. 11. On *here* and *there* in Chaucer (his Pronunciation of the two *e*'s), by Dr R. F. Weymouth; 12 On *a.* An Original Version of the *Knight's Tale; β.* the Date (1381) and Personages of the *Parlament of Foules; γ.* on *Anelida and Arcyte*, on Lollius, on Chaucer, and Boccaccio, &c., by Dr. John Koch, with a fragment of a later *Palamon and Ersyte* from the Dublin MS D. 4. 18.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1884** (none in 1879, '80, '81, '82, '83, '85) is,

19. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part V: 13. Chaucer's *Pardoner:* his character illustrated by documents of his time, by Dr J. J. Jusserand. 14. Why the *Romaunt of the Rose* is not Chaucer's, by Prof. Skeat, M.A. 15. Chaucer's *Schipman*, and his Barge 'The Maudelayne,' by P. Q. Karkeek, Esq. 16. Chaucer's *Parson's Tale* compared with Frère Lorens's *Somme de Vices et de Vertus*, by Wilhelm Eilers, Ph.D., 1882, englisht 1884. 17. On Chaucer's Reputed Works, by T. L. Kington-Oliphant, M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1886** is,

20. *Originals and Analogs of the Canterbury Tales.* Part IV. Eastern Analogs I, by W. A. Clouston.

21. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part III, *a.* The Household book of Isabella wife of Prince Lionel, third son of Edward III, in which the name of GEOFFREY CHAUCER first occurs; edited from the unique MS in the Brit. Mus., by Edward A. Bond, LL.D., Chief Librarian. *b.* Chaucer as Forester of North Petherton, Somerset, 1390—1400. by Walford D. Selby, Esq. With an Appendix by Walter Rye, Esq, on I, Chaucer's Grandfather; II, Chaucer's connection with Lynn and Norfolk.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1887** is,

22. *Originals and Analogs of the Canterbury Tales*, Part V (completing the volume). Eastern Analogs, II, by W. A. Clouston.

23. John Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale*, edited by F. J. Furnivall from the 2 MSS in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, A.D. 1616, 1630. Part I.

24. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales:* 2, The Tale of *Beryn*, Part II. Forewords by F. J. Furnivall, Notes by F. Vipan, M.A. &c., and Glossary by W. G. Stone; with an Essay on Analogs of the Tale, by W. A. Clouston.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1888** (*wrongly markt No.* 27 *for* 1889) is,

25. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part V, and last.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1889** is,

26. John Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale.* Part II, with an Essay on the Magical Elements in the *Squire's Tale*, and Analogues, by W. A. Clouston.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1890** is,

27. *The Chronology of Chaucer's Writings*, by John Koch, Ph.D., Berlin.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1891** is,

28. *Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Troilus* (a Study of its MSS, their words and forms), by Prof. George Lyman Kittredge, M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1892** is,

29. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part VI, by Prof. Cowell, LL.D., Alois Brandl, Ph.D., Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., and W. M. Rossetti.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1898** (none in 1893–97) is,
30. *Notes on the Road from London to Canterbury*, ed. H. Littlehales, Esq.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1900** (none in 1899) is,
31. *The Portraits of Geoffrey Chaucer.* By M. H. Spielmann.
32. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part IV, Enrolments and Documents from the Public Record Office, the City of London Town-Clerk's Office, &c., ed. R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1901** is,
33. *R. Brathwait's Comments on 2 Tales of Chaucer*, 1665, ed. Miss C. Spurgeon.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1902** is,
34. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales: 3, A new Ploughman's Tale*, being Hoccleve's englisht *Legend of the Virgin and her Sleeveless Garment*, from the Christchurch and Ashburnham MSS, edited by A. Beatty, M.A., Wisconsin.
35. *The Pardoner's Prologue and Tale*, a critical edition by John Koch.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1903** is,
36. *Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Pilgrimage*, the 4-days' Journey from London to Canterbury and back of the Aragonese Ambassadors, 31 July—3 Aug. 1415, etc., etc., ed. R. E. G. Kirk and F. J. Furnivall. (Publisht in 1906.)
37. *The Development and Chronology of Chaucer's Works*, by John S. P. Tatlock, Ph.D., Assistant Professor of English in the University of Michigan. (Issued in 1907.)
38. *The Evolution of the Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. (1907.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1904** (publisht in **1907**) is,
39. *Studies in Chaucer's Hous of Fame*, by Wilbur Owen Sypherd, Ph.D., Professor of English in Delaware College, U.S.A.
40. *The Origin and Development of the Story of Troilus and Criseyde*, by Karl Young, Ph.D.
41. *The Harleian MS 7334 and Revision of the Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. Tatlock, Ph.D.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1905** (publisht in **1908**) is,
42. *The Date of Chaucer's Troilus and other Chaucer matters*, by Prof. George Lyman Kittredge, LL.D., Litt.D.
43. *The Eight-Text Edition of the Canterbury Tales; with especial reference to the Harleian MS 7334*, by Prof. W. W. Skeat, Litt.D.
44. *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer*, by John Samuel Kenyon, Ph.D.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1906** (publisht in **1910–1**) is,
45. *A Study of the Miracles of Our Lady, told by Chaucer's Prioress*, by Prof. Carleton Brown, Ph.D.
46. *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, ed. from the MSS by Prof. Axel Erdmann, Ph.D. Part I, the Text (1911). Part II will be publisht by the E.E.T.S.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1907** (to be publisht in **1913**) will be,
47. *A Detailed Comparison of the Eight Manuscripts of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, as printed by the Chaucer Society*, by Prof. John Koch, Ph.D.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1908** and **1909** (to be publisht in **1913**) will be,
48. *Five Hundred Years of Chaucer Criticisms and Allusions*, 1362-1900 A.D., by Miss Caroline F. E. Spurgeon, Docteur de l'Université de Paris. Part I.
49. *Five Hundred Years of Chaucer Criticisms and Allusions*, 1362–1900 A.D., by Miss Caroline F. E. Spurgeon, Docteur de l'Université de Paris. Part II.

Among the Texts and Chaucer Essays, &c., preparing for the Society are:—

Further Studies in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, by Prof. Tatlock, Ph.D.

A Comparative Study of all the MSS of the Canterbury Tales, by Professor George Stevenson, B.A.

Entries concerning Thomas Chaucer, compiled by R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.

Early English Text Society.

Director: Prof. Israel Gollancz, Litt.D.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

Founded by Dr Furnivall in 1864 to print in its Original Series all our unprinted MS literature; and in its Extra Series to reprint in careful editions all that is most valuable of printed MSS and early printed books. The Subscription, which constitutes Membership, is £1 1*s.* a year [and £1 1*s.* additional for the Extra Series], due in advance on the 1st of January, and should be paid to the Hon. Sec.

Richard Clay & Sons, Limited, London and Bungay

PR
1901
A3
ser. 2
no. 47

Chaucer Society, London
[Publications]

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY